

## Chapter 2401

At the same time, Eastcliff Su's family.

Shoude reported to Old Man Su: "Dad! Sister-in-law took Zhiyu and went to the auction site!"

"What?!" The expression of the old man Chengfeng suddenly became chilly!

He gritted his teeth and said: "Liona is really too much!" Shoude asked quickly: "Dad, what shall we do now?"

Father Su gritted his teeth and said sharply, "Since Liona completely ignores Su's face, she should not blame me for not giving her a chance!"

After that, he scolded angrily: "The European princess did not change after repeated teachings! Not only did she find a pagan boyfriend, but she was also even rumored to be pregnant with the pagan child. Where do you put the face of the royal family?! If she doesn't push the royal family to the extreme, how could the royal family attack her?! After all, it was all done by herself!"

Shoude lowered his voice and asked cautiously: "Dad, Do you really want to attack the sister-in-law?! Although the Du family is going downhill now, it is still in a high position as a whole. If we rashly act, we will definitely offend them..." said, Shoude.

He whispered again: "Moreover, the whole Eastcliff city is watching. If we do it at this time, everyone will know that it must be us..."

Chengfeng snorted coldly and said, "I'm not afraid they know or not. On the contrary, I'm afraid they don't know! Liona, a woman who has been taught repeatedly! If we don't do anything, the outside world will think that our family can let others insult and swallow their voices!"

Then, Chengfeng shook his hand fiercely and looked at him.

He said venomously: "As long as we do it cleanly and don't leave any substantive clues, even if the whole world knows that we did it, what can they do?"

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, then Who do we let to do the task?"

Chengfeng said: "I have arranged this in advance. I originally thought that as long as Liona doesn't participate in this auction, I won't care about her. But since she doesn't know how to promote the family values, I am not the one to be blamed."

Shoude asked again: "Dad, what about Zhiyu?" Chengfeng said indifferently: "I have explained that they will not do anything to Zhiyu." After that, Chengfeng asked again: "Yes, what about the boy? Did he go?"

Shoude shook his head: "My links didn't mention Zhifei over there. He probably didn't go."

Shouli hurriedly said, "Dad, Zhifei is already at the City Airport. he will fly back at ten o'clock."

Chengfeng Hearing this felt somewhat relieved and said: "It seems that the child has not let down the name I gave him. It is the most important thing for people to know and differentiate between right and wrong!"

Shoude hurriedly said: "Dad, if you... If you really want to teach the sister-in-law, you must find a way to soothe the emotions of Zhifei , otherwise, I am afraid that this child can't think about it..." Shoude always meant something.

His greatest wish now is to do everything possible to make the old man full of anger towards his eldest brother's family.

He thought to himself: "Father let alone keeping track of disgruntled large family is not enough!"

"Because Father's body is now still in good health so that in the future he is likely to direct inter-generational transfer of positions"!

"In other words, the old man is very likely to pass on the generation of the eldest brother and me after another 10 years or 8 years, and pass on the position of the patriarch of the family to our next generation!"

"In case he passed on to Zhifei, What's the point even if he brings down the eldest brother now? After the father gives way, Zhifei will overpower me!"

"So, the old man must also lose confidence in Zhifei!" It is because of this mind, Shoude deliberately used this method of murder and condemnation to deliberately remind him that he should pay attention to calming Zhifei's emotions.

What he said was awe-inspiring, as if he really cared about his big nephew. In fact, he deliberately wanted to wake up the old man and wanted him to know that if he really killed Zhifei's biological mother, Zhifei would definitely act, he will hate him!

This kind of mother-killing hatred, no matter what method is used, is impossible to appease.

Shoude felt that as long as the old man recognized this, he would never give Zhifei any chance again because that would be troubling for his status!

## Chapter 2402

Su's expression becomes very ugly.

Shoude's words really made him realize more clearly that if he decides to attack Liona, then his eldest son Zynn and his family will definitely turn against him!

However, he also knew very well in his heart that if he didn't act on Liona, the Su Family's face would disappear in the eyes of the world!

In any case, he couldn't just watch Liona so presumptuous and enjoying her mind.

Once the Su family's face can be trampled on by such a woman, how can the family maintain its status and dignity?

Thinking of this, he said coldly: "When this matter is over, let Zhifei go to Australia to meet your eldest brother, and don't let him come back again!"

When Shoude heard this, he was extremely excited! "Dad telling Zhifei to go to Australia to meet the eldest brother. That would be equivalent to being sent into exile. The father

and son will no longer have the opportunity to compete for the position of heir to the Su family. They can only spend their lives in Australia and die there in oblivion!"

"In this way, I am the best candidate for succession in my father's eyes. This is great! I am so happy!"

...

At the same time.

It was close to ten o'clock in the morning.

At the auction venue, dozens of people sat sparsely.

These are all bidders participating in today's judicial auction.

Most of their fancy is some second-hand real estate and cars.

Because almost all of the products sold by the company are involved in certain lawsuits and paperwork is complicated, so most ordinary people are not very interested in such transactions.

There have been many cases in the past. For example, a judicial auction house was taken, but the original owner refused to move out. In the end, the buyer was overwhelmed.

Because of this, foreclosed houses are generally sold at a lower price than the market price. If one is not afraid of trouble, one can save some money.

Since everyone is here to pick up and miss, it is difficult for judicial auctions to have a passion for outside auctions.

At outside auctions, sometimes two or more parties compete for a commodity, hundreds of thousands of items. In the end, because of mutual bidding and vindictiveness, the last few million transactions are also everywhere.

Participating in the judicial auction, everyone wants to save money and pick up the leaks. Everyone hopes to get a 20% discount for a house with a market price of one million. If it doesn't help, they will try to get a 10% discount. Once the 10% discount is exceeded, the attractiveness will drop sharply.

Therefore, such auctions are generally not interesting.

At ten o'clock, the auctioneer stepped in.

Since everything is simple and fast, there are no extra cuts. As soon as the auctioneer came on stage, he went straight to the topic and said: "Thank you all for participating in this judicial auction. The first item we are going to auction today is an Audi A6 under the company's name. The car has been licensed for three years and has a mileage of 113,000 kilometers. It has a starting price of 150,000 and a minimum bid of 1,000. It will start now."

A used car like this, in the same condition. For second-hand cars, the transaction price in the normal market is generally around 210,000.

Because the ceiling is 210,000, everyone bids very sensibly.

After several bids, the price was mentioned as 180,000 all the way, many bidders gave up, only two people still insisted.

However, as the price was approaching the ceiling, the remaining two were also very cautious in bidding. A few minutes later, one of them raised the price to 195,000, and the other did not follow suit.

The auctioneer immediately announced that the first lot had been sold for 195,000.

In the box, Issac looked through the auction materials at random and said to Charlie: "Master, there are eleven cars participating in the auction today. After the cars are sold, the auction will begin for the property. Your parents' former residence is listed in the real estate. The first one has a starting price of 880,000."

"I have already briefed the man, no matter what the price is called, he will follow to the end, and he will definitely help you take this house!"

## Chapter 2403

Charlie nodded lightly.

He is also determined to win the former residence of his parents.

After all, this former residence carries the last time of being together with his parents, which is of great significance.

As several foreclosure cars were gradually taken away, the auction entered the real estate auction part.

This time, there are 13 properties in the judicial auction, but among the 13 properties, the cheapest starting price is the one where Charlie's parents once lived.

The main reason is that the old house has been classified as a protective building in the city. Not only is it forbidden to demolish, but also to turn over.

More importantly, whoever buys this old house has a certain obligation to protect this old house.

The house is very old and cannot be demolished to obtain greater economic value. Even if you want to rebuild it, you are not allowed to do so. Therefore, such a house is basically not interesting for the developers.

No matter who buys this house, there is no chance of realizing it again.

However, Charlie and Liona are both waiting for the shooting of this house.

Because this house has the lowest starting price, as soon as it enters the real estate auction, the auctioneer directly puts the photos of the house on the big screen and says: "The first house we are going to auction today is A protected old mansion located at the mouth of the old street. The specific information about this old mansion can be found in the auction manual, so we won't introduce more here, and we will start the auction directly. It's 880,000, and the auction begins now!"

As soon as the auctioneer's voice fell, Liona directly raised the sign and said, "One million."

"Good!" The auctioneer said immediately: "Bidder No. 34 bid one million, is there anything higher than one million?"

A plain-looking middle-aged man sitting in the corner immediately raised a sign and said: "One and a half million!"

This middle-aged man is Issac's driver.

"One and a half million?!" The auctioneer was dumbfounded, and the starting price was 880,000. After only two rounds, it reached 1.5 million, almost doubled!

You know, there is almost no room for appreciation for this property!

If you spend 1.5 million to buy such a house, the only possibility is to smash it in your own hands.

Because of his surprise, he still didn't come back to his senses, Liona raised the sign again and said seriously: "I will pay two million."

The auctioneer was even more surprised.

He immediately looked at Liona and reminded: "Bidder No. 34, I have to remind you that the property is forbidden to be demolished and developed, and re-opening is forbidden. It must be kept in its original shape according to the requirements of the city, and at the same time bear the responsibility for its look after. Certain maintenance obligations must be met. Are you sure you know about these particularities?"

Liona counted and nodded: "I know for sure."

Although the auctioneer was confused, he nodded and said, "Bidder No. 34 bids 2 million. Is there anything higher than 2 million?"

The middle-aged man in the corner immediately said, "I'll pay 3 million!"

"Three million..." The auctioneer wiped his sweat and continued to ask: "Now the bidder on the 22nd is bidding 3 million, is there anything higher than him?"

"Four million!" Liona raised her hand almost without thinking.

Upon hearing this, the auctioneer hurriedly said: "Bid No. 34..."

After speaking, Issac's driver said loudly: "I will pay 5 million!"

This time, Liona didn't even give the auctioneer any time to think, and said directly: "I'm paying eight million."

Eight million?

The scene suddenly exclaimed!

This old house is worthless in the eyes of other people participating in the auction.

An old and dilapidated old house not only has no commercial value, but it is also very uncomfortable to live in.

An old house like this is either leaking or crumbling. It is very cold in winter and very hot in summer. If you live in such a house, it is better to just rent a low-rent house provided by the city.

So everyone feels that based on the starting price of 880,000, this house is likely to be unsold.

However, who would have thought that such a house of almost no value could be scrambled and pushed up to a price of 8 million in a short period of time.

## **Chapter 2404**

Although Issac's driver didn't have any money, Issac had already confessed to him that he had to take down the house at all costs, let alone only 8 million, even 80 million.

Therefore, he was not to be outdone at all, and immediately raised his hand and said, "8 million eight hundred thousand!"

8.8 million, compared to the starting price of 880,000, a full 10 times.

However, the competition between the two is just beginning.

Liona didn't seem to want to continue to raise prices a little bit like this, so she directly raised her hand and said, "Ten million."

The whole auction scene was in an uproar again.

In the box, Issac said in Charlie's ear: "Master, the second lady of the Du family, seems to be determined to win."

Charlie nodded, and sighed helplessly: "I don't understand this aunt's thoughts too much. After all, she and my father have no real relationship foundation, why bother to seize this old house?"

Issac said with emotion: "To be honest, although I am a few years older than you, I have heard of Liona's feelings for your father, and it is indeed a deep love..."

Charlie said, at the auction outside, Issac's driver had already bid the price to 12 million.

At this time, Liona followed closely and raised the price to 15 million.

Charlie couldn't help but frowned, and said to Issac next to him: "Send a WeChat with your driver and ask him to bid 30 million!"

"Okay!" Issac nodded, immediately took out his phone and sent a WeChat.

Immediately afterwards, the middle-aged man outside the auction scene raised his hand again, and directly doubled Liona's 15 million to 30 million.

The scene was full of hissing inhales.

A house worth less than one million was actually carried to a high price of thirty million, which is simply unheard of in the history of judicial auctions.

Liona was also shocked at this time.

She turned her head and looked at the man in the corner who had been raising the price with her, feeling very surprised.

"I really don't understand why this strange man has such a strong desire to buy the house I care about."

"Actually, before I came today, I had imagined that I would meet competitors at the auction."

"However, the competitor I expected should be the young man I met at Changying's former residence that day."

"Because that young man and Changying look almost exactly the same. If I don't guess wrong, he should be Changying's son."

"In the past few days, I have been thinking of ways to find his whereabouts, but I have not found any clues."

"And now, that young man does not appear at the auction, but besides him, who else is so obsessed with this old house? Who is this middle-aged man who bid 30 million? Or, Who on earth sent him?"

Just as Liona's thoughts were flying, the auctioneer said: "Thirty million once, 30 million twice, is there any price higher than 30 million? If there is none, the 30 million third ....."

After he finished speaking, Liona came back to her senses and hurriedly said: "50 million! I give 50 million!"

"This..." The auctioneer himself couldn't believe it, and shouted tremblingly: "50 million for the first time..."

Issac's driver was even a little nervous.

Although it was not his money that was spent, he also felt that the money was spent too much.

So he hurriedly sent a WeChat message to Issac: "Boss, are you still bidding?"

Issac replied immediately: "Add another five million!"

So, the driver raised his hand again and said, "I'm out to fifty-five million!"

Charlie looked at Liona next to Zhiyu through the one-way glass, sighed, and said to Issac: "Old Man, if the second lady of the Du family raises the fare, let your driver abandon the shoot. Right."

Issac asked dumbfounded: "Master, are you going to give up?!"

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly added: "Master! Don't say fifty-five million, even five hundred and fifty million, it's a drop in the bucket for us!"

Charlie shook his head lightly, and sighed: "Hey, forget it, it's not a question of money, let this aunt be the winner!"

## Chapter 2405

Issac thought that Charlie had waited for a long time, the old mansion that was determined to win, unexpectedly gave up and remained silent.

He himself couldn't help being anxious for Charlie, and blurted out: "Master, you have been thinking about buying this house for so long. Now it's just in hand. Don't give up! Otherwise, if you If you regret it in the future, there will be no regrets taking medicine..."

Charlie sighed softly, waved his hand, and said seriously: "No more, no more, now it seems that Aunt Du needs this house more than I do."

After speaking, Charlie said softly: "This is the old house where my parents and I lived together, but I don't have the courage to stand up and sit in the auction hall to participate in the auction. On the other hand, this Aunt Du can openly sit outside and bid, from this point alone, she is much better than me and more qualified than me to get this house."

Charlie admired Liona in his heart.

Now, the vast majority of people don't know that he is the young master of the Wade family, and they don't know that he is the only blood of Changying left in this world.

Therefore, out of caution, he didn't participate in this auction publicly, even signed up in the name of Issac's driver.

From this point alone, he admired Liona's courage.

As the so-called gentleman is the beauty of an adult, Charlie decided to abandon the competition and give this house to Liona.

Although he didn't know Liona, he also knew that Liona had loved his father for many years, but she couldn't get any substantial results back.

Perhaps this house can give her a visible and tangible ideological comfort for the past thirty years of loving his father.

This can be regarded as the father who has died in his own generation, thanking her for the friendship over the years.

At this time, the outside bidding continues.

Issac's driver did not receive any instructions to give up. After Liona bid 60 million, he raised his hand again and bid 61 million.

Charlie recalled the old house in his mind, sighed deeply, stood up and said to Issac: "Tell your driver to stop bidding."

After speaking, he put on a mask, turned and left the box.

At the same time, Liona raised her placard again without hesitation, and said: "62 million!"

Seeing this, Issac hurried to catch up, and while swiftly following up, he hurriedly sent a voice message to the driver: "Abandon the auction and stop bidding!"

His driver just raised his hand when he suddenly received the information and hurriedly clicked to play. The speaker heard what Issac had just said, so he immediately put his raised hand back.

The auctioneer was already a little bit incoherent with excitement. Seeing that he raised his hand and put it down, he hurriedly asked: "Bidder No. 22, are you bidding or not?"

The driver said: "I give up."

Hearing these three words, Liona's heart suddenly filled with joy, and a big rock finally fell to the ground.

Immediately afterwards, the auctioneer said loudly: "Sixty-two million once! Sixty-two million twice! Sixty-two million three times! Deal!"

Then, the auction mallet in his hand banged heavily on the table.

With this bang, Liona burst into tears of joy.

In the past few days, she has been awake at night for this house, not thinking about tea and rice, and she wanted to buy it, but she was worried that it will happen unexpectedly.

Now, finally the dust settled.

Although the price far exceeds its original value as a house, for Liona, the house is priceless.

She fell in love with Changying from the ignorant years of her youth, until Changying got married and when Changying passed away, her love for him never faded.

## **Chapter 2406**

Thirty years later, Changying left her with nothing but an indelible memory and some old photos.

Not to mention leaving her a token of sorrow in her heart, even if she wants to go to Changying's grave to worship, it is hard to climb to forget him.

Now, she finally bought the old house where he once lived, and the emotions in her heart for more than 30 years finally have a place to put.

Zhiyu saw her mother burst into tears, and her heart was mixed.

While feeling sorry for her mother's infatuation for so many years, she also sympathized with the inhumane behavior her father had entrusted these years.

However, when she changed her mind, thought that the father had already had a physical derailment, and there was an illegitimate daughter who was only one year younger than her, and she felt that father was not worthy of sympathy.

Then, she thought of her benefactor.

Seeing her mother's life of infatuation, she couldn't help asking herself in her heart: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, if you can't find your benefactor, will you be trapped like your mother and never get out? If that's the case. You are not as lucky as your mother. At least, she still knows Changying, and she grew up with Changying, and has many common experiences and pasts memories. You don't even know what your benefactor is called..."

.....

At this moment, at the back door of Treasures Pavilion, Charlie wearing a mask quickly walked out of the passage.

After going out, he looked up at the cloudy sky, his eyes were already filled with tears.

Ever since his parents passed away when he was eight years old, Charlie has been the same as Liona over the years, and he has nowhere to put his feelings towards his parents.

He is even worse than Liona, because Liona still has some old photos at least, but Charlie can't save even a photo of his parents.

After the parents' accident, they were airlifted to the parental city within a very short time, together with their parents' bodies and all the belongings in the old house. Charlie was equivalent to entering the orphanage in a single suit. From that moment on, he almost lost all the items that can be pinned to grief.

Until some time ago, in the years before he went to the mountains to the graves, he was oblivious to their location of final rest.

Therefore, this house bears all his thoughts for his parents.

Just a minute ago, Charlie was also determined to win this house.

He even felt that even if it cost hundreds of millions or even hundreds of billions, he must buy this house.

However, at that moment, he suddenly decided to not compete Liona.

Now, he doesn't regret his decision, he just feels a bit desolate and sad simply because of the loss of this house.

Issac chased it out, seeing Charlie's eyes filled with tears, his heart was shocked!

Knowing Charlie for so long, this is the first time he has seen Charlie with tears in his eyes.

He couldn't help but exclaimed in his heart: "Is this still the Master Wade whom countless people admire? Is this still the Master Wade who walked out of the avalanche in the mountains under the Changbai Mountain range? where a sky thunder buried the eight heavenly kings? At this moment, he was like a child who could not find a way home, painful and helpless."

At this moment, Issac felt a little bit more admiration for his young master at the same time.

Charlie is no longer as simple as reluctantly giving up love, he left all his regrets to himself, and left the psychological redemption and rebirth to Liona.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help sighing, stepped forward, and asked in a low voice, "Master, are you okay?"

"Yes, there is nothing." Charlie waved his hand, abruptly suffocating his tears, and said: "Old man... can you drive me to the old house to have a look. Staying and going

through some formalities, I want to go over and take a look, and it won't be that easy to think about it again after the handover is complete."

Issac hurriedly said: "Yes master, wait a moment, I'll get the car!"

## Chapter 2407

Issac quickly drove the car over. Charlie was about to get in the car. Bao Fugui, the owner of Treasures Pavilion, hurried out and asked nervously, "Master Wade, why are you leaving so early?"

Charlie said calmly: "Suddenly there is something to be dealt with, so I won't stay longer."

Bao Fugui hurriedly asked: "Master Wade, are you not satisfied with the service of Treasures Pavilion?"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, it has nothing to do with your Treasure Pavilion."

Bao Fugui only breathed a sigh of relief and quickly asked: "By the way, Master Wade, were you interested in the items that were auctioned today? If so, please tell me, and I will help you win!"

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "There is nothing I am interested in at the auction. I came here today to join in the heat, so don't worry too much."

With that said, he pointed to the Rolls-Royce in front of him and said to Bao Fugui: "I have something to do, so I will leave now, and we will get together again when I have time."

Bao Fugui hurriedly nodded and bowed his waist and said, "Master Wade, go slowly. If there is another auction in Treasures Pavilion next time, I must contact you in advance!"

Charlie nodded, said goodbye to Bao Fugui, and got in the car.

Bao Fugui saw Charlie's Rolls Royce leave the Treasure Pavilion before turning around and returning to the auction venue.

Afterward, Issac carried Charlie to the old house where Charlie lived with his parents.

At this time, Liona, who finally won the former residence of Charlie's parents at a sky-high price of 62 million, has come to the back office of the auction and began to go through the house purchase procedures with the staff.

The staff of the judicial department looked at Liona in shock at this time, and said: "Madam, are you sure you want to buy this property at a high price of 62 million? If you want to breach the contract now, we will only hold your bid deposit of 10,000 will be deducted and you will be added to the blacklist for only one year. Would you like to consider it again?"

This is a judicial auction after all, and all the funds from the auction will be used for the defendant to repay the amount involved in the case.

Therefore, no matter how much is sold, there is no actual interest involved in the judicial department. Therefore, they hope that the goods sold by the judicial auction can really be sold at a price-performance ratio.

They felt that the price Liona had set out was too ridiculous and that this house was not worth so much money without reason.

Once Liona paid the money, there would be no room for regret. All the money from the auction of the house will be used for judicial compensation immediately, and there will never be room for regret.

But in case Liona clears the money and regrets it, if she wants to coax it, she must come to the judicial department to coax it. At that time, it will more or less affect their own reputation, and it will be trouble for them.

Therefore, in order to put an end to the trouble, they hope that Liona will not be taken advantage of. It would be best to repent on the spot. When the next judicial auction comes, the house will be taken out again and auctioned at a normal market price.

Moreover, they also felt that Liona must have bid the price with that person on the spot, so they kept increasing the price one by one. Otherwise, it is impossible for a normal person to get such an incredible price.

However, she was very confident at this time and said: "I don't need to think about it. Please handle the payment for me as soon as possible and the rest of the transfer process. The sooner the better, thank you."

## Chapter 2408

The staff wiped their sweat and explained earnestly: "Madam, the starting price of this house you are buying now is only 880,000, and the highest market price is about 1.3 million. Your current auction price is nearly fifty times the difference! Are you sure you really don't need to think about it again?"

Liona shook her head and said firmly: "I have considered it clearly, and there is no need to consider it anymore from my side. Please help me handle it as soon as possible."

Several staff members exchanged glances, and one of them said: "In this case, we will handle the subsequent payment process for you. Is your bank account balance is enough?"

Liona counted and nodded: "Enough."

"Okay..." The staff took out the POS machine and said: "Madam, please confirm that your card issuing bank has a single day transaction limit in the required range. Many users have a single day transaction limit. The default is 1 million. If your transaction limit is not enough, please contact the bank."

Her daughter on the side said impatiently: "Where do you have so many problems, can you just swipe your card? If our card doesn't even have a transaction limit, how could you just wait for payment?"

The staff member embarrassedly said: "I'm sorry, miss, mainly because we haven't done a single transaction of such a large amount, so I want to confirm with you clearly, I am really sorry..."

After speaking, the staff entered the number on the POS machine, after confirming that it was correct, handed it to Liona and said: "Madam, please swipe your card."

Liona counted and nodded, took out the bank card and handed it to the other party, and then entered the password. Then, the POS machine displayed that the bank had

confirmed that the transaction deduction was successful, so it automatically typed out the slip.

The staff really sighed. It seems that this is a rich person who doesn't take money seriously and spending dozens of times more is nothing to her.

Afterward, the staff took out five copies of the house purchase agreement and said to Liona: "Madam, please check the details of the contract. If there are not any problems, each of the five house purchase agreements must be signed, and every All pages must be signed for confirmation."

Liona counted and nodded, flipped through the terms, and after confirming that the ownership of the property rights was clear and there were no problems, she immediately began to sign her name on the contract.

At the same time, Eastcliff Su's family.

Shoude Su said to Old Chengfeng Su angrily: "This sister-in-law! this woman is really ignorant! Not only did she go to the auction, she also took the house with a maximum of one million for a price of 62 million. I think it won't be long before this incident will be known to the entire Eastcliff city, and the face of our Su family will be seriously damaged by that time!"

After that, he said angrily: "How the hell does she like Changying bastard! It's unreasonable!"

Chengfeng said with a cold face: "Don't call her sister-in-law! Our family doesn't have such a daughter-in-law!"

Shoude said angrily: "Dad! If I knew this was going to be the case. It would have been better to kill her on the way to the auction! That way, at least we could keep our family's face!"

Chengfeng said in a cold voice: "If we do this kind of thing in advance, it would be risking the world! If she still doesn't damage our Su family's face, our Su family will kill her in advance, if this is spread out. Our family will become the object of disgust for the whole world, and the object of criticism and ridicule for the entire Eastcliff upper class!"

After that, Chengfeng asked him back: "Have you forgotten that the world-famous princess in Europe was killed after she fell in love with a heretic, became pregnant with his children, and was about to get married! But even so, even if there has always been definite evidence from the outside world, and the royal family has been scolded for decades! If the royal family kills the princess just because the princess is in love with a heretic, the royal family would have been drowned in the saliva of the common people long ago!"

Having said that, Chengfeng sighed, patted his face lightly, and said: "Others have to slap us on our faces before we can kill them. You can't just because they stare at you. We must kill the other party! That is to poke a big basket!"

## Chapter 2409

Although Shoude has a moral character in his name, he doesn't have any "morality" in himself.

Not only is there no morality but even a hint of it is missing in his demeanor.

And Chengfeng, although he is also an unscrupulous person, at least he has the skill of scheming.

Such people are generally full of benevolence and morality on the surface and full of the mindset of vile men, thieves, and prostitutes.

But the key is that the full belly of male thieves and female prostitutes cannot be seen.

In the belly of Old Man Su, the bad water fermented for a lifetime, and no one except himself knows how many wicked things have been done, but the only one who really broke it was Ruoli.

In most cases, Elder Su is still very good at superficial skills.

At this time, Father Su had already regarded Shoude as his future successor, so he said with earnest words: "Shoude, you have to know that the survival rules and know-how of upper-class society, in general, are two words, teacher Famous!"

"A famous teacher?" Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, can you tell me more specifically?"

Elder Su explained: "The so-called famous teacher means that everything must have a decent reputation!"

"If we don't have any status, we will go straight up and give the other party a mess, then this belongs to the young people who don't play cards according to the routine and don't perform martial arts, and we can only do it for ourselves."

"Look at it. In wars between countries throughout the ages, even if the aggressor wants to invade a country, under normal circumstances, it will find a reason that can barely be justified."

"Just like the Lugouqiao July 7th Incident, the Japanese also lied that a soldier was missing, and then took the opportunity to start the incident."

"We still need a reason between countries, let alone our families."

Speaking of this, Mr. Su said with a cold expression: "Actually, I wanted Liona's life a long time ago! From the moment I knew Liona was going to Aurous Hill, I wished that Liona's plane crashed and died on the way to Aurous Hill. Then you can get it done once and for all, once and for all!"

"But, I could only think about it in my heart, not just do it!"

"Because Liona only went to Aurous Hill, and didn't do anything that would humiliate the Su family's reputation. If she gets off her private jet because she is going to Aurous Hill, then once the incident happens, the entire Su family will be destroyed. !"

"So, if we want her life, she must be known as a teacher only after she has done things that substantially damage the reputation of the Su family!"

"Now, during the duration of the marriage between Liona and your elder brother, she went to Aurous Hill to bid for the old house where Changying lived, and the price was still multiple times higher than the market price. This has indeed affected the reputation of the Su family. At this time, you have a certain reason to kill her."

Shoude heard this and said with a face of being taught: "Dad, I understand what you mean! Hearing this from you today really made me start! In the future, I will follow you to study hard and polish myself!"

Shoude grew up so old, and today is really the first time he heard his father talk about this strategy.

In fact, the old man Su is very scheming, and there are countless strategies in his stomach. This is just a very simple point, not a sophisticated strategy.

However, because Shoude is the second child, he had no chance to learn such a strategy before.

This kind of strategy, like the art of the ancient emperor, is often only passed on to the prince who wants to inherit the ruler in the future. The other princes have no chances to learn, and they are not even qualified to listen.

The reason why the emperor was unwilling to teach his country's methods and strategies to other princes was that he was afraid that other princes would threaten the eligible prince's safety in the future.

## Chapter 2410

This is like those martial arts sects. The head will always pass on the core martial arts to the successor of the next head, but not to other apprentices. The purpose is to ensure that the strength of the successor is higher and will not be overthrown by his own people.

In the past, the old man Chengfeng devoted himself to teaching his eldest son Zynn Su every day. As for the other sons, he never taught them any real strategies.

But now, the eldest son Zynn has been completely abandoned by him.

After the eldest son was abolished, the most ideal heir in his heart became the second son Shoude.

Therefore, he planned to train Shoude from now on.

At this moment, he felt in his heart: "I have at most ten or twenty years to live in the future, and Shoude will grow up from now, ten or twenty years, and he will have almost hardly settled in the dealings of affairs.

"In this way, he will not threaten my grasp of the Su family power over the next ten or twenty years."

"But if he changes to abide by the Tao and become the heir, maybe in five or eight years, I can't hold him down."

"Looking at it this way, the situation that happened to this day may not necessarily be a bad thing."

At this moment, Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, how are we going to kill Liona that b!tch woman now?! Have you sent a master in the family to Aurous Hill?"

"No." Chengfeng shook his head and said, "How can you use your own person for this kind of thing? Isn't that equivalent to bringing trouble for yourself?"

Shoude asked in a puzzled way: "Dad, didn't you say that we want to become famous? Now that Liona is insulting the family, don't we already have a reason to do it?"

Chengfeng was very disappointed and rebuked: "Shoude! Being famous is a necessary condition, but it is by no means the only condition! If you just cover your face and run naked, you won't be recognized. Would you just wear a mask in the future and won't wear pants?!"

Shoude said in fear: "Dad, I... I didn't mean that..."

Chengfeng snorted coldly, and said sharply: "You can hear clearly, even if the teacher is famous, this kind of life-killing thing, we must try our best to separate everything!"

As he said, he added: "The teacher I just mentioned is famous, but it just leaves us behind. The most important thing for us is not to let the other party find any evidence!"

"The best solution to this matter is to find a way to kill Liona, and although the whole world thinks it must be our Su family, no one should find any substantive evidence!"

"Like the famous princess in Europe, everyone knows how she died, but what's the use? No one can show direct evidence of her murder. In the end, they can only say that she died in a car accident!"

"Ten thousand steps back, even if the outside world has evidence that the royal family murdered her, the royal family will at least have a reason to excuse itself or mitigate the crime."

"For example, she was pregnant with a pagan child and intended to marry a pagan, which is detrimental to the royal authority"

"For example, she had already given birth to a prince for the royal family, but once she married a pagan in her second marriage, she would give birth to a pagan baby, and this pagan baby is the half-brother of the royal prince. Where is the prince's face, where is the face of the entire royal family, and where is the face of the entire nation?"

"These are all the reasons why the royal masters are famous, and they are also the way to wash themselves after the big incidents in the future!"

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, how can you make Liona's death ambiguous?"

Chengfeng sneered and said: "What I am after is not to make her die an ambiguous death, I want to make her die impeccably!"

## Chapter 2411

Hearing the words of Elder Su, Shoude immediately asked with excitement: "Dad, what good way do you have to make Liona's death impeccable?"

Elder Su sneered: "It was to find an A-level wanted criminal who committed a capital crime in advance and gives his family 10 million in relocation allowance to let him escape to Aurous Hill."

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, do you want that wanted criminal to act?"

The old man Su said calmly: "It is to make the wanted criminal do a good job, but the whole plan is not as simple as you think."

After speaking, the old man continued: "I have also let people leak this information to the local police in Aurous Hill. I believe that soon the police in Aurous Hill will search for this wanted criminal throughout the city. He has many homicides on his account, and he will die if he is caught. So he will naturally run desperately under the police chase..."

"By then, he will run around Aurous Hill like a headless fly, and then escape to the auction site by accident..."

"When he arrives at the auction site, the Aurous Hill police will definitely send a large number of people to surround the entire Treasure Pavilion. Then he is like a turtle in the urn. In a panic, it is normal to hold several hostages..."

"At that time, in order to survive, this wanted criminal will naturally use the hostages as a threat and drive away with the hostages. At that time, he will make sure to take Liona into the car!"

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Then when will he kill Liona? After getting in the car, or after escaping?"

There was a sharp flash in the eyes of Old Man Su, and he said coldly: "The plan I made for him is to kill Liona after he escapes, and then I will send him to the Philippines by boat, but if this person lives, he will increase the risk of our exposure, I have arranged for others to directly cause a car accident after he took Liona into the car and neutralize him and Liona together!"

Having said this, the old man smiled sinisterly and said: "By then, these two people will go to see the Lord together, and our plan will never be revealed, even if the whole world suspects that we killed her. It doesn't matter, they can say whatever they say if they can't find any evidence!"

Shoude said excitedly: "Dad! Your trick is really wonderful! First, you secretly instructed an A-level wanted criminal to escape to Aurous Hill, accidentally escape to the auction venue, kidnap Liona, and then the wanted criminal rushing away with Liona. Accidentally encounter a car accident and die, and even Liona killed together, the cause and effect are perfect, it seems that Liona cleaned up! I believe that no one should doubt our Su family! It is really perfect! "

Elder Su nodded with a sneer, and said seriously: "I think I have been up and down in the sea of commerce for half my life, but for everything I have to do, I will consider a few more steps forward and a few more backward, and strive to be foolproof before starting. ...."

Having said this, he sighed and sighed: "Hey! The only mistake in my life was that of Ruoli! Originally, it was all planned with the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, which could be said to be foolproof, but I am now confused. I don't understand, which link was the problem!"

"Not only is Ruoli missing, but even my overall plan has been discovered. It is really a heavy loss!"

"What I am most worried about now is that Ruoli is not only alive somewhere, there is even a hidden behind-the-scenes person behind her back."

"If that's the case, then this person is likely to become the deadly enemy of our family in the future!"

When Shoude heard this, he nodded in agreement and sneered in his heart: "Although I don't know which part of Ruoli had the problem, I don't know whether Ruoli is behind the scenes. , But if there is, I really want to thank him!"

"If he hadn't ruined the old man's plan, how could the old man push his eldest brother out as a substitute?"

"If the old man doesn't push the eldest brother out as a substitute for the dead, then how can I have the opportunity to replace the eldest brother as the heir?"

However, Shoude didn't dare to show his inner joy. He asked with concern: "Dad, that wanted criminal, when will you start?"

## Chapter 2412

Elder Su looked at the time and said: "If there is no deviation in the plan, the criminal should arrive at the auction site in ten minutes."

Shoude hurriedly asked: "Dad, ten minutes, Liona won't leave, right?!"

"No!" Elder Su sneered: "Liona should be still working on the property change procedures now. This procedure is very cumbersome, and it will be impossible to do it in a short while. She wants that old house so much, and now she finally went smoothly to get it. Will definitely cooperate very seriously with the change process."

Shoude nodded slightly, and at the same time, he was relieved.

However, he quickly remembered something and asked: "Dad! Zhiyu is also with her. Will there be any accidents then?"

Shoude knew that the old man liked Zhiyu's granddaughter very much, and what he was really worried about was not Zhiyu's safety, but whether the old man would stop the whole plan because of Zhiyu.

Old Su's expression was slightly loose at this time, and he sighed slightly and said: "I have already let people know the wanted man. I have given him Liona and the photos of Zhifei and Zhiyu. I told him clearly that he only needs to know these three people, it is enough to take the life of Liona. Now the boy has flown back here early in the morning, and there is one Zhiyu left. That person has also seen the photos of Zhiyu in advance and will not harm her."

Shoude hurriedly pretended to be relieved and sighed: "That would be great. To be honest, I still like child Zhiyu very much. This child is really the brightest and the best of the Su family. The one with an idea and understanding of things around!"

"Yes!" Elder Su couldn't help sighing: "It would be nice if Zhiyu was a boy. What a pity..."

Shoude caught the look of regret in the old man's eyes, and a vicious thought flashed in his heart.

From the bottom of his heart, he hoped that Liona and Zhiyu would die together this day.

In this way, even if the eldest brother Zynn does not feel sorry for Liona, he will definitely feel sorry for Zhiyu.

If the old man killed Liona and Zhiyu at the same time, then Zynn would definitely hate the old man.

When the time comes, the eldest brother will not just be exiled to Australia, he will definitely fight to the death with the old man.

In order to protect himself, the old man will completely expel his eldest brother from the Su family, leaving him with nothing and no chance of turning over for a lifetime.

In that case, the future Patriarch will be able to sit more firmly.

So, he checked the time and said to Old Man, "Dad, I will go to the bathroom now and come back soon."

Elder Su did not suspect that he was there, nodded slightly, and waved his hand: "Go!"

Shoude immediately came out of the old man's study. After that, he hurriedly took out his mobile phone and sent a text message to his confidant:

"The old man spent 10 million a few days ago to find an A-level wanted criminal. Now immediately find out the name of the wanted criminal, and then contacted him as quickly as possible and tell him that I could call his family again. Twenty million will be passed, but the premise is to add a condition so that he will kill Zhiyu at the same time as he kills Liona!"

## Chapter 2413

At this moment, Aurous Hill.

A man wearing a mask appeared at the subway station near Treasures Pavilion.

There are a large number of monitoring probes at the subway station entrance, some of which are security videos of the subway, some are monitoring of the city's Skynet, and several new high-end cameras equipped with face recognition functions.

In recent years, with the rapid development of technology, face recognition has successfully emerged from science fiction films and entered the lives of ordinary people.

Not only does the mobile phone support facial recognition, more importantly, the police also has a complete set of facial recognition systems connected to big data.

The biggest use of this system is to quickly screen a large number of people.

For example, if hundreds of people come to the front if there is a wanted criminal mixed in, then relying on police officers to check one by one will not only be inefficient, but it is also particularly prone to omissions.

However, now with the face recognition system, when hundreds of people pass by quickly, the system can directly identify the identities of hundreds of people through face recognition.

At the same time, the system will immediately verify the identities of hundreds of people. If there are fugitives or suspects, the police will get system reminders as soon as possible.

The most typical example is that a well-known Hong Kong singer came to the mainland to hold a concert. At each concert, the police can always catch several fugitives from the tens of thousands of audience at the arena.

Why is there such high efficiency?

Almost all rely on the powerful features of face recognition!

Therefore, with the increasing development of science and technology, the possibility of criminals trying to escape legal sanctions has become less and less.

At this moment, the man wearing a mask looked around, then reached into his pocket and took out a pack of cigarettes that were very dry and crumpled.

He tore open the cigarette case and found that there was not even a single cigarette inside, so he stepped to the mobile convenience store at the subway station entrance and said in a low voice to the shopkeeper: "Boss, give me a package of Dunhill."

The shopkeeper hurriedly asked: "Soft or hard?"

The man opened his mouth and said, "Soft."

The shopkeeper took out a pack of Soft Dunhill from the glass cabinet and handed it to him, while saying, "Sixty-five."

The man directly threw him a hundred bills and said lightly: "No need to look for change."

The shopkeeper was overjoyed and said with a busy smile: "Oh, thank you!"

The man took the cigarette and turned around, he had already taken apart the plastic film on the outside of the cigarette packet and then tore the right side of the case.

Afterward, he skillfully tapped his fingers on the left side of the cigarette case, and a cigarette came out of the torn opening on the right.

He took out the cigarette and took off the mask he was wearing, revealing a fierce face with Chinese characters.

He held the cigarette in his mouth, took a hard sip after lighting it, and then turned his head to look around.

He glanced at the rows of surveillance cameras at the subway entrance and wiped a resolute smile on the corner of his mouth.

He has been on the run for three years.

In the past three years, he has lived a ghostly life, hiding in Tibet, and has long been exhausted.

He wanted to find opportunities to sneak overseas so that he could give himself a sigh of relief, but he didn't have the ability at all, and he didn't have the opportunity.

So he can only hide everywhere with a hunger for what he desired.

The only thing that can bring him comfort is that he and his family have a very secret contact method that even the police do not know about yet.

It is precisely because of this contact method that his family members contacted him two days ago and told him that someone gave them ten million and in return wants him to kill a person. After the work is done, he could use his contacts to send him abroad.

Because his family had received this ten million, he was moved almost instantly.

## Chapter 2414

Anyway, he was tired of the days of hiding everywhere, earning 10 million for his family, and giving himself a chance of complete liberation. He had no reason to refuse.

So, he moved to Aurous Hill yesterday, ready to play!

According to the owner's request, he had to find a surveillance camera to expose himself before escaping to a place called Treasures Pavilion.

Now, what he is doing is to expose himself and let the Aurous Hill police know that he is here!

At this moment, the Aurous Hill Police Command Office.

The police's face recognition system suddenly issued a harsh warning sound, and the police officer on duty was shocked when he saw it!

On the computer screen, a system prompt has popped up with a line written on it: "Identified by the face recognition system, A-level wanted criminal Shred has appeared in our city. Please verify immediately!"

The police officer on duty hurriedly retrieved the live video automatically captured by the system. After a closer look, he was shocked. He quickly picked up the emergency phone on the desktop and blurted out: "A-level wanted criminal Shred appeared at the Lidong Road Metro Station Please implement the arrest immediately!"

The whole Aurous Hill police blew up!

A-level wanted criminals to appear in Aurous Hill. This is definitely the last thing the local police want to see, because once this criminal makes a big case in the local area, not only will the local people suffer, they will also have to bear huge public pressure!

As a result, the police immediately mobilized the city's police force and decided to arrest Shred at the earliest.

At this time, Shred received a text message on his mobile phone: "Aurous Hill police have found you! A patrol car is rushing to catch you. Pay attention to your right-hand side. It is still 800 meters away from you!"

After reading the text, Shred gritted his teeth and stared at the right side unblinkingly.

Soon, a police car in the distance appeared in the field of vision and kept approaching.

However, the policeman didn't turn on the lights or the siren, so it didn't look like they were performing an emergency mission.

But Shred knew in his heart that the people who spent money to hire him had a good eye. Since the other party said that the car was here to catch him, he would definitely not make a mistake.

He watched the car getting closer, and could feel his heartbeat in his throat.

He didn't have a rush, because he knew that the person who hired him had a requirement, and he had to be chased into the Treasures pavilion next to him by the police, instead of running over by himself.

So, he was smoking a cigarette in his mouth, while calculating the distance and timing.

He is now standing on the sidewalk, the road is higher, and there are a lot of shared bicycles on the side of the road.

Therefore, after the police car drove to the front of the motorway, it was impossible to drive the car directly in front of him, and could only pull over on the motorway and then walk over.

This at least 12 meters of walking distance is his chance to escape.

He knew that this was to coax the city police, and they would definitely not shoot directly, so with the advantage of more than ten meters and a faster starting speed, the police officer would not be able to catch up with him, and he would be able to run into the treasure pavilion.

In that way, the opponent chased all the way, escaped all the way, and rushed directly into the Treasures Pavilion.

At this moment, the police car was almost in front of him. He glanced at the police car in surprise, and when the police car pulled over, he began to back up cautiously.

At this time, the door of the police car opened, and several police officers pretended to be on a routine patrol, got out of the car slowly, preparing to paralyze Shred, and then waited for the opportunity to approach.

However, Shred was very nervous. He took a puff of the cigarette, threw his cigarette butt to the ground, turned around, and ran back.

Several police officers wanted to approach quietly, but when they thought that Shred was so nervous, one of them immediately shouted: "Shred, stop there!"

Shred didn't look back at all and ran forward like crazy.

Several police officers hurriedly pursued.

Relying on his leading advantage, Shred took the police around twice and rushed directly to the treasure pavilion not far away!

The police officers at the head were desperately chasing while using the intercom to report: "Shred has a strong anti-reconnaissance awareness. He started to flee when he saw us. Now he has escaped into the Treasures Pavilion! Request the city bureau to immediately send police forces to block the Pavilion and implement the full encircling protocol. We need to catch him now!"

## **Chapter 2415**

In the eyes of the police officer, Shred ran into the Treasures Pavilion randomly because he was chased and panicked.

But in fact, Treasure Pavilion is Shred's ultimate goal.

At this moment, Treasure Pavilion.

In the hall, the auction continues, and Liona is still signing various files.

When Shred came to the door and was about to walk in, the security guard at the door stopped him and said, "Sir, please show me the entry code for this auction. You can only enter after verification."

Shred glanced back and found that the policeman who was pursuing him had rushed in. He immediately took out a pistol from his arms and pointed it at the security guard's forehead. He said coldly, "Fu\*king nonsense, I will just shoot. I will break you!"

At this time, the police officers behind saw that he had pulled out a pistol, and they looked shocked and also pulled out guns one after another.

Shred was not afraid, and pulled open the jacket of the cotton-padded jacket, revealing a vest filled with powerful explosives.

Afterwards, Shred held a gun in one hand and a switch with a wire in the other. He whispered in a cold voice, "It's the fu\*king time to listen to me. The explosives on him are used to drive down the mountains! It can detonate the whole building. If it is blown into ruins, if you police officers dare to come in, I will let everyone in it be buried with me!"

The faces of the police officers who were chasing after seeing this were so shocking!

This Shred was originally a gangster, carrying several lives. In his previous case handling experience, he often used guns and explosives. Therefore, the police officers did not suspect him of carrying explosives on his body.

Therefore, everyone suddenly became very fearful of him.

Everyone was not far apart, and they could all see the vest Shred was wearing. The vest was bulging, covered with strips of things like long ham sausages, and they could see that it was a powerful explosive at a glance.

This kind of explosive is so powerful that it can easily explode the stone by punching a hole in it. If it is really detonated here, the consequences will be disastrous!

Therefore, one of the police officers immediately said loudly: "Shred, don't be impulsive! If you have something to talk about slowly, be careful of the switch in your hand!"

Shred sneered: "Damn, what's to be careful? I have already become a desperate man anyway, and with so many murders, I won't lose any time when I die! So you'd better show me some understanding, otherwise If so, I just took so many people to bury me directly, which happened to save me from hiding!"

After speaking, he immediately pointed a gun at the security guard's head and shouted coldly: "Let me in and close the door!"

The security guard was robbed of the back of his head. How dare he make a mistake, he hurriedly followed Shred's request, led Shred into the door, and then locked the door tightly at Shred's request.

Shred grabbed the key from the security guard and said coldly, "You, follow me in!"

The security guards did not dare to follow Shred and stepped forward to the auction to inquire.

Shred directly rushed into the auction hall with a gun, and shouted at the crowd participating in the auction: "Everyone, just fu\*king listen to me. Give me your head and squat down. Who dares to run, don't blame me. The bullet does not have eyes!"

The entire hall suddenly became a mess, and everyone screamed and prepared to escape.

At this time, Shred directly picked up the pistol, fired three shots at the ceiling, and exclaimed, "Who the hell will run another one!"

As soon as the gunshot sounded, everyone was immediately frightened, and most people immediately squatted on the ground without hesitation, holding their heads in both hands.

But there were also one or two people, thinking that they could have a chance to escape to heaven, so they planned to escape from the side door. Shred directly raised his gun and shot, banging twice, and directly killed the man closest to the side door.

Now, the scene was even more shocked.

After Shred shot the man to death, he ran directly to the corridor next to the hall. According to the information given to him by the other party, the target he wanted to kill today was in the office next to the corridor.

## Chapter 2416

At this time, Liona and Zhiyu heard the gunshots and immediately realized that something had happened. Liona pulled Zhiyu and blurted out: "Zhiyu, let's go!"

Zhiyu also knew that it was a matter of great importance, so she ran out with her mother without hesitation.

However, as soon as they ran out, they saw that many people outside the corridor were already trying to run out in a panic.

At this moment, Shred, armed with a gun, suddenly appeared at the entrance of the corridor. He raised the gun and pointed it directly at a man who was fleeing in a hurry. With a bang, he directly shot a bloody mist out of the back of the man's head!

With this shot, the man with the gunshot in the back of his head fell to the ground with a plop, and the panicked crowd around him suddenly let out a harsh scream.

Shred shouted coldly: "Listen to me, all go to the lobby to gather, no one is allowed to run! Otherwise, the end will be the same as this guy!"

Originally, these people were all in a panic and fled for their lives.

But now suddenly someone was shot and killed in front of them, which deeply stimulated their nerves.

At this time, everyone will calculate an account in their minds.

If you still insist on running away at this time, you will most likely be shot dead by the opponent.

But if you cooperate obediently at this time, there are at least a hundred people in the entire scene, including auctioneers and staff, and it is impossible for the other party to kill so many people at once?

Therefore, if you cooperate obediently, your chances of survival should be much greater.

As a result, no one of this group dared to try to escape anymore, each of them held their heads in their hands, turned around honestly, and walked into the hall one by one.

Because the entrance door of the hall had been locked and the key was snatched by Shred, it was impossible for this group of people to have a chance to escape.

At this time, Shred saw that everyone in the hallway had gone to the hall, and he shouted into the hallway: "All the people in the office and bathroom also listened to me. I call you to the hall in one minute. Assemble, I will check all the rooms in one minute. If I find someone hiding in it, don't blame my bullet for not being affectionate!"

After speaking, he added: "I tell you the truth, I didn't come for any of you today. I was just forced to flee by the police. I fled here to hide, as long as you honestly cooperate. I, when I negotiate with the police, I will naturally let you go!"

"However, if any of you dare to play with me carefully, I will definitely kill him in one shot. Anyway, I am a Grade A wanted criminal with several lives on my back, so I don't care about taking more!"

Hearing what he said, many people in the offices on both sides of the corridor honestly opened the door and walked out.

Bao Fugui, the owner of Treasures Pavilion, also gave up the idea of hiding in the office and walked out of the office with his head in his hands.

At this time, the two staff members who filed for Liona exchanged glances and went out together.

Zhiyu asked Liona in a low voice: "Mom, what shall we do?"

Liona said without hesitation: "Let's go out too. At this time, it is natural to cooperate well to ensure personal safety to the greatest extent!"

Zhiyu nodded gently.

Later, the mother and daughter also held up their hands, and the two staff members walked out behind them.

Shred kept holding the gun, paying attention to everyone walking out of the rooms on both sides. When he saw Liona and Zhiyu, he was immediately relieved.

He knew that the beautiful woman named Liona in front of him was his only support for turning over this time!

## Chapter 2417

Most criminals who commit felony crimes will be listed by the police as the key targets of arrest. Therefore, Shred who can escape all the way without being arrested has a deep sense of city government and anti-reconnaissance, and is extremely knowledgeable, he knows how to hide oneself.

Therefore, at the moment he saw Liona, although his heart was already excited, he couldn't wait for his eyes to shine, but he couldn't show any waves on the surface.

He shook the gun in his hand, and said coldly: "Hurry up on the back, don't fu\*king give me a dawdle there!"

Liona and Zhiyu didn't notice any abnormality, and hurriedly followed the others to the auction hall.

Seeing that Liona was already under his control, Shred did not go to search for other rooms, but after everyone entered the hall, he walked directly behind everyone, and then closed the door tightly.

At this time, there were a total of more than 100 men, women and children in the hall, all of whom looked at Shred nervously, not knowing what he was going to do to them next.

At this time, Shred stepped onto the auction stage, picked up the microphone, and said arrogantly: "Everyone, it is a kind of fate that we meet in this way in this place today, so I will introduce myself to you first."

Speaking of this, Shred cleared his throat and said: "My name is Shred, a northerner, and I am a wanted A-level criminal listed by the police. I fled all the way to Aurous Hill. I was just buying a pack of cigarettes at the subway entrance. I was discovered by the police and there is no other way. I can only hide here and take everyone hostage."

Afterwards, Shred turned around and said: "However, you don't need to be afraid. I insist that I don't want money and don't kill you. I just hope that you will stay here honestly, as I negotiate with the police. You are my bargaining chip, when the police agree to my terms, I will naturally continue my escape career, and everyone can leave here safely."

Shred's remarks made most people a little relieved.

These people felt in their hearts that since they wanted to cooperate as hostages, they should cooperate honestly. When Shred got what he wanted, he would naturally go home safely.

Liona and Zhiyu also didn't notice anything abnormal. Their minds were just like everyone else, but they felt somewhat unlucky.

It's like coming out to withdraw money and encountering a bank robber. Although the probability is small, it is not impossible.

Now that things have happened, the most important thing now is to ensure your own personal safety as much as possible.

Shred continued to speak at this time: "I just said, just need everyone to cooperate with me, so you just need to hold your head with your hands honestly and don't make any small moves. If anyone dares to make small moves, the end will be the same as before. The same as those who got shot!"

Everyone knew that Shred was cruel and didn't blink his eyes to kill, so naturally they didn't dare to make any moves.

Shred was still worried that he would not be able to completely deter these people, so he once again exposed his vests full of explosives, and said coldly: "I think there are many young people in your 20s and 30s. I also come from this age. I know that people at this age often have hot brains and are easily impulsive, so I remind everyone, don't be

a hero, and don't think that a few people can join forces to find opportunities to subdue me!"

"I admit that I have two fists and four hands, and the bullets in my gun are far from enough to kill everyone present, but the explosives tied to my body are enough to blow this place into a pile of rubble, enough for you guys. Follow me on the road, even if you snatch my gun and blow my head with another shot, as long as I shake my hand and press the switch, I can take you all to the same funeral. Everyone understands?"

When everyone heard this, their expressions were immediately shocked!

No one would have thought that Shred not only had a gun, but he also had such a big killer jacket!

Those present are all flesh and blood. If this big killer really blows up, it is almost impossible for anyone to survive!

Therefore, at this moment, everyone's deep thoughts of resistance were completely extinguished!

Even in the security team, several retired young men who had enlisted in the army suddenly gave up the idea of looking for opportunities to turn the tide.

For many young people who have enlisted in the army, it is not difficult to subdue a person.

However, while subduing a person, it is almost impossible to ensure that his fingers do not touch a small switch.

## **Chapter 2418**

After all, even if it is a shot headshot and the brain loses consciousness, the nervous system will twitch the whole body for a few minutes, which may trigger the switch if a person dies.

Therefore, no one dared to risk themselves and the lives of so many people.

Seeing everyone was shocked, Shred was also relieved.

He is a vicious person, but he is actually worried about accidents.

After all, although he is a desperado, he is not really afraid of death. He also wants to smuggle himself abroad and regain a new life, so he will take on such a task.

Seeing that he had completely controlled the scene of more than a hundred people with his own words, he knew that the matter had already succeeded more than half.

The rest is to negotiate terms with the police, ask for a car, take Liona and escape.

Just when he was about to go to the gate to discuss the conditions with the police outside, the cell phone in his pocket suddenly rang.

He bought this mobile phone from the black market. The identity of the owner was stolen by people in the black market. It has nothing to do with him, so he is not afraid of being found by the police.

As for this mobile phone number, only a few of his immediate family members know it, and their contact information is also very secret.

He never allows his relatives to use cellphones, landlines and public phones to contact him, and only allows them to use Internet phones that can make anonymous calls. In this way, no one can find clues.

When the phone rang, he looked down and found that the caller ID was an overseas call, so he directly pressed the answer button.

Although the call appeared to be from abroad, it was actually made by his relatives using an internet phone.

Shred answered the phone and just said hello, he heard a woman whispering on the phone: "Husband?"

Shred let out a hum, and asked in a low voice of dissatisfaction: "Why do you call this time? You don't know I have something important to do?!?"

It was Shred's wife who called.

Shred is 35 years old this year, has been married for eleven years, has three children, and his parents are alive. In this task, besides wanting to fight for himself, there is another very important reason, that is, he wants to save something for his family some settlement expenses.

After all, his parents are old and his wife has no academic qualifications. After he fled, the family was almost sitting in the air, and the economic situation was getting worse and worse.

However, after taking over the task this time, the other party called to give his family 10 million. This million has already been paid. It is almost enough for the family to live a carefree life in a small place. Therefore, Shred is now considered as worry-free, even if the mission fails, or he is arrested or killed, at least the family can live a stable life.

On the phone, Shred's wife said a little excitedly: "Husband! The person who asked us to do errands added another 20 million in my account!"

"What?!" Shred exclaimed and blurted out: "Really?!"

"It's true!" Shred's wife said excitedly: "They said that they would give the family 20 million, and they want to add a condition to you. As long as you agree, the money will be given to our family!"

Shred was also excited and asked, "What conditions?"

Shred's wife said truthfully: "They said, let you kill the target's daughter along with her!"

## **Chapter 2419**

When Shred heard this, he almost laughed out of excitement.

He subconsciously asked: "It's that simple?!"

The wife on the other end of the phone said confidently: "Yes, it's that simple!"

"Great!" Shred said excitedly: "It's just a matter of hooking!"

After all, he had seen the photos of Liona, Zhifei, and Zhiyu a long time ago. Zhifei is not here, but Liona and Zhiyu, the mothers and daughters pair who are extremely attractive are here, which he has confirmed now with a glance.

Now, the mother and daughter are among more than one hundred hostages. As long as he asks the police to get to the car later, he can take them together as hostages!

He originally brought one and earned 10 million, but now it is bring two and earn 30 million!

Shred has never made such easy money in his life!

Therefore, he immediately opened his mouth and said: "I know, you tell them, I will do it!"

Shred's wife was equally excited.

After all, thirty million!

Living in the fifth-tier cities in the north, a house is only a few hundred thousand, and a villa is only two million!

Therefore, Thirty Million can almost let her lead her three children for a lifetime without any worries, and in the local area, she can live a life of a master!

She has even begun to plan now. After Shred finishes this matter and goes abroad smoothly, she will spend 1.5 million to buy a Porsche car that she has loved for many years!

It was a luxury car that she could not even dream of. She once saw a beautiful woman driving in a shopping mall. At that time, that woman drove that Porsche, her temperament was indescribable and her pride was indescribable as well. This made her envious for a long, long time.

But now, she has 30 million in her account, and buying the same Porsche is almost a piece of cake!

As a result, her voice was trembling and exhorted: "My husband! People have given us so much money, you must help them get things done!"

Shred said immediately: "Don't worry, I will do it well, and the parents and children at home, please take care of you."

Shred's wife said excitedly: "Don't worry, husband! I will take care of our parents and children!"

"Okay!" Shred laughed and said, "I'll hang up now, and I will contact you after I go abroad!"

"Okay! Husband, take care!"

After hanging up the phone, Shred was excited and intolerable.

## Chapter 2420

He secretly thought: "Today is really a good day for him. Shred's great luck has finally come to him! As long as he takes these two women up later, go to a place designated by others, and get rid of these two women, he will be able to take the boat tonight. He will go abroad! The rest of life is to leap in the ocean and let the birds fly!"

Thinking of this, he glanced at Liona and Zhiyu quietly, and couldn't help but muttered in his heart: "These girls are so beautiful! I've never seen such a beautiful woman in real life. That Liona, mature and s3xy, is no worse than the Hong Kong beauty celebrities of the 90s! That Zhiyu is even more young and beautiful, and she is simply the stunner of the stunner! It would be a shame if she gets killed like this!"

At this moment, the voice of a police officer speaking through a loudspeaker sounded outside: "Shred, listen carefully, you are now surrounded! I advise you to give up resistance immediately, come out and surrender, and you can fight for a leniency!"

Shred sneered, walked directly to the window, opened a window, and cursed coldly: "What do you shout! Let me surrender? I tell you, even if I die, I won't surrender! And I won't die. Not just one person will die! I will bring more than a hundred people here to die with me!"

The police officer suddenly became nervous, and said, "I advise you not to be impulsive! Don't let yourself fall into the abyss of immortality!"

Shred coldly snorted, "Stop talking nonsense! Listen to me! Immediately prepare a Rolls Royce filled with gas! As long as you prepare the car for me, I will naturally leave Aurous Hill, too. It won't hurt anyone here! If you don't follow suit, I will let these people bury with me!"

After all, Shred looked at the time and added: "I am a person with limited patience. You only have 20 minutes to prepare. If you exceed this time, wait for the ruins and corpses to be cleaned up!"

Shred is a smart man.

The reason why he called for a Rolls-Royce is because there are very few Rolls-Royce cars. The police can never own a luxury car like Rolls-Royce, so they can only find one for him temporarily. .

It is inherently difficult to find a Rolls-Royce temporarily, so it is very difficult for the police to find the car in a hurry, and naturally it is impossible to have time to do anything with the car.

Therefore, this is more secure for him.

Moreover, a Rolls-Royce car is highly efficient and stable. It is not easy to break down on the road when driving in such a luxury car, and once it picks up quickly, it is impossible for ordinary police cars to catch up.

Upon hearing this, the police officer immediately began urgent discussions.

One of them whispered: "Now Shred has a gun in his hand, and he also has a big suicide jacket on his body. It is definitely impossible for us to attack him. Once he pressed the switch in a hurry, he is likely to detonate the explosive. At that time, we will poke a big basket!"

"Yes!" The other person also echoed in a low voice: "There is no strong attack, and there is no mediation plan. In my opinion, we might as well just prepare a car for him as he said, let him leave first, and then find opportunities along the way to arrest!"

A person in charge said solemnly: "Even if he is asked to leave first, he must not be tracked and arrested immediately. They are all immeasurable. Once a major incident occurs, none of us can bear this responsibility!"

"Yes! Let's prepare a car for him first, let him leave the crowded place like the city center first! We don't want to be able to catch this plague now, but as long as we can send him away safely and avoid him in Aurous Hill To bring about more serious consequences, it is a good deed for the people of Aurous Hill!"

The person in charge nodded, and said: "The top priority now is to let him leave the treasure pavilion, otherwise there are more than 100 hostages in it, it is really too dangerous!"

Having said that, he immediately gave an order: "Coordinate quickly and prepare the vehicle! Send it to Treasures Pavilion as soon as possible!"

A police officer said embarrassingly: "Captain, where are we going to get Rolls Royce? This kind of car can start at seven or eight million. There are not many cars in the city, and there is no police system. ...."

The person in charge called the Captain thought for a while, and said: "I have a good relationship with Issac, President Issac, I will borrow one from him! Anyway, first meet Shred's needs so that he will not cause a greater loss!"

## Chapter 2421

Rolls-Royce is indeed not affordable for ordinary people.

Counting all Rolls-Royce in Aurous Hill, it is estimated that there will be dozens of cars smaller.

And most of them are old cars with many years of age.

This kind of old-fashioned Rolls-Royce is actually not expensive, and most of them have already turned a lot of hands, and finally flowed into wedding companies to make wedding cars, specially used to fool some young people who love face.

Therefore, there are very few Rolls-Royces that can really come up with seriousness.

The Captain Ross had also thought before, whether he would simply find a wedding company and temporarily requisition an old Rolls Royce.

After all, if there is any damage to the car, this kind of old car will be cheaper overall, and the pressure of compensation will not be too great.

However, he changed his mind and thought again: "Shred has not only a very strong anti-investigation awareness, but also impossible to fool. The most urgent task now is to quickly invite this plague god out of the treasure pavilion, preferably directly get him out of Aurous Hill City. The faster he walks, the better, so at this time must not be extravagant, if getting an old Rolls Royce irritates him, it will easily cause trouble!"

"Moreover, Issac's own car is a Rolls-Royce, and the hotel is equipped with four Rolls-Royces of different models. Unlike others, most of them only have one Rolls-Royce, and they are very precious, so, Asking him to borrow is the best chance..."

Thinking of this, he immediately took out his cell phone and called Issac.

At the same time, Issac just parked the car at the door of the old house where Charlie lived with his parents, and accompanied him into the house.

Charlie looked at the depressed yard and sighed with dismay: "When my dad rented this small yard back then, it was as dilapidated as it is now. Later, my parents worked together to clean up the yard little by little and turn it into a warm home..."

Speaking of this, Charlie couldn't help but sigh, and said: "That Auntie, should be like my parents, making this place lush as it was once..."

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, don't worry, the second lady of the Du family is a well-known virtuous one in Beijing. After she buys this old house, she will definitely restore the house very carefully. I believe that after a month or two, When you come to see it again, this place will change a lot."

Charlie waved his hand: "Forget it, I was seen by her the last time I came here, and I will rarely come to this place in the future, unless she returns."

Issac said earnestly: "Master, in fact, you don't need to hide from the second Miss Du's family. She is a good person and she has liked your father for so many years. If you recognize her, I think she will treat you as her own."

"That's not even important." Charlie waved his hand and said seriously: "I don't want to be treated as a son by an aunt who loves my father deeply. That feeling is too awkward."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Furthermore, when I was in Japan, I saved the Su brother and sister. I don't want to have anything to do with them."

"Hey..." Issac sighed helplessly: "Master, you rescued Zhifei and Zhiyu. The old man from the Su family will kneel in front of you and knock his head three times!"

Charlie sneered: "I don't need him to kneel to me. When the time is right, I will let him and all the men of the Su family kneel in front of my parents' grave, and kowtowed for the Anti-Wade Alliance back then!"

Issac unswervingly said: "Master, I believe that with your strength, this goal will definitely be achieved in the near future!"

Charlie nodded slightly, and his eyes refocused on this defeated courtyard.

At this moment, Issac's cell phone rang suddenly.

He hurried back a few steps so as not to disturb Charlie, and then said respectfully to him: "Master, I will answer the call first."

Charlie gave a hum, and said no more.

Issac walked to the door, only then connected to the phone and asked, "Yes, what can I do?"

Captain Ross hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac, there is something I need to ask you for help. You may have to do this time, and I hope you won't refuse!"

## Chapter 2422

Issac smiled and said: "We have known each other for so long, so what is there to be polite with you? Let's get it straight, what's the matter?"

Captain Ross explained: "Issac, there has been a big case in Treasures. A grade A wanted criminal rushed in and took more than 100 people as hostages, and this guy is still strapped with explosives. Ask us to provide him with a Rolls Royce for the hostages life, we can only do it with your help!"

As he said, Captain Ross said again: "There are not many people in Aurous Hill who have Rolls-Royces, and you are the only one who owns multiple Rolls-Royces. So please help me, please help me!"

Issac exclaimed: "Treasures Pavilion? Are you sure it is Treasures Pavilion?"

"Yeah!" Captain Ross hurriedly said, "I'm outside the treasure pavilion right now. Basically all the police forces that can be deployed in the city have come..."

Issac couldn't help saying: "I just came out of the treasure pavilion ten or twenty minutes ago..."

Captain Ross said with emotion: "Then you are really lucky. If you come out a little later, you will probably be blocked by Shred..."

After that, Captain Ross hurriedly asked: "Mr. Issac, is it convenient for you to lend us a Rolls-Royce? You can rest assured that if there is any problem with this car, our municipal bureau will bear your loss!"

Issac said without hesitation: "Captain, you don't have to be so polite with me. As a law-abiding citizen, it is my responsibility and obligation to provide assistance to the police!"

Having said that, he immediately said: "Wait a minute, I will call and arrange for someone to send you a Rolls Royce!"

"Okay!" Captain Ross said excitedly: "President, thank you so much for that!"

"Don't be polite!"

After hanging up the phone, Issac was about to call his men so that they could prepare the vehicle quickly.

Charlie walked up to him at this time and asked him: "Old Chen, something happened in Treasures Pavilion?"

"Yes!" Issac hurriedly introduced the matter to Charlie.

When Charlie heard this, he said immediately: "The situation is urgent and lives are in danger. Don't call, just drive your car over!"

Issac said immediately: "That's okay! Master, then I will drive to the treasure pavilion, you can move around the place meanwhile, I will not take you back!"

Charlie said, "I'll be with you!"

After that, Charlie had already taken the lead out of the yard.

Issac didn't think much about it, and immediately prepared to help Charlie pull the car door. Charlie opened the car door first, pushed him a bit, and said, "The time is urgent, go drive!"

"okay!"

Issac rushed into the cab, started the car, and hurried to Treasure Pavilion. Charlie looked out the window at this time, frowned slightly, and said, "Old man, the police said that Shred was discovered by accident and was chased into the Treasure Pavilion?"

"Yes, young master!" Issac said: "I guess this guy should have fled to Aurous Hill. He wanted to make some money in Aurous Hill to continue his escape. He didn't expect to be discovered by people from the Aurous Hill City Bureau, so he fled into the treasure pavilion in panic."

Charlie shook his head and said: "I always feel that things seem a little bit wrong."

Issac asked in surprise: "Master, what's wrong?!"

Charlie didn't answer his question, but instead asked him: "A Grade A wanted criminal who has been hiding in Tibet for a long time must be a person with a strong sense of anti-reconnaissance and a strong ability to judge the environment..."

"Such a person, who has very strong escape experience, would choose to escape into a well-enclosed single building like the Treasure Pavilion? Running into the building, isn't it clear to let others catch turtles?"

## Chapter 2423

Hearing Charlie's analysis, Issac couldn't help but nodded and said, "This thing is really strange. Normally, only a fool will run into the building when he is chased. Normal people should think about it. They will run away quickly, as far as possible."

Charlie snorted and said, "Since Shred is a long-run A-level wanted criminal, it is absolutely impossible for him to commit such a low-level mistake. Otherwise, he must have been arrested a long time ago, so I speculate that the greatest possibility is , Shred deliberately wants to enter the Treasure Pavilion!"

"Intentionally entered the Treasures Pavilion..." Issac couldn't help but muttered, and asked in confusion, "What will he do in Treasures Pavilion? There is no big auction in Treasures Pavilion today. Today, it is a judicial auction, and everything is sold. For big things like houses and cars, there is no point in grabbing these things!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't forget, he was chased into the treasure pavilion by the police, or that he deliberately pretended to be chased into the treasure pavilion by the police, so it is unlikely that he was going to the treasure pavilion."

Issac asked puzzledly: "Master, if he didn't run for things, then what was he running for?"

Charlie snorted coldly, "Since it's not running towards things, it must be running towards people!"

"Running for people? He is an A-level wanted criminal. Once he is found out, he is likely to be caught or even killed. Who would be running for such a big risk?"

Charlie said earnestly: "Today, there should be five people with the highest value. One is me, one is you, one is Bao fugui, and the remaining two are Ms. Liona Du and Zhiyu Su. Who do you think he is running for?"

Issac thought for a while, and said seriously: "It's a little less likely to run towards the two of us. After all, we have already come out and he just went in. Then there is a high probability that these three people will remain."

As he said, he muttered again: "Possibility of wealth is slightly greater. After all, he is quite famous in Aurous Hill. Although he is not worth as much as Miss Warnia from the Song family, and not as good as Qin Gang, but at least he has billions of assets."

"As for Liona and Zhiyu...I think the possibility is a little bit smaller. Like the Wade family, the Su family is one of the top families in the country. The protection of family members is very in place. There is no media outlet. They dare to expose their member information without the consent of these big families. Therefore, even the richest man in Aurous Hill, it is very difficult to figure out the information about the members of the Su family, let alone for Shred, a wanted criminal."

Charlie frowned and said, "You didn't understand the core of this incident. The core of this incident is that Shred risked his life to act in a play. It is impossible for him to act in a play just to find treasure. Wealth, or ask the Su family for some money, I think there is a high probability that there is a conspiracy."

"Conspiracy?" Issac was a little puzzled and said, "Master, you said there was a conspiracy. Is it because the enemy of the Su family wants to deal with the mother and

daughter of the Su family? Or the rich and wealthy enemy wants to use Shred's hand to kill him?"

Charlie nodded: "I think it's all possible. What's going on, we still need to see how this matter develops in the future."

Issac said: "This Shred wants a humanshield to escape. I don't know if he can escape this time."

Charlie smiled and said: "Whether he can escape depends on whether there is anyone behind him to help, otherwise, with his own ability, making such a big disturbance, and Warnia to escape from birth, it is simply a dream!"

Speaking of this, Charlie sneered: "However, since he dared to play so big, someone must help from behind!"

...

Soon, Issac drove to Treasures Pavilion.

When approaching the Treasure Pavilion, Charlie had already pulled out his mouth to put on the cover, so as not to cause too much attention and expose himself.

At this time, the Treasures Pavilion was surrounded by a large number of police officers and police vehicles, and even wheeled armored vehicles dedicated to anti-terrorism were dispatched.

The several roads close to Treasures Pavilion have all been blocked by the police, and a large number of police forces have even been deployed to evacuate the crowd.

As soon as Issac's Rolls-Royce arrived at a blocked intersection, a middle-aged man hurried over and greeted Issac through the window.

Issac put down the car window and said, "Captain."

The one called is the head of the Aurous Hill police, Ross.

## Chapter 2424

They are already waiting for this Rolls-Royce with eagerness. Although Issac's speed is also very fast, the situation inside is really critical and important.

Therefore, he hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac, thank goodness you are finally here, do you think it is convenient for you to drive in? If you think it to be convenient, you can directly help drive the car to the main entrance of the treasure pavilion. If it is not convenient for you, Leave this car to me, and I will drive in."

Issac turned around and asked Charlie in a low voice: "Mr. Wade, what do you say?"

Charlie also wanted to go in to see what the situation was, and said, "Go straight in."

Issac said to Ross, "Officer, I will just drive in."

"Okay!" Ross nodded, and hurriedly asked again: "Mr. Issac, is your car full of gas? That Shred asked for full gas. If you don't think so, I will arrange for someone to pump from another car. Come in a little bit."

Issac glanced at the oil meter and said, "I am basically full."

"That's good!" Ross breathed a sigh of relief and hurriedly said, "You drive directly to the gate of Treasures Pavilion, but don't get too close. When the time comes, park the car, leave the key in the car, and withdraw quickly. This is important for your safety."

"OK." Issac nodded.

At this time, Ross immediately let people open the set roadblock and let Issac's Rolls-Royce pass.

When Issac's car drove into the Treasures Pavilion, he parked the car at a distance of five or six meters from the door.

Afterwards, Issac said to Charlie, "Master, let's get off the car!"

"Okay." Charlie said, "But you will say hello to the old man later, and see if we can stay on the scene to see the development of the situation. Don't get out of the car and drive us all outside the isolation ring. ."

Issac hurriedly said, "This problem is not big, let me tell him!"

Charlie nodded: "Okay, get off the bus!"

Afterwards, the two immediately opened the door and got out of the car.

At this moment, Shred inside saw the Rolls Royce coming, and immediately rushed to the door, holding the gun in one hand and the detonating switch in the other, shouting: "You open all the doors! Open the trunk and let me Check if there is anything hidden inside!"

Issac immediately opened all the car doors so that Shred could see the car and shouted: "It were the two of us in the car just now. Now there is nothing. Can you see anything?"

Shred continued to shout, "Where is the trunk? Open the trunk too!"

Issac replied, "Okay, I'll open it now."

After speaking, quickly opened the trunk again.

Issac owns a number of Rolls Royces, although they are all equipped by the Wade family, but he has the right to use and decide.

The car he drove today was specially reserved to receive Charlie, and every time he used this car, he drove it himself. Only when Charlie needed it would he drive this car out, so this car's backup There are no personal belongings in the box.

After opening, there is nothing in the trunk.

Shred naturally looked at it at a glance. Then he nodded in satisfaction, looked up and down Charlie and Issac, and said coldly: "Don't turn off the car, leave the keys, you two can go!"

## Chapter 2425

Shred asked Issac and Charlie to leave. Issac's first thought was: "I don't know young master, would like to leave?"

"Besides, I don't know if the young master will attack Shred directly? With the young master's ability, once the thundering order is issued, it is guaranteed that Shred will not even have ashes!"

"Even if the young master is unwilling to do it in front of so many people, wouldn't it be easy to solve this Shred with the magical powers of the young master in a different way?"

So, he immediately looked at Charlie, planning to see what kind of decision Charlie would make.

What he didn't expect was that Charlie beckoned him directly and said, "Let's go quickly."

After speaking, he turned and walked outside first.

Issac was stunned, only then recovered and hurried to catch up.

When the two of them left the yard of the Treasure Pavilion, Officer Ross hurriedly greeted him and said gratefully: "Oh, Mr. Issac, thank you so much for this matter today! I will arrange for someone to send you and this Mister back?"

Issac waved his hand and asked in a low voice, "Officer, can we two watch the fun here?"

"Look at the fun?" Ross said hesitantly, "Mr. Issac, the current situation is very dangerous! You know, Shred, that guy has a lot of explosives on his body! In case he really wants to kill himself and detonate the explosives. Everyone around will suffer..."

Issac waved his hand: "It's okay. I think this Shred has a strong desire to survive. Otherwise, he won't have to spend so much effort to get a Rolls Royce. Since he has a strong desire to survive, then he is not afraid of his death?"

Ross thought for a while and said, "Okay, Mr. Issac, then I will trouble you two behind us. I can take care of anything else."

"Okay!" Issac hurriedly said, "Thank you, Mr. Ross, don't worry, we will never cause you any trouble!"

Ross hurriedly said, "That's it, Mr. Issac, be careful. I'll have a meeting with the leader and touch on the plan!"

Issac also said politely: "Officer, hurry up if you have something to do, don't worry about us!"

Ross then quickly turned and left.

As soon as he left, Issac hurriedly asked Charlie next to him in a low voice: "Master, what are you going to do? Just stay and watch?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "I want to see who is Shred's target."

"What then?" Issac hurriedly asked again, "If you know who his target is, what are your plans next?"

Charlie shook his head: "I don't know now, just watch the changes."

...

at the same time.

Inside the Treasure Pavilion.

Shred looked at the time and felt that it was almost time for the next step, so he took out his phone and sent a text message. The content of the text message was very simple, with only two words: "Goodbye."

The other party quickly replied, and the content was also two words: "Good to go."

This is the secret signal of Old Su's confidant who has made an appointment with Shred.

Once the opponent is ready to go, it means that they are ready and Shred can set off.

## Chapter 2426

If the other party does not reply, then Shred can only continue to spend some more time in the treasure pavilion. When the other party replies to these two words and only then he can go out.

Now, the other party has given a clear reply, and Shred does not intend to continue to waste time. He looked at the people in the hall holding their heads and squatting down and said coldly: "They have already prepared the car I want, so it's time for me to leave here. Thank you all for your cooperation. You will be free when I leave."

The more than one hundred people present immediately breathed a sigh of relief when they heard this.

Everyone's face appeared with a smile after the disaster.

The law and order in China is so good that most people will never encounter such a thing in their lives, and if they encounter such a thing, they are getting out unscathed. That is really great luck.

Therefore, everyone relaxed completely at this time, just waiting for the plague god to leave quickly, and then be able to survive this crisis completely and safely.

At this time, Shred suddenly spoke again: "Everyone, brothers, I have one more thing that needs your help. I hope you all regard me for being so trustworthy and don't refuse me."

When everyone heard this, they suddenly became a little nervous.

No one knows what Shred needs.

If he wants money, it doesn't really matter. As long as they don't hurt everyone, everyone is willing to give him all their belongings.

However, I'm afraid he has other ideas.

At this moment, Shred said, "I have asked them to prepare a Rolls Royce for me. However, if I get in the car by myself, they will definitely not let me leave, maybe kill me in half the way."

"So, brothers, I have to find two people to accompany me on another journey. When I leave this city completely and safely, I will naturally let these two people leave!"

Speaking of this, Shred smiled slightly and asked, "Is there any friend who is willing to volunteer?"

After hearing this, everyone immediately bowed their heads deeply.

It's like a scumbag who generally doesn't review his homework. When he hears that the teacher wants to call up and recite the text, he prays in his heart and doesn't choose himself.

However, deep in the hearts of everyone present, there was more or less luck.

Everyone feels that if there are more than 100 people on the scene, if only two are selected, then there is a high probability that they will not be the ones selected.

In fact, Shred has a candidate deep in his heart, but he still has to do what he should do. Otherwise, if someone sees the clue, it will upset the benefactor behind him and let himself live like this. It's not easy.

Therefore, he looked around pretending and said a little displeased: "You guys are really not interesting enough. I have done what I said to you, but now when I need your help a little bit, you guys one by one are looking another way. It's like a tortoise with a shrunken head. You don't even dare to look at me. Isn't it a bit too much?"

At this time, naturally, no one dared to take his words.

After all, everyone knows the principle of shooting the first shot. If one is paying attention now, it is very likely to be selected by him.

As a result, everyone still buried their heads deeply, and no one dared to look up at him.

Shred yelled annoyedly: "Damn! It's all fu\*king playing with me, right?? I treat you so much, you don't even dare to look at me, right? Okay! I count to three seconds. By then, if anyone doesn't look up at me, I will kill him with one shot!"

As soon as he said this, more than one hundred people immediately raised their heads without hesitation and looked at Shred unblinking.

No one does not cherish their own life, so no one dares to disobey this kind of desperado who kills without blinking at this time.

Shred's eyes patrolled around, and then his gaze fell on Liona and Zhiyu, and said with a lewd smile: "I didn't expect that there would be such a beautiful pair of ladies here. If you accompany me on the way to escape, With such a beautiful beauty, it's worth death, it's you!"

## Chapter 2427

When Shred announced the fate of Liona and Zhiyu, everyone else finally breathed a sigh of relief.

Now, it is finally completely safe!

But Zhiyu was desperate in her heart. She didn't understand why Shred chose her mother and herself from more than a hundred people.

However, when she thought about it carefully, she can't help feeling: "I don't know how to brag about appearances. My mother and I are indeed the more outstanding among the more than 100 people..."

"This Shred looks not only sturdy, but also a bit squint. He will choose me and my mother from so many people, which is also in line with the style of this kind of person..."

"I just don't know, besides wanting my mother and me to host him, will this person have any other attempts..."

So she looked at her mother beside her nervously.

Liona saw her daughter's gaze, patted her hand lightly, and said in a low voice, "Darling, don't worry, your mother is with you, but as well the soldiers are here to stop and the water comes to cover."

Zhiyu whispered: "Mom, let's think of a way to send information to Dad or Grandpa..."

Liona shook her head: "The distant water can't save the nearby fire. Everyone holds their heads in their hands. What if he finds you while holding your phone?"

Zhiyu said eagerly, "But we can't just follow him like this...This is too passive..."

As she was talking, Shred was already walking towards the mother and daughter, so Zhiyu quickly closed her mouth.

Shred walked to the front of the mother and daughter, shrugged and smiled: "Oh, I have worked so hard for the two beautiful women to accompany me again!"

Liona did not hesitate to speak at this time: "Take me hostage and leave my daughter. She is too young, and she is scared in her heart. If she keeps talking on the road, I am afraid it will annoy you. ."

Upon hearing this, Zhiyu hurriedly said, "Mom! I want to be with you!"

Shred pretended to be surprised and said, "Oh, I didn't expect you two big beauties to have a mother-daughter relationship. The mother-to-be is too young to tell at all!"

Liona looked at Shred and said with some pleading: "Please gentleman, my daughter is still young, and she has been very frightened, so please stop tossing her."

At this time, a woman who was dressed in a coquettish dress said annoyedly, "Hey! What do you mean by this woman? Since brother Shred has chosen you, you two will accept your fate. Why do you do this? This kind of thing? If you do this, don't you increase the risk for us? I advise you two to follow Big brother Shred obediently. What kind of bargaining is this, really!"

As soon as the woman spoke, someone next to her immediately agreed: "Yes! he has chosen the two of you, and you still want to bargain. Do you want to choose another one of us?"

The coquettish woman immediately said, "That's right! Whoever is chosen by brother Shred will obediently follow him. At this time, I'm asking for mercy, isn't it just trying to pull others into the water?"

Shred glanced at the woman, then smiled and asked, "What's the matter, beautiful woman? Are you afraid that I will choose you?"

The woman was taken aback, and hurriedly waved her hand and said, "No, brother Shred, how can I be worthy of you like a rouge and vulgar fan? Or the little beauty just now is better compared to... ."

Shred looked at her coldly, smiled playfully, and said, "Since you also know that you are a vulgar fan, there is no need to stay in this world and pollute other people's eyes!"

After that, Shred immediately pointed his gun at the woman.

The woman was so frightened that she screamed, "Big brother, please be forgiving..."

Shred smiled cruelly, then immediately pulled the trigger.

## Chapter 2428

After the bang, a finger-thin blood hole suddenly appeared on the woman's forehead.

Immediately afterwards, her eyes widened, she fell straight back.

A large pool of blood soon shed on the ground, and the smell of blood was permeated throughout the hall.

Everyone present was so scared that their souls were scattered, and no one thought that Shred would be so vicious and evil.

That woman just said a few more words, and he actually shot her to death with a single shot!

In fact, Shred killed this woman not because she was really disgusting, but to give Liona and Zhiyu a smashing power show.

He must use this method of killing chickens to make the mother and daughter 100% obedient to himself.

Only in this way can he take them away as planned.

So, he looked at Liona, who was pale, and asked with great interest: "How is it, big beauty, are you still bargaining with me?"

Liona immediately shook her head.

She knew that the vicious man in front of her was a murderous demon, and she could only follow his instructions purely, could not refuse, or even have any doubts.

She thought to herself: "If I continue to bargain with him, then it is very likely that I will be killed on the spot..."

"It doesn't matter if I die, but the point is that if I die, this guy still doesn't let Zhiyu go, then everything is over!"

Thinking of this, she took Zhiyu's hand, looked at Shred, and said firmly, "We will go with you!"

Shred immediately smiled and said happily, "Oh! Two beauties, these are the real masters who know the current affairs. As long as you are obedient and cooperate with me to escape, I will definitely not hurt you; but If you dare to play with me carefully, I will definitely let you two go to see Lord together!"

Liona nodded firmly, and said seriously, "Don't worry, we will cooperate."

Shred smiled with satisfaction: "Since you are so on, then I won't talk nonsense!"

After speaking, he waved the gun in his hand and said, "You two go first!"

Liona nodded and pulled Zhiyu beside her to stand up. The mother and daughter looked at each other. She firmly squeezed Zhiyu's hand and walked towards the gate of the Treasure Pavilion.

At this moment, Issac's Rolls-Royce stopped in the middle of the courtyard at the entrance of Treasures Pavilion, while all the police retreated outside the courtyard according to Shred's request, staring at the entire Treasures Pavilion outside the courtyard.

At this moment, the locked door of the treasure pavilion suddenly opened, and everyone immediately roused their spirits.

The deputy commander-in-chief of the police, Ross, ordered through the internal walkie-talkie: "All snipers are ready! Once the target appears, immediately lock the target from your respective directions!"

The commander-in-chief said at this moment: "Team Red, the target always holds the detonation switch, we must be cautious! Without 100% certainty, we must not shoot!"

Ross's expression was startled, then he sighed and was about to speak when he suddenly saw two women walking out of the gate of Treasure Pavilion!

At this time, less than five meters away from Ross, Issac suddenly exclaimed, "Master! It is Liona and Zhiyu!"

## Chapter 2429

Seeing Liona and Zhiyu walking out, Charlie was not surprised at all in his heart.

He had long felt that this matter was definitely not as simple as it seemed.

Now, Liona and Zhiyu will come out under Shred's coercion, and he has strengthened his views on this matter.

It's just that Charlie didn't really want to understand yet, who would have spent so much effort and circled such a big circle to disadvantage Liona and Zhiyu.

At this moment, Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter, had completely walked out of the gate of Treasure Pavilion.

Shred held a gun in one hand and held the detonator tightly in the other, and followed behind the mother and daughter in one step.

He raised his head and looked around, and sneered at the police officers around him and said, "I know you must have ambushed a lot of snipers around, and you are ready to shoot me at any time, but I still suggest that you consider carefully. Because of this detonator in my hand, even a one-year-old baby can detonate it with a finger. If you are not afraid to die, just let a sniper shoot at me!"

Ross said coldly: "Shred, rest assured! As long as you don't act rashly, we will definitely not shoot you! Now the car is ready for you, you can leave this place anytime! But before you go, be sure to Release the hostages."

"Release hostages?" Shred smiled unscrupulously, and said contemptuously: "Do you think I am a three-year-old child? I tell you, these two hostages will stay with me until I get rid of your tracking completely. If you know each other If you do, don't send anyone to follow me. After I'm safe, I will naturally release these two people."

Having said that, he changed his conversation and said with a cruel expression: "But if I find out that some of you are trying to follow me, then I will drive the car to the city center and press the detonator. Eighteen years later, you city will see a real hero!"

Ross's expression was so ugly and angry. He could only hold back the anger in his heart and said, "Don't worry. We will never send someone to follow you!"

Shred sneered and said, "Officer you familiar!"

After speaking, he immediately said to Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter: "You two get in the car! Sit in the back row!"

Liona did not dare to hesitate, pulling Zhiyu into the back seat of Rolls Royce.

Holding the gun and the detonator, Shred swaggered into the cab.

This Rolls-Royce was not stalled, as long as it was in gear, it could drive away.

Therefore, Shred directly put on the forward gear and rushed towards the courtyard gate.

Ross hurriedly ordered the policemen at the entrance of the courtyard to avoid the car. The originally encircled circle like an iron barrel immediately gave way to a passage.

Shred stepped on the accelerator without hesitation, and the Rolls-Royce engine let out a low roar, even rushed out quickly and fled the scene at an extremely fast speed.

As soon as Shred drove away, a police officer hurriedly came to Ross and asked, "Sir, do you want to let our plainclothes drive with behind him?"

Ross hesitated slightly and said, "Shred has a very strong sense of counter-reconnaissance. If we really send a car to keep up, once he finds it, it may cause irreparable consequences."

After speaking, he opened his mouth and said, "Let's call the city's traffic monitoring network first, and use the monitoring probes on the city's roads to track the whereabouts of Shred's Rolls Royce in real time! If he leaves the city, then we Arrange the police to deploy control in advance!"

At this moment, seeing that Rolls-Royce had disappeared, Issac couldn't help sighing with regret, and said: "Master, if it is really like you said, if someone wants to be against Miss Liona's and daughter Zhiyu, then the two of them are finished this time I am afraid, it's not good enough..."

Charlie nodded in agreement, and said: "The other party can carefully arrange such a big game and put in such a big play. It must be impossible to just scare them. The probability is to run. They are here to die."

Issac couldn't help asking: "Master, it is a matter of life, do you want to do it?"

## Chapter 2430

Charlie's expression was a little hesitant. A few seconds later, he shook his head gently: "Forget it, I have a grudge against the Su family, but now the grudge has not been reported, and the Su family has been saved several times. Yes, Zhifei, Zhiyu, and Ruoli. I saved each of the three Su family members once. If I still shoot today, the Su family owes me five lives!"

When Issac heard this, he couldn't help but agree to say: "Yes... the hatred has not yet been reported, and as a result, you kept saving their family's people, God is really good at joking."

Charlie couldn't help sighing, "Hey... if something really happened to this Aunt, then my father's house is going to be auctioned again, right?"

Issac said: "I don't know yet, Miss Liona's, whether the payment is completed and the formalities have been completed. If it is completed, the house will become her inheritance. If the formalities have not been completed, it is estimated that it is too late. In time it will return to the judicial auction."

Charlie couldn't help frowning: "If it becomes this Aunt's estate, who is the first heir?"

Issac said: "I really can't say who is the first, but it must be her husband or her son, or half of them."

Charlie gritted his teeth and cursed: "Damn, how can the house where my parents lived, how can the bastard Zynn account for half!"

Issac hurriedly said, "Why don't I ask someone to inquire later to see if this Liona's family has completed the formalities."

Charlie nodded, and said sullenly, "It seems that this can only be done."

At this time, a white Rolls-Royce Cullinan stopped in front of the two of them. A middle-aged man hurriedly walked out of the cab and said respectfully in front of the two of them: "Master, Mr. Issac , I brought the car here, you two see if you two drive away by yourself, or me?"

Issac took the lead and said: "Okay, I'll drive, you can take a taxi and go back."

The other party hurriedly nodded respectfully: "Okay President, then I will go back first."

Issac took the initiative to open the rear door and said to Charlie, "Master, please."

Charlie gave a hum and stepped into the car.

Issac got into the cab and asked Charlie while starting the car: "Master, where are you going? Go home do you?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "Send me home."

"Okay." Issac immediately drove in the direction of Tomson's.

On the way, Charlie kept frowning.

Issac quietly followed Charlie's expression through the rearview mirror of the car, and couldn't help asking, "Master, do you have something on your mind?"

Charlie nodded, propped his chin and said: "I just don't understand, who will act on their wives."

Issac said: "The Su family usually makes a lot of enemies. I don't know how many people hate the Su family. It is normal to find a chance to report to the resurgent family."

Charlie waved his hand and said, "Although the truth is correct, things are not like this after all. Everyone knows that Zynn even took it to the Su family's father in order to avoid the limelight. Now he ran to Australia. In the future, there is a high probability that the Su family will no longer be inherited by him, so Zynn's position tantamount to the deposed crown prince."

"Now, even Zynn has lost power, and the status of his wife and daughter in the Su family is even less worth mentioning."

"In this case, if someone really wants to report to the revivalist, why bother to kill the wife so deliberately?"

## Chapter 2431

Hearing Charlie's question, Issac exclaimed: "Master, then do you think, who is responsible for this matter?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "I currently think that the Su family is most likely to be the instructors behind him."

"The Su family?!" Issac said dumbfounded, "Master, why did the Su family do something to the two women? There is no reason..."

Charlie said with a serious expression: "I really want to tell you the reasons. I think there are many. This Aunt Liona resolutely wants to divorce Zynn. This in itself hurts the face of the Su family. Zynn must be dissatisfied. It must be the same the Su family old man."

Issac nodded and said, "For any family with a face, if a wife or daughter-in-law wants to divorce publicly, it will definitely damage the family's face, but there is no need for such a cruel hand?"

Charlie said, "After all, it's a big family. Sometimes I feel that face is above everything else. What's more, Aunt Liona and Zynn are not just divorced. Why did she travel all the way to Aurous Hill? You know, I know, so many people in Eastcliff's big family must also know."

Issac nodded and sighed, "It's true... Back then, the second lady of the Du family liked your father's things, and everyone knows this in Eastcliff. Now she comes to Aurous Hill and participates in this event. At the auction, the old house where your father lived was taken at a high price of tens of millions. As everyone knows, she must still have not forgotten your father in her heart..."

Charlie sighed with a melancholic expression, and said, "I'm very surprised by her feelings for my father, but the more surprised I am, the more I can't help but look at the problem from another angle."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what is the other direction you are talking about? My mind is a bit dull at the moment, I really don't understand."

Charlie said indifferently: "The other direction is naturally Zynn. If Aunt Liona hasn't forgotten my father for so many years, she has been married to Zynn for so many years, does she have true feelings for Zynn?"

"This..." Issac fell silent for a moment.

After a while, he suddenly realized, "I see! Her family came to Aurous Hill to commemorate your father. She also publicly participated in this auction and won the old house where your father lived. This is almost equivalent to telling others. She has been in love with your father for so many years, so she must have never loved Zynn for so many years! This is a great shame for him!"

"That's right." Charlie sighed, "So I suspect that the man behind the scenes pushing all of this in front is probably Zynn."

Issac frowned and said, "Master, Zhiyu is the flesh and blood of Zynn. Even if he hates Liona, it is absolutely impossible to harm Zhiyu together with her?"

"Yes." Charlie said, "Tiger poison still doesn't eat seeds. Zynn shouldn't attack Zhiyu. Maybe Zhiyu is just a blindfold."

Issac said helplessly: "The Su family has always had no ethics in doing things. What you said may be the truth of the matter."

Charlie said at this time: "If the Su family really wants that Aunt Liona to die, then I won't let them do it!"

After all, Charlie immediately said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, immediately investigate the specific location of the Rolls Royce, and prepare the helicopter!"

When Issac heard this, he immediately asked: "Master, do you want to save his wife?"

Charlie sneered and said, "The enemy's enemy is my friend. I can even save Su Ruoli, let alone Liona or Zhiyu!"

Issac immediately said, "OK master! I will let someone track the location of the car and get the helicopter ready!"

Technology is developing rapidly now, and most models will be equipped with certain remote functions.

If it's worse, you can remotely check the position of the car, the fuel level, and the closing of the doors and windows

The better ones can remotely open and close the door, even start the car and start the air conditioner remotely.

For example, some new energy vehicles can even be called remotely and operated by mobile phones, so that the car can drive over to find the driver instead of the driver.

## Chapter 2433

As he got closer to the scheduled tunnel, Shred's heart became more and more nervous.

For him, victory or defeat is only one move.

Therefore, he kept praying in his heart: "God, I, Shred, never begged anyone in my life, now I beg you to show your spirits, and bless me everything goes smoothly today!"

"If it goes well, after I finish solving this bunch of mother and daughter, God, you only need to save me an hour to escape!"

"One hour is enough for the Su family to arrange my escape!"

"At this time tomorrow, I will have changed my identity and start a new life abroad!"

Thinking of this, Shred was also excited and intolerable deep in his heart.

At this moment, Liona and Zhiyu were sitting in the back row of Rolls-Royce, and the mother and daughter were a little nervous deep in their hearts.

Zhiyu's heart has been highly tense. Seeing the vehicle driving into the mountain, she felt a kind of inexplicable panic. It seemed that something was wrong, but she couldn't think of what was wrong.

Liona realized that Zhiyu next to her was a little uneasy. In order to prevent her daughter from being overly frightened, Liona held her hand tightly and gave her a look of encouragement from time to time to let her relax as much as possible.

Zhiyu found it hard to relax. She couldn't help but ask, "Where are you taking us?"

Shred didn't look back, and said coldly, "Don't worry about where you go, just sit in the car!"

Zhiyu continued to ask, "Then when will you let us go?"

Shred held the steering wheel in one hand and dangling around with the gun in the other. He said impatiently, "When will I let you go, or if I want to let you go? It all depends on my mood. If you are honest Just sit and don't talk so much nonsense, I may still keep you alive, but you keep asking questions, and I will have to kill you now!"

Liona knew that Shred didn't blink at killing, so she immediately scolded Zhiyu and said, "Zhiyu! Shut your mouth and stop talking!"

Zhiyu had to be obedient and closed her mouth.

However, she became more worried, and the premonition of something wrong became stronger and stronger.

She carefully searched all the details in her brain, hoping to find clues that she had overlooked.

A few minutes later, a detail suddenly appeared in her mind.

She thought of Shred's cell phone answering a call when she was in Treasures Pavilion!

Moreover, it seems that he took out his cell phone and sent information to someone.

This detail made her nervous!

"A wanted criminal who has fled all over the country for a long time. When he was rounded up alone, why did he still have the energy to call and send information to others, and his call took a long time?"

"Even if the people who were calling him and sending messages were his family members, it is difficult to explain the past, because normal people will use the fastest way to tell their family members that they are busy, and then hang up quickly. It's impossible to talk directly on the phone at length."

"Because, since he has a mobile phone and can communicate with his family at any time, he can communicate anytime and anywhere. If it is not important, there is no need to distract from communicating with family members at such a critical moment. It is easy to be distracted. One's attention, influence business affairs, especially important matters related to his life safety."

"It's like a doctor. When focusing on performing surgery on patients, it is absolutely impossible for him to bring his mobile phone to call or send text messages to his family. This will cause great interference to his work, and a little carelessness will cause serious problems, as a result of."

"It would be understandable if Shred had just embarked on the road of crime and had insufficient experience, but he is a wanted criminal who has fled for a long time and evaded the law enforcement. He should have strong anti-reconnaissance awareness. Such people should not make such low-level mistakes."

"So, whether the person calling or texting with him is his family member or not, the other party communicating with him must be a very important thing!"

## **Chapter 2434**

"Even, it is very likely something closely related to his rushing into the Treasure Pavilion today!"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu came to a conclusion: "Behind Shred, there must be someone else! If this is the case, it is not an accident that he rushed into the Treasure Pavilion today!"

"If this is not accidental, then he kidnapped me and my mother, it is also not accidental!"

"Could it be... Could it be that he rushed to my mother and me?!"

Zhiyu suddenly became more flustered!

"If Shred really happened to rush into the Treasure Pavilion while being hunted down, as long as my mother and I cooperate with Shred to escape, after Shred is safe, my mother and I will have a greater chance of surviving. After all, he has been exposed. In front of the police, there is absolutely no need to kill me and my mother to anger the police and create public opinion. That will only be more detrimental to his follow-up..."

"However, if Shred was instigated by someone, it is a fake to evade hunting, and to kidnap me and my mother is true, then we would be really in big trouble..."

At this point, Zhiyu suddenly said, "Brother Shred, if you let my mother and me go, I can give you 50 million as a reward. I will do what I say!"

"Fifty million?!" Shred was stunned.

The number of fifty million is indeed not small, for him, it is enough to make him tempted.

Moreover, he had no doubt about Zhiyu's ability.

After all, she was from the Su family, and it would be easy to get five hundred million, let alone fifty million.

However, Zhiyu dared to give it, but he dared not ask for it.

Because, in his heart, he knew that it was the Su family who paid him to kill the mother and daughter.

"Moreover, this matter is more complicated than he thought before!"

"In the beginning, someone asked him to kill Liona. Today, someone called his family gave 20 million and asked to kill that Zhiyu..."

"Why is this Su family so vicious? It doesn't matter if he kills Liona. After all, she is an outsider, but why do they need this Zhiyu?"

"A family that doesn't even let go of their own people can no longer be described as cruel. If I honestly follow their arrangements, I can get another chance to go abroad, but if I play cleverness behind them, even secretly took Zhiyu's money again, then they probably won't let me go..."

"What's more, my family is still in China, which really will anger the Su family. They didn't even let their own family members go, so how could they let my family go?!"

Through the rearview mirror of the car, Zhiyu saw that Shred's expression which was full of entanglements, and realized that the situation was even worse, so she hurriedly said: "Brother Shred, you must know my situation, let alone 50 million. , Even if it is 60 million

or even 80 million, as long as you nod your head, I can give it to you! As long as you nod your head, I can call someone to send the money to your account immediately!"

As he said, Zhiyu hurriedly said, "I won't tell you 50 million or 80 million anymore. I will make a round for you, 100 million. As long as you nod your head, I will have someone pay you the bill within ten minutes, 100 million in cash, not a penny less!"

Shred heard that as long as he nodded his head, one hundred million would have to be credited to his account. There was a very hungry person who was so hungry that he didn't dare to open his mouth when he saw the delicacies of Table Mountain.

This made him feel very irritable all of a sudden, and he blurted out subconsciously, "Don't f\*cking talk nonsense with me! It's not about money at all!"

As soon as Shred said these words, Zhiyu felt a little bit in her heart and immediately looked at Liona beside her.

Liona had already realized that her daughter was deliberately arranging Shred's words, and when she heard Shred's answer, she immediately realized the source of the problem.

Therefore, she also looked up at Zhiyu at this moment.

The mother and daughter looked at each other at once, and both could see each other's eyes in deep shock!

## Chapter 2435

Zhiyu used money to buy Shred for two purposes.

First, if spending money is effective, it's best to spend money on wire and directly;

Second, if spending money has no effect, at least the situation of Shred can be determined through dialogue.

Now, Zhiyu has drawn several key clues from Shred's mouth through a set of speech skills designed by herself.

"First, ordinary people hear that a girl in her early twenties is capable of spending tens of millions or a hundred million when she opens her mouth and shuts her mouth. They will definitely not believe her, but will only think that she is bluffing. But Shred does not doubt that she can get five thousand. Ten thousand, eighty million, even one hundred million!"

"This means that he knows who she am! It's easy to know that one hundred million is easy for me, so he doesn't doubt what I say!"

"From this, combined with Shred's previous behavior of talking on the phone and sending text messages, I can see that Shred must have been instructed to kidnap my mother and me!"

"Second, people like Shred can never be good who abide by the agreement. If I say that I am willing to give him 100 million, he can choose to take my money, betray the original employer, or even take my money. Then I will turn my face with me. With his type of a gangster, it is impossible not to consider these two ways to get money.

"However, Shred didn't even think about these two methods. This proves that the original employer behind him is someone he never dared to offend!"

"So, who exactly bought him and made him act in such a big show just to kidnap me and my mother?"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu had no answer in her heart.

She also wondered if her grandfather was dissatisfied with her mother, so he had to clean up this all?

However, based on her understanding of Old Man Su, she felt that Old Man Su would not have murderous intent on her at least.

She also wondered if it was her father who was unhappy with mother, but this was the same as the speculation just now. Whether it was her father or her grandfather, both her father and her grandfather had reasons to attack mother, but for neither of them It is possible to include her.

Therefore, Zhiyu also led herself into a dead end.

Immediately afterwards, she thought: "Could it be my father or grandfather behind the scenes who asked Shred to kidnap my mother and me, but in fact he was only going to be disadvantageous to my mother?"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu suddenly became extremely nervous, and thought to herself: "If this is the case, then when Shred reveals his true colors, I must protect my mother!"

While Zhiyu made a desperate effort to protect Liona, her heart was full of anger and despair towards the Su family.

She couldn't figure out why the Su family would be so cruel to her mother.

What she doesn't even understand is that this matter is obviously that the father is at fault first, so why want to kill mother?

Is it because her mother came here to this city this time?

At this time, Liona also guessed the whole thing.

Deep down in her heart, she also had the same question: "Zynn can bear me and give birth to an illegitimate daughter outside, even unscrupulously bringing the illegitimate daughter to his side, and I have been married for so many years, and never betrayed him. I just wanted to get a divorce from him. Is he wrong or I am wrong?

At this time, Shred didn't realize that he had accidentally leaked the secrets just now. At this time, he only hoped that the tunnel on the map would arrive sooner so that he could solve all this.

## Chapter 2436

At the same time, a helicopter has left the urban area and hurried towards the mountainous area outside the city.

On the plane, Issac was reporting to Charlie: "Master, the target is still ten kilometers away from us in a straight line. Since their car can only travel in curves in the mountains, we should be able to catch up soon."

Charlie nodded, and said: "I have one more question I don't understand."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what is the problem?"

Charlie said: "I don't understand what Shred left behind. He made such a big move. I believe that although there are no police chasing after him, but every intersection ahead There should have been a police ambush. No matter how expensive the Rolls-Royce he drove, it was nothing more than a car. In this case, he could not escape even with his wings."

"Yes." Issac nodded and said in agreement: "Perhaps this gangster Shred didn't want to escape at all. He was originally a Grade A wanted criminal. If he is caught, he will definitely be unable to escape, so it is better to live his own old man life, earn a settling allowance from the Su family for his wife, children, and grandchildren."

Charlie smacked his lips: "What you mean is that Shred has already reported his determination to die, and he is not ready to escape alive, right?"

"Yes!" Issac said: "I think this possibility is the greatest."

Charlie shook his head and said, "If he is really going to die, then he shouldn't have to spend such a big setback to perform such a play. He only needs to find an excuse and reason in the treasure pavilion and treat Liona as and just kill the hostages, so why bother to have a Rolls Royce running here non-stop?"

Issac thought for a while: "Is he going to do a full set of drama?"

"Is it necessary?" Charlie said lightly: "He will be dead soon, and there are going to be so many scenes before death. What's the point? If he just wants to confuse the audience and let everyone not suspect that the Su family is in the Killing so many hostages in the Pavilion, just a little bit of the muzzle can kill Liona, and everyone will not doubt it."

Issac asked: "Master, what do you mean is that Shred has a way to escape?"

Charlie sneered, "I'm still not sure whether Shred really has a way to escape, but what I can be sure of is that if it's the Su family who promised him the help to escape, then the Su family will not let him live."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, if you say so, then the Su family must be ready to kill Shred!"

"Yes." Charlie nodded lightly and said: "I think from the perspective of the Su family's behavior, they will definitely avoid nights and dreams, so they will definitely solve Shred as soon as possible within a reasonable range."

Issac thought for a while, and said, "The place that Su's family would choose should be this section of mountain road with no exit."

Charlie gave a hum, and said: "Speed up, lock them as soon as possible!"

"OK master!"

After another few minutes of flying by the helicopter, Issac pointed to a black car on the road diagonally ahead and said: "Master, lock that car! It's the black stretch car below!"

Charlie lowered his head and glanced, and he found Issac's Rolls Royce.

However, due to the high altitude, the Rolls-Royce looked not even as big as a fingernail.

At this time, Issac asked him: "Master, should we descend to catch up?"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, so as not to startle the snake, follow him from a distance to observe!"

## Chapter 2437

At this moment, Shred didn't know that Charlie had locked him firmly from the sky.

While driving intently, he stared at the navigation from time to time.

The navigation shows the distance, the scheduled tunnel, and there it is, less than 5 kilometers.

The current speed is about 180 kilometers per hour, and it only takes two minutes to arrive at the destination!

Thinking of this, Shred was so excited that he couldn't bear it.

As the tunnel got closer and closer, he became more excited, couldn't help but step on the accelerator deeper and the speed of the car rose a little faster.

As he approached the tunnel, he saw that on the right side of the road ahead, there were a number of relatively slow trucks running one after the other.

He glanced at the license plate and felt more relieved.

The two trucks in the front are the ones arranged by the Su family.

These two cars have been driving on the road at low speed, just to determine the time to reach the tunnel based on Shred's location.

Because according to the plan of the Su family, after Shred's vehicle enters the tunnel, the two vehicles would collide behind him, at the entrance of the tunnel.

In this way, two trucks collided with each other, which can directly block the road of the two-lane road, and the vehicles behind will be stuck, making it impossible for a while to move ahead.

In this way, Shred will win enough time.

The vehicle driven by Shred soon surpassed the two trucks. At this time, there was only one kilometer left at the entrance of the tunnel.

Shred took care of the trucks behind him, because he knew that no matter how many trucks there were behind him, if the two leading cars collided, they would be blocked behind him.

At that time, this highway will be completely cut off.

However, when Shred had already driven the car into the tunnel, the two trucks at the front did not intend to cause an accident. On the contrary, they all started to speed up in an instant, accelerating and rushing into the tunnel.

As the two trucks entered the tunnel, several vehicles behind the two trucks suddenly collided at the entrance of the tunnel, and the entire road was immediately blocked by the crashed cars.

The Su family is ready to kill people!

These two trucks are accelerating continuously, each of which is loaded with dozens of tons of goods, and its inertia is large enough to completely destroy any family car.

At the exit of this tunnel, two trucks blocked the way.

In this way, Shred's Rolls-Royce became a can of human flesh surrounded by four trucks.

With no entry and no retreat, this Rolls-Royce has only one end, that is, being hit by two heavy-duty trucks into a pile of scrap iron!

At that time, the people in the car will never survive.

Shred will die, and his two abductees too!

## **Chapter 2438**

At the same time, Charlie was on the helicopter and saw the car enter the tunnel. He also saw the two trucks at the back follow in. Then, he saw several cars collided at the tunnel entrance. .

Charlie could tell at a glance that these cars had crashed into each other on purpose.

So he immediately said to Issac: "These trucks should be closing the road. I think they are going to do this in this tunnel! Go to the other side of the tunnel immediately!"

Issac didn't dare to hesitate and blurt out: "OK young master! Let's get down to the height and dive straight over!"

...

At this moment, Shred in the tunnel suddenly discovered that the road ahead was blocked by two container trucks parked side by side. He immediately realized that the time had come.

Because according to the plan, he was supposed to kill Liona and Zhiyu in the car here, and then the Su family would disguise the two of them as they pushed open the door from a high-speed car and fell to death.

As for Shred himself, him and the vehicle will be loaded into the container truck and taken away.

In this way, the outside world would think that the mother and daughter died when they jumped out of the car in the escape attempt, while Shred himself continued and escaped.

So, Shred slowed the vehicle to a stop, raised his pistol and turned around, and said to Liona and Zhiyu, the mother and daughter sitting in the back of the car, "Sorry, two beauties, I want to send you off on the road together!"

"What?!" Liona said in a panic: "The Su family came for me, but it has nothing to do with my daughter. Please let my daughter go!"

Zhiyu also panicked, and blurted out: "If you want to kill, kill me and let my mother go!"

Shred frowned in astonishment, and looked at Liona and asked, "How did you know that it was the Su family? Did you get any information in advance?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "There must be some misunderstanding here. My surname is Su and I belong to the Su family. The current Su family's patron is my grandfather. The Su family cannot kill me. There must be something in it. Some misunderstanding, I beg you to call and confirm with them!"

Shred sneered and said: "I have confirmed it a long time ago. What they want is the lives of both of you. You are indispensable, so you don't have to intercede for each other. Things have developed to this point. I can't drop any of you!"

With that said, Shred pointed to the two container trucks blocking the way in front, and said with a smile: "And you don't have to try to open the doors and escape. These people have been prepared for nothing. They are going to get yours lives!"

"You two fell into my hands, I can at least give you a happy one, but if you fall into their hands, I guess they will treat you directly as adult meat bowling, causing your brains to explode a terrible death!"

When Zhiyu heard this, she cried and lost her voice: "Mom! Why did Dad and Grandpa do this..."

Liona held Zhiyu in her arms, held back her tears, choked up and said: "Zhiyu, I'm sorry, Mom, it's your mother who brought this to you..."

Shred pointed his gun at Liona and said lightly: "White-haired people shouldn't be sent to black-haired people, so I just wrong you and go ahead!"

Liona knew that she was definitely in danger this time, she just felt very sorry for her daughter, and was full of guilt for her.

At this moment, she has accepted her fate, rubbing Zhiyu's head, crying and saying: "Zhiyu, I'm sorry..., I'm sorry...Don't blame mom.... .."

Zhiyu also cried sadly and said, "Mom...I don't blame you..."

Shred couldn't help sighing: "Oh, it's a pity to kill two such beautiful beauties, but I have no way to survive. I can only let you two die for my own survival!"

With that, he was ready to pull the trigger to kill Liona first.

But at this moment, he turned around to look at the back seat, and suddenly through the rear glass, he saw two groups of dark shadows coming quickly!

He glanced intently and couldn't help exclaiming: "F\*ck! What the hell is going on? Don't they know if the two of them are blocking the road behind? Why did they both rush in?"

## Chapter 2439

Shred clearly saw that the two black shadows rushing right behind the Rolls-Royce were the trucks that were supposed to cause a car accident at the tunnel entrance and seal the intersection!

These two cars are fast, and they are driving side by side, completely occupying the entire road. Now that they are getting closer and closer to the Rolls-Royce driven by himself, there is no intention to stop.

Shred was shocked by this!

After all, he is a person with a strong sense of anti-reconnaissance, so he immediately realized that a major change had happened!

He thought nervously in his heart: "Before this, the whole thing was proceeding in accordance with the plan made by me and the Su family."

"Including me being discovered by the police, including me being chased into Treasure Pavilion, including me taking the woman and girl as hostages, and even including me taking the two of them to flee, everything did go according to the original plan!"

"However, only the two trucks in front of us have a major deviation from the original plan!"

"They two, shouldn't be here..."

"These are now rushing towards them at such a fast speed. At first glance, this is not a good sign!"

Shred is not a fool.

He watched the news and videos of major car accidents on TV.

Knowing that trucks traveling at high speeds are simply the most lethal vehicles on the ground.

A truck of hundreds of tons rushes at a speed of more than 100 kilometers per hour, and even a tank may not be able to handle the impact.

If it's a car, it will be knocked out directly!

What's more terrifying is that there is no way to escape before this f\*cking thing!

If the front is unobstructed, with the power and acceleration of Rolls-Royce, these two big trucks can only eat farts in the back!

However, the road ahead was blocked by two other trucks, and there was nowhere to escape!

Seeing that the two large trucks were getting closer, Shred's eyes were split in anger, and he couldn't help but gritted his teeth and cursed: "D@mn! I didn't expect the Su family to be so untrustworthy! They let me kill you two. They also wanted to kill me too! The Su Clan makes it a great way to unload the grind and kill the donkey!"

Zhiyu thought that Shred would directly shoot her and her mother.

But she didn't expect that Shred suddenly looked at the rear windshield and scolded the Su family with a look of resentment.

So she turned her head subconsciously and immediately saw the two large trucks getting closer and closer.

With her IQ, she understood the situation almost immediately. She smiled bitterly and said to Shred: "You knew that the Su family would even kill you, you should have thought that they would never let you live and go away like that!"

Shred looked desperate and murmured: "You are right...I was completely f\*cked by the Su family as a gunman..."

After that, Shred suddenly became very irritable, crying and cursing: "What the h3ll are you stupid family! Since you are a mess, at least the morality of the world is always going to be untrustworthy forever? "

Zhiyu sneered and said, "You are a murderer who can take the lives of others by taking other people's money. What are you talking about?"

Shred immediately scolded, "Damn, f\*cking with me, believe it or not, I will shot you to death?!"

Zhiyu smiled miserably, and said without concession: "Just shoot and give me a good time! It's much better to be shot to death by you than to be hit by a truck into a can of meat and then die a painful death!"

As soon as Shred heard this, his face paled in shock!

Although he is a gangster with many live threatening experiences, he is also afraid of death and pain. If he is really like the dead in a major car accident, and then slowly dies after being hit, then he would rather prefer to die simply. ....

Zhiyu saw that he was already completely panicked, and his expression was full of contempt, and said coldly: "Why, you usually kill people like numb, but now you are afraid of death?"

Shred ignored Zhiyu's ridicule at this time, and blurted out, "Aren't you afraid of death?"

## Chapter 2440

Zhiyu said coldly, "If I am mortal, what's the use of being afraid? Can you escape if you are afraid?"

Shred was silent for a moment.

Zhiyu was right.

In this situation, there is no chance to escape.

If you can't drive past, it will be worse if you get off.

If the human body is directly run over by an overloaded truck, it will basically become muddy!

Zhiyu said at this time: "Don't you have a bomb on your body? Just detonate it! That way, death can alleviate a little pain!"

Shred smiled bitterly: "I don't have any fucking bombs, all the fucking are fake."

As he said, he picked up the detonator, pressed it several times, and said bitterly, "Look, there is no reaction at all."

Zhiyu did not expect that this Shred would be rubbish from the beginning to the end. When she thought that she and her mother would be buried in this tunnel because of this person, she felt 10,000 in her heart.

However, at this moment, she also realized that she and her mother had no chance of escaping from birth, leaving a window of life for her, and there were dozens of seconds at most.

At this moment, she could already feel the strong vibration caused by the two overloaded trucks driving at high speed. At this moment, her arms tightly hugged Liona beside her.

.....

At the same time, Charlie's helicopter had swooped down and appeared on the other side of the mountain.

The helicopter is constantly lowering its altitude over the tunnel entrance at this end, but as it gets closer to the ground, the pilot's descent speed has become more and more cautious.

Just now, seeing that Rolls-Royce entered and two big trucks rushing in, Charlie realized the other party's strategy.

The Su family must have wanted to create a serious traffic accident and solve Liona, Zhiyu, and Shred all at once.

In the tunnel, these three people would never have a chance to escape.

Therefore, Charlie kept urging the pilot: "Go down faster! If you are slow, I'm afraid it will be too late to save people!"

The pilot blurted out: "Master! There is a radar on the bottom of the plane to detect the distance between the fuselage and the ground in real time. Once the distance is within

20 meters, it will forcefully maintain the descent speed within a safe range. I don't think I can get it faster. ...."

Charlie looked at the ground, and the height was almost a dozen meters, not to mention, it was at least five stories high.

If he follows this descent speed, he will have to wait at least twenty or thirty seconds before landing, so he immediately unfastened his seat belt, opened the hatch, and said to Issac: "Take someone to hold a gun at the tunnel entrance. Anyone who dares to support him release the bullets!"

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, are you going to..."

Before he finished speaking, Charlie had already jumped and jumped off the helicopter!

For Charlie, although he had never jumped from such a high place, he continued to take a lot of rejuvenation pills to improve his physique, and he also has his aura as support.

Therefore, he can be sure that with his current physical strength, there will be no problem jumping from such a high level.

really!

Charlie leaped and fell heavily on the ground in the blink of an eye. Although his legs had withstood a huge impact in an instant, they were completely within the range of his body's bearing range.

At the moment he landed, he did not dare to have any delay, and quickly rushed toward the tunnel entrance.

At this time, he heard a huge impact suddenly coming from inside!

"boom!"

## Chapter 2441

At the moment when the impact sound reverberated in the tunnel, Charlie's figure could not help but stagnate for a moment.

With such a huge movement, you don't need to look at how strong the impact is.

Even a Rolls-Royce, with its sturdy built can't hold up such a large force, and the people inside are probably too ugly!

At this moment, Charlie felt very sorry.

Although he has no friendship with Zhiyu, in the final analysis, he has no grudges against her at the same time. A young girl in her early twenties was brutally murdered by her family in such a cruel way. It is inevitable to feel regretful.

In addition, Charlie showed more sympathy to Liona.

Speaking of it, he had no contact with Liona, and unlike Zhiyu, at least he had saved her and her brother's lives in Japan.

However, because Liona has been obsessed with his father for so many years, even this time she caused a murderous disaster for herself because she was unforgettable for his father.

Therefore, the image of Liona is a bit more tragic in Charlie's mind.

The man she loved did not choose her, and the man she chose had betrayed her for so many years.

And she didn't forget that sweetheart who had been dead for many years, and even spent a lot of money to buy back the old house where she once lived.

However, it was precisely because of her behavior that all of this was incurred to her.

Therefore, how can such he not be sympathetic to such a woman.

Charlie couldn't help but feel annoyed in his heart: "I knew so long ago, when I was in the Treasures Pavilion, I should have dealt with Shred!"

"In that case, Liona and Zhiyu would not suffer this disaster!"

"But, having said that, since the Su family wants their lives, what if I had kill Shred and saved them in the Treasure Pavilion? The Su family hides behind them, and they will still find other ways to kill them and kill Shred in the end."

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help sighing.

"It seems that the mother and daughter should not have met such a disaster..."

However, in an instant, Charlie suddenly thought that he still had a few rejuvenation pills on his body!

At the beginning, Orvel was almost strangled to death and he used a rejuvenating pill to rescue him.

If Liona and Zhiyu are still alive, they will be saved by him as well!

Thinking of this, Charlie speeded up at his feet and rushed toward the inside of the tunnel!

.....

At this time, Issac's Rolls-Royce was sandwiched by four large trucks in front and two behind.

Because the inertia of the two large trucks behind was too great, the entire Rolls-Royce engine compartment had completely collided with the cockpit.

The trunk was also knocked into the position of the rear seat!

The original five-meter-long car body has now been hit by the front and back and only half of its length is left!

The visual effects of the scene can be said to be extremely tragic!

In the cockpit, Shred's entire abdomen was squeezed into a pool of rotten meat by the invading engine compartment, and his head was protected by an air bag, so he didn't suffer any serious injuries.

This caused him to suffer fatal injuries, but at this time he did not immediately suffocate. He just opened his mouth weakly, and constantly vomited a lot of blood, looking terrible.

The mother and daughter in the rear seat have soft seat double-wraps in the front and rear. The situation is better or less, but the internal injuries are also very serious.

In a car accident, the most feared is internal injury.

## Chapter 2442

If any internal organs suffer a heavy blow and rupture, it will cause severe internal bleeding.

If it's fast, people can die within a few minutes.

There is almost no possibility of rescue.

At this time, Liona had passed out directly, but Zhiyu was still sober.

She felt her chest squeezed tightly by the front and rear seats, and it was almost impossible to see through. At the same time, there was pain everywhere in the body, and the whole person was extremely weak and incomparably painful.

At this time, behind her, there was a sound of opening the door.

The two large trucks that were hit by the main force behind had also been completely hit beyond recognition.

However, due to the high level cockpit, the driver was not injured.

At this time, the two drivers pushed the door, jumped out of the cockpit, and went directly to Rolls-Royce to investigate the situation.

In the two trucks used to block the road in front, two drivers also jumped down.

The four came to the side of car and took a look. One of them exclaimed, "Captain, eldest...the eldest lady is also in the car!"

"What?! How could the eldest lady be in the car?!" The man who was called the captain was Stuart, the capable man who was most trusted by the Su family.

Stuart's father was the personal guard of Old Su's.

Later, his father got older and was not fit to continue the role of personal guard, so he inherited his father's mantle and became the personal guard of Old Man Su.

At the same time, he is also the black glove of Old Man Su.

Many dirty and bloody things were done by him personally on behalf of his master.

This time, he was instructed by Mr. Su to follow the tragic death of the European princess and solve Liona.

So he found Shred who was running around through the channels of the underground world, gave him such a chance, and then tailored a whole plan for him.

However, he only had told Shred to take Liona into the car as a hostage and bring her into this tunnel, but never dreamed that this Shred actually will bring the eldest lady Zhiyu into the car!

In shock, he rushed over to check, and he saw Zhiyu also sitting in the back seat!

At this time, Zhiyu's face was pale, with almost no blood, which made Stuart panic.

At this time, Zhiyu also recognized Stuart and knew that this was the personal guard next to her grandfather, so she stared at him with an extremely resentful look.

Stuart could be considered to have rushed over in a strong wind and waves, but at the moment when his eyes met Zhiyu, he suddenly panicked!

He subconsciously dodged Zhiyu's eyes, then rushed to the side of the cab, and yelled hysterically at Shred who was vomiting blood, "Shred name! Are you f\*cking crazy?! Who made it? You brought the eldest lady in the car too?! What the hell did I tell you back then?! What did I tell you!!! I told you to take Liona alone! It's one person, not two people! Don't you have any brains?!!!"

After speaking, Stuart suddenly realized that something was wrong, so he asked with an angry expression: "Shred, you f\*cking tell me the truth, who instructed you to bring the lady into the car too?!"

Shred was already at the end of his life, his eyes widened vigorously, his mouth was open with a spiteful face, as if he was saying something.

Stuart immediately leaned his head over and shouted sharply, "What the hell are you trying to say? say it loud!"

Shred weakly said in a mosquito-like voice: "I..."

"You? You what?!" Stuart lost his patience and scolded, "You f\*cking say it! What the hell are you saying?!"

Shred was about to continue speaking, but he didn't fall up in one breath, he coughed violently, and sprayed blood all over Stuart's face.

Stuart didn't care to wipe it, grabbed Shred's collar, and gritted his teeth and cursed: "You f\*cking say it!!! Come on!!! What the hell you did? Who guided you?"

Shred tried his best, and said four words: "I am going to Japan!"

## Chapter 2443

At this moment, Shred realized that he had been completely fooled by the Su family.

Moreover, he was seriously injured and about to die now, and his life is only the last few minutes at most. Therefore, he is naturally full of anger towards Stuart, the Su family dog.

Stuart was also shocked and scared right now, he just followed the father's instructions, imitated the European royal family, and used the same method to kill Liona.

The European princess also had a car accident in the tunnel, and then died in Paris with her fiance and the child in her stomach.

A car accident in the tunnel is indeed a good way to cover people's eyes, so Stuart found Shred as a cog to perform the death scene according to his father's orders.

Unexpectedly, the eldest lady Zhiyu was sitting in the same car as Liona...

Stuart is not a fool. He knows that the old man loves Zhiyu the granddaughter most, and the entire Su family regards her as the jewel in the family crown. Now, Zhiyu is about to die, no matter how he explains to the old man or proves his innocence, Can not remove the bad label.

At that time, the old man would be furious, and he doesn't know how he will be punished!

Now, the damn Shred was so disrespectful to him, and he didn't even want to tell the whole story. This made Stuart angry. He immediately took out his gun and held it against Shred's forehead, shouting hysterically, "You!!! Who told you? If you don't tell the truth, I will send you to see the Lord right now!"

Facing the muzzle, Shred's expression was not afraid, he smiled tragically, showing his blood-stained teeth, and said coldly: "Okay, shoot! It is hurting your Dad all over now, my dear son, hurry up. With that gun, help dad get free!"

"You..." Stuart was almost furious. He put the muzzle into Shred's mouth and sternly said, "Bad son, go to hell!"

After that, pull the trigger immediately.

"boom!"

Shred suddenly shot out a cloud of blood mist from the back of his head, completely dead.

At this time, Stuart saw that Zhiyu in the back row was so weak that she was about to lose consciousness, and hurriedly shouted: "Quick! Save the lady!"

One of them looked at the car which had been smashed into a mass of scrap metal, and said embarrassingly: "Captain, we don't have a device, and we can't open these deformed frames! At least we have to have a large hydraulic shear, or a cutting device is it possible to disassemble the metal frame..."

Stuart blurted out: "I don't care what the hell you do, hurry up and get the eldest lady out! Otherwise, if the master gets to know, None of us will be alive and all of us will be f\*cking buried!"

When the others heard this, they were shocked. Several people rushed forward and tried their best to get Zhiyu out of the deformed frame in order to rescue her from it.

However, although these people are all top bodyguards, their true strength is far worse than that of martial arts masters. Compared with Ruoli who has practiced internal martial arts since childhood, there is a certain gap. How could it be possible that the unarmed will have hit The deformed metal frame broke apart, but it was in vain.

Just when Stuart used the strength of feeding milk but was helpless, Zhiyu insisted and said, "Don't save me, save my mother!"

Stuart's expression suddenly became very embarrassed, and he said, "Miss, I don't have such a big permission. The only decision I can make now is to rescue you and send you to the hospital as soon as possible..."

Zhiyu cried and shouted, "You call Chengfeng! You tell him, if my mother can't be saved, I will not let him go as a ghost!"

Stuart said in embarrassment, "Miss...this...this kind of thing...I am a slaughter, there is no way to tell the old man, don't embarrass me. Now, the key is to rescue you..."

Zhiyu cried loudly and said, "I don't want you to save me! If you want to save me, save my mother first, or let me go with my mother!"

Stuart's men didn't know what to do next time, one of them asked, "Captain, what shall we do..."

Stuart gritted his teeth and blurted out: "Don't care about so much, save the lady first!"

Zhiyu roared eagerly: "I want you to save my mother first!"

As she said, she felt a sharp pain in her whole brain, and she fainted suddenly.

## **Chapter 2444**

When Stuart saw this, he blurted out: "Quick! Find a way to get the lady out!"

At this moment, someone suddenly yelled:

"Stop it all!"

Stuart was taken aback by the shout.

This tunnel is one-way traffic, and the entrance has been blocked by the accident cars. It stands to reason that no one should have come in. Therefore, at this moment, an unfamiliar voice suddenly appeared, which made him suddenly nervous.

The same goes for the other three people.

The four of them followed the source at the same time, and they saw a man with a cold expression, walking from the exit of the tunnel.

This extraordinary man is Charlie!

Stuart stared at Charlie and asked in horror, "Who are you?!"

Charlie said coldly: "Who am I, you are not qualified to ask! I now give the four of you a chance to survive, put down the guns, squat on the ground with your head in your hands, and then give me an honest explanation one by one. Who made you do this!"

Stuart gritted his teeth, pointed his gun at Charlie, and said sternly, "Boy, you f\*cking want to die!"

After speaking, he immediately pulled the trigger without hesitation!

However, Charlie disappeared from his sight the moment the gun was fired.

Just when he couldn't figure out his head, he suddenly felt a black shadow appear in front of him, and then, his gun-holding hand was firmly grasped by a pair of big hands.

His eyes widened subconsciously, and before he could see the clear outline of the black shadow, he felt a sudden pain in his wrist.

Immediately after that, he realized that his wrist had been broken!

When the wrist broke, the gun on the wrist also fell directly to the ground.

At this time, he saw clearly that he was the young man with an extremely arrogant attitude just now!

He was shocked immediately, and he blurted out, "You...who are you?!"

Charlie looked at him contemptuously and said coldly, "I said, you are not qualified to ask!"

After finishing speaking, he directly grabbed Stuart's neck and said coldly, "I'll give you another chance to tell me clearly who instigated you!"

Stuart hurriedly blurted out, "What are you three doing in a daze! Get rid of him!"

The other three were originally frightened by Charlie's skill and did not dare to act rashly. At this time, listening to Stuart's roar, they hurriedly took out the gun from their waists.

However, before they could point their guns at Charlie, Charlie had already picked up Stuart and slammed him at the three of them.

The three of them had no time to react, so Stuart along with them flew over fell to the ground like a bowling ball.

Because Charlie's strength was so great that the bodies of these four people had received huge and heavy blows. At this time, they had no ability to resist, they could only lie on the ground and howl.

Charlie stepped forward to the four of them, took out his mobile phone and turned on the video recording, first took a picture of the surrounding situation, and then pointed the camera at the four of them, and asked in a cold voice: "Time to speak, what are you doing here? Who is behind all of this?"

## Chapter 2445

In fact, Charlie knew very well in his heart that the four people in front of him must be from the Su family.

And they were sent by the Su family to perform such an important task, enough to show that the four of them must be the confidants of the Su family.

Therefore, Charlie needs them to tell the whole story in front of the camera, and then make the video public.

As a result, the reputation of the Su family is going to be completely rotten.

You know, the Su family betrayed Ruoli before. This incident has greatly damaged the reputation of the Su family. He hopes that Master Su will finally push the eldest son Zynn out of the black pot, but this account is not only recorded in Zynn, in addition to his head, it was also written on the head of the entire Su family.

If it breaks out again at this time that the Su family still wants to murder their own daughter-in-law, or even murder the Su family's own flesh and blood again, then the Su family will definitely become a rat crossing the street.

Aside from other things, fame alone will not be able to stand up in this life.

Old man Su's confidant, Stuart and others, also knew that this matter was important.

The death of a European princess in a car accident has yet to allow the people to grasp any substantive evidence. If there is evidence to confirm what the royal family did such a thing, the reputation of the entire royal family in the world would have completely ruined.

Therefore, Stuart warned himself deep in his heart: "In any case, I can't tell the truth about the whole thing, otherwise, not only will the reputation of Mr. Su be undermined, but I will also become a sinner in the eyes of Mr. Su... ...."

Thinking of this, Stuart said hurriedly: "Big brother, is there any misunderstanding in this matter? We are planning to save people..."

Charlie rushed forward, grabbed Stuart by the collar, and said in a cold voice: "Believe it or not, if you continue to talk nonsense with me here, then I will take you to the dog factory, one by one. I chopped you up and feed the flesh to the dogs? Or simply tie up your hands and feet and throw you directly into the dog cage for the dog to eat for three days and three nights."

Stuart was frightened and numb all over his body, even from his scalp to his toes.

Although he didn't even know who the young man in front of him was, he had no doubts what the young man said.

From this young man's eyes alone, he can see the other party's determination!

At this time, Charlie continued: "Don't worry, even if you want to die faster, I won't give you a chance! I'll put an iron cage on your head first to protect your head. Then use a bulletproof vest to protect your entire abdomen so that you won't die so easily."

"You...you..." Stuart shuddered and blurted out: "Who are you...we have no grudges against you, why are you here?"

"You have no grievances or animosity with me?" Charlie sneered: "What did you plan in this city? Murdering others in the broad day light, the methods are cruel and despicable, and everyone involved here punishable. Even if I kill you, I will do the way for heaven!"

Stuart insisted on a strong momentum, and said coldly, "Boy, we must first weigh our own abilities for the sake of heaven. Do you know who we are serving? If you annoy the

boss behind us, even if you are a the king, there is not enough space for you on earth to hide!"

Charlie sneered, grabbed Stuart's neck, and slapped with all his strength!

This slap force was so powerful that he pulled it up at once, and directly beat his entire jaw into a comminuted fracture. Almost all the teeth in the mouth were directly broken by the huge force at this moment!

Stuart hasn't been beaten for so many years in the society, but he has never suffered such a terrifying slap in the face.

At this moment, he only felt that his mouth was completely painful to the point of numbness. At the end of the pain, he didn't feel the pain at all. He could only feel that the whole person was already stale, and the whole mouth was full of big and small hard particles.

And the mouth was full of warm sweet smell, and there seemed to be dozens of bleeding wounds in his mouth.

The blood instantly filled his mouth.

## Chapter 2446

Immediately afterwards, Stuart vomited out, his mouth full of blood mixed with dozens of broken teeth, this scene was shocking, and the other three people around him were in awe.

They didn't quite understand why the young man in front of them was suddenly angry.

Is it because the captain Stuart's words are too pretending?

Stuart was also directly confused. Seeing that there were no teeth left in his mouth, his whole person was on the verge of collapse, and he cried vaguely: "You...you...you  
Looking for death...I...I am...I am..."

Charlie sneered and interrupted him: "I know what you want to say, aren't you from the Su family of the capital city? Are you talking about this with me here, do you really think I will be afraid of the Su family that is behind you?"

Stuart said with a look of astonishment: "The Su family...the Su family is the first in the country...you...why are you not afraid?!"

Charlie laughed and said contemptuously: "Afraid? To tell you the truth, I and the entire Su family have antagonisms, even if Chengfeng pretended to be forceful in front of me, I would slap all his teeth, same as yours! "

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Since you are a Su family dog, killing a few dogs like you can temporarily relieve my hatred!"

When Stuart heard this, he was even more desperate, and he thought to himself: "This guy...this guy actually has a hatred against the Su family. I...I wanted to move out of Su. The big Buddha at home, in exchange for forgiveness from the other side, did not think that he had lifted a rock and hit his own foot..."

At this time, Charlie raised his volume a bit, and said coldly: "I will ask you again, do you want to say or not?"

Stuart gritted his teeth and blurted out: "I say I'm dead, I don't say I am still dead. If I say it, the boss will not let my family go, so you should kill me!"

Charlie smiled: "I said, I won't let you die so easily, I will send you to the kennel and let you die slowly."

At this moment, Issac ran in with two of his men. He was a little relieved to see that Charlie had taken control of the situation. However, when he saw that Rolls Royce that had been hit by the horrible crash, he couldn't help but feel terrible. Grabbing his heart, he asked, "Master, man... how is the situation?"

Charlie said indifferently: "Shred is dead, the two ladies are seriously injured and unconscious, but the two of them won't die within a while."

When Charlie came in, he had already used aura to investigate the injuries of the two females in the wreckage.

Both of them are seriously injured. For the doctor, they should have lost the value and opportunity of treatment. If they can survive for an hour at most, they may die soon after.

However, for Charlie, their injuries were not incurable. After solving the four people in front of him, giving half a rejuvenation pill for each of them, mother and daughter, would surely be saved.

Issac heard Charlie say that the two of them won't die for a while, knowing that Charlie must have a way to save them, so he was relieved.

He checked the time and said, "Master, we have to hurry up. I heard that the people from the high-speed wrecking team have already started to clear the obstacles at the tunnel entrance at the back. They should be able to clear them in about half an hour, and the lane will be clear."

Charlie nodded and said, "I see, I can solve it all in ten minutes."

With that, he asked Issac: "By the way, Old man, can you get me some African hyenas?"

"Huh?" Issac was stunned, and blurted out: "African hyena? What kind of African hyena?"

Charlie looked at the four men in front of him, and said coldly: "It's the kind of African hyena that live in groups on the prairie and likes to dig their prey when hunting!"

Issac took a deep breath and blurted out, "Master, what are you doing with that kind of dog?"

Charlie stared at Stuart and sneered: "I want to add a new breed to Orvel's kennel. It is full of ordinary fighting dogs, not very good for all the purposes. If you raise a group of African hyenas which like to dig their food, that must be an interesting sight!"

## Chapter 2447

As soon as Charlie said this, Stuart and others trembled almost immediately!

They didn't understand why the man in front of them was so vicious and wanted to torture them with African hyenas. Is he still a human being, how can he be so cruel?

As a result, one of them couldn't bear it immediately, and cried and said, "I'll say! I'll say all!"

It didn't matter what he said, the other two people around him also hurriedly expressed their opinions: "I'll speak too!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction: "Okay, the three of you have this attitude. I will give you time later to explain in detail a little bit."

After speaking, he looked at Stuart and sneered, "It seems that your bones are very hard. I wonder if the African hyena can chew it?"

As soon as the voice fell, Charlie laughed self-deprecatingly: "Look at my memory. I forgot that African hyenas don't like to chew bones. They like to find a weak spot from their prey, and then use their teeth to attack that spot. It depends on whether you can hold it."

Stuart's face was as pale as paper, and he was frightened, he also hurriedly cried and said, "I'll say it! I'll say it all! Please be merciful..."

Charlie sneered, clicked on the phone's video recording, re-recorded a new video, and said, "Come on, let's introduce yourself first, and then elaborate on who is directing you to do this?"

Stuart endured the pain all over his body, and said: "I...My name is Stuart...I am from the Su family, the captain of Chengfeng's personal bodyguard, and I have been acting for him. For nearly twenty years, this time, I came to this city to assassinate Chengfeng Su's eldest daughter-in-law, Zynn Su's wife, Ms. Liona..."

Charlie asked again, "Why did the old dog Chengfeng assassinate Liona?"

Stuart's frightened eyelids throbbed wildly, and he thought to himself: "This guy...where the hell does this guy come from...at all, he doesn't put the aloof Old Man Su in his eyes at all, and he said openly about him. It's an old dog, this...Is this guy really not afraid of death?"

However, doubts turned to doubts, Stuart now dare not disobey Charlie in any way.

Therefore, he could only vainly say, "This...this is because...Chengfeng is very dissatisfied with Liona. He feels that Liona is going to divorce Zynn at this time when the Su family fell into the pit..."

"What makes him even more unacceptable is that Liona actually came here at this time to cherish the memory of Mr. Changying Wade of the Wade family, and even participated in public auctions to bid for the old house where that man lived..."

"Chengfeng felt that Liona had seriously damaged the reputation of the Su family, leaving the family dull and shamed, so he had the idea of cleaning the door..."

Charlie asked again, "So how did Chengfeng plan the whole thing?"

Stuart said hurriedly: "Chengfeng wanted to follow the European royal family's method of assassinating the well-known princesses by creating a car accident and killing Liona. So he found Shred and asked Shred to play a scene of being hunted down. Then he took the opportunity to hold Liona and let me in planning a car accident in the tunnel and killing Shred and Liona directly..."

Charlie sneered, "Oh? So, in order to kill Liona, this old dog, Chengfeng, deliberately ordered Shred to tie up explosives on his body and took hundreds of people hostage?!"

## Chapter 2448

Speaking of this, Charlie's voice suddenly increased a bit, and he scolded, "Such an old dog is still not a human being? For his own benefit and for the little trouble in his own family, he is going to create a terrible incident with such a bad influence? Doesn't he take social security and the safety of the people's lives and property seriously in his eyes?!"

As soon as Charlie said this, Stuart was immediately shocked...

"This guy...what is this guy going to do?! Is he going to offend the Su family to death?! He puts such a hat on Old Su now, once this video is sent, then. .... That old man Su will definitely become a b@stard in the eyes of the people all over the country!"

"When the time comes, the people above will definitely hold the Su family accountable, and may even impose severe punishment on the family..."

"It is very likely that the Su family will suffer a heavy blow and vitality loss due to this incident!"

Thinking of this, Stuart immediately said with a trembling, "This...this...this me...I...I can't say that... ....I...I'm just a commander, so I shouldn't guess what the old man meant..."

Stuart can only say so.

He didn't dare to tag Old Man Su for Charlie.

But he didn't dare to excuse Old Man Su in front of Charlie.

Therefore, he can only answer in this seemingly neutral way, but actually throwing the pot away from himself.

Charlie sneered: "The whole thing, I believe that after the people across the country know the truth, they will have a clear judgment in their hearts! The incident that Shred rushed into the treasure pavilion with explosives today is already a clear fact. It is impossible to excuse the old dog Chengfeng now!"

After that, he said coldly: "This old dog, Chengfeng, is simply a crooked animal! He had murdered his own granddaughter, Ruoli, the illegitimate daughter of Zynn before, and then let Su be shameless. Zynn is backing him, and now he wants to murder Zynn Su's wife. It's just a repeat of the old trick!"

"I believe that the broad masses of the people should be able to see this man's ugly face through. The Chengfeng's deliberate plan to kill Liona! At the same time, he must clear his grievances for Zynn. This man is really too miserable. The father wants to kill him. He killed his own illegitimate daughter, and now he will kill his wife again!"

Speaking of this, Charlie turned his head and said coldly: "Actually, this beast behavior done by Chengfeng is far more than this one!"

As soon as the voice fell, Charlie immediately stood up and approached Rolls Royce with the camera. He took pictures of Liona and Zhiyu who were seriously injured and unconscious, and said coldly: "This old dog, Chengfeng, For the sake of his own face, even knowing that his granddaughter Zhiyu was in the same car with Liona, he still did not rein in the precipice, and even asked his subordinates to kill Zhiyu and Liona

together! Such an old beast is really a national s\*um, he deserves the worst of the punishment!"

When Stuart heard this, he blurted out in shock, "No! It's not like that! Master... Master didn't know that Young Missy was also in the car!"

Charlie paused the camera directly, walked back to him, and slapped him over: "Just the f\*ck you have a mouth, don't you? At this time, you are thinking of defending the old dog!"

Stuart desperately said, "I'm not justifying...I'm telling the truth...Master, he really didn't want to hurt the eldest lady, it was Shred! It was Shred who took the eldest lady without authorization!"

Charlie sneered and said, "I don't care about this. Doesn't Chengfeng, an old dog likes to buckle a pot of sh!t for others? Today I will let him feel the feeling of being held down by someone else and buckled a sh!t!"

## Chapter 2449

Stuart almost collapsed.

He didn't expect Charlie to be so ruthless. He wanted to use this matter to directly blow up the reputation of Old Su and the entire Su family.

He can already foresee how infamous the Su family will be once this incident is exposed!

This may be a huge catastrophe that the Su family has not encountered in decades!

He subconsciously said, "You...you can't reverse right and wrong like this..."

Charlie sneered and said, "Are you still worrying about your master now? Don't worry, I will delete the content you just used to excuse Chengfeng old dog, and then publish the video. Then, the reputation of the Su family will be in the cesspool, you also have a contribution to this."

Stuart was ashamed.

Charlie ignored him and said to Issac, "Send these four guys secretly to Orvel's kennel for strict supervision."

Issac nodded immediately: "Okay, Master, I will urgently call two more helicopters and they will be there soon."

Charlie said, "Also tell Orvel, I will pay him 30 million in cash later. This money will be reserved for him to transform the entire kennel. The scale of the kennel will be expanded, the internal facilities will be strengthened and upgraded, and more importantly, a complete set of underground kennels should be built in the ground of the kennel. His kennel should also be expanded in scale and become an industry. It needs urgent upgrade now!"

Issac couldn't help laughing out loud.

He understood what Charlie meant. He said it was to upgrade the kennel. In fact, the main reason was that Charlie was sending too many people.

If it is not upgraded, there will be more people on the kennel than dogs.

So he immediately said, "OK young master, I know, I will explain it to Orvel later."

At this time, another eight men in black with live ammunition rushed in and came to Issac's face and said respectfully, "Master!"

Issac nodded and hurriedly told them: "You guys, tie up these four dogs one by one, take them out, and send them to Orvel's kennel first!"

"OK, Master!"

Several people responded and immediately tied Stuart and other people like a grasshopper and led them out.

Except Issac, everyone else left the tunnel. Charlie had already arrived at the Rolls-Royce car at this time. Seeing Zhiyu and Liona who were in a coma due to serious injuries in the car, he sighed helplessly.

Issac sighed when he heard him, and hurriedly stepped forward and asked, "Master, are you sighing because the two of them could not be saved?"

Charlie shook his head: "I sigh because they still can be saved."

Issac asked puzzledly, "Master, since they can be saved, why do you still sigh?"

Charlie sighed, "Hey, I sigh because I wanted to save Zhiyu again. This is the second time I saved her life."

Charlie said again, "I saved her twice, saved her brother once, saved her half-sister once, Zynn that b@stard, there are three children in total, three children and mother saved four times, you say, what the h3ll is this?"

Issac also said helplessly: "Master, I believe you must also feel that the crime is not as good as your children. Although the older generation of the Su family is not a good thing, Zhiyu is indeed different from them."

Charlie shook his head: "I actually have no contact with her, and I don't know much about it. I don't have any idea whether she is the same as Chengfeng and Zynn."

Issac said earnestly: "Master, Zhiyu has a good reputation in the city, she is talented and extremely studious, and she is humble. She has never put on the airs of a rich second generation. As Su's parents' granddaughter's identity has bullied anyone, you can save her."

Charlie nodded: "I hope so."

As he said, he took out a rejuvenating pill from his pocket, divided it into two, and stuffed it into the mouths of the mother and daughter respectively.

The mother and daughter were already about to run out of oil, but as half of the rejuvenating pills were taken in, their bodies immediately began to recover quickly.

Charlie felt that the aura of the two became stronger and stronger, and he was also relieved.

## Chapter 2450

At this time, Issac on the side asked, "Master, what should we do now? Should we just let them leave after they recover, or..."

Charlie waved his hand: "If they are allowed to leave here unharmed and enter the public's field of vision directly, the video I just filmed will be meaningless. As long as they are alive, and are not dead, there will be nothing serious. Then, in the eyes of ordinary people, the Su family will not be that evil anymore."

After that, Charlie said again: "Let's take them to your hotel and put them under house arrest. Just like Ruoli, they can enjoy the life, but they must not be allowed to communicate with the outside world or leave the room for half a step!"

"Okay!" Issac nodded and asked, "Then how can I get them out?"

Charlie didn't say a word, leaned down, and forced his hands to squeeze the backrests of the two rows of seats that were squeezing the mother and daughter apart.

As soon as Issac came up, he was blinded, and then he came back to his senses. He laughed at himself, "It's really rare to see how weird it is. When the young master led the sky to destroy the eight heavenly kings of the Wu family in Changbai Mountain, it was like a miracle. What's more..."

When Issac laughed at herself, Charlie had already pushed away the seats that the mother and daughter were squeezed back and forth.

Afterwards, he first took Liona out of it, carefully placed her on the ground by the tunnel, and then returned to take Zhiyu out.

At this time, Zhiyu was in a very chaotic state.

In this chaos, her brain still functions normally, but it has almost disconnected from the outside world.

Her world is already in darkness, only thinking is left.

And her whole person's thinking has also been completely immersed in her own consciousness.

She vaguely remembered that just before she was in a coma, she heard someone talking, and it seemed that someone else appeared here.

Moreover, she felt that the voice seemed familiar.

"That voice seems to be exactly the same as the voice she heard when her brother and she were kidnapped in Japan and were almost killed!"

"And the master of that voice is the benefactor they have been searching for!"

"However, before I closed my eyes, my consciousness was blurred, and I couldn't determine if I had auditory hallucinations..."

"After all, my benefactor's voice circulates in my mind every day. It is normal to have auditory hallucinations in an emergency..."

"Think about it now... the master grandfather was looking for at the time is really accurate..."

"He said that my benefactor's life style is too hard, and I shouldn't continue to look for my benefactor, otherwise it will only be moths fighting the fire. It seems that it is not just talking..."

"It's just that I'm about to die in this city, but I still haven't had a chance to find my benefactor. God let me the moths fly to the fire, don't you even give me a chance to see a fire?"

"Think about it now, she is really unwilling to die here so fruitlessly..."

Just when Zhiyu's thoughts were unwilling to her immediate death, she suddenly felt that her body that had lost contact seemed to have some feeling.

Immediately afterwards, she felt that someone put their hands under her armpits, pulling her body up.

At this moment, she felt panic and uneasy, because she didn't know what was going on, and she couldn't tell whether the feeling was real or illusory.

She even felt that this might be her soul, trying to leave her body.

At this moment, she tried her best to open her eyes. After several efforts, she finally noticed a ray of light in the endless darkness!

Vaguely, she saw a man's face!

She was surprised and happy in her heart, concentrated all her strength on her eyelids, and worked hard to open them.

In the next second, a face of longing and thinking suddenly appeared in her eyes!

At this moment, Zhiyu couldn't help exclaiming in her heart: "It's him! It's really him!"

## Chapter 2451

At this moment, Zhiyu didn't know whether she was in reality, in a dream, or a wishful thinking before her soul was out of her body and was about to die.

However, she saw Charlie's face clearly.

"This is the benefactor who once descended like a god soldier, rescued her and her brother from the hands of Japanese ninjas!"

"This is the benefactor who once scolded me for being superficial and obstructive on the streets of Tokyo!"

Thinking of this, Zhiyu subconsciously raised her hand regardless of whether everything in front of her was a dream or not.

When Zhiyu's somewhat cold fingertips touched Charlie's profile for an instant, she couldn't help exclaiming: "Okay... so real..."

Charlie was about to put her by Liona's side, but Zhiyu would wake up unexpectedly, which caught him by surprise.

At this time, Zhiyu yelled excitedly: "Benevolence, it's really you!!"

Charlie frowned slightly: "Fake! You are dreaming! Go to sleep!"

After finishing speaking, he reached out and tapped a little on her forehead.

A little spiritual energy penetrated into Zhiyu's brain, making her fall asleep instantly.

Charlie looked at Zhiyu who was sleeping, and couldn't help but slapped his lips: "Why does this woman wake up so soon."

In order to avoid unnecessary trouble, he lightly tapped Liona's forehead to ensure that she would not wake up in a short time.

As soon as Charlie finished this, loud noises came from the other end of the tunnel.

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, the clearance work at the tunnel entrance should have started, let's get out of here."

Charlie nodded, and didn't care to put Zhiyu down first, and carried her on his left shoulder with one hand, and with the other hand he picked up the unconscious Liona and carried her on his right shoulder. Then he said to Issac, "Go!"

At this time, at the other end of the tunnel, a helicopter had carried Chengfeng's four men down to Orvel's kennel, and two other helicopters remained at the scene, one parked on the high-speed road, the other Then hover in mid-air alert.

Charlie quickly put the mother and daughter into the helicopter, and then stepped up with Issac.

Issac got directly into the co-pilot seat of the cockpit and said to the pilot: "Back to the hotel!"

The pilot immediately pulled the plane up on the spot and flew towards the City at the fastest speed.

During the flight, Issac had called the hotel staff to inform them. Originally, Ruoli and a few crew members who betrayed the Su family lived on an isolated executive floor. There were still a lot of rooms on this floor. People immediately prepared the largest executive suite for Liona and Zhiyu the mother and daughter.

Twenty minutes later, the helicopter landed on the helipad on the top floor of the Hotel.

At this time, the entire top floor has been completely wiped out. From the top to the closed and isolated administrative level, there is not even a single service staff except for Issac's most trusted subordinates.

Charlie carried the mother and daughter on his shoulders and sent them directly to the room that Issac had arranged.

Settling in the mother and daughter, Charlie checked the time and said to Issac, "I guess, before 8 o'clock in the evening, the two of them should not be awake. First, arrange for a few trusted female employees to watch them."

Issac nodded immediately and said, "OK master, don't worry, I will make arrangements."

At this moment, Charlie's mobile phone suddenly received a message with a few lines of big characters: "A major car accident occurred in the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel! The scene is terrible! A-level wanted criminal Shred was killed! Two hostages are missing!"

## Chapter 2452

He quickly turned on this push and found that it turned out to be the first-hand live data released by the local media.

On the other side of the tunnel, one of the lanes was cleared by the clearing work. The police immediately entered the scene and found the scene of the Rolls-Royce car accident.

Immediately afterwards, they also found Shred who was shot through the back of the head.

This made them numb for a while!

They thought that Shred was only in a car accident, but they did not expect that Shred would be shot to death!

This immediately made things more complicated.

Why was Shred shot? Who would shoot him?

What made them even more incomprehensible was that the two hostages disappeared out of thin air!

The report also detailed the disappearance of the hostages. According to the report, the police found the blood and hair of two hostages in the back of the deformed Rolls Royce, and even Zhiyu's shoes were missing. Only in the car, from the vehicle, they found valid evidence that the hostage was in the car at the time of the collision.

It can be proved that when the car accident happened, the two hostages were in this Rolls Royce like Shred.

However, the two hostages disappeared out of thin air!

Judging from the strength of the vehicle impact, even if the two were not dead, they must have been seriously injured. How could they disappear out of thin air?

Originally, the news that Shred appeared in the city and took hostages with explosives and escaped has already aroused great attention across the country.

Therefore, when this news was issued locally in the city, it immediately spread across the country!

The local news that was just released was quickly reprinted and released by major domestic news media. The number of commenters rapidly increased, and the popularity of Google searches quickly became the first!

Suddenly, people across the country began to pay close attention to where the two hostages had gone.

Seeing that this incident has caused such great concern across the country, Charlie immediately said to Issac: "Old man, you first spread the true identities of Liona and Zhiyu throughout the network. You must let the netizens across the country know. The kidnapped are Su's daughter-in-law and granddaughter!"

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, do you want to publish the video you shot at the same time? In that case, the Su family will be over!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't send it out first, the video in my hand is a real killer. It's a bit too early to use it now!"

Having said that, Charlie sneered and continued: "I want to let the influence of this matter ferment to the extreme, so that the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu will become a suspenseful event of national concern, causing netizens to go crazy. The speculation and discussion made everyone desperately eager to reveal the answer. Then I will release the video and put the Su family directly into the grave!"

After that, Charlie immediately ordered: "Old man, you can find me a batch of media influencers with a lot of brains to bring me a crazy rhythm!"

"Let them speculate about the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu, and the conspiracy behind the whole thing!"

"Someone can say that this matter must be the Su family competitor in the trade!"

"Some people can boldly guess that this mother and daughter were saved by a worldly expert!"

"Someone can even predict that the mother and daughter must have died, and it won't take long for the body to be discovered!"

"Then, in these speculations, mix the truth! Let some of them speculate that the two mother and daughter were actually killed by the Su family!"

"Once this matter becomes a mystery that bothers everyone, once I announce the answer, the Su family won't even think about turning over this time!"

## Chapter 2453

At the same time, Su's family Eascliff.

Father Su took the phone, resisted the urge to throw the phone, read the news, and then scolded furiously: "Damn! What the h3ll is going to do with this damn Stuart! Why is Zhiyu in the car?! Where are Liona and Zhiyu now?! Where are Stuart and the others?!"

Shoude was already scared out of sh!t, but he still pretended to be calm and said: "Dad, Stuart can't get in touch at all now, and sister-in-law and Zhiyu are still alive or dead, there is no news. Do you think someone is deliberately tinkering with our Su family?!"

The old man Su only wanted Liona's life. It was Shoude that, in order to prevent future troubles, made his people find Shred's family, added 20 million, and let Shred kill Zhiyu too.

Now that the incident happened, but Zhiyu's whereabouts are still missing. If this really leaks out the wind, then his eight achievements will be over.

Therefore, he could only deliberately divert the topic and draw the attention of Old Man to the opposite of the entire Su family.

Elder Su said with a dark old face at this time: "I can't say that this is a problem. Now that people are missing, there is no valuable clue at all!"

"I don't know what's going on, this whole thing is so fu\*king weird everywhere! It's so weird! Chengfeng, who has been in the rivers and lakes for dozens of years, has never seen such a weird thing!"

As he said, he said coldly: "I have a lot of questions now that I don't understand."

"For example, why was Zhiyu in the car?"

"That Shred was docked by Stuart. The mission I gave Stuart was very clear. I told him a long time ago that as long as Liona lives, whether he knows the fish or knows the wrong, if they go to the auction site, don't hurt the girl at all!"

"It's good for Zhifei to say that he flew back ahead of time and didn't go to the scene at all, but why did Zhiyu get in the car? This obviously violated my order!"

Shoude hurriedly said, "Dad, could it be Shred who was good at advocating?"

"Impossible!" Elder Su said firmly, "I understand this person's situation. Cruelty is one aspect, and doing things cleanly and without sluggishness is also one aspect!"

"Moreover, every case he has done before has excellent pre-planning, and he has acted steadily according to the plan, and will never engage in any impromptu things!"

"This is also the fundamental reason why he can always be wanted and still not be arrested. Such a person can count every single cent clearly when he does things. He can't make claims and bring Zhiyu into the car! "

Having said this, Old Su's expression was stern, and he shouted sharply: "Someone else must have instructed him to do this!"

The whole body of Shoude frightened and couldn't help but slapped a spirit, and said quickly, "Dad, since Shred has always been connected by Stuart, then I guess that Stuart can't get rid of this matter 80% of the time, and he's missing again, I doubt him. He may be bought by our competitors and secret enemies!"

After speaking, Shoude immediately observed the changes in Father Su's expression.

His trick was to focus on Stuart's personality.

"Anyway, this Stuart didn't get things done well. He was already unfavorable. Coupled with his disappearance for no reason and unknown whereabouts, the old man must be very dissatisfied with him. At this time, throwing the pot to him is definitely the best solution!"

"Besides, the ghost knows if this Stuart is still alive? It would be better if he has died, throwing everything to him, and he has, otherwise, no chance to explain!"

## Chapter 2454

At this time, Grandpa Su shook his head lightly, and said: "Maybe Stuart didn't manage this matter well, but I still have no doubt about his loyalty."

Shoude hurriedly added fuel and jealousy: "Dad! As the saying goes, knowing people means knowing their face and you don't know their heart! You have always valued Stuart, but who knows whether Stuart will betray you under the lure of others' interests?"

Elder Su snorted coldly, "Shoude, don't you even see such a basic question? It really disappoints me!"

"Ah?" Shoude didn't know why the old man said this suddenly, and said hurriedly, "Dad, forgive me for being stupid, and please tell me."

Old Su asked coldly: "If someone can buy Stuart to deal with the Su family, then why should he let Stuart deal with Zhiyu? Is Stuart my personal guard or the captain of the guard! He can totally buy Stuart to kill me. Even they can't kill me, they can at least create a big threat to me. Why spend so much effort on a girl in Zhiyu?"

Shoude understood in an instant, the cold sweat immediately wetted his back, and he thought to himself: "I didn't expect the old man to be so difficult to flicker...It seems that I can't continue to forcibly shake the pot to Stuart, otherwise the old man will definitely notice the abnormality! "

Thinking of this, Shoude immediately changed his face and said in agreement: "Dad, when you say this, I immediately stopped. It seems that he should have not betrayed you, but since he has not betrayed you, where is he now and the whereabouts are totally unknown. This proves that the people who secretly manage the whole thing are very strong! We must be cautious!"

Father Su rubbed his temples: "I haven't considered the master behind. I still have many other questions I can't figure out. I can't figure out why Shred was shot? Judging from the pictures on the scene, the car crashed into that one. Like a ghost, Shred will definitely die even if he is the king of heaven. Why would someone give him a shot? Why do you need to give him this shot?"

Shoude also looked puzzled and said, "It's really like this! On the high-resolution picture you just asked for, you can clearly see that Shred's abdomen and lower body are smashed into a puddle of mud. There is no need to give him his one head shot..."

Father Su frowned and muttered: "Let me think about it... Since the accident happened as scheduled, it proves that everything was still going according to plan until the crash, in other words, when the crash happened., Stuart must have been there..."

As he said, the old man replied a little bit in his mind: "Since Stuart was at the scene, how would he react when he saw Zhiyu sitting in Shred's car?"

Shoude can only follow the old man's words and say: "If Stuart didn't betray you, then he must be shocked when he saw Zhiyu..."

"Yes!" Old Su nodded, "Stuart found that Shred had also got Zhiyu into the car. He would be shocked, angry, and even scared..."

Speaking of this, Old Su continued: "In this case, Stuart and Shred will definitely have a conflict. He will definitely question Shred, who in the end caused him to hurt Zhiyu..."

Shoude was shocked when he heard this!

"According to the analysis of the old man, then Stuart may have extracted the key information from Shred..."

"Although I didn't contact Shred directly, I also let someone contact his family, and then asked him to do it with the stinky girl Zhiyu..."

"If the old man knows this information, he must know that the person who wants to kill the fish is the Su family..."

"At that time, I will be the biggest suspect..."

Thinking of this, Shoude hurriedly said: "Dad! I think some netizens have begun to suspect that our Su family is behind the boss. Now our top priority is to quickly do crisis public relations!"

Mr. Su gently nodded and blurted out: "Immediately conduct crisis public relations, and at the same time, through the media, strongly condemn criminals like Shred. At the same time, announce we are offering a reward of 50 million for valuable clues! Whoever saves the mother and daughter, they will be rewarded one hundred million!"

## Chapter 2455

For a scheming old fox like Chengfeng, calling a thief to catch a thief is just a very common trick.

The reason for issuing condemnation and offering rewards is actually to divert the public's attention to the greatest extent.

In Chengfeng's view, most people are clueless. They don't actually have too strong ability to distinguish right from wrong. They just rely on the amount of information they receive to vaguely judge whether something is right or wrong, true or false. .

If they listen to more positive opinions, they will also feel that the result is positive;

But if they have heard too many opposing opinions, they will naturally feel that the opposing side is right.

There are so many people on the Internet now making various guesses. Everyone has a mouth, and everyone has a pair of hands. They can say anything and make all kinds of guesses on there.

No matter how strong the Su family is, it is impossible to affect everyone.

So what the Su family has to do now is to do everything possible to post more comments that are beneficial to the Su family.

As long as there are enough speeches favorable to the Su family, it will naturally be able to overwhelm those unfavorable speeches and speculations against their narrative.

It's like scolding someone on the street. If 10 people scold you, you can't scold more than ten people with one mouth.

But if you can find 10,000 people to help you curse, the curses of the 10 people on the opposite side will soon be completely drowned out.

Shoude heard the old man's order and immediately said without hesitation: "OK dad! I will find some media reporters and Internet veterans who are close to us, and let them help us speak out!"

Elder Su nodded gently.

Now, he couldn't think of any other better way.

Later, he hurriedly said to Shoude, "There is one more thing I want you to do right away!"

Shoude hurriedly said, "Dad, don't hesitate to tell me if you have any orders!"

Elder Su said coldly: "If Zhiyu and Liona have encountered an accident, then the person who took them will definitely not be able to run very far with the corpses. They will definitely choose to throw them away in Aurous Hill and the surrounding areas;"

"If Zhiyu and Liona are still alive, then judging from the photos on the scene, they must be seriously injured now!"

"Such a serious injury cannot be solved by a small clinic or a black hospital. The other party will definitely send them to a formal tertiary hospital, and if they are seriously injured, it is impossible to go far for treatment, so You immediately send people to Aurous Hill to search in the city and the surrounding area, especially the regular hospitals in Aurous Hill. I want to see them alive, and a corpse if they are dead!"

Shoude quickly nodded and said, "Then I will make arrangements!"

Elder Su waved his hand: "Don't just make arrangements, you have to go there yourself! Once this incident leaks out, it will be a blow to our family, so you must not take it lightly!"

Shoude nodded, "Then I will arrange a plane and fly directly to Aurous Hill!"

At this moment, there was a loud noise outside the door of Old Man Su's study.

Zhifei yelled eagerly at the door: "Don't stop me, I want to see Grandpa!"

The butler of the Su family said with heartfelt words: "Young master, the master is talking about important matters with the second master, and has already ordered me, no one can enter..."

"No!" Zhifei said with a trembling voice, "My mother and sister are still alive or dead, I need to ask my grandfather!"

## Chapter 2456

The butler had to plead: "Young master, please calm down first, wait a while, and after the master has finished talking with the second master, I will go in and report!"

Zhifei shouted: "No! I can't wait! I'm going in now. If you stop me again, then I'll be rude to you!"

The housekeeper didn't know what to do, so Grandpa Su said to Shoude with a dark face, "Shoude, you go and bring him in."

"it is OK!"

Shoude hurriedly turned around and left the study, and said to the butler: "Master said, let Zhifei come in."

The housekeeper was relieved and quickly gave up the passage.

Zhifei took a step and rushed into the study. As soon as he entered, he questioned Chengfeng a little anxiously: "Grandpa! Where are my mother and my sister?!"

Elder Su said earnestly: "My boy, I just learned about this. As for where your mother and your sister are now, and what their condition is, I don't know anything now."

"Just before you came in, I told your uncle that he would immediately release a reward to the outside world. He needs to spend 50 million to collect useful clues. If anyone can save your mother or your sister, I will directly give 100 million."

Zhifei clenched his fists and asked angrily: "Many people on the Internet now say that you wanted to kill my mother, isn't it true?!"

Old Su's face changed suddenly, and he sternly said, "As\$hole! What are you talking about? I am the head of the Su family. Will I do such a shameful thing?"

Shoude on the side saw his father full of indignation and majesty, and his heart was shocked!

"The old man is indeed an old man, and he can speak so righteously with his eyes open to speak nonsense! If I didn't know everything, I would think it was really impossible for him to do such a thing..."

"Hey, it seems that the gap between me and the old man is not one and a half!"

Zhifei said aggressively at this time: "If it was put before, I would definitely not believe it! But some time ago, Ruoli was betrayed. Although the outside world now thinks that my father did it, and treats badly my father no matter what. I can't understand it, no matter how bad he is, he is not so evil that he would murder his own daughter! So, he is really doing you a scapegoat!"

Speaking of this, Zhifei gritted his teeth and said: "Ruoli is your granddaughter, so you can do it, let alone my mother?!"

When Grandpa Su heard this, his whole expression was furious!

He angrily grabbed an embossed dragon-print inkstone on the desk worth over ten million, and slammed it to the ground with a snap, and the powder was shattered.

At the same time, he pointed at Zhifei and roared in anger: "Unreasonable! Unreasonable! Am I still your grandfather in your eyes? Is there still me the head of the family in your eyes?"

Zhifei did not flinch and said angrily, "If my mother and sister are really harmed by you, not only will I deny you as a grandfather, I will fight you hard!"

Elder Su was very angry, pointed at Shoude, and shouted: "Shoude! Give him a palm! A hundred palms!"

Shoude immediately stepped forward, grabbed Zhifei by the collar, and gritted his teeth and cursed: "You are an inexhaustible rebellious son! Your father is not here, I am your uncle, so I will teach you a lesson for him!"

Zhifei gritted his teeth and pushed Shoude away. Then he immediately stepped back and stepped back to the door of the study. He pointed to Mr. Su and shouted word by word: "You remember what I say! If my mother and sister are killed by you, I want your life!"

After speaking, he immediately turned around and dashed away!

Chengfeng was holding his chest in resentment, trying to speak, but because he couldn't come up with a single breath, he coughed for several times: "Ahem...ahhhhhh... b@stard... Sure enough, it is a rebellious son!!! the family, the whole damn branch is born rebellious!!!"?

Then, after another violent cough, immediately said to Shoude: "Go! Go! Get this b@stard back to me!!!"

## Chapter 2457

When Shoude rushed out, Zhifei had disappeared.

He chased out for a hundred or two hundred meters, seeing that he had no chance to chase this big nephew back, so he could only turn around and walk back.

On the way back to the old man's study, Shoude was in a particularly good mood, and he couldn't help but wonder: "Oh, I've got really good luck, and I'm worried about how to divert the attention of the old man. Zhifei is a coincidence. Luckily, he came to touch the old man's mold at this time and made him angry like a bird. It is estimated that the old man is only thinking about how to teach him a lesson well."

Shoude was proud of his heart. After returning to the old man's study, he said with a look of ashamedness: "Dad, you know that kid, he runs faster than a dog, I couldn't get him..."

Mr. Su coldly scolded, "You are also a trash!"

After speaking, he immediately called the butler in and sternly ordered: "Notify all the subordinates. When they see Zhifei, the rebellious son, they will immediately bring him back to accept the family law!"

How dare the butler disobey him, he immediately bowed and said, "Master, don't worry, I'll pass it on."

Elder Su waved his hand, and the housekeeper hurriedly left.

Immediately, he said to Shoude: "Hurry up and prepare for crisis public relations as I said, the more vigorous the better! In addition, immediately rush to Aurous Hill! I want to see if Liona and Zhiyu are alive. If not, bring me their dead bodies!"

Shoude hurriedly nodded and said, "I know Dad! I am Looking at it!"

At this moment, Zhifei had already drove away from Su's house and drove all the way towards the airport.

While driving, he took out his cell phone and prepared to call the person in charge of the crew at home.

There are several private jets in the Su family, and Zynn owns one. He is now in Australia, so the private jet stays in Eastcliff.

However, just as he was about to make a call, Zynn's call came in suddenly.

Zhifei hurriedly connected, and as soon as he came up, he cried and said, "Dad! Mom and sister are missing..."

Zynn's heavy voice came from the phone: "I know what's wrong, I already know the situation, where are you now?"

Zhifei hurriedly said, "I am on my way to the airport, and I plan to go to Aurous Hill now. I will find mother and sister anyway!"

Zynn immediately asked: "Listen to me, don't go to the airport. I just received a message. Your grandfather is now asking the entire Su family to look for you

everywhere, ready to take you back to be dealt with by the family law. Why did you offend him?"

When Zhifei heard this, he immediately said angrily: "I heard that mother had an accident with Zhiyu, and I always felt that this matter was inseparable from grandfather, so I went to there to question him. I didn't expect him to become angry. , The second uncle had to slap me a hundred on the spot. I ignored him and ran out."

"Angry!" Zynn immediately rebuked, and said, "You are in your 20s. Have you lived in vain over the past 20 years? What kind of character is your grandfather, don't you still have a few words in your heart to deal properly with him?"

Zhifei said angrily, "But..."

Zynn immediately interrupted him: "But what? Your grandpa really cares about himself in this life, and he only cares about his own absolute power in the Su family!"

"Once anything or anyone affects him, or affects his power in the family, he will deal with the other party without hesitation. Am I not the best example?"

"You know that I'm not even your grandfather's opponent, so why do you stand up to him? Don't you want to stay at Su's house anymore?"

Zhifei gritted his teeth and said: "If Mom and Zhiyu were really killed by grandpa, not only will I not stay in Su's house, I will even kill him and avenge my mother and sister!"

"You..." Zynn was anxious, but then he deliberately lowered his voice and warned in a low voice: "Even if you have such an idea, you must not say it. The real man depends on doing it. Not in words!"

## Chapter 2458

As he said, Zynn said coldly: "Don't worry, if things are really like what you said, it is not just you, I won't let him go. However, even if we father and son want to fight him, we must take a long-term view. And plan to move later! Otherwise, if you are born before you die, how would you avenge your mother and sister?!"

Zhifei was silent for a moment, and then said angrily: "Dad, I know..."

After speaking, he couldn't help choking up, crying and asked, "Dad! When are you coming back?! I now...I really don't know what to do now..."

Zynn sighed and said, "I can't come back now. I take a plane back to Eastcliff from here. It takes more than ten hours. But as long as my front foot leaves here, your grandpa will receive the message immediately on the back foot. When I got off the plane, I will be caught by the family and sent back to Australia, or they will directly arrest me and take me back to the Su family and placed me under house arrest..."

Zhifei asked helplessly, "Dad...then what should I do now...I want to go to Aurous Hill to find mother and Zhiyu...they are currently missing. At least there is still a possibility of survival..."

Zynn thought for a while, and said, "In this way, you don't want to go to the airport, just drive on the highway and drive all the way to Aurous Hill."

With that said, Zynn calculated it again and said, "From Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, if you take the high speed, it will be about 1,000 kilometers. If you drive faster, you may be there in 10 hours.

Zhifei immediately said, "OK dad! I will drive directly to Aurous Hill!"

Zynn hurriedly said again: "When you go to Aurous Hill, you must be low-key, low-key and low-key. Don't try to call any Su family's power, because once they know you are in Aurous Hill, they will definitely catch you."

Zhifei was dumbfounded: "Dad, if I don't call on the power of the Su family, how can I find mother and Zhiyu..."

Zynn said helplessly: "My Son, you can only trust yourself now, and others are unreliable at this moment."

After speaking, he added: "By the way, I heard that Grandpa has sent your second uncle to Aurous Hill. He will definitely go by plane. He will arrive in Aurous Hill two or three hours earlier. After you arrive in Aurous Hill, you must Be careful!"

Zhifei suddenly felt very helpless. He choked and asked, "Dad...Do you think Mom and Zhiyu are still alive..."

Zynn was silent on the other end of the phone for about ten seconds, and then he said, "My Son, as long as the matter has not been concluded, there must be hope."

As he said, he continued, "But you must remember, you must be prepared for the worst outcome!"

Zhifei said solemnly, "Dad, I know!"

.....

Just as Zhifei drove the car to Aurous Hill fast, the crisis public relations of the Su family had already started.

The overwhelming important media figures have brought the rhythm on the Internet. Although each of them has different opinions, the core point they want to express is that the Su family is the victim. Liona and Su Zhiyu are kidnapped. There must be someone else.

More than two hours later, Shoude's private plane landed on the first runway of Aurous Hill International Airport.

Coincidentally, at the same time, a private plane landed on the second runway of Aurous Hill International Airport at almost the same time.

This family's plane came over from New York, USA, flying all the way for more than ten hours.

After the plane landed, under the command of the tower, it parked on the apron dedicated to private jets.

What's interesting is that this plane, the private plane that Shoude was on, parked on two adjacent seats next to each other.

This plane from the United States took the lead in opening the cabin door, and a Jewish man in his fifties stepped out of the cabin.

He stood on the spiral staircase and paused for a moment, looked around, and whispered, "Walter, my son, Dad will find you and take you home!"

## Chapter 2459

The Jewish man who spoke was Walter Hogwitz's father, Steve Hogwitz.

Ever since Walt and all his men have evaporated, the entire Hogwarts family has been doing everything possible to inquire about their whereabouts and get any clues.

But no matter how they inquire, the result of feedback is the same.

No one has seen how Walter and his men disappeared from the world. Even the Skynet surveillance all over the city did not have any Walter-related video data.

This made the Hogwarts family immediately realized that Walter was very likely to provoke a very powerful person in Aurous Hill.

Therefore, Walter's father Steve came to Aurous Hill himself, just to do everything possible to find Walter and bring him back to the United States.

At this moment, the plane next to him also turned on the spiral staircase.

Shoude stepped out of the hatch and walked straight down.

At this time, a welcoming convoy composed of six bullet-proof Cadillac Presidential One had already drove to the plane of Shoude, and nearly twenty men in black, all of the same height and body, came out of the cars, standing next to the convoy. Straight.

These were all the security teams temporarily prepared by Shoude's men. During Shoude's time in Aurous Hill, these people were responsible for the security work on the bright side.

However, these are just superficial security forces. Most of them are used to fill the front. Twenty minutes ago, the Su family sent twenty top masters to Aurous Hill first. These people will secretly protect Shoude's safety and obey his orders. Shoude's instructions and dispatches searched for Liona and Zhiyu in Aurous Hill.

Walter's father Steve noticed Shoude. He did not expect that the unremarkable Chinese man would have such a big battle.

So, he hurriedly stopped and said to the assistant behind him: "Check the registration number of the plane next to ours. Hurry!"

Every aircraft, whether it is a civil airliner or a private jet, must have a registration number.

Moreover, the registration number is generally sprayed on the fuselage of the aircraft.

Generally speaking, the registration number is a combination of one letter and four numbers.

For example, the combination of B-2233.

Among them, the letter B represents the country.

No matter where you are in the world and see an aircraft with a registration number starting with B, you can confidently and boldly confirm that this is an aircraft registered in China.

Therefore, Steve Hogwitz wanted to check the registration number to determine which company the aircraft belongs to, and then probably infer the identity of Shoude.

Fortunately, this kind of inquiry is not difficult. Just as Shoude walked down the spiral ladder, Steve's assistant finally found out the results and immediately reported: "Boss, this aircraft is a company registered with Su's family in Eastcliff. Under the name!"

"Su's family!?" Steve was shocked and immediately said, "No wonder there is such a big show!"

Having said that, he immediately quickened his pace, and ran off the spiral staircase in three or two steps and went straight to Shoude.

Before he could get close to Shoude, several people in black immediately rushed forward and surrounded him, sternly, "Who are you?! Please stand back immediately, otherwise, don't blame us for treating you." polite!"

Steve hurriedly explained: "Don't get me wrong, everyone, I have no intentions to harm, I just want to say hello to Mr. Su!"

Shoude was about to step into the car. Hearing Steve's words, he looked at him curiously and asked, "Do you know me?"

## Chapter 2460

Steve hurriedly said, "Mr. Su, I am the head of the American Hogwitz family. I wonder if you have heard of our family."

Shoude couldn't help frowning.

"The Hogwitz family in the United States? It seems that I have never heard of such a family...very powerful?"

Just wondering, Steve hurriedly added: "My mother belongs to the Rothschild family!"

In the world, the popularity of the Rothschild family can be said to be known to everyone.

Sure enough, as soon as Shoude heard this, the American introduced himself as blood related to the Rothschild family, and he immediately took it seriously.

After that, Shoude walked quickly to Steve, reached out and introduced himself: "Hello, this is Shoude."

Steve quickly shook hands with Shoude flattered and said, "Hello Mr. Su, my name is Steve Hogwitz! It's a great honor to meet you!"

Shoude nodded and asked curiously, "Where did Mr. Steve come from?"

Steve responded quickly: "I flew all the way from New York and just landed at Aurous Hill Airport."

"OK." Shoude smiled slightly: "The two of us are front and back."

Then, he asked, "What family business does Mr. Steve have in Aurous Hill?"

"No." Steve explained, "My eldest son has been expanding the family business in Aurous Hill some time ago, but he disappeared a few days ago. I came to Aurous Hill this time to find his whereabouts."

"Oh?" Shoude suddenly became curious, and thought to himself: "What a coincidence?! This Steve also came to Aurous Hill to find someone? Could a person with blood related to the Rothschild family disappear in Aurous Hill?"

"But when you think about it carefully, the ghost place of Aurous Hill is indeed a bit weird. Not only people with blood related to Rothschild disappeared here, but even the daughter-in-law of the Su family and the eldest granddaughter also disappeared here. Now, it seems that this small place is really a hidden dragon and a crouching tiger!"

Thinking of this, Shoude's inspiration suddenly flashed: "The disappearance of this Steve's son, will there be any connection with the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu?!"

At this point, Shoude immediately felt that the two things might really have a certain connection!

So he immediately said to Steve: "It's true that I came to Aurous Hill this time to find someone as well. It seems that the two of us have the same purpose. Maybe there are also the same people we are looking for. There could be some kind of connection!"

"Really?!" Steve exclaimed, "Mr. Su, this incident even bothered you to come in person, could it be...Is someone from the Su family missing in Aurous Hill?!"

Shoude nodded: "It is true, this is the case unfortunately!"

After speaking, Shoude immediately said, "Mr. Steve, I think we can find someone on this matter and exchange information with each other, maybe we can find any valuable clues!"

"Yes!" Steve said without hesitation: "If I can investigate this matter with Mr. Su, then I will feel more at ease!"

Shoude asked him, "Which hotel would you stay in Aurous Hill this time?"

Steve blurted out, "I live in Aurous Hill International Hotel. My son lived there before he disappeared!"

Shoude nodded: "Coincidentally, I also booked room in the Aurous Hill International Hotel. If that's the case, let's go together! We just can have a good chat on the way!"

## Chapter 2461

Steve knew that the Su family was currently the strongest family in China, so he wanted to make friends with him.

Now, knowing that he came to Aurous Hill for almost the same purpose, and he invited him to go to the hotel with him. This is definitely a good opportunity to establish an intersection with the Su family and increase the chance of finding the son.

It is definitely killing two birds with one stone!

So he said gratefully: "Mr. Su, it's true that since my son and his men disappeared, I have not even a single person available in Aurous Hill, so no one arranged a pick-up. If I can get your car if you're going to the hotel together, thank you so much!"

Shoude smiled slightly: "Mr. Steve you're too polite. Our Su family had some ties with the Rothschild family back then. Although we had some unpleasantness, we finally reached a cooperation, which can be regarded as some friendship!"

Steve nodded gently, and said flatteredly: "If there is a chance in the future, I hope we can also have substantial cooperation with the Su family, even including the Rothschild family, I can also let my mother walk around a bit more and see if it can lead to new cooperation."

Shoude said, feeling very happy.

Although he doesn't take Steve seriously, he still has a lot of friendship with the Rothschild family.

He couldn't help thinking in his heart: "After all, the Rothschild family is the most powerful family in the world, and its true influence is more than ten times stronger than the Su family. If it can really get along with the Rothschild family in the future, it will be good for the entire Su family, but for myself, it must be of great help, at least it will make me stand more stable in the Su family!"

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but smiled and said to Steve: "Come Mr. Steve, let's go to the hotel in my car, and I'm going to be a host tonight. Let's have dinner for the two

of us and exchange clues by the way. We can also cooperate with each other on the matter of finding someone next."

Steve immediately said excitedly: "Great Mr. Su, there is absolutely no problem with me!"

Shoude invited Steve to get in his car. As for the others brought by Steve, they were not treated as well. They had to take the car to the hotel.

Steve and Shoude sat in the back row of one of the Presidential One's. As the convoy departed from the airport, Steve probably introduced details about his son Walter to Shoude.

However, Steve didn't know his son Walter's attempt to Doris, nor did he know his nasty actions against Doris's father. Therefore, in his opinion, his son was steadfastly developing business in Aurous Hill. He did not expect that, suddenly One day the he'll evaporate, just like that.

After listening to his introduction, Shoude was even more puzzled, and said in a low voice: "It would be nice to say if it was your son who disappeared alone, but it would be a bit weird to have so many people getting missing all at once..."

"Yes!" Steve sighed, "I suspected that he was kidnapped at first, but, I know, I haven't received any information about the kidnappers asking for a ransom."

After speaking, Steve added: "I also asked people to check all the bank records of my son. Since his disappearance, none of his bank accounts have been woven even a penny. If the other party really does it is for money, it is impossible to still not want to ask for money..."

"Yes." Shoude frowned and said, "A dozen people can disappear at the same time, and all monitoring records can be erased. The forces behind it must be very difficult to comprehend..."

Speaking of this, he couldn't help thinking: "Liona and Zhiyu disappeared in the tunnel, and even Steven, the bodyguard of the old man, is also missing. It must be very difficult for someone common to do this. Aurous Hill itself is a small second-tier city. Even if there are big people hiding in it, it is impossible for two or more powerful forces to stay

here... Maybe, the ones who let Steve's son disappear are the same group of people who took Liona and Zhiyu."

## Chapter 2462

So Shoude hurriedly asked Steve: "Did your son offend anyone during his time in Aurous Hill?"

"This..." Steve shook his head and said, "My son has never been to Aurous Hill before, or even China. This time he was sent to Aurous Hill by the family to develop the family business, and he came here. The time was also very short, so I don't think he will have any enemies here."

Shoude asked him, "Is your son married?"

Steve hurriedly said truthfully: "He's married and have two children."

Shoude continued to ask: "Then his private life is checked?"

Steve seriously said: "I have never heard of improper relations with any woman."

Shoude asked again, "Is he an addict?"

"No! Absolutely not!" Steve said hurriedly: "Our family absolutely does not allow any addicts to appear. All adult men must undergo regular urine tests. Once he is found to be an addict, he will be interrupted. In all the positions in the family and the withdrawal of all funds, Walter will never touch this red line made by the family!"

Shoude stretched out his four fingers and said, "In most criminal cases in the world, there are four possibilities. The first is for money, the second is for addicts, the third is for love, and the fourth is for Enmity."

"If the other party kidnapped your son and doesn't want money, this will rule out the possibility of making money."

"If your son has regular urine tests and he is not a drug addict, then this aspect can also be ruled out."

"As for? In terms of relationships, although you say that your son is very prudent in his private life, he knows his face and doesn't know his heart. What's more, you are a father. To put it ugly, how many women your son has slept with may not be known better than his good friends. You know better, so I think there is still a possibility for emotional reasons."

"And revenge. Even if your son has just arrived in Aurous Hill, it doesn't mean that he won't offend people. Maybe he really offended some very powerful people in the city."

Speaking of this, Shoude smacked his lips, and said, "I think the possibility of love and hatred is fifty fifty. You can start to examine these two aspects first."

Steve nodded gently: "Thank you Mr. Su for this insight. I will actively search for relevant clues to see if I can find any breakthrough points!"

The reason why Shoude did so much analysis for Steve is to hope that Steve can find clues to his son's disappearance through these aspects.

He now suspect that the disappearance of his son was done by the same people who are responsible for the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu. He has no way to find clues. If Steve can, it would be a curve to save the efforts.

At this moment, Steve suddenly said, "That's right! My son seems to have a close college classmate in Aurous Hill, and it seems to be a woman!"

Shoude immediately said excitedly: "This is a very valuable clue! If this woman has something to do with your son's disappearance, first find a way to find a breakthrough from her!"

## Chapter 2463

At this moment.

Charlie was not in a hurry to go home, but stayed in Issac's office, staring at the current trend of public opinion on the Internet in real time with his mobile phone.

He found that now the Su family's PR forces are clearly overwhelming. No matter what APP, even if it is just a small website or forum, there are a large number of Su family PR forces washing the ground for the Su family.

They have even been helping the Su family sell miserably, trying their best to exaggerate that other people are murdering Liona and Zhiyu the mother and daughter, and they also claim that the real purpose of the behind-the-scenes gang is to completely destroy the entire Su family.

When Issac saw these remarks, he couldn't help but said angrily: "Master, the Su family are really unscrupulous. They can play with such shameless whitewashing!"

Charlie smiled indifferently: "What's this? They haven't fully exerted their strength yet. If they fully exert their strength, they will probably wash themselves further."

Issac asked inexplicably, "Master, their public opinion offensive is already overwhelming, how can they use it?"

Charlie said seriously: "The most urgent task they have now is to find Liona and Zhiyu, to see them alive, and corpses if they are dead, and if they really find a big living person, they will definitely find a way to get them together. Kill everyone."

Issac nodded: "The wife already knows the truth, the Su family will definitely kill them!"

"Yes!" Charlie smiled slightly and said, "As long as they are sure that these are dead, the Su family can breathe a sigh of relief. Then they only need to spend money to find a few scapegoats and claim that everything is these people. What it does has nothing to do with the Su family."

Issac couldn't help laughing: "Now let them do their best to wash themselves. When the video on your mobile phone is released, Master, it will be a large-scale face-slapping scene that will cause a sensation among more than one billion people. By then, the Su family will really become a sinner in the gutter!"

Charlie nodded and said, "To completely destroy the reputation of the Su family is a prelude to the complete destruction of the family. Once the Su family becomes a mouse crossing the street, the century-old foundation of the Su family will collapse little by little!"

Issac suddenly remembered something and asked, "Master, if your video is exposed, wouldn't it be a great help to Zynn? Now Zynn is carrying the scapegoat for Mr. Su before he can only go to Australia. If your video is exposed If that matter, Ruoli, the public will definitely recalculate the matter, and Zynn will completely clear the grievances."

"It doesn't matter." Charlie said calmly, "Even if I help Zynn, Zynn will be uncomfortable."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what do you mean?"

Charlie sneered: "Chengfeng, an old dog, pushed his son's illegitimate daughter to death at a critical moment, and then pushed his son away. He did this to Zynn treated his future to death. The blood-emotions have long since disappeared. Now Chengfeng wants to kill Zynn's wife and another daughter. What do you think Zynn would think?"

Issac hesitated for a moment, and said, "If Zynn learns the truth, I'm afraid he will turn his head against him?"

"That's right." Charlie said with a smile: "Chengfeng will definitely not let Zynn turn over at that time, but after Zynn and his face are torn apart, he will definitely use the advantage of public opinion to fight back, and even try to seize control of the Su family, but Chengfeng definitely can't let Zynn seize power, because he is also afraid that Zynn will be liquidated by him, so by then, the Su family will definitely stage a big fight between father and son!"

After speaking, Charlie said again: "This does not include the other descendants of the Su family, that is, the younger brothers of Zynn!"

"Since ancient times, the prince most wanted to get rid of is the emperor, and the prince most wanted to get rid of other princes as well!"

"At that time, if Zynn and Chengfeng turn against each other, the other sons will not be idle, or the Su family will fall into a civil turmoil!"

Issac couldn't help but smiled and said, "Then we can just watch the good show then!"

Charlie smiled slightly, and said: "Watching the fire from across the bank and reaping the profit!"

## Chapter 2464

At this moment, Issac received a text message on his cell phone. After he clicked on it and read it, he hurriedly said to Charlie: "Master, the second child of the Su family, Shoude is here in Aurous Hill!"

"Really?" Charlie asked curiously, "When did he come?"

Issac said hurriedly, "Aurous Hill Airport reported that he just landed about ten minutes ago."

Charlie sneered, "It seems that he was ordered by Old Man Su to find Liona and Zhiyu."

Issac said again: "Master, there is one more thing I want to report to you."

Charlie nodded: "Say it."

Issac said: "There was also a private plane registered in the United States that landed with Shoude's. My people checked the registration number of the plane, and the plane was under the name of the American Hogwitz family."

"Hogwitz?" Charlie frowned and said coldly: "It seems that Walter's family is here."

Issac continued: "Yes, the immigration information shows that it is a guy named Steve Hogwitz, who should be Walter's father. He is now taking Shoude's car to Aurous Hill International Hotel with Shoude."

Charlie asked curiously, "Why are they together?"

Issac shook his head and said, "I don't know this too well. They may have been acquainted before or temporarily."

Charlie couldn't help but frowned, and said, "The strength of the Hogwitz family is relatively average. The assets of tens of billions of dollars are not even as good as the Song family. It stands to reason that the Su family can't see such a family very seriously. Here, it's impossible to have any intersection with them. In addition, the planes of the two of them landed front and back. I guess they should have just met!"

Issac smiled and said, "These two people are really interesting. They are quite destined to land in Aurous Hill one after another."

Charlie said with a solemn expression, "It's not a good thing that they meet together."

"Why?" Issac asked puzzledly, "Master, are you worried that the two of them will join forces?"

Charlie shook his head and said seriously: "I am worried that the two of them will exchange clues."

"Exchange clues? What clues?"

Charlie said solemnly: "We left few clues about Liona and Zhiyu. The people who were alive were brought out, and only Shred's body was left behind; however, regarding Walter, we did not leave any clues?"

Issac understood instantly and exclaimed: "You mean, Miss Doris?!"

"Yes!" Charlie said coldly: "There is no clue about the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu. Walter's disappearance is also the line of Doris. I'm afraid they will be embarrassed and concentrate together to try to get a way from Doris. Find a breakthrough through her!"

Issac hurriedly asked: "Master, do you want to protect Miss now?!"

Charlie waved his hand: "It's meaningless to protect her. The more you protect her, the more people will feel that she must be inseparable from this matter."

"What about it then?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Since the two friends have come from a long distance and are so close to each other, then I will take the initiative and keep them all together. By the way, let their relatives realize that Aurous Hill is a place. It's just a bottomless black hole!"

## Chapter 2465

When Issac heard Charlie say that he wanted to keep Shoude and Steve Hogwitz, he immediately exclaimed, "Master, Steve, fortunately, he should not bring many people from the United States this time. But Shoude has hired dozens of security personnel, and the masters hidden behind him don't even I don't know how many. It's a bit difficult to catch him..."

Charlie said calmly: "It doesn't matter, there are no impervious pants in this world, to grab Shoude and Walter, I will be enough."

As he said, a person suddenly flashed in his mind, so he immediately changed his words: "No, let's add another person."

Issac stood up immediately and said without hesitation: "Master, I am willing to be with you!"

Charlie smiled and said seriously: "Old man, you are courageous, but you are still a little bit weak in strength. Maybe you haven't gotten close to Shoude, you have been discovered by his hidden men in the dark."

Issac said awkwardly, "This...Master...If you don't dislike it, I will try my best from now on!"

Charlie smiled and said, "It's definitely too late to practice caution now."

Issac hurriedly asked, "When do you plan to do it? If I need to do something on my side, I will prepare in advance!"

Charlie said: "Hurry up, I want to do it tonight, otherwise if they focus on Doris, this matter will be a little tricky."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Let me call Doris first and let her work overtime at the company today. In that case, I will do it tonight."

Immediately afterwards, Charlie took out his mobile phone and called Doris.

As soon as the phone was connected, Doris's voice came over: "Master!"

Charlie gave a hum and asked her, "Doris, where are you now?"

Doris respectfully said: "Master, I am in Hong Kong."

"Hong Kong?" Charlie asked curiously, "Why did you go to Hong Kong?"

Doris explained: "In recent years, Hong Kong real estate has been declining, and our mainland market is very competitive. Therefore, Emgrand Group plans to develop a commercial real estate project with the Xu family in Hong Kong. I just came over here this morning to prepare for further discussions with them."

After speaking, Doris hurriedly asked, "Master, were you looking for me?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "You don't have anything to worry about. Since you are not in Aurous Hill now, wait until you come back."

Doris had no choice but to say, "Well, young master, if there is anything anxious, please tell me, I can fly back anytime."

Charlie said hurriedly, "No need, just stay in Hong Kong."

Doris didn't know what Charlie meant, so she said, "OK master, then I will concentrate on discussing cooperation in Hong Kong these days. If you need me to come back, please inform me at any time."

"It is good."

After hanging up the phone, Charlie breathed a sigh of relief.

Doris happened to be not in Aurous Hill, so this matter was not so anxious.

If this is the case, it's better to closely monitor Shoude and Steve first to see what kind of medicine the two people, especially Shoude, is selling in the gourd.

But Charlie didn't plan to give the two of them too long. Within two or three days, let them evaporate directly in the Aurous Hill world!

At this time, Issac saw Charlie hung up, and hurriedly asked, "Master, Miss Doris has gone to Hong Kong?"

"Yes." Charlie smiled slightly: "It's a coincidence, she just left this morning."

## Chapter 2466

Issac asked again: "Then when are you going to act on Shoude and Steve?"

Charlie thought for a while, and said, "For these two days, first observe the two of them and see what actions they have."

After speaking, Charlie further ordered: "Old man, you have the widest network in Aurous Hill. You must give it to me and keep an eye on them. No matter where they have been or who they have met, report to me as soon as possible!"

Issac said without hesitation: "Master, don't worry, I will make arrangements!"

Charlie nodded, and said with a little regret: "Why didn't the two of them choose to stay in your hotel."

Issac smiled and said, "Master, that Walter lived in the Aurous Hill International Hotel before he disappeared. It is normal for his father to live there. As for Shoude, the Su family knows that this is the property of the Wade family. How could he come here to stay."

Charlie asked curiously, "With such a large property in the Su family, he didn't buy any property in Aurous Hill?"

Issac shook his head and said, "The Su family had a negotiation with the Wade family a few years ago. The two parties agreed on the commercial development of the two sides. In the city selected by the Su family, the Wade family would not buy a home. The reverse is also true. It was within the territory selected by the Wade family, so the Su family did not engage in industry here."

Charlie asked him: "Then what is the basis for dividing the business territory of the two parties?"

Issac said: "It was your grandfather and Chengfeng who had a face-to-face meeting. After all, the strength of the two families is similar, and their businesses are blooming everywhere. He didn't want to continue to fight in second-tier cities, so they privately

defined a range. For example, in the southeast capital cities, Aurous Hill is the Wade family, and Suhang is the Su family territory."

"In the final analysis, the Su family has a stronger voice. When dividing the business map, all the materials of Suzhou and Hangzhou were significantly better than those of Aurous Hill. Therefore, the Su family first picked Suhang away and left Aurous Hill to Wade's."

"Understood." Charlie nodded slightly, and then asked: "Then since Regnar Wu is the richest man in Suhang, why didn't he hear of anything to do with the Su family?"

Issac smiled and said, "You see, the Song family is the richest in Aurous Hill, and it has nothing to do with the Wade family."

After speaking, Issac continued to explain: "In fact, the main purpose of the Su Wade family's delineation is to avoid competition between the two sides, which is equivalent to a gentleman's agreement."

"However, local families are generally deeply entrenched. It is very difficult for us to confront the local snakes, or even crush each other."

"After all, most of the strength of the two families is still concentrated in Eastcliff. China is so big, and the strength that everyone can spread across the country is not that strong.

"Whether it is the Wade family or the Su family, the total assets that can be invested in other cities in China are only hundreds of billions of dollars. However, in addition to Eastcliff, there are three first-tier cities in the country, and second-tier cities like Aurous Hill are even bigger. Heap, so on average, the human, material, and financial resources that can be invested in each city are not large."

"After all, I'm in Aurous Hill, which means I just guard the Wade family's stronghold in Aurous Hill."

After speaking, Issac said again: "Just like the Wade family, if you don't count the Emgrand Group that was bought for you young master, then the Wade family in Aurous Hill, and it doesn't actually have much business."

"The main part of the Wade family in Aurous Hill is the hotel. In addition, there are several security companies that do not seem to have any relationship on the surface. Then they participated in some projects. The total assets in Aurous Hill add up scattered and scattered. It's only around one or two tens of billions, which is far behind the Song family's 100 billion assets."

"My most important task over the years is not to help the Wade family make money in Aurous Hill, but to help the Wade family develop contacts, networks, and a complete intelligence system in Aurous Hill, turning Aurous Hill into a component of the Wade family's neural network. It's like a tentacle of an octopus, and I can report any disturbance to the Wade family in time."

Speaking of this, Issac couldn't help but laughed at himself and said, "Actually, if it were not for the young master you were in Aurous Hill, the Wade family would not pay much attention to the situation here. There are many spokespersons like me in the Wade family all over the country. Those who really have a strong voice are the spokespersons of three first-tier cities."

Charlie nodded: "I understand, since the Su family has no foundation in Aurous Hill, it is more proactive for us."

Issac agreed and said: "Yes, when the Su family is here, even if there is an emergency, it will only take a few hours to dispatch troops from Eastcliff temporarily."

After speaking, he asked again: "By the way, Master, if the time is right and you are ready to do something with them, do you have any suitable helper?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Of course! In this regard, I already have the most suitable candidate in my heart!"

Issac asked, "Who is it?"

Charlie said with a smile, "Ruoli!"

## Chapter 2467

As soon as Issac heard that Charlie wanted to use Ruoli, he immediately asked with some worry: "Master, Ruoli is not sure whether she is uncontrollable. She has been

under house arrest by us. If she is released, will she not take the opportunity to escape?!"

Charlie shook his head: "From what I know about her, she definitely won't."

Issac asked inexplicably, "Master, why are you so sure? This woman has always been cruel, not a fuel-efficient lamp!"

Charlie smiled and said: "She was so miserable under Su's. Now that she has the opportunity to catch Shoude first, it is also a chance for her to take revenge. Based on this, she cannot turn back."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "And now she is missing from the Su family's view. Once she really gets rid of my control or my asylum, she will probably be discovered by the Su family. At that time, The Su family will definitely kill her."

"I took another 10,000 steps and said that even if the Su family didn't do anything to her, if the Japanese government knew where she was, they would never let her go. After all, she is the fugitive that the Japanese government wanted most to catch.

Issac nodded and said seriously: "I understand that young master. If you say so, Ruoli is indeed a good candidate. Her personal strength is very strong. Acting with you will not only help you, but also Will hold her back."

Charlie smiled and said, "In the recent period, Ruoli's strength has improved again. It is no longer the same as when she was in Su's house before."

After that, he stood up and said, "You stay in the office, and I'll have a chat with Ruoli."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, what about Liona and Zhiyu?"

Charlie said, "They should be able to wake up tomorrow morning. Tonight, you just need to arrange someone to guard the gate. By the way, let someone buy some change of laundry and daily necessities in advance, prepare the items, and deliver them early tomorrow morning."

Issac said immediately: "OK, young master."

Charlie said again, "Also, do you know Liona and Zhiyu?"

Issac thought for a while and said, "I know them, but they should not know me."

"That's good." Charlie said, "When they wake up tomorrow, no matter what questions they ask about me, you don't answer them. They ask you where this is, and you don't answer. They have to leave or talk to me. You can never agree to contact with the outside world. Just tell them and I will let them stay here honestly."

Issac said immediately: "OK master, I understand!"

.....

at the same time.

Ruoli was practicing in the room.

Since the last time, Charlie completely opened up her Ren Vessel, she has felt the tremendous progress made by leaps and bounds.

Therefore, taking advantage of this good opportunity, she spent all her time and energy on practicing, and her strength continued to improve like a rocket.

However, in addition to practicing hard these days, she would always think of Charlie uncontrollably.

These days, she would always be involuntarily in her mind, thinking about Charlie's good.

Whether it was Charlie saving her, or Charlie helping her to open up her line of power and let her strength grow by leaps and bounds, to him, she was deeply grateful.

If she thinks too much, she will naturally look forward to seeing Charlie more.

But Charlie didn't seem to always come to this hotel, so she was somewhat regretful.

## Chapter 2468

Just when she was practicing the exercises until she was sweating, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Ruoli suddenly became a little excited.

She lived here for a period of time to understand the service rules of the service staff here.

Three meals a day are scheduled here, and the service staff will prepare food, drink and daily necessities for delivery.

At other times, the service staff will not take the initiative to interrupt.

But now is not time to eat, so it is most likely that Charlie is here!

Thinking of this, Ruoli hurried to the door happily.

Through the display screen, she saw Charlie standing at the door of her room at a glance, and her heart suddenly jumped for joy.

She just remembered that she didn't tidy up her clothes, she was still wearing the most basic exercise underwear, and she suddenly hesitated. She didn't know whether to change clothes or open the door to Charlie first.

However, after another thought, she was still worried that it would be inappropriate for Charlie to wait too long, so she didn't care about that much, and opened the door directly.

The moment the door opened, Charlie saw Ruoli, who was only wearing sports underwear, and was somewhat embarrassed for an instant.

Ruoli also blushed a little shamelessly and said, "I'm sorry Young Master, I was in a hurry just now, and I didn't care about packing myself up. Or if you come in and sit down, I will change my clothes."

Charlie walked into the room, smiled slightly, and said, "I just came here to tell you something and see if you are interested in doing it with me."

Ruoli immediately became even more embarrassed when she heard this, and she kept on asking: "... Master, I don't know what you are talking about... "

Charlie didn't know that she had a misunderstanding, and said with a serious face: "Shoude has come to Aurous Hill, I plan to find a suitable time to directly control him!"

Ruoli instantly woke up from the embarrassment just now, and blurted out, "Shoude?! How did he come to Aurous Hill?! Is it to target you?!"

Charlie shook his head and said, "No, Shoude is here to find Liona and Zhiyu."

"Ah?" Ruoli was even more puzzled: "Why did he come to see the grandma and the eldest lady?"

Ruoli is here under house arrest. Although she is not at all guilty, she does not have any contact with the outside world, and there is no channel for obtaining information from the outside world such as mobile phones and computers.

Therefore, Ruoli didn't know the big event that happened in Aurous Hill today.

So Charlie probably introduced the cause and effect of the incident to Ruoli.

When Ruoli heard that Elder Su actually instructed people to assassinate Liona, and even some people wanted to kill Zhiyu alongside her, the whole person was filled with righteous indignation and said: "The facts of the Su family are too sinister and nasty! The same trick has been used on me once, and it will be used on my grandmother, and even the eldest lady is involved..."

As she said, she couldn't help but say a little lonely: "Actually, my grandmother has always been kind to me, but she didn't know my true identity before, Miss...Miss she was kind to me too , But she didn't know before. I am her half-sister. I don't know now how to face her in the future..."

Immediately, she hurriedly asked Charlie, "Master, are you okay with your her and eldest lady now?"

Charlie nodded lightly and said, "Don't worry, their lives are no longer in danger, and they are safe."

"It's great..." Ruoli breathed a sigh of relief, and then immediately said firmly and unwaveringly: "Young Master, if you can trust Ruoli, Ruoli is willing to follow you and serve you. Whatever you ask of her!"

## Chapter 2469

At this moment, Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Shoude's motorcade stopped a row directly in front of the hotel.

Before he got out of the car, the security personnel had already rushed down and wiped out everyone around him.

At this time, the hotel's manager also brought dozens of security guards and greeted him graciously. He respectfully said to Shoude's assistant, "May I ask Mr. Su, what can we do for you? As long as there is, please Mr. Su bring it up, we will definitely Go all out!"

Shoude's assistant said coldly: "It's not used here for the time being. You let all your people back off. Don't let any of your staff run into Mr. Su without permission! As for other guests, you must not allow them Within 10 meters of Mr. Su!"

The hotel manager nodded without hesitation, and said graciously, "As long as there is anything specific, please speak up!"

Shoude got out of the car with Steve Hogwitz at this time. After getting out of the car, Shoude straightened his collar and said in a somewhat majestic tone: "Steve, let's have dinner together tonight, by the way. Also communicate in detail the details of your son's disappearance."

Steve was naturally flattered, and said hurriedly, "Okay Mr. Su! I'm causing you trouble."

Shoude asked him again: "Oh yes, which room do you live in? Do you know the room number?"

Steve said: "Because the rooms above the executive deluxe suite are gone, I can only book a normal deluxe suite. I don't know the specific room number. I don't know until after checking in at the front desk. ."

Shoude said indifferently: "The rooms above the executive deluxe suite are gone, because I have completely covered the entire executive floor."

Steve was taken aback for a moment, and hurriedly complimented: "No wonder, Mr. Su's handwriting is really too big!"

Shoude waved his hand slightly, and said calmly, "What's the deal? If it weren't for the agreement with the Wade family, I would have bought this hotel with ease."

With that, he opened his mouth and said to his assistant: "Say hello to the hotel manager, change the room to Mr. Steve and let him live next door to me."

The assistant immediately nodded and said, "No problem, I'll let the front desk arrange it."

Steve was a little embarrassed at once, because he did not come alone this time, he also brought some entourages and bodyguards.

It's just that those people had no chance to get on Shoude's motorcade, so they had to take a taxi to the hotel. They haven't arrived yet.

If he lives on the executive floor alone and is separated from his other entourage bodyguards, it will be more or less troublesome.

Shoude saw his concerns and said, "Well, let me arrange another room for you. You can let your assistant live in, but your bodyguard should not live on the executive floor. My people are here. It will definitely make you safer."

Steve knew in his heart that he didn't have many bodyguards.

Coupled with the fact that his son had brought them to China before, almost all the entourage had disappeared, so there were not many people who could be used in Aurous Hill, and the security force was not strong.

But Shoude is different.

He is the second child of the Su family, the Su family is so strong, secretly don't know how many masters are protecting his safety at all times.

For Steve, if he can live on the same floor with Shoude, or even next door, his own safety can also be greatly guaranteed.

## Chapter 2470

So he was very grateful and said, "Thank you Mr. Su! You are really taking care of me!"

Shoude smiled slightly, and said to Steve with a lofty posture: "In China, as long as you have a good relationship with the Su family, no matter where you are, we can keep you unblocked."

After that, he asked Steve: "Do you know the name of your son's college classmate in Aurous Hill? I will ask someone to check her information now."

Steve hurriedly said: "I once heard my son talk about it. It seems to be called Doris. It is said that this woman is quite capable. She is the chairman of a very large listed company in Aurous Hill."

Shoude looked at his assistant and said in a serious tone: "I will give you 5 minutes to check, what is the origin of this Doris!"

"OK boss!"

five minutes later.

As soon as Shoude stepped into his presidential suite, his assistant hurried over and said, "Boss, I have already investigated. That Doris is the vice chairman of Aurous Hill Emgrand Group. She is very famous in Aurous Hill and a well-known entrepreneur. . ."

Shoude nodded and said, "Before 12 o'clock this evening, bring this Doris over to see me. I have something to ask her in person."

The assistant hurriedly said: "Boss, Doris flew to Hong Kong early this morning. They have real estate-related cooperation in Hong Kong."

"Go to Hong Kong?" Shoude frowned slightly. At first, he was a little confused, but quickly realized that he came here today with a temporary motive. It seems that this

person shouldn't escape Aurous Hill intentionally, but can only say that it was a coincidence.

So he nodded and said, "Then you can keep an eye on what's going on at the airport. Once this Doris returns to Aurous Hill, tell me immediately."

After that, he asked again: "What is the origin of the Emgrand Group you mentioned?"

The assistant hurriedly explained: "The Emgrand Group is Aurous Hill's largest group company with a market value of more than 100 billion. It was originally a real estate company born and raised in Aurous Hill, but it seems to have been wholly-owned by the Wade family last year."

"Acquired by the Wade family?" Shoude asked in surprise, "What is the intention of the Wade family to buy a real estate company in Aurous Hill?"

"This is not clear." The assistant said truthfully, "I only know that there are rumors that the boss behind the Emgrand Group is the Wade family's, but who he is in the Wade family is currently unclear."

Shoude snorted, "Isn't there just a few people in the Wade family? Changying is dead, rest of his brothers are mediocre people."

The assistant nodded and asked, "Boss, since this Doris belongs to the Wade family, do we still need to move her?"

Shoude immediately replied: "Move, of course! This woman is the only possible clue I can find at the moment. I can't just give up just because she is from the Wade family."

After that, Shoude said in a cold voice, "As long as she is not aware of it, and don't leave any evidence, the Wade family won't be able to talk to us."

"OK boss, I get it!"

Shoude lowered his voice and continued to order: "Now we will select ten masters and check the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu in major hospitals in the city from recent days. I think if they are still alive, they should have a high probability now of being there.

They were treated secretly in a certain hospital. You lead someone to find them for me. I have a great reward for them!"

The assistant hurriedly asked him, "Boss, what should I do after I find them?"

Shoude smiled coldly: "Inject a little bit of ricin to their food and use ten times the lethal dose to make sure they can't escape death no matter how hard their luck is with them!"

## Chapter 2471

In the evening, when Charlie returned home, the ten masters and soldiers of the Su family were divided into five groups and began to patrol every hospital in Aurous Hill.

At the same time, Shoude asked Steve out to prepare a sumptuous dinner in the restaurant of his presidential suite.

Although the economic strength of the Steve family is tens of thousands of miles worse than that of the Su family, in Shoude's view, Steve's mother is a member of the Rothschild family after all, so there is no relationship with him. What's bad having him closer.

Steve was naturally too excited.

Although his mother was indeed a woman from the Rothschild family, he knew very well that there were at least hundreds of women in the Rothschild family like his mother.

And his mother and grandfather's line is not named in the Rothschild family.

He is a relative of the Rothschild family, to put it bluntly is just to gain a reputation.

Now that he has the opportunity to make friends with the Su family, the top Chinese family, it is naturally a very valuable thing for him. Maybe in the future, he can rely on the Su family to quickly lay a foundation in China.

Therefore, while Steve was so excited, he couldn't find his son Walter, who had been missing for a long time, and sat up on the wine table with Shoude's faithful dog licking.

Just when the two of them were enjoying each other company, Charlie received a WeChat from Issac. The content of the WeChat was: "Master, the people of the Su family are investigating the background of the Emgrand Group. At the same time, they have sent a master to sneak into the major hospitals in Aurous Hill, secretly looking for Liona and Zhiyu's whereabouts."

Charlie sneered in his heart, and replied: "Shoude is okay, he has found the Emgrand Group. He can't wait to find me out and meet."

Issac said: "Master, rest assured, the outside world only knows about the acquisition by the Wade's of the Emgrand Group, but they don't know who the chairman of the Emgrand Group is. I believe he will not be able to find you in a short time."

Charlie replied immediately: "Don't give him a chance, I will take him to visit the Orvel's dog farm tonight."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, are you ready to do this tonight?"

Charlie replied: "Yes, it's tonight. Go talk to Ruoli and let her prepare."

Issac hurriedly said, "OK master, is there anything I need to prepare?"

Charlie said: "Tell Orvel, just let the dog farm be prepared. After all, Shoude is the second master of the Su family. He has an unusual background. Let Orvel make a separate dog cage for him."

Issac asked, "What about Steve? Do you want to prepare it for him?"

Charlie said, "When Steve arrives at the kennel, it must be a moving scene with Walter his son. Then let him live in a dog cage with his son. Oh, by the way, you ask Orvel to prepare some flowers. , To give the father and son a whole little warm atmosphere."

"Okay young master, I see!"

.....

Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Shoude, who was full of food and drink, stood alone in front of the luxurious French windows of the presidential suite, looking at the night view of Aurous Hill.

However, he is not in a good mood at this time, because the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu are unknown, he is afraid that his murder attempt of Zhiyu will be exposed.

He was actually very clear in his heart: "Even if the old man is no longer a thing, the love for Zhiyu in the old man's heart is indeed from the heart."

"If Zhiyu died, of course everyone would be happy. In that case, both Zhifei and Zynn will be exiled to Australia, and no one in the Su family can threaten my status."

"Furthermore, if Zhiyu is dead, it will definitely deal a big blow to the old man. Maybe it can make him belch earlier, and it will also help me inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch earlier."

"However, if Zhiyu is not dead, then every moment is a huge threat to me!"

Thinking like this, the assistant knocked on the door.

After Shoude let him in, he asked, "How are the things going?"

## Chapter 2472

The assistant hurriedly said respectfully: "Boss, the masters sent out have already touched the entire Aurous Hill hospital, but didn't find the two of them."

"No?!" Shoude frowned and asked, "Are you sure that every hospital has been investigated?"

"Yes." The assistant nodded and said seriously: "Not only the tertiary hospitals, but even the ordinary small clinics have been searched, and they have not been found."

Shoude immediately slapped his lips: "Tsk tsk...It's a bit weird! They're not in the hospital, is it that thy are dead?"

Having said that, he immediately opened his mouth and said, "Go and check the current progress of the police investigation. Is there any breakthrough?"

The assistant said truthfully: "Boss, I have already inquired about the police's situation. They don't have any clues. They are now monitoring the bullet shells collected at the tunnel site and want to push back clues from the gunner."

Shoude frowned and asked him, "Where are Liona and Zhiyu? The police have no clues?"

"No." The assistant nodded; "The police are just as confused as us."

"Damn..." Shoude cursed in a low voice, then continued to ask, "Are there any investigation results about the mysterious group of people? The group rushed in through the tunnel entrance and took Liona away. Zhiyu also took away Stuart and the four of them, let alone six big living people, even six corpses are not so easy to deal with! After all, are they not going to leave some clues?"

The assistant said, "The police have no idea about this at all."

Shoude stomped his feet irritably and cursed, "It's fu\*king wicked!"

After speaking, he asked, "How is the PR network doing now?"

The assistant replied: "The PR has basically controlled the situation. At present, 70% of the content of the discussion on this matter on the Internet is inclined to the Su family, thinking that the Su family is the biggest victim, and want to murder Liona and Zhiyu is a false narrative. I believe that as long as we continue to maintain such an overwhelming coverage of public opinion, within a few days, people across the country will believe that we are innocent."

Shoude breathed a sigh of relief and said, "You did a good job with this matter. If the old man is also satisfied, I will definitely not treat you badly."

The assistant bowed immediately and said, "Thank you boss!"

Shoude gave a hum and ordered: "There is one more thing, you can arrange it for me."

The assistant hurriedly said, "Boss, please tell me."

Shoude said with a grim expression: "Although Shred's family didn't know that I gave them 20 million and asked them to tell Shred to kill one more that is Zhiyu, but once they shake this thing out, it will be passed on to the old man. In his eyes, then I am the biggest suspect, so you send someone to his hometown tonight and set a fire to destroy all the evidence, understand?"

The assistant nodded: "OK boss, I get it!"

After that, the assistant received a piece of information, took a quick look, and reported to Su: "Boss, Ms. Zeena's plane has landed at Aurous Hill Airport. You will be at the hotel in 40 minutes."

When Shoude heard this, a trace of desire flashed in his eyes, and his heart couldn't help but feel a little rippling.

Miss Zeena in the assistant's mouth is Zeena, one of the four young talents in today's entertainment industry.

This Zeena is only 26 years old this year. She graduated from the film school for four years. She is very beautiful, but because she is not very good at acting and has no background, she has been unknown in the film and television circles for the past two years.

However, since the year before last, Zeena has successively obtained the film resources of many top directors, which can be described as a steady pace, and soon ranks among the super first-line actors.

Many people speculate that there must be a gold master behind her, but as long as the relevant speculation posts are posted, they will be deleted immediately and will not spread at all.

The reason is that Zeena was taken in by Shoude, who was taken into his bag and made his canary.

Under normal circumstances, as long as Shoude has a chance to leave the city, Zeena will come over to have a tryst with him, and today is no exception.

When Shoude decided to come to Aurous Hill, he asked Zeena, who was filming in the South China Sea, to prepare to rush over. So Zeena stepped up to finish filming today's scene, and immediately took a sick leave with the crew, secretly took a private jet, and rushed to Aurous Hill.

When he heard that Zeena was about to land, Shoude felt a little excited, and said to his assistant: "Okay, you go out. I want to take a bath. When Miss Zeena comes, you will send her directly into the room. see me!"

## Chapter 2473

Shoude had a good plan for himself.

Before Zeena arrived, he took a bath to relieve fatigue. When Zeena arrived, he could go straight to the topic with her.

It is rare to have such a chance to get rid of the yellow face woman at home, and naturally take the opportunity to stay with Zeena for a few days.

Putting off the hot water, Shoude took off his clothes and climbed into the bathtub, soaking his slightly fat body in the hot water.

Feeling happy in his heart, he didn't know that he was only 20 minutes away from hell on earth.

At this moment, Charlie and Ruoli had quietly touched into the Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Needless to say, Charlie's skills, as for Ruoli, she was originally a master of internal boxing carefully cultivated by the He family, and she has received a lot of professional training for bodyguards and killers, and her strength in this area is also very impressive.

More importantly, during this period of time, Ruoli's veins were completely opened up with the help of Charlie, and the overall strength has improved a lot, so it is not a problem to sneak into the Aurous Hill International Hotel with Charlie.

Before coming, Issac had investigated the location of Shoude and Steve's rooms in Aurous Hill International Hotel.

Shoude directly undertook the entire administrative floor, so his bodyguards, as well as the masters of the Su family, were mostly arranged in the rooms near the elevator entrance and staircase entrance.

In their view, the entrance of the stairs and the elevator is the throat of the entire executive floor, and the executive floor is on the 20th floor, the highest floor of the hotel, so as long as they guard the stairs and elevator, they can ensure that Shoude is safe.

However, they didn't expect that Charlie and Ruoli would choose to take a helicopter and break through their defense directly from the top.

However, the roar of the helicopter was very loud. Even if the helicopter was at a height of several hundred meters, from the ground it could be heard clearly, and it was even deafening. Therefore, Charlie specially asked Issac to arrange a fireworks show to cover.

It was half past eleven at night.

On the river opposite the International Hotel, huge fireworks suddenly set off.

The fireworks were set off on a boat on the river surface. The huge firework pellets soared into the sky, bursting at a height of more than 100 meters above the river surface, and for a while, the entire river surface became extremely lively.

The fireworks exploded one after another, and the sound kept resounding on both sides of the River. For a while, many people were awakened from their dreams, and many people who were not asleep rushed to the bedside to watch with excitement.

No one knows why it is so late, and there are people setting off fireworks on the river.

However, Aurous Hill itself is a city full of pyrotechnic and romantic atmosphere, and people often set off fireworks to confess love. No one is surprised.

The fireworks continue to set off, bringing the entire river surface and the two sides of the bank to a colorful backdrop.

The riverside side of Aurous Hill International Hotel was also illuminated like daylight.

However, because this side is too bright, the other side naturally appears darker.

At this moment, a helicopter in the sky quickly flew towards the roof of Aurous Hill International Hotel.

The helicopter stays at an altitude of 150 meters, although it is impossible to eliminate the roaring noise during flight, but because the sound of the firework explosion is stronger, people cannot detect the presence of the helicopter at all.

At this moment, inside the helicopter.

Charlie and Ruoli sat side by side, and Issac and two of his men sat opposite.

When approaching the hotel, Issac said with some worry: "Master, as far as I know, there are at least 20 or 30 masters around Shoude, not including the bodyguards he hired from the local security company. You and Miss Su are only two people, wouldn't it be too dangerous? How about I transfer some more people over!"

Charlie waved his hand and said indifferently, "No, only a few people can touch it in and withdraw quietly. If there are too many people, wouldn't it be the only way to come with a sword and a gun?"

Issac was a little apprehensive and said, "But young master, I don't know what the strength is. In case of danger, it will be difficult for us to support you effectively..."

## Chapter 2474

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry about this. When you get to the top of the hotel, the helicopter doesn't need to go down. If Ruoli and I go down by cable, then you will hover in the sky and wait for about ten minutes. Shoude and Steve will be taken to the balcony. When the time comes, you can adjust the ropes and pull us up. Then we will directly go to kennel."

Issac saw that Charlie had arranged everything, no longer said anything, and said firmly: "OK master, we are waiting for you above the hotel."

Charlie said to Ruoli again at this time: "Ruoli, you will be responsible for Steve Hogwitz later, and Shoude, I will solve it."

Ruoli nodded slightly, and said respectfully, "OK Master!"

Charlie said, "Remember, try not to disturb other people. Let's go in and out quickly, and try to see that Shoude and that Steve have evaporated from the world, and they can't find any clues."

"it is good!"

One minute later.

The plane hovered over the roof of the hotel.

Issac's men immediately put down two extremely strong nylon ropes from both sides of the helicopter.

After Charlie and Ruoli exchanged glances, each grabbed a rope and quickly slid directly from the sides of the helicopter.

In the blink of an eye, the two quietly landed on the roof of the hotel.

Afterwards, the two quietly touched the balcony of Shoude and Steve's room from the outside of the hotel.

At this time, Steve didn't have any interest in the fireworks outside. He was lying in bed, trying to fall asleep a little anxiously, but because of the jet lag, he was almost not sleepy.

In desperation, he had to decide to drink some wine to help him fall asleep.

So he stood up and prepared to take a bottle of whiskey from the wine cabinet in the hotel room.

At this moment, the sound of fireworks exploding again sounded outside, and he cursed a little irritably, "I don't know which damn b@stard it is. Fireworks are set off at this time!"

While muttering, he suddenly felt that someone patted his shoulder.

At this moment, Steve was so scared that his hair stood up.

There is only one person in the room, why would someone slap his shoulder?

He subconsciously turned his head to look, and a charming Chinese woman looked at him with a smile.

This woman is Ruoli.

Steve immediately realized that the other party was not good, panicked, and was about to call for help. He felt that his neck was suddenly hit hard, and he fainted.

at this time.

Charlie also touched into Shoude's presidential suite.

At this time, Shoude had just finished soaking in the bath, wrapped in a bathrobe and dangling cigar, while walking out of the bathroom, holding his mobile phone, he sent a voice WeChat message to Zeena: "Baby, how long will it take to arrive?"

The other party quickly replied, and the voice said in an extremely charming voice: "Dear, wait for me for another ten minutes. I have already entered the city and will be there soon!"

Shoude smiled obscenely: "Let the driver drive faster. If you don't arrived within ten minutes, I'll see him later, and I am going to beat you!"

After speaking, he loosened his finger and the voice was sent.

At this moment, he suddenly heard a man laugh and say, "Mr. Su, I see that beautiful woman's a\$\$, you can't beat it!"

## Chapter 2475

When Shoude heard this sound, his whole person was as if being electrocuted, and he jumped high all at once.

Soon, he immediately followed the sound, and on a small stool in the bathroom door was a young man with a smile on his face.

He was shocked and suddenly asked, "You...who are you?!"

Charlie sneered, "Me? I'm the great benefactor of your Su family."

Shoude said nervously, "What kind of benefactor? You...what do you want to do?"

Charlie smiled: "I'm really the great benefactor of your Su family. Your eldest brother's children Zhifei and Zhiyu. They were kidnapped in Japan. I saved them. You said am I the great benefactor of your Su family?"

"What?!" Shoude said dumbfounded: "You...you are the mysterious master of Japan?!"

Charlie asked with interest: "What? Have you heard of me?"

Shoude vaguely said: "I heard my niece talk about it...My father still keeps talking about it. If he has a chance to find you, he must thank you very much."

As he said, he carefully looked at Charlie with a pair of eyes, trying to figure out whether this person was an enemy or a friend.

He secretly analyzed in his heart: "This kid suddenly appeared in my room. No matter how I look at it, it is because the person who came is not good..."

"But... if he is really the mysterious person who rescued Zhifei and Zhiyu in Japan, then he should have no malice towards the Su family, right?"

Charlie smiled at this time and said, "Oh, if Su family really want to thank me, then it would be a really good, heartfelt gratitude. I just say it, because I not only saved the brother and sister, other than those two, also took a hand to save your elder brother's illegitimate daughter."

Shoude's expression changed suddenly!

"My eldest brother's illegitimate daughter?!"

"You...you mean Ruoli?!"

Seeing him in horror, Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "Yes, I also rescued Ruoli."

Shoude didn't know whether Charlie was an enemy or a friend, but now he had the answer in his heart.

The man in front of him must be an unkind person.

Because, it was because of Ruoli's sudden disappearance that the old man's business with the Japanese Self-Defense Force was not fulfilled, and it was completely exposed.

The nervous Shoude immediately said, "Hey brother, Ruoli's matter was the idea of my father alone, and I did not participate in it."

Charlie nodded and smiled: "I haven't finished speaking yet, don't worry about explaining your excuses."

Shoude hurriedly said respectfully: "Please say..."

Charlie snorted, tilted his long legs, and said leisurely: "Your sister-in-law and your elder niece were kidnapped by the wanted man and almost died in a car accident. I saved them both."

"What?! It's you?!" Shoude was even more terrified when he heard this!

The last thing he wanted to see was that Liona and Zhiyu alive!

Unexpectedly, they were also rescued by this young man!

The nervous Shoude was afraid that Charlie would see his guilty conscience, so he hurriedly pretended to be excited and said, "I didn't expect my sister-in-law and niece to be alive! It's great! Great!"

After speaking, he hurriedly said again: "I came to this city this time to find their whereabouts. Don't you know, our family is very nervous about the safety of the mother

and daughter. Before I came, my father told me, At all costs, it's safety of the two of them very important! I didn't expect them to be saved by you. Thank you so much!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Shoude, I thought you all of the Su family men are old foxes with scheming fortunes. I didn't expect that your acting skills are so flamboyant and you are not at all interested. It really disappoints me."

## Chapter 2476

Shoude said nervously, "Gentleman, you...what do you mean by this, I...how can I not understand?"

While speaking, Shoude's brain was already running at high speed.

He can now be sure that the young man in front of him has no good intentions, so what he thinks in his mind is how to get out of trouble.

At this moment, the first thought that appeared in his mind was calling for help.

"On this floor of the hotel, there are at least 40 or 50 of my subordinates, and there are many masters among them. The combined combat effectiveness is amazing. This kid is not an opponent at all."

"However, this guy can quietly appear in my room, it proves that his personal strength is still very strong!"

"Combined with the previous descriptions of him by Zhifei and Zhiyu, this person can kill many top Japanese ninjas by himself. This shows that this person is extremely powerful..."

"Even if my subordinates can beat him together, I am afraid that he will kill me directly when I call for help..."

Thinking of this, he immediately gave up the idea of calling for help.

"But, if I don't call for help, what should I do next? What if he wants to kill me?"

When he was struggling, Ruoli stepped in.

When Shoude saw Ruoli, he immediately looked like a ghost, and said with a trembling, "If... Ruoli, you... you... why are you here? ?!"

Ruoli looked at him coldly and asked, "What? You must be disappointed to see me alive?"

Shoude said in a panic, "Ruoli, don't get me wrong. You are the flesh and blood of my elder brother and my niece. How could I wish you something..."

Ruoli gritted her teeth and cursed: "Shoude, don't you pretend to be a good person here! Your Su family regarded me as cannon fodder and sold my life to the Japanese Self-Defense Forces. Is it true that I don't know?"

Shoude explained in a panic: "Ruoli...That was not my decision...It's all your grandpa..."

Ruoli immediately angered: "He is not my grandfather! He is such a cruel and shameless sc\*m, I will kill him myself sooner or later!"

Seeing that Ruoli was a little excited, Charlie said indifferently: "Ruoli, you must learn to control your emotions at all times, otherwise, no matter how talented you are, it will be difficult for you to become a master in the future!"

Ordinary practitioners only practice skin and muscles. As long as they practice hard, their temper and emotions will not have much impact on their own strength.

However, for people like Ruoli, who practiced internal martial arts since childhood and mastered internal power, what they fear most is mentality problems.

Otherwise, it is very likely that she will fall into a bottleneck period, and it will be difficult to break through.

When Ruoli heard Charlie's words, she hurried back to her senses, controlled her emotions, and said ashamed, "Thank you, Master Wade, for reminding me that I was too impulsive..."

Shoude heard this and pointed at Charlie and exclaimed, "You...you...your surname Wade?!"

Charlie nodded: "Yes, my last name is Wade."

Shoude blurted out, "You...are you from the Wade family?!"

As soon as he finished speaking, he muttered to himself, "Impossible...I never heard of any masters from the Wade family..."

As soon as he finished speaking, he raised his head to look at Charlie, and the more he looked, the more he realized that this young man seemed very familiar! Seen somewhere!

So, he racked his brains and thought carefully for a moment, and suddenly a face popped out of his mind, and this face immediately frightened him!

He looked at Charlie and blurted out, "You...why do you look like Changying Wade...Do you have any relation with him?!"

Charlie put away his cynical expression, and said coldly: "That is my father, I am his son, Charlie!"

## Chapter 2477

The moment Charlie revealed his identity, Shoude's whole person was as if he was struck by five thunders!

He looked at Charlie dumbfounded, and blurted out in panic, "You... are you really Changying's son?"

After saying this, he didn't wait for Charlie to answer, and he muttered to himself: "It looks like this, there must be nothing wrong..."

Immediately afterwards, he hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I am also considered to have some friendship with your dad. It stands to reason that you should call me Uncle..."

Charlie said disdainfully, "Let me call you uncle? You deserve it too?"

Shoude hurriedly said: "I know, your perception of the Su family is certainly not very good, but our Su and Wade families have long had an agreement on non-interference and non-confrontation. Over the past ten or twenty years, We have always followed the tenet of keeping the water in the river and developing the economy separately. You...you can't break this agreement!"

Charlie snorted coldly, "The agreement between you and the Wade family is a matter between you and it, and has nothing to do with me."

Shoude said in a panic: "You...your surname is Wade...you must also abide by the agreement between the Wade family and us!"

Charlie sneered: "I don't recognize any agreement between you and the Wade family, I only recognize five words."

"Which five words?!"

Charlie said word by word: "Parents' hatred is not shared!"

Shoude panicked even more and blurted out, "But the death of your parents has nothing to do with our Su family!"

Charlie said coldly: "Your Su family took the lead in forming an Anti-Wade Alliance. For these words alone, you need to pay the price!"

Shoude quickly explained: "Mr. Wade...When your father had an accident, I hadn't started taking over the Su family affairs specifically, and the Anti-Wade Alliance had nothing to do with me..."

Charlie stood up, grabbed Shoude's bathrobe collar, and sternly said: "If it matters, it's not you who have the final say, but I have the final say!"

After that, he smiled faintly and said, "Mr. Su, I have prepared a good room for you in the city. Since you are here, come with me and enjoy it!"

Shoude didn't know where Charlie would take him, let alone what he planned to do with him.

Just by looking at Charlie's expression, he knew that it was definitely not a good thing, so he sobbed in fright and begged: "Charlie, I really haven't done anything to hurt your father. The Anti-Wade Alliance was made by my father and my elder brother back then. Yes, you have the wrongdoer and the debtor. If you want revenge, you are looking for them..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You Su family are really fu\*king raccoon dogs. Whenever something happens, let your family take care of it."

After speaking, his tone suddenly improved a bit, and he sternly said: "But don't worry, your father and your brother can't run away, but it's a matter of time! Please come with me today!"

When the voice fell, Charlie stretched out his hand and slapped his forehead hard.

Shoude only felt dizzy in his brain, and his whole person instantly lost consciousness.

Immediately, Charlie asked Ruoli: "Where is Steve?"

Ruoli hurriedly said respectfully, "Coming back to Young Master Wade, Steve was tied up after being knocked unconscious by me. He is on the balcony."

"it is good!"

Charlie nodded and said to Ruoli: "Ruoli, you help me deal with the traces and don't leave any clues."

Ruoli said without hesitation: "OK Young Master Wade, handling the scene is one of my best things."

In the past, Ruoli worked for the Su family, and there were often assassinations or kidnappings. Every time Ruoli was able to clean up all clues without leaving a trace, she was very capable in this regard.

Charlie handed the scene to her, and dragged Shoude, who was like a dead pig, to the huge balcony of the presidential suite.

At this time, Steve, who was unconscious, had his hands and feet firmly bound by the sheets, and his body curled up into a spherical shape.

## Chapter 2478

Charlie took out his mobile phone and asked Issac to tell the helicopter pilot to put down the rope, and firmly tied Steve and Shoude together with a sturdy nylon rope. Then the two were quietly lifted up by the winch.

At this moment, Ruoli retreated while dealing with the footprints he had left, step by step back to the balcony, and respectfully said to Charlie: "Master Wade, everything is done!"

Charlie nodded. At this moment, Issac sent a message: "Master, a business car came from the airport and entered the hotel basement. The people from Shoude just blocked the basement. It is estimated that the people in this car should be there soon looking for him, you and Miss Su moved slightly faster."

Charlie smiled slightly: "It should be Shoude's friend here."

As he said, he grabbed another rope and said to Ruoli: "Time is running out, you hug my waist, let's go up together."

The helicopter only has two ropes on the left and right, the one hanging from Steve and Shoude. It is estimated that it will take at least seven or eight minutes to wait for the winch to lift them up, untie the ropes, and then lower the ropes.

Since Shoude's lover has arrived in the hotel basement, it is estimated that she will come up soon, so in order not to leave any clues, it is better to leave as soon as possible.

Therefore, if two people use the same rope, a lot of time can be saved.

Ruoli nodded immediately, but when he thought of holding Charlie, her cheeks were already warm.

At this time, Charlie had grabbed the rope and said to Ruoli: "Hold my waist, don't be afraid, I will hold you tight."

Ruoli whispered: "OK Young Master Wade..."

After speaking, she mustered up her courage, stepped forward and hugged Charlie's waist.

Feeling Charlie's hard chest muscles, Ruoli's face became more and more hot.

This is the first time that she has been so close with a man.

Charlie didn't think much about it. He hugged her tightly, wrapped the rope around the waists of the two of them a few times, and then squeezed one end of the rope in the hand that was holding Ruoli.

After confirming that the ropes were tightly tied, he picked up the phone in the other hand and sent a voice message to Issac: "Just let the helicopter rise, hurry up and get out of here!"

"OK master!"

Issac did not dare to delay and immediately asked the pilot to raise the altitude.

Charlie held Ruoli and was quickly picked up by the helicopter.

In order to ensure safety, Charlie has been holding Ruoli tightly, and Ruoli also strongly hugged Charlie's waist.

Immediately afterwards, the two people's ground clearance increased, and the helicopter pulled up to a height of several hundred meters, and then flew towards Orvel's kennel.

After the plane flew away, the firework show on the river finally died down.

Both sides of the Yangtze River quickly returned from noisy to calm.

at the same time.

A woman wearing a mask, sunglasses and a peaked cap took an Elfa nanny car and arrived at the second basement parking lot of the International Hotel.

Shoude's people have been waiting here long ago.

The nanny car stopped directly at the elevator entrance, and the surrounding area of the elevator had been completely cleared by Shoude's men. There could not be any paparazzi lurking in, and even the surveillance video of the hotel parking lot was required to be shut down.

The car door opened, and the woman who completely covered her face stepped down. Shoude's assistant stepped forward and whispered: "Miss Zeena, please come with me. The boss has been waiting for a long time!"

The woman hurriedly said, "Oh, then take me up quickly! Don't make him wait in a hurry!"

## **Chapter 2479**

This woman is the most popular young actress, Zeena.

People in the entertainment industry know that there is a super powerful gold master behind Zeena, but most people don't know who this gold master is.

Since playing with Shoude, Zeena's resources in the entertainment industry are so good that all actors are envious to death.

Other actresses, with good resources, usually have the opportunity to appear in some larger movies and TV series every three to five.

Those actresses with good resources can make an annual drama by a well-known director every year.

Actresses like Zeena with extremely good resources generally don't have to do anything. The sponsor behind her will spend money to invite the best director, the hottest actor,

and the hottest supporting role to play around her. A scene completely tailored for her alone.

Others can burn incense and worship Buddha in a drama with an investment of hundreds of millions, thanking God.

And she, it was Shoude who directly took several hundred million, and invited a bunch of big names in the entertainment industry to come and serve her.

Mixing in the entertainment industry in this way can be said to be earth-shattering.

It is precisely because of Shoude's energy in the entertainment circle that Zeena is obedient to him.

No matter where she is or what she is doing, as long as Shoude makes a call, she will fly to accompany him no matter how far away, and take care of this super gold master.

Shoude's assistant directly invited Zeena into the elevator, and then used the elevator administrator's key to adjust the elevator to the state of manual control, and directly let the elevator go to the top floor.

As long as the manual state is adjusted inside the elevator, it will be useless for anyone outside to press the elevator on any floor, and the elevator will not stop.

Within dozens of seconds, the elevator came to the top floor of the hotel.

As soon as the elevator door opened, the assistant could not wait to step forward and respectfully said, "Miss Zeena, please come with me!"

Zeena also hurriedly followed. While walking quickly, she raised her wrist and looked at the limited edition Richard Mille worth tens of millions on her wrist.

At this time, there are still about forty seconds before the ten-minute deadline Shoude gave.

Zeena breathed a sigh of relief, and forty seconds was enough to go to Shoude's room.

Although even if she is late for a few minutes, he might not be angry, but Zeena still did not dare to let him have any dissatisfaction with her.

She knew that serving Shoude well was the most important thing for her right now.

When she came to the entrance of the presidential suite, the assistant pressed the doorbell and whispered, "Boss, Miss is here."

There was no response from the room.

The assistant rang the doorbell again, but there was still no movement in the room.

He turned around and said to Zeena, "The boss may be taking a bath, wait a minute, I will press it again."

Zeena hurriedly said, "Let me call him!"

After speaking, she immediately took out her cell phone and called Shoude.

Soon, the phone ringing was faintly heard in the room, but not only did Shoude not answer the phone, there was no other sound in the room.

The assistant's expression froze for a while, and he blurted out nervously, "Sorry! It's probably something wrong!"

"Something happened?! What happened?!"

When Zeena heard this, she was shocked.

The assistant hurriedly said, "I don't know exactly what happened, please wait a moment!"

After that, he immediately took out his cell phone, made a call, and said in a low voice, "Here, you come soon, the boss may have something wrong!"

Five seconds later, the doors of several rooms near the elevator entrance opened almost at the same time.

## Chapter 2480

A gray-haired old man in a Tang suit took the lead and ran over quickly.

Behind, more than a dozen men with extraordinary auras followed closely, everyone's expression was solemn, and there was a little panic that was hard to conceal.

Everyone hurried to the door of the presidential suite, headed by the white-haired old man hurriedly asked: "What's the matter?!"

The assistant said in a panic, "The boss didn't respond when I rang the doorbell, and no one answered the call, but the phone kept ringing inside."

One of them asked, "The last time you saw boss, what was the boss doing?"

The assistant hurriedly said, "The boss said he was going to take a bath..."

The man asked again, "Could it be that the boss fell asleep while taking a bath?"

The assistant shook his head: "I don't know too well, but based on my understanding of the boss, he probably won't!"

There are some things the assistant can't say too clearly.

For example, he knew very well that Shoude liked Zeena very much.

Every time Zeena came to see him quietly, he would wait very excitedly for Zeena to appear.

Sometimes, in order to find a better state, he even arranges for himself to prepare some drugs to help.

So, for that reason, he should not fall asleep at this time.

At this time, the gray-haired old man said solemnly, "Even if the boss falls asleep in the bath, it is easy to have an accident without staring at it. Let's break in!"

The assistant also nodded quickly.

Want to know what happened to Shoude, breaking the door is the only way.

So, he immediately said to the old man: "Harvey, you decide everything!"

Old Harvey nodded, and when he was about to sink the inner strength of his body to his right leg, he kicked out suddenly, and the double door made of pure copper was kicked open!

Immediately, he took the lead and rushed in.

Shoude's presidential suite is very large, with an area of more than 400 square meters, and even has its own indoor swimming pool, which can be said to be extremely luxurious.

Therefore, a bunch of people rushed in, struggling to find every corner, and then everyone met and came to a conclusion that shocked them: Shoude is missing!

What!!!

Not missing.

The world is, he has evaporated!

Harvey, who was originally very immortal, is now panicking to death, his face is covered with wrinkles caused by tension.

As he paced back and forth in the living room, he said eagerly: "This...what the hell is going on? We have been paying attention to the elevator entrance and stairway, and we can be sure that the boss never left at all, and We didn't hear any unusual movement, why did the boss disappear?"

The assistant blurted out and asked, "Elder Harvey, do you want to... do you want to send someone to look downstairs? Can he accidentally fall down?"

Hearing this, Harvey immediately rushed to the balcony, leaned on the luxurious railing and looked down. While watching, he said, "There is nothing unusual below, it must not be a fall."

Someone couldn't help but muttered, "He didn't go down, and he's not in the room. Has he gone up?"

"Up?" Hearing this, Old Harvey frowned and said, "Upstairs is the rooftop, and you can't get up from the room. It's even more impossible... Can he just fly away?"

"This...this is too weird..." Someone said in a flustered manner, "Even if you f@rt, it will leave a little smell. How could a big living person suddenly say that he disappeared? Disappeared?!"

After reading around, the assistant said: "The boss's clothes are still there, and the bathrobe is missing. If he left quietly, he would at least change into his clothes. Could he be kidnapped?!"

## Chapter 2481

"Kidnapping?!" Harvey's expression twitched.

What he fears most is that Shoude is kidnapped.

So he couldn't help thinking in his heart: "How do I say I am also one of the veteran-level masters of the Su family. This time I personally came to Aurous Hill to protect the second son. If he is really kidnapped silently under my nose, then Where to put this old face? How can I explain to the master when I go back?"

Immediately, he thought of Steve who lives next door to Shoude, as if grabbing a life-saving straw, and blurted out: "Will the boss chat with that American next door?!"

The assistant, like him, was waiting for a miracle to happen. Seeing that the Master Su was nowhere to be found in Presidential Suit, he was panicked to death. Hearing this, his eyes immediately brightened and he blurted out excitedly: "It is possible, really possible!"

After speaking, immediately turned around and ran out.

Others hurriedly followed.

As a result, when he rang the doorbell in the next room, there was still no response.

The people who were still holding a glimmer of hope immediately sank their hearts to the bottom.

Everyone looked at Elder Harvey, waiting for him to make an idea.

Harvey usually has a calm and unpredictable expression on his face, and his expression at this time is exactly the same as when his father died when he was 18 years old.

With a dark face, he kicked Stephen's door open and rushed in with everyone, only to find that Stephen, like Shoude, had also evaporated...

Harvey was like a dog, smelling here, looking there, and groping around for a long time, but didn't find any valuable clues. He was so panicked that at the end of the touch, his hands trembled uncontrollably.

Finally, he sat down on the ground and said with a gray face: "Quick...Call the master to report!"

.....

A few minutes ago, Chengfeng Su just lay down.

Originally, what happened in Aurous Hill made him sleepless.

In particular, the whereabouts of Liona and Zhiyu are unaccounted for, making him always worried about the incident.

Moreover, he was indeed a little worried about his eldest granddaughter Zhiyu, after all, she was apple of his eyes since childhood, and he really loved her very much.

However, as the Su family gradually took control of public opinion, his inner worries eased a lot.

Although he was still a little worried about Zhiyu, he later thought about it carefully. Zhiyu and Liona got into the car together, had a car accident together, and disappeared together. If he hoped that Liona would die, Zhiyu would certainly not escape death.

If he hope that Zhiyu will survive, then Liona will probably survive too.

Therefore, he later turned his mind back and thought to himself: "The most worry-free result is that the two should die together. Otherwise, if only Zhiyu is alive, then based on her character, she will definitely do everything possible., Investigate the whole thing, and maybe they will turn against me at that time, so I just hope they die, so I don't have to worry myself..."

He was somewhat relieved to understand this level.

Now just wait for Shoude to feed back the message confirming the death of their wives as soon as possible.

At this moment, the butler knocked on the door to announce: "Master, the Du family is here..."

"The Du Family?" Chengfeng Su was a big head and asked, "Why are they here?"

## Chapter 2482

The butler hurriedly said: "Elijah, old man, brought Renel, the eldest of the Du family, with him."

Elder Su couldn't help rubbing his temples, and sighed inwardly, "What the f\*ck, what did the Du family come to see me for? Didn't they come to me and ask the teacher? Shouldn't it, Aurous Hill is not my site, and there is no evidence to prove it that Liona was killed by me. Did they ask me about it?"

"However, the Du's family is still my in-laws after all, and they also have a deep relationship at the top level. They can't clearly be offended, so I can only deal with it!"

Thinking of this, Elder Su said to the butler: "You arrange for them to sit in the living room for a while, and I will come there."

"OK, lord!"

A few minutes later, Mr. Su stepped into the living room.

As soon as he arrived in the living room, he saw the Du family's father and son standing in the middle of the living room with an angry face.

He immediately pretended to have a pained expression, greeted him, and sobbed: "Father-in-law...what is going on with Liona and Zhiyu, do you have any information??"

Elijah said coldly: "Chengfeng! I still want to ask you! Does the matter between Liona and Zhiyu have anything to do with you?! You'd better tell me the truth, otherwise, Elijah and you are at odds!"

"Me?!" Grandpa Su pointed to his nose and said with a heartache: "Liona is my daughter-in-law, and Zhiyu is my granddaughter. How could I hurt them?!"

After speaking, he immediately added: "You tell me, I have sent Shoude to Aurous Hill to investigate and rescue, even if I try my best, I must try my best to keep them safe!"

Although Elijah had some doubts about Father Su, there was no evidence after all.

And one thing that puzzles him a little is that he knows that Grandpa Su loves Zhiyu, his granddaughter very much. If Liona had an accident, they would think 80% of the work was done by Grandpa Su or Zynn, who is far away in Australia.

However, because Zhiyu also followed suit, they both felt that the two men would not murder their granddaughter or their daughter.

Therefore, Elijah, who is not sure about the situation for the time being, asked coldly: "Did Shoude go to Aurous Hill to investigate? Any results?"

"This..." Mr. Su said with a sad expression: "I haven't received any clear feedback yet. He just told me that he has asked people to search the hospital in Aurous Hill, but they didn't find any lead."

With that said, Old Man Su hurriedly said, "Don't worry, father-in-law, I will call now and ask Shoude if there is any update?"

Elijah nodded and said: "Okay, then you can ask him!"

As he was talking, the butler's cell phone rang suddenly, and he hurried to the corner to connect, and then ran over to report: "Master, it's Mr. Harvey's call, he's saying that there is something important to report to you!"

"Oh?" Elder Su said hurriedly, "Give me the phone!"

The housekeeper hurriedly handed him the phone number. After the old man Su connected, he immediately asked: "Mr. Harvey, have you found any important clues in Aurous Hill?"

Harvey said with a trembling voice: "Old...Master...Yes...I'm sorry..."

"Sorry for what?" Elder Su noticed something wrong, frowned and asked, "What is the important thing, hurry up!"

Harvey choked and said, "Second Young Master... Second Young Master..."

Old man Su was mad and blurted out: "Don't talk nonsense, when you talk to me! What happened to Shoude? Hurry up!"

Harvey sighed heavily, "Master! Second Young Master...he...he is missing!"

Suddenly, the whole person was excited, and he blurted out: "Missing?! What the hell are you talking about?! A living person, under your nose, disappeared right after arriving in Aurous Hill?!"

## Chapter 2483

chengfeng couldn't accept it. His second son had just arrived in Aurous Hill and had not even been able to spend the night in Aurous Hill. He had disappeared.

Besides, Harvey's strength he knows.

Playing for the Su family for many years, it is almost a rare match.

Shoude had him secretly protected, how could he still disappear?

Mr. Harvey on the phone was also lamenting at this time, and said with shame: "Master...I have been on the same floor as the second son, and I have been guarding against any disturbances, but unexpectedly, the second son suddenly seemed has evaporated from the world, disappearing from his room...this...this whole thing is so weird that I can't believe it..."

As he said, he hurriedly said again: "By the way, not only the second son is missing, but even the new friend of the second son is also missing."

Elder Su hurriedly asked, "A new friend? What kind of friend?"

Elder Harvey hurriedly explained: "It was an American that the second son met at the airport. Their family had something to do with the Rothschild family, and he happened to book the same hotel with the second son, so the second son invited him to stay. He was next door."

Elder Su blurted out and asked, "Could it be that American has any problems?"

"Not very much," said Elder Harvey, "I have observed that American is an ordinary middle-aged person, not like someone with kung fu or special strength, so it must not be him."

Grandpa Su frowned and said coldly, "This thing is even more weird. It is already very difficult to let one person disappear under your noses silently, let alone get two people away at the same time?! "

Elder Harvey hurriedly said, "Yes, sir, I suspect that the opponent must be a master of masters!"

Elder Su said nervously, "How can such a powerful person exist in such a small place as Aurous Hill? You have been among martial artists for so many years. Have you heard of any masters in Aurous Hill?"

"Never." Elder Harvey said truthfully, "Master, frankly speaking, Aurous Hill doesn't even have a martial arts clan that can be slightly famous."

"Then it's even more weird..." Elder Su felt a panic in his heart. He couldn't help but rubbed his temples and said, "Aurous Hill is really weird, Liona and Zhiyu's whereabouts are still unknown, and they disappeared suddenly after being guarded. It feels like there is a strong magnetic field in this place that is inexplicable and unknown, and there is a strange and mysterious person somewhere..."

Elder Harvey hurriedly said: "Master, strange things are not only that. The American today came to Aurous Hill from a long distance because he was also looking for his son. His whole company disappeared together, and no news or clues were found..."

"This..." Old Su felt a chill in his back.

He really didn't understand what kind of strong man was hiding behind him.

With this ability to cover the sky with one hand, that person must be extraordinary!

So he hurriedly gritted his teeth and said: "Harvey, no matter what method you use, you must find Shoude's whereabouts. If you can't find them, then you don't have to come back!"

After that, he glanced at Elijah aside, and hurriedly said again: "There are also Liona and Zhiyu! The three of them are from the Su family. We must bring them back safely!"

## Chapter 2484

Harvey hurriedly said, "Master, don't worry, I will go all out!"

Elder Su said, "Okay! Investigate clues in Aurous Hill first, and I will send someone to support you immediately!"

After hanging up the phone, Mr. Su said to Elijah with a guilty expression: "My father-in-law, you heard it just now. Now not only Liona and Zhiyu are missing, but Shoude is also missing. You can no longer doubt that Am I messing up behind your back? Liona is my daughter-in-law, Zhiyu is my own granddaughter, and Shoude is my own son. Obviously someone is deliberately targeting our Su family!"

Elijah originally came with the motive of prospering the teacher to inquire about crimes, but what happened just now made him involuntarily dispelling the suspicion of chengfeng's involvement.

When things have reached this point, in his opinion, it is absolutely impossible for chengfeng to play a ghost behind his back. Some people even don't let Shoude go. This shows that they are people going to fight against the Su family.

Thinking of this, he hurriedly asked, "Old Su, are you telling me the truth, have you offended anyone recently? Think about it, who is more suspicious in your eyes?"

Elder Su spread his hand out and said, "You know my character. I don't usually constrain, so I offend many people. So now you make me think, I can't think of who it will be."

Elijah couldn't help sighing. He knew very well that chengfeng was telling the truth.

Since the Su family surpassed the Wade family and became the first family of China, chengfeng has always regarded himself as the leader of the business community. He is usually arrogant. Not concerned, and many people are offended by him.

Thinking of this, he said sternly: "Old Su, what happened just now was that I was rash. The top priority now is to quickly find out all three of them. I sent people to Aurous Hill two hours ago. I think it's better for our two families to investigate together, what do you think?"

Seeing that he had temporarily resolved Elijah's suspicion, he was slightly relieved and said: "Oh, my father-in-law, if you would be willing to investigate with me, that would be great! I'm afraid you will blame me and misunderstand me. You were so grudged with me, I didn't expect that you would still be willing to join hands with the two. It really moved me!"

Elijah said a little apologetically: "I just said something inappropriate because I was impatient for a while, and I hope you don't mind too much."

Elder Su immediately said ashamed: "How could it be my father-in-law! You handed Liona to our Su family, and we failed to protect her. This is the Su family's responsibility. Even if you beat me, it is also me. chengfeng deserves it..."

As he said, he sighed and waved his hand: "Hey, let's not talk about this! The top priority now is that we have to quickly send more people to Aurous Hill. Even if Aurous Hill is turned upside down, we must take them all. Save our all children!"

Elijah nodded and said, "In this case, Renel and I will go back and sort out all the resources and contacts, and transfer all the available personnel to Aurous Hill as soon as possible!"

"Okay!" Elder Su also deliberately pretended to be excited, and said, "If this is the case, then I will immediately mobilize all the manpower that can be mobilized!"

Elijah gave a hum and said, "My father-in-law, then we will leave first!"

Elder Su hurriedly said, "I will send you out!"

Elijah hurriedly said: "Don't be so polite, we just go out by ourselves."

Elder Su pretended to be angry and said, "My father-in-law, what can you do with me? Come, I'll see you off!"

## Chapter 2485

At this moment, Aurous Hill.

The helicopter flew all the way to the dog farm of Orvel.

At this time, the kennel is already busy.

Orvel took his confidant and was looking forward to it, waiting for Charlie's arrival.

As the roar of helicopters in the sky grew louder and louder, everyone's expectations were also beyond words.

Immediately afterwards, the helicopter descended slowly and stopped in the middle of the kennel.

Orvel immediately led people to greet him.

At this time, Issac opened the helicopter's hatch, and then made an inviting gesture to Charlie, respectfully saying, "Master, please!"

Charlie nodded and got off the plane with Ruoli.

Orvel hurriedly said, "Master, I have prepared the single room for the warm father-son reunion ceremony. It is all ready. When do you think we start?"

"Don't worry." Charlie waved his hand and pointed to Shoude and Steve who were still unconscious in the cabin. Leave only a pair of pants, and pour a basin of cold water on each of them. By the way, remember to open the windows."

It is still in the first month of the year, and the weather in Aurous Hill is still cold, showing no signs of warming up.

In this kind of weather, if you are stripped of your clothes and poured on a basin of cold water, and you are still in a room with wide open windows, most people probably cannot bear it.

Orvel didn't hesitate at all, and immediately said to his men next to him, "Hurry up and bring these two guys to the office. Besides, go to the individual and get some cold water!"

Several subordinates immediately stepped forward and dragged the unconscious Shoude and Steve directly to Orvel's office.

Charlie asked at this moment: "Orvel, how is Walter now?"

Orvel hurriedly said: "Master, Walter is now in the late stage of uremia. Don't worry, I have given full play to the humanitarian spirit and actively treated him. Now he is given hemodialysis once a day. Basically, Keep his dog's life."

Charlie nodded and said, "Take me to see him!"

"OK Master!"

Orvel took Charlie and Issac to the that area of the kennel. Charlie walked, observing left and right, and exclaimed, "Your place is indeed going to be expanded. Do you have any plans to start construction?"

Orvel respectfully said, "Master, since President Issac told me about this last time, I have already asked people to come up with an expansion plan!"

After speaking, he introduced to Charlie very seriously: "My current preliminary plan is to free up an area of 500 square meters in the yard, excavate this area directly, and build a three-story underground. By then, the total usable area of the three-dimensional kennel will be at least more than 1,000 square meters. It will be no problem to build 70 or 80 kennels!"

"This three-dimensional kennel is entirely made of reinforced concrete. There are no exits on the three underground floors. All entrances and exits are concentrated in a large room on the ground. People must go through this large room for security

inspection. Twenty-four hours of security by guards to ensure that no dog is allowed to escape from the kennel!"

Charlie smiled slightly and joked, "In that case, your kennel can raise at least a thousand dogs."

"Yeah, Master!" Orvel said with a smile: "Expanding at this scale should be enough, but as long as you say something, I can continue to expand at any time. It is not possible. We can put the entire kennel underground and develope it!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, and said, "If you don't have enough money, please tell me at any time. I personally still have a good view of business. It doesn't matter if I invest more!"

Issac was listening to the chat between the two of them. For some reason, what he imagined in his mind was all kinds of people locked in dog cages.

At this time, a few people have come to the gate of the kennel.

## **Chapter 2486**

Orvel immediately asked people to open the heavy iron door. As soon as he entered the door, he heard the fighting dogs in the surrounding kennels barking.

Seeing this, Orvel immediately shouted with a cold face: "It's all the fu\*king to shut up for Master, whoever dares to bark, I will kill today!"

Amazingly, when Orvel shouted, all the dogs in the kennel stopped without exception.

Orvel was satisfied and said to Charlie, "Master, please here!"

Charlie followed Orvel into the kennel. In the middle, he saw all of Walter's men and Chengfeng's men, Stuart and the four of them.

When Stuart saw Charlie, his eyes looked like a ghost.

Since being imprisoned in the kennel and seeing Walter's fate with his own eyes, Stuart's fear of Charlie has deepened several layers.

He is locked here now, and what is most worried about is how Charlie will send him off next.

In the unlikely event that someone arranges a "set meal" similar to Walter for himself, wouldn't he be better off in this life? !

What frightened him even more was what if Charlie really let someone raise a group of African hyenas? !

Therefore, he saw Charlie coming over, behind the iron cage, kneeling on the ground and started begging to Charlie: "...Master, please forgive me...We really knew that we were wrong. Please be merciful and go around us..."

Orvel shouted sharply at this time: "You guys are fu\*king crooked, I'll just tie you up and throw you into a dogfight that have been hungry for more than three days!"

Stuart immediately trembled in shock. Like the barking fighting dogs before, he didn't even dare to say a word for a moment.

Orvel hurriedly said to Charlie: "Master, don't mind, these new guys don't understand the rules. Let me train them for a few days. In a few days, they will become honest and convincing. Totally docile."

Charlie nodded and said indifferently, "These people are extremely sinful and they are of no use value. If they perform well, they will be left with a dog. If they do not perform well, just kill them."

Orvel said immediately, "OK, Master!"

Stuart was even more frightened when he heard Charlie's words.

He knew that he had no use value to Charlie now, because he had already recorded a video exposing the crimes of the Su family under Charlie's persecution. Under this circumstance, it is really possible for Charlie to ask him for his life at any time.

At this time, Orvel took Charlie past the cage of Stuart and the others, pointed to an iron cage not far away, and said, "Master, Walter is in that cage."

Charlie looked in the direction of his fingers, and saw a single hospital bed in the iron cage, and several various medical devices beside.

Walter was lying on the hospital bed extremely weak, his whole body swollen for several laps.

Seeing Charlie coming, he was shocked and scared, and at the same time he hated Charlie.

After all, he is also the pride of the sky. Having suffered such a serious crime these days, the whole person is like falling into the 18th floor of hell, so naturally he is full of hatred for Charlie.

Charlie came to the iron cage, looked at Walter, who was pale and swollen, and asked with concern, "Mr. Walter, how are you feeling okay in the past two days? There is nothing wrong with my subordinates, right?"

Walter roared angrily: "Charlie, you are a total devil!"

Charlie asked curiously: "Oh? I'm the devil? I just want you to taste it. That's the method you used to deal with others. Why am I a devil?"

Walter gritted his teeth and roared: "You better let me out quickly! Otherwise, our Hogwarts family will not let you go! The Rothschilds will not let you go! They will definitely come to Aurous Hill to kill you!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Your Hogwarts family is indeed amazing. I heard that in order to find you, a guy named Steve Hogwarts came here. Are you familiar with this person?"

## Chapter 2487

When Walter heard Charlie mention the words Steve Hogwarts, his expression immediately became amazed!

He did not expect that his father would rush to Aurous Hill himself to find him.

This did not make him feel half-divided, but it made him feel a deep panic deep in his heart.

Although he is still using the names of the Hogwarts family and the Rothschild family to try to frighten Charlie and make a dying struggle.

However, he knew very well in his heart that he was nothing more than a fake tiger.

"Our family is just an ordinary cousin of the Rothschild family, and the weight and energy are not that strong at all."

"The so-called foreign relatives, in ancient and modern times, refer to the relatives of the emperor, the king's mother, and his wife. It is also very simple to face directly, that is, relatives outside and unimportant relatives."

"Therefore, the Rothschild family basically won't help me..."

"And the strength of our Hogwarts family is indeed not enough. In front of Charlie, it is not worth mentioning..."

"Father, he ran all the way to Aurous Hill. It is absolutely impossible to be an opponent of a snake like Charlie..."

"What's more, Charlie is still the young master of Wade Family... the chairman of the Emgrand Group... the strength is tens of thousands of miles stronger than the Hogwitz family..."

"So, when he came to Aurous Hill, there is almost no possibility other than sending people away from thousands of miles..."

"If he also falls into Charlie's hands, isn't it all over?"

Thinking of this, Walter hurriedly said: "Wade, this is between the two of us, and he has nothing to do with it!!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Oh? What do you mean?"

Walter blurted out: "What I mean is very simple. In the words of your Chinese people, it would be misfortune to your family. So, if you have anything you want to do directly at me, don't involve my dad too!"

Charlie nodded in agreement, and said seriously: "Walter, what you said sounds very reasonable."

Walter hurriedly said, "Then you have to promise me, don't do anything to my father!"

Charlie sighed helplessly and smiled: "I'm really sorry, Walter, you are a bit late."

Walter's eyes widened: "It's a bit late?! What do you mean?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Your dad has been arrested by me. I will bring him over to see you in a while, so that you, father and son, will reunite."

As if struck by lightning, Walter blurted out, "You...why did you move my dad!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Why can't I touch your father? Is your father made of gold?"

Walter said with a canthus: "My father has never provoke you! What right do you have to touch him?"

Charlie asked curiously, "Since you have said so, then I really want to ask you, has Doris's father provoke you before?"

"I..." Walter was speechless.

He knew very well that the whole thing was all because of his own shamelessness.

Had it not been for letting people poison Doris's father and forcing Doris to submit, he would not have had such a miserable end today.

So, Charlie asked him back now, and he was speechless all at once.

At this time, Charlie sneered and said, "You just wait here obediently, and I will send your dad over to reunite with you in a while."

After that, he turned around and said to Orvel, "Orvel, come to your office."

Orvel hurriedly said, "OK Master Wade, please follow me!"

## Chapter 2488

At this moment, Shoude and Steve have been taken by Orvel's men to office.

Because both of them were unconscious and were tied up, Orvel's men could only use scissors to cut the clothes on the two of them into countless strips of cloth.

Until all the clothes on and off the two of them were cut, and only a pair of pants remained, a little brother stepped in.

He held an empty basin in one hand and a huge bucket in the other. He said with some difficulty, "Oh, this bucket of water is really heavy."

One of the little bosses named Brother Biao walked up to him, put his hand in the bucket and smacked his mouth and said, "Little Si'er, your water is not too cold, what's the matter?"

The younger brother, known as Xiaosi, hurriedly said: "Brother Biao, this water is taken from the bathroom tap. The water in the pipe itself may not be too cold."

Brother Biao opened his mouth and said, "Hurry up and get some crushed ice in the freezer, go!"

Orvel's kennel has hundreds of different breeds of fighting dogs, all of which are hugely appetizing breeds. In order to maintain the wild nature of fighting dogs, he usually feeds raw meat to the dogs.

With such a large amount of raw meat being consumed here, Orvel spent money to build a small cold storage specifically for storing various frozen meats.

Xiaosi brought back a large pile of ice cubes, Biaoge instructed him to pour all the ice cubes into the bucket.

The water in the bucket immediately became bitterly cold.

Immediately, Brother Biao looked at Shoude and Steve who were tied together, and slapped his lips: "Master Wade said to pour a basin of water for each of them, but these two old dogs are tied together, you guys, Hurry up and separate them first!"

As soon as the voice fell, they heard a voice saying, "There is no need to separate them anymore, just give them a bucket of water and get them both wet and dew..."

It was Charlie who spoke.

When Brother Biao saw Charlie coming, he hurriedly said respectfully: "OK, Master Wade!"

After speaking, he directly picked up the bucket and poured the entire bucket of ice water on Shoude and Steve.

This bucket of ice water with icy ballast immediately poured Shoude and Steve to the heart.

The two people woke up instantly!

The bone-to-heart cold made the two of them scream, their whole bodies trembling violently.

Shoude's head even bears a pile of ice cubes that has not completely melted away.

The two realized that they had been tied into a ball, and they were suddenly terrified.

Shoude blurted out, "Wade...Charlie...Where did you get me?!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Didn't I tell you a long time ago? Seeing you come from afar, I, as the host, will naturally do my best as a landlord. I have prepared a good room for you. Come and enjoy yourself."

Steve on the side also asked in a panic: "Who...who are you? What do you want to do?"

Charlie looked at him and said with a smile, "Mr. Steve, right? When we first meet, I will introduce myself. My name is Charlie, Charlie Wade."

Steve said nervously, "Charlie?! I don't seem to know you, why did you kidnap me?"

Charlie laughed, "Mr. Steve came to Aurous Hill this time to find your son Walter, right?"

Steve's eyes widened and exclaimed, "You know Walter?!"

Charlie nodded and said lightly: "More than knowing, he was invited here by me."

Steve couldn't hide his excitement and said, "Where is he? I want to see him!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Don't worry, I will arrange a grand reunion ceremony for you father and son in a moment, but you have to wait a little longer, I have something to do, I have to talk to Mr. Su first!"

After speaking, he looked at Shoude and sneered: "Mr. Su, be acquainted, just say what you have, don't wait for me to force you to say it!"

## Chapter 2489

Hearing Charlie's words, Shoude's fat body shuddered suddenly, and he blurted out: "I don't know anything, what do you want me to say..."

Charlie took out his mobile phone from his pocket, pointed the camera at Shoude, and sneered, "I only give you one chance. You can tell me honestly, how did your Su family murder Liona and Zhiyu?"

"If your performance satisfies me, I can temporarily save you a dog's life, but if your performance makes me unsatisfactory, then I will let you be listed as a missing person permanently!"

Shoude was shocked.

He is not a fool. Charlie kidnapped him directly. On the one hand, he proved that he has extraordinary strength. On the other hand, he also proved that he must have enough aftermath ability.

So, he thought to himself: "I disappeared silently in the eyes of the outside world this time. The outside world is afraid that they can't find me at all. Even if Charlie kills me, it will be difficult for the outside world to find the body."

"More importantly, everyone knows that Su Family's people can't be touched, but even so, Charlie dared to do something with me, which proves that he didn't put Su Family in his eyes..."

Charlie didn't put the Su family in his eyes, this was what worried Shoude the most.

He felt that Charlie didn't try to make money, nor did he give any face to the Su family. In this case, he really wanted to kill him, probably its not just a sentence.

Therefore, if he does not perform well enough, he might really die in his hands.

So he sighed inwardly: "I betrayed my father today. If I survive, he will definitely not spare me in the future. In the final analysis, the most important thing at the moment is to save life first... ..."

"Otherwise, my father's reputation is preserved, and my head is gone. What the hell am I?"

Thinking of this, he hurriedly said, "I...I peak...I speak all!"

Charlie pointed to the camera and said coldly, "Come on, face the camera, and explain to me word by word!"

Shoude immediately said, "The killing of Liona and Ruoli was indeed done by the Su family, but it was planned by my father Chengfeng alone, and it has nothing to do with me!"

Immediately afterwards, Shoude explained the whole process of plotting the old man Chengfeng to kill Liona.

Charlie thought slightly, and asked him, "Okay, then let me ask you, why did Chengfeng kill Zhiyu? Zhiyu is his granddaughter. This seems a bit unreasonable? Is it because the person who wants to kill her, is another person?!"

When Shoude heard this, he was so nervous that even his breathing was a little disordered, and his brain immediately started to revolve.

He knew very well that he wanted to kill Zhiyu, not what Elder Su meant.

However, under this situation, Shoude absolutely dare not admit it.

"Although I can't figure out Charlie's preference for Zhiyu, Charlie saved Zhiyu twice in Japan and in this city! This is a real fact!"

"So, if I confess to Charlie that I was actually going to kill Zhiyu, then Charlie might be even more upset to me..."

Thinking of this, Shoude had a plan to make a living, blurted out: "I'm telling you...Actually...In fact, my father is also very dissatisfied with Zhiyu. He always feels that she is always protecting her mother Liona., With his elbow turned away, my father even suspected that Zhiyu was not from the Su family at all, so he planned to kill her and Liona together, and it would be a hundred..."

Charlie looked at him with interest, and asked, "Is this really the case?"

Shoude nodded unswervingly and said: "Really true! Everything I said is true!"

Charlie sneered and said, "It's interesting...it's interesting!"

Shoude looked at Charlie and felt nervous.

He didn't know what Charlie meant.

## **Chapter 2490**

Don't know if he believed his own words, or if he knew it a long time ago, he secretly murdered Zhiyu.

Therefore, he decided to do everything possible to make Charlie believe in himself, and blurted out: "Actually, my father has long been dissatisfied with my elder brother's family. He drove my elder brother to Australia a long time ago, and then deprived him of his Patriarch's inheritance right..."

"This time, my father is not only going to kill Liona and Zhiyu, but before I come to this city, he also wanted me to put Zhifei under house arrest..."

"But this kid Zhifei reacted faster and escaped early. However, even if he escaped, many of the Su family members were looking for his whereabouts. Once he is found, he will be driven to Australia just like my elder brother; or, like his sister Zhiyu, was directly cleared."

After listening to him, Charlie stopped filming the video and frowned, "Shoude, you keep saying that your father wanted to kill Zhiyu, but based on what I learned from other places, it seems that this is not the case. , Why do you want to put a poop on your father's head?"

Shoude was shocked immediately, and blurted out, "No! I didn't give my father any sh!t pots, but what I said is the truth!"

"The truth?" Charlie sneered: "Okay, I'll find someone to come over and confront you!"

After speaking, he immediately said to Orvel, "Go and bring that Stuart!"

Shoude heard the word Stuart, his whole body was already scared!

He did not expect that Stuart is still alive now!

Even more unexpectedly, Stuart was in Charlie's hands!

"This game is over... this game is completely over... Stuart is the old man's personal bodyguard. He came to kill Liona, and he was ordered by the old man. He must know that the old man did not order Zhiyu's life'...when he comes, am I going to show my stuff?!"

Originally, Shoude was frozen into a dead dog by a basin of cold water, but now, he was nervous and began to sweat.

He looked at Charlie in a panic, and said falteringly: "Charlie...you can't believe that Stuart! That guy always runs the train with his mouth full, and there is no truth!"

Charlie smiled slightly, "When he comes later, you two can confront each other on the spot."

Shoude was nervous to the extreme, wondering if Stuart was here for a while, and Charlie would see through his tricks.

Soon, Stuart, handcuffed, was brought over by Orvel's younger brother.

When Stuart saw Charlie just now, he knelt down and begged for mercy for the first time. Seeing Charlie again at this time, he was about to kneel down and beg for a few more words, but saw that there were actually two naked people in the room. The young man, after a closer look, he discovered that one of them was the second son of the Su family, Shoude!

At this time, Stuart was struck by lightning.

He never dreamed that he would see the second son of the Su family here!

At the same time, he was more frightened and jealous of Charlie in his heart.

Because he really didn't expect Charlie to be so rigid, even the second son of the Su family would not be spared!

Seeing Stuart's frightened legs trembled, Charlie looked at him, pointed at Shoude and asked coldly, "Stuart, do you know this person?"

Stuart nodded hurriedly, and said respectfully, "Master Shoude, I know him...he is the second son of the Su family, Shoude..."

Shoude stared at Stuart nervously at this time, and reminded: "Stuart, in front of Mr. Charlie, you have to pay attention to what you say! No matter what you say, you must be responsible!"

Charlie frowned and asked Shoude, "Did I let you talk?"

After finishing speaking, he pointed to Shoude and ordered Orvel: "Orvel, give a hand!"

## Chapter 2491

"OK Master!"

Orvel replied and immediately walked forward, grabbing Shoude's hair, and slapped his hand hard, drawing Shoude's eyes at the gold star.

Shoude grew up so big that for the first time he was directly slapped in the face by an outsider. He was furious, but he was so angry that he didn't dare to go out, so he could only endure it.

Charlie glared at Shoude at this time and said coldly: "When I didn't let you speak, you couldn't say a word."

Shoude could only cover his face and nod his head repeatedly, not daring to say a word.

Charlie looked at Stuart and asked him, "I ask you, when Chengfeng Su gave you the order, did he let you kill Liona, or let you kill her with Zhiyu?"

Stuart blurted out, "Master, Chengfeng asked me to kill Liona."

Charlie asked again: "Then did he feel dissatisfied with Zhiyu, thinking that she turned her elbow out?"

"No!" Stuart said without hesitation: "Chengfeng loves Zhiyu very much, and he often sighs with us, saying that among the Su family's generation, the smartest and most capable is actually Zhiyu!"

Shoude's face was already pale.

Charlie glanced at him, then asked Stuart, "According to you, in other words, it is impossible for Chengfeng to kill Zhiyu together, right?"

Stuart said solemnly: "Yes! Master Wade, although Chengfeng is sinister and vicious, he really loves Zhiyu from the heart. He can't kill her."

After speaking, Stuart sighed and said, "You tell me, in the tunnel, when I found that Zhiyu was also on Shred's chariot, I was almost scared to death because I knew in my heart, If Chengfeng knew that Zhiyu was dead, he would definitely condemn me..."

Charlie nodded and asked him, "That's why you killed Shred with a single shot?"

Stuart said truthfully: "I killed...At that time, I wanted to ask Shred who instructed him to harm Zhiyu, but he not only did not say, but insulted me. I was impulsive. The gun killed him..."

At this time, Shoude on the side was almost frightened.

Charlie looked at him and asked coldly, "Shoude, you keep saying that you want to kill Zhiyu, but now it sounds like that's not the case!"

Shoude hurriedly explained: "This...this...this me...I am actually not very clear...maybe...maybe mistaken....."

"Wrong?" Charlie sneered: "Shoude, if you don't have any ghosts in your heart, you can't deliberately dump Zhiyu's pot on your father, let's talk about it, did you plan it behind the scenes?"

Shoude seemed to have been stepped on his tail, and blurted out: "No... it has nothing to do with me..."

Charlie nodded: "If you don't tell the truth, it's easy to handle, Mr. Issac!"

Issac immediately took a step forward: "Master Wade, what are your orders?"

Charlie said calmly, "I asked you to find an African hyena which likes to dig an@l. Is there a way out?"

"Yes!" Issac hurriedly said: "The City Wildlife Park introduced a group of African hyenas some time ago. The owner of the safari park has a good relationship with me and is also a senior member of my hotel. I can contact him and borrow this group of African hyenas!"

"Okay!" Charlie nodded, looked at Shoude, and said lightly: "Since you want to resist, then go and discuss life with the African hyena!"

As soon as Shoude heard this, his whole body was immediately shocked!

He didn't doubt Charlie's determination at all, this guy was not only amazing in strength, amazing in methods, but also amazing in courage!

If it really annoys him, I am afraid that it will definitely not end well...

## Chapter 2492

The frightened Shoude hurriedly blurted out: "I say, I say all..."

Charlie nodded and turned on the recording function of the mobile phone video.

When Shoude saw that he was going to record the video, he said in a panic: "Wade...Mr. Wade, what do you want to know, I will be honest, but can you please stop recording the video..."

Charlie asked him back: "What? Do you dare to do it and still dare not recognize it?"

Shoude vaguely said, "No...no, I just...I just...but I'm not used to it..."

Charlie glanced at him in disgust, and said coldly, "Hammers, nonsense, Orvel, clap your mouth again!"

Without saying anything, Orvel rushed up and kicked Shoude's fat belly, kicked him to the ground, and then stepped directly on his chest, bent over, and slapped him twice.

Shoude was pumped, and the tears of grievance fluttered in his eyes.

He had never suffered such a crime in his life, so naturally he felt 10,000 aggrieved.

But he also knew that there was no point in being aggrieved right now.

If you don't cooperate honestly, Charlie is afraid that he will let Orvel take off his arms and legs.

At this moment, Ruoli, who had not spoken all the time, left her mouth and said, "Master Wade, it is too cheap to slap him against this kind of bastard. As long as you order me, I will cut off his arms and see if he dares. He dare not sloppy with you!"

Shoude's liver trembled in fright, and he blurted out, "No! Don't! I will speak, I will say it!"

Charlie said coldly: "If you don't get to the point anymore, I will hand you over to Ruoli."

Shoude couldn't help shivering, and said tremblingly: "Mr. Wade, it was indeed I who let Shred kill Zhiyu. I asked my subordinates to give his family 20 million, and then let his family notify him to kill Liona. At the time, bring Zhiyu alongside..."

Charlie asked, "Why did you want to kill Zhiyu? She is your niece, so she didn't provoke you, right?"

Shoude hurriedly said, "I...I want to avoid future troubles...because the old man is very dissatisfied with my elder brother and very dissatisfied with Zhifei. If we kill Zhiyu, The future Patriarch of the Su family must be me..."

Charlie nodded and asked, "Who was it that decided to betray Ruoli?"

Shoude said without hesitation: "It was my dad's idea..."

Charlie asked back: "So, your elder brother Zynn was actually used by Chengfeng as a scapegoat?"

"Yes..." Shoude said frankly, "If the betrayal of Ruoli just broke out, people all over the country are scolding the old man. The old man feels that his fame in his entire life cannot be smashed because of Ruoli in his old age. , So he gave it all to my elder brother, and drove him to Australia..."

Charlie nodded, ended the video recording, and said lightly: "If you cooperated earlier, you won't have to take the slap these a few times, so next time you stay alert and don't make the same mistake again."

Shoude was bitter and couldn't tell, his expression was uglier than his dead father, and asked with a sad face, "Mr. Wade... are you planning to send out all the videos just now?"

Regarding the current situation of the Su family, Shoude couldn't be more clear.

Originally today, the kidnapping of Liona and Zhiyu was questioned by netizens across the country.

It's hard to find a lot of PR soldiers to come out to act as the victims, and forcibly subverting everyone's cognition. If all the things he just said are exposed, then the Su family will be over.

Not only will the Su family be over, but they will also become the sinners of the Su family.

The old man is afraid that he can't wait to take his own skin...

## Chapter 2493

At this moment, Charlie looked at Shoude who was flustered, smiled slightly, and said: "The video just now was shot in three episodes."

"The first paragraph is your confession. It was Chengfeng who wanted to kill Liona. At the same time, he gave Chengfeng the pot, saying that he also wanted to kill Zhiyu;"

"In the second paragraph, you confessed in person, but you actually hired Shred to kill Zhiyu;"

"The third paragraph is your confession. In Japan, it was Chengfeng who secretly betrayed Ruoli and then gave it to your elder brother Zynn..."

Having said that, Charlie smacked his lips and continued: "Tsk...but, the first paragraph and the second paragraph are somewhat contradictory in themselves, so if I want to send out, I can only choose between the two. One....."

After speaking, Charlie looked at him with interest and asked, "Shoude, what do you think I will send out?"

Shoude shook his head, he couldn't figure out Charlie's preferences, he didn't know what Charlie wanted to do.

In fact, the first and second paragraphs, no matter which one is sent out, you will have bad luck.

Seeing that he was not talking, Charlie smiled and said, "To tell you the truth, I plan to send out the first and third paragraphs, because these two paragraphs put the three of Liona, Zhiyu, and Ruoli. Everything falls on Chengfeng alone. This should be enough for the old dog to drink a pot!"

"I am a person who prefers to concentrate firepower to fight tough battles, so we must first gather all the firepower and knock down the old dog Chengfeng!"

After speaking, Charlie smiled, changed the conversation, and continued: "As for the second video...I plan to keep it first and send it to your elder brother Zynn in the future."

Shoude asked dumbfounded: "Why... why would you send it to my big brother..."

Charlie smiled and said, "If I send the first and third videos to your elder brother, your elder brother knows that Chengfeng wants to kill his two daughters and also wants to kill his wife. Do you think he will fight Chengfeng desperately? "

Shoude said in embarrassment, "This...My elder brother is afraid that he has this heart, and doesn't have this ability..."

"It doesn't matter." Charlie said with a smile: "Whether Zynn has the ability to put aside first, as long as they can completely turn their father and son back, it is enough for me."

Shoude couldn't help fighting a cold war.

"I really can't figure out why this young man in his 20s is so black?"

"If he really sends out the video, the eldest brother and the old man are going to forge a feud..."

"The point is, I shake everything out of the old man's affairs, and also throw Zhiyu's pot to the old man, the old man will hate me to the bone!"

At this time, Charlie said again: "When the first and third video messages are sent out, Zynn must want to kill Chengfeng in his dreams, and Chengfeng probably wanted to kill you in his dreams! Then, you will beg me Take you in and save your dog's life, otherwise, if you just go out, you will be killed by Chengfeng. Even if he doesn't kill you, it will make you worse off."

Shoude was even more frightened.

"Charlie is right."

"If these two videos are sent out, the old man will definitely strip me alive..."

"This is not an exaggerated sentence, it is a standard declarative sentence!"

"At that time, I'm afraid I really have to beg Charlie to take me in. Otherwise, as long as he let me go out, even if the old man knew that I was threatened by him, he would definitely not forgive me..."

## Chapter 2494

Charlie continued at this time: "As for the second video just now, that is, the video where you confessed that you wanted to kill Zhiyu, I will send it to him when your elder brother kills Chengfeng and becomes the head of the Su family. "

"In case Zynn has a chance to comeback, then even if Chengfeng is killed, you will not be able to breathe a sigh of relief, because once your elder brother finds out that you wanted to kill his daughter, he will find a way to find you. Kill you at all costs."

"Look, how is my closed-loop designed? Whether your dad wins or your brother wins, your end will be dead."

Hearing this, Shoude's tears were already welling up.

He got it.

He really understood this time!

"What Charlie has to do is to keep my father and eldest brother in a state of being hostile to each other all the time, and even kill each other quickly..."

"These videos are in his hands, I am dead anyway!"

"The game between the old man and the big brother, if the old man wins, I have to die; if the big brother wins, I still have to die!"

"Charlie...you...your poisonous heart!"

Seeing Shoude's tears, Charlie sneered, and said, "So if you want me to say, you just stay here honestly. I asked Orvel to prepare a single room for you, which is definitely the best treatment here. If you are still here, I can save your dog's life, but if you want to escape, it doesn't matter. At that time, either your father wants to kill you, or your elder brother wants to kill you. You weigh yourself."

Shoude suddenly cried: "Mr. Wade... please give me a way to survive... or let us work together, you help me solve my father and my elder brother, I inherit the Su family property After that, all the assets of the Su family will be divided and you will get 30%!"

After that, Shoude hurriedly said again: "Mr. Wade, if you are willing to cooperate with me, I can cooperate with you immediately. First go back to kill my father, and then go to Australia to solve my eldest brother!"

Hearing this, Orvel immediately cursed: "Fuk! *Shoude*, you fuKing want to fart? Do you want to fool Master Wade and let him help you up? You f\*cking deserve it too?!"

Ruoli on the side heard that Shoude wanted to provoke Charlie to kill her father, and hurriedly blurted out: "Master Wade, you can't listen to him slanderously! This kind of person has no credibility at all!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Shoude, even if you kill your father and your elder brother, I won't let you inherit the Su family."

Speaking of this, Charlie's expression suddenly became very cold, and he sternly said: "I will continue to work hard and flatten the entire Su family!"

Shoude was frightened by Charlie's eyes.

Because Charlie's eyes were full of killing intent!

At this moment, Charlie turned around, looked at Ruoli, and said lightly: "Ruoli, I know you care about Zynn. After all, he is your father, I can understand, but I can tell you clearly now if Zynn really has something to do with the death of my parents. I will kill him myself. If you dare to stop me then I will kill you too."

Ruoli's body trembled immediately, and quickly lowered her head, and said respectfully: "Master, Ruoli's life is yours. Ruoli dare not stop you from doing anything. If my father is really your enemy, you want to avenge your father. If you leave, I will not stop it..."

Speaking of this, Ruoli knelt on the ground with a puff, and sobbed and pleaded: "Young Master Wade, Ruoli has only one request! If my father has nothing to do with the death of your parents, please raise your hand and spare him. Life....."

Charlie said blankly, "Don't worry, I only kill the sc\*m of earth. If your father and my parents' death has no direct relationship, I will naturally spare him."

Immediately afterwards, Charlie turned around and said coldly: "However! In any case, Zynn will have to pay the price for the formation of the "Anti-Wade Alliance"! Even if the death penalty is unavoidable, the living sin is still inevitable!"

## Chapter 2495

As the daughter of Zynn, Ruoli's heart is naturally thicker than water.

However, she couldn't help but murmured in her heart: "I owe Master Wade my life, and Master Wade gave me a great opportunity to grow my martial arts strength rapidly. I will be obedient to him in order to repay his kindness."

"If the father really bears the unshirkable responsibility for the death of Master Wade's parents, then if Master Wade wants to seek revenge from him, I will naturally have nothing to say..."

"So, I can only hope that the death of and Master's parents and my father is not directly related..."

"Fortunately, Young Master Wade is very upright and fair. Since he has said that as long as my father is not his father-killing enemy, he can spare his life. The rest depends on father's affairs. Come on, are you innocent?"

Thinking about this, she reverently said to Charlie: "Young Master Wade, you have my words, you can rest assured!"

Charlie nodded slightly and said to Orvel: "Okay, take this Shoude in, go to the private room prepared for him, and take this Steve by the way to meet his son."

When Steve heard that Charlie wanted him to meet his son, he immediately asked, "Where is Walt now?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Your precious son, he is lying in the special room I prepared for him now."

Steve blurted out, "Lying down? Is he sick?!"

Charlie said indifferently, "Since your son's character is really that of sc\*m bag, so I invited him to come here and make a good bed restoring. As for why he is in bed, you will meet him later, let him personally tell you the details."

After speaking, Charlie stood up and told everyone around him: "Pick them up and take away!"

Orvel and Issac went up in person, each of them picked up one, dragged the two of them and walked out.

With the back of Charlie's hand behind him, he stepped forward to follow.

When they came to the kennel area again, Shoude and Steve trembled in shock when they saw the sight of an iron cage.

When they were dragged to continue walking, they found that there were many ferocious fighting dogs in the iron cages on both sides.

What made them even more stunned was that there were several iron cages inside, not dogs, but people!

Steve saw his son soon!

His son Walter, who was lying on a hospital bed at this time, looked very weak.

There was a young man with a yellow panel standing beside Walter. This man was holding a bowl of porridge and stuffed Walter's mouth with a spoon roughly.

This young man is Kobayashi Jiro who works as a contractor at the kennel.

Steve immediately struggled and shouted: "Walter! my son?!"

## Chapter 2496

Walter was also struggling to get up, but because of his weakness, he tried several times without success.

So he could only lie on the bed helplessly, crying, and said in: "Dad...I...I was poisoned, and now I have uremia... ..."

After that, he could no longer control his emotions, and cried loudly: "Dad! You must save me, Dad! This ghost place is like hell... If you don't want to save me anymore If I don't go out, I might die here."

Charlie smiled and said, "Walter, it's impossible for your father to save you, but the good news is that I plan to leave your father here to take care of you, and you and father will live in a single room in the future."

After speaking, Charlie said to Kobayashi Jiro again: "Jiro, you won't have to feed this Walter anymore, just feed your dog."

As soon as Kobayashi Jiro heard this, he was overjoyed and blurted out, "That's great Young Master Wade! You don't know, besides feeding this Walter every day, I also give him shit and urine, which is much more disgusting than serving a dog ."

Charlie smiled slightly: "In the future, let his father do this thing. You already spend much time in the past few days. Let Orvel give you a day off. As long as you don't leave the kennel, you can do whatever you want."

Kobayashi Jiro bowed in excitement, "Thank you, Master Wade! Thank you, Master Wade! If I can take a day off, I...I want to sleep well, then...and drink again. Two bottles of beer..."

After speaking, he looked at Charlie and asked nervously, "Master Wade, I... can I drink two bottles of beer?"

Charlie smiled, waved his hand, and said to Orvel, "Orvel, let someone prepare a case of beer for Jiro tomorrow, let him relax!"

Orvel immediately said, "OK Master, leave it to me!"

When Kobayashi Jiro heard that he could have a box of beer, tears of excitement rolled in his eyes, and he choked up: "Master Wade, thank you...I...I haven't had beer in a long time. ...."

Charlie smiled and said, "As long as you behave well, let alone beer, even white wine, red wine, or even your Japanese sake can be arranged for you."

Kobayashi Jiro exclaimed with excitement, "Master Wade, I will continue to work hard and go all out!"

Charlie nodded, waved his hand and said, "Jiro, you go and rest first, I don't need you here."

Kobayashi Jiro hurriedly said, "OK, Lord Wade, then Jiro will leave first!"

Orvel winked at his subordinates when he arrived, and immediately one of his subordinates came forward and left with Jiro Kobayashi.

Charlie asked Orvel at this time: "Where is the welcome ceremony I asked you to prepare? It's been a long time since everyone has arrived, don't you hurry up?"

Orvel nodded quickly and said, "This is the beginning, this is the beginning!"

After speaking, he hurriedly shouted at the people around him: "Quick, get the props!"

As soon as the voice fell, several of his men immediately took out a large red carpet from the empty dog cage beside them, and a few people laid the red carpet from the hallway of the kennel in an orderly manner and spread it all the way into Walter's single dog. The cage was spread directly on the side of Walter's bed.

Another person directly brought Orvel a red suit jacket. Orvel immediately became the emcee of the scene and said with a serious and emotional expression: "Today, it is Mr. Steve Hogwitz's great day of reunion with his dog son Walter, father and son, on this good day of universal celebration, let us witness the historical moment of the father and son reunion!"

After finishing talking, a little brother hurriedly held a bunch of flowers, stuffed it into Steve's arms, and threatened in a low voice: "Hold tight, if you dare to drop a flower, I will discount your legs!"

## Chapter 2497

Steve naturally didn't dare to be negligent, so he could only hug the flowers tightly in his arms.

At this time, Orvel pointed to the entrance of the dog cage and said to Steve: "Next, Mr. Steve, please send flowers to your dog son Walter! Everyone applaud!"

His little brothers immediately clapped enthusiastically.

Steve's expression was extremely ugly, but he dared not say a word of dissatisfaction.

Seeing that he was still chirping, Orvel couldn't help but cursed, "What are you rubbing against? Do you want me to give you another bed next to your son's?"

Steve shivered with fright, and then he hurriedly hugged the flowers and walked into the entrance of the iron cage with difficulty.

Steve, who only wore a pair of pants, was already frozen like a popsicle at this moment, so he walked up like a zombie with limited mobility.

When he stepped onto the red carpet and staggered to Walter's bed, Orvel immediately stepped forward and said, "Next, please Mr. Steve give flowers to dog son Walter!"

After that, he explained to Steve: "Don't let go of your hand when presenting flowers later. You two should hold the flowers at the same time, face our brother with the camera and let them take a photo of you two. How can you not record such a ritual scene?"

Steve has the heart to die. His son is lying on the bed like this. He doesn't know what's wrong with him, but now he can only play with him at the request of Orvel, which is extremely insulting. game.....

At this time, Walter was in a painful mess in his heart.

If he had known that things would develop into a ghost like today, and would killed him, he would not dare to think anything about Doris.

But now it is too late to say anything.

Steve had no choice but to hand the flowers to his son, while his hand was still holding the other side of the flowers.

The father and son looked at the camera together.

Several younger brothers held hand-drawn fireworks, crackling and snapping, colorful sequins fell one after another, and the father and son were covered from heads to bodies.

At this time, with a flash, a photo full of black humor was taken.

Orvel said loudly at this time: "The welcome ceremony of Mr. Steve and his son's reunion is coming to an end here, everyone applaud!"

All the younger brothers applauded, and Orvel smiled and asked Charlie, "Master Wade, are you satisfied?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "It's a good job, it's interesting."

Orvel hurriedly clasped his fists and said respectfully, "Thank you for the praise, Master. If there is another time, I will do it more grandly!"

Charlie looked at Shoude, who was frightened and silly, and asked, "Mr. Su, do you think we are very particular about our hospitality?"

Shoude paled with fright, and wailed in his heart: "This is what the fuk *is called dainty?* You fucking call it dainty? You're a devil!"

However, he didn't dare to say that, he could only follow Charlie's meaning and nodded again and again: "Impressive...Impressive...Master Wade is really particular about doing things!"

Charlie snorted and said, "If your son is in my hands another day, I will definitely perform such a ceremony for both of you. It will definitely be more solemn than this."

Shoude said in horror, "Wade... Master Wade, my son is an honest child..."

Charlie said coldly: "Just attack you, your daddy who is so bad and his son is not much better!"

Shoude suddenly looked ashamed and did not dare to speak any more.

## Chapter 2498

Charlie ignored him, looked at Steve, and said, "Steve, do you know why I caught your son here?"

Steve blinked red and shook his head.

Charlie looked at Walter and said coldly: "Come on, Walter, tell your father about your glorious history."

"I..." Walter suddenly didn't know what to do.

Charlie said coldly: "Hurry up!"

Seeing Charlie's anger, Walter shuddered at once, and hurriedly said, "I speak, I'll just say..."

Immediately, he looked at Steve and choked up: "Dad, it's all my fault, it's my fault..."

As he said, he coveted Doris's beauty, and at the same time, he peeped into the Aurous Hill industry of the Emgrand Group, in order to achieve the goal of killing two birds with one stone, the whole process of poisoning Doris's father.

After Steve heard this, his whole person was almost collapsed.

At this moment, he knew that his son, who was seemingly well-behaved and sensible with unlimited potential, turned out to be a s\*um in his bones.

It was precisely because of his own son's inferior behavior that ruined his own future and ruined himself by the way.

His heart was filled with resentment, and a slap was slapped on Walter's face, and he roared: "You b@stard! You not only ruined yourself, you ruined me!"

Walter cried and said, "Dad...I'm sorry....I didn't want things to develop like this..."

As he said, he looked at Charlie and choked up: "Mr. Wade, you have been wronged, and I have the debt. I will bear my own responsibility. Please let my father leave here and return to the United States."

Charlie couldn't help laughing: "Walter, do you really treat me as a three-year-old child? I will let your dad go back now. If he goes back to move the rescuer and come to rescue you, wouldn't it cause me trouble?"

After that, Charlie said again: "Furthermore, I told you before, since you can drag Doris's father into the water, then I can learn how to drag your father into the water, starting now, Your dad will stay here for ten years, he will take care of you and at the same time make atonement for you!"

Walter looked at Steve in tears, crying and said, "Dad, I'm sorry..."

Steve also shed tears.

He really didn't expect to come to China, and he would completely ruin his future and even the freedom of life.

Charlie pointed to the empty cage next door and said to Shoude: "Mr. Su, this is the single room you will live in in the future. If you feel lonely, the son next door can be your company. After a while, I'll find an opportunity to bring your dad over, so that you two father and son can make a table of Mahjong."

Shoude felt a chill in his heart when he heard this.

"Charlie forced me to record so many videos. If this were really exposed, the old man would definitely hate me. If he really brought the old man over, it would be so embarrassing to see the father and son in a cage. awkward....."

"Moreover, if Charlie really got the old man in, wouldn't it be my eldest brother?!"

"At that time, my father and I will live in a dog cage here, and he will inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch outside. Then he will become a serf and sing and become the final winner?!"

Thinking of this, Shoude felt so uncomfortable.

Originally, he felt that if his eldest brother Zynn was forced away, he would become the heir of the Patriarch.

Seeing that he's done, he didn't expect to come to a small place like Aurous Hill to end up like this...

Just when his whole person was in great pain, Charlie suddenly remembered something and asked, "Hey, Mr. Su, when we first met in the hotel room, what did you voice say that you want to beat someone?"

## **Chapter 2499**

Shoude didn't expect that Charlie would be interested in matters of his private life.

He comes from a big family and pays great attention to his private life. So when Charlie asked about this, he was a little nervous subconsciously and he didn't dare to respond.

Charlie couldn't help frowning, and asked him: "Why? Don't you want to say?"

Seeing Charlie's dissatisfaction, Shoude hurriedly shook his head and said, "No, no, I am willing to say, I am willing to say..."

Immediately, he said five to ten: "That woman is... it's Zeena..."

"Zeena?" Charlie asked in surprise, "Is that Zeena, who is known as the jade girl in film and television circles?"

"Yes..." Shoude nodded nervously, "It's her..."

Charlie couldn't help sighing: "Oh, I really didn't expect that the icy and jade lady Zeena mentioned in the news media turned out to be your lover... My wife still recognizes her very much and keeps saying she is one of the benchmarks in the entertainment industry, saying that she is very clean and self-conscious, never gossip about trivial matters, and never even takes kiss scenes with other male stars? It seems that most of the people in this circle are unknown of the other side."

Shoude nodded awkwardly and said falteringly: "She...she doesn't kiss the scene because I don't let her pick it up... I told her before that she must not be with others. Men's intimate contact, even acting is not good..."

Charlie smacked his lips and said, "Tsk tsk...If the people of the whole country know that the goddess in their minds will be crushed by your ugly, old, and fat middle-aged fat pig at night. I don't know. How sad."

Shoude's expression was very depressed, and his face was red and black. It was obvious that Charlie's words hurt his self-esteem.

However, even if his self-esteem was hurt, he dared not say anything in front of Charlie, so he could only nod in embarrassment, and said, "Yes, yes, what Mr. Wade said..."

Charlie sneered and asked him, "Is this Zeena always in Aurous Hill, or did she come from another place to meet you?"

Shoude hurriedly said, "She came from another place...Actually, she was filming recently. My father suddenly asked me to come to Aurous Hill, so I asked her to come and accompany me..."

Charlie smiled and said, "Seeing that you are quite old, but I didn't expect you to have a lot of energy."

Shoude said embarrassingly, "No, no...it won't work if you get older..."

Charlie smiled and said lightly: "Okay, it's not too early, you can take a good rest here, you won't have a bed warmer like Zeena's female celebrities in the future, so you have to adapt to life in a kennel as soon as possible. , When the time is right, I will send your father over, so that you father and son will reunite."

Shoude lowered his head deeply, not daring to answer.

Charlie looked at Steve next door and said lightly: "Take good care of your son here."

Steve nodded again and again: "I know Mr. Wade..."

Charlie didn't say much, and said to Issac, "Send me back."

"OK, master!"

Orvel sent Charlie and Issac out of the kennel. While only Issac was there, he said to Charlie: "Master, aunt, it's time tonight, do you think you should let her go?"

Charlie frowned: "It's time?"

"Here." Orvel said hurriedly, "This time aunt performed very well. There was no noise or trouble."

"Yeah." Charlie nodded and said: "Then let her go quickly, tell your little brother, open the door, she can go anytime she wants to leave."

Orvel hurriedly said, "OK, master, I'll make a call and make arrangements!"

Charlie patted him on the shoulder and exhorted: "The kennel is a big deal here, so you must show it to me. Don't let anyone with unknown origins approach the kennel, and it must be guarded against any intrusions. The little brother may leak secrets to the outside world!"

Orvel said firmly: "Master, don't worry, I have arranged all the kennels here. Everyone working here is my confidant, and during this time, I have asked them not to live 24 hours a day. If they leave the kennel, they are not allowed to have any contact with the outside world. All management is closed, and there will be no leaks."

## Chapter 2500

Charlie sighed and said, "The Su family's energy is very strong. Although they didn't have any industry and connections in Aurous Hill before, once they thought about it, they could immediately turn Aurous Hill upside down. Maybe the whole Aurous Hill would be turned over tomorrow. There may be at least dozens of helicopters flying back and forth in the sky, searching for clues. You have to pay attention."

Orvel nodded and said seriously, "Master, don't worry, I will go all out!"

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile: "I can rest assured that you do things, so let's go, I'll go first."

.....

Leaving kennel, Charlie returned to the city in a Rolls Royce driven by Issac.

Because Shoude and Steve had just been brought to the kennel, the Su family must be looking for clues all over Aurous Hill, so Charlie didn't take the helicopter back.

It is too late now. If the helicopter at night is not covered by fireworks, the movement must be very loud and it must be very noticeable.

Therefore, it is safer to take a car, at least not to give the Su family any clues.

On the way back, Issac drove while asking Charlie: "Master, when do you plan to send the video?"

Charlie said, "I'll post it in the middle of the night! I'll go back and edit the video, and then process my voice, and then I can send it out."

Issac hurriedly asked: "Then are you going to post it on the short video platform?"

"Yes!" Charlie nodded and said, "The overall strength of the Su family is still very strong. If I post on other platforms, it is likely that they will be sent to the publicist immediately, but if I post on the family's own On the short video platform, there is such a great opportunity to step on the Su family. The Wade family definitely can't miss it. Therefore, they will definitely not delete the video."

Issac smiled and said: "If you really post the video on the Wade family's short video platform, not only will the family not delete it, but I am afraid that they will do everything possible to promote crazy..."

Charlie smiled and said, "That would be better."

.....

When Charlie returned home, Claire was still busy in the study.

Before Charlie left for Aurous Hill International Hotel, she had been busy with the company's business, and now she came back, she has not finished her work.

He gently pushed open the door of the study room, Claire was adjusting the design manuscript in front of the computer.

Charlie looked at his wife's back, feeling a little distressed in his heart.

"I knew that my wife would be so desperate for the cooperation of the Emgrand Group. Actually, it is better not to give her this project..."

"It's just that I didn't turn my head back when I opened the bow. My wife attaches so much importance to this cooperation. If I the director asked to stop the cooperation now, she will definitely be hit hard."

Thinking of this, he lightly sighed and closed the door again without disturbing Claire.

Back in the room, Charlie put water for himself and soaked in the bathtub, while holding the mobile phone in his hand, using simple video editing software, he began to process some of the footage shot today.

The main material is two parts.

Part of it is in the tunnel, shooting the part of Stuart;

The other part was in the kennel, where Shoude was filmed.

These two parts not only clearly stated the fact that it was Elder Su who instructed to kill Liona, but also threw Zhiyu's pot on his elder son's head.

Charlie knew very well that as long as he sent out the edited video, the reputation of the Su family would be devastated!

Chengfeng will also become the most despised old dog by the people of the whole country!

# Chapter 2501

Early morning.

Aurous Hill City Village.

Cynthia, who had lost at least a dozen jins, walked out of the dark alley empty-handed. ?

Five minutes ago, Orvel's men opened the door of her room and told her that she could leave.

At that moment, Cynthia cried bitterly.

She had been fed up with Aurous Hill, a cold, shabby, dark and humid city village.

She stayed in this tattered place for so many days, and there was a cheap musty smell all over her body, which made her feel sick all the time.

She could leave early, but Charlie delayed her for several days for no reason, and then added another seven days to the original deadline.

In fact, if you count it, it's past early morning, which means it's overtime again.

However, this time Cynthia had learned well, and she didn't dare to yell at Charlie, or even to those who were guarding her.

Therefore, at the moment of getting permission, she almost didn't even think about it, and went straight out.

After running out, she realized that she didn't know where to go so late.

She wants to return to Eastcliff immediately, but there can be no flights at this time. If her private plane is transferred from Eastcliff, it will take at least two or three hours, so where will she go in these two or three hours?

Thinking of this, she immediately called Issac.

She felt that Issac also had a private jet in Aurous Hill, and she could directly ask him to send her back.

However, what she didn't expect in her dream was that Issac's mobile phone turned off.

Issac knew that Orvel was going to release Cynthia tonight, so he set his phone to do not disturb mode long ago.

In this Do Not Disturb mode, only Charlie can get through his phone, and any other number calling him will prompt the user to shut down.

Seeing that the phone couldn't get through, Cynthia cursed and said, "This damn Issac, how can the phone be turned off? Is he hiding from me on purpose? What a jerk!"

In anger, Cynthia has no time to get angry with Issac. The most important thing for her now is to return to Eastcliff quickly.

So, she sent a video call to her father, Zhongquan.

At this time, the old man had already fallen asleep, and when he received the video call, he asked a little sleepily: "Cynthia, what's the matter so late?"

Cynthia cried and said, "Dad! Charlie, that little b@stard, finally let me be released, but I can't go back to Eastcliff now. Issac b@stard mobile phone is also turned off. Please take a look and arrange a one for me to come and pick me up..."

Zhongquan said, "It's Charlie to give you a set time? Then take a taxi to the airport, and I will arrange a plane to pick you up."

Cynthia choked and said, "Dad! You shouldn't let me take a taxi to the airport. I have never taken a taxi before when I grew up. The taxis are broken, and a car would be worse than the four tires on my car. It's not valuable, and everybody in it sits on top of it. It's so dirty."

Zhongquan said helplessly: "Cynthia! You are now in a special period. You have lived in the dirty and messy village for so many days. Are you afraid of taking a taxi?"

Cynthia wowed and burst into tears: "Dad! I came to Aurous Hill according to your request this time, but I really have faced all the hardship I have never experienced in my life..."

Zhongquan also had a headache, and said, "Okay, you have something to say, you are all this old, don't cry at all, crying won't solve any problems."

After speaking, he yawned and said weakly, "Hey, I'm too sleepy. This man is very old. If I don't sleep well, my body will be affected too much, so I won't follow you. Let's talk more, you can take a taxi to the airport, I'll go to bed first."

## Chapter 2502

Although Cynthia was very aggrieved in her heart, it was not good to see her father say so. If she continues to force him, she can only be aggrieved and said: "Then, dad, don't forget to order the plane before you sleep... ."

Zhongquan was very tired and said, "You don't need to call me for such trivial things as dispatching airplanes. You can call Leon and let him arrange it."

Cynthia felt even more aggrieved when she heard this.

"Of course I know. I'll just talk to Leon for this kind of thing."

"But the reason why I went to the old man directly is not to pretend to be pitiful in front of him?"

"This will also make the old man's impression of Charlie worse."

"Besides, the old man knows that I have suffered such a grievance in Aurous Hill, and he will definitely give me some compensation."

"Unexpectedly, the old man does not value me so much..."

Although Cynthia was dissatisfied in her heart, she did not dare to continue to mess with the old man at this time.

She was about to say goodnight to the old man and ended the video immediately. Unexpectedly, at this moment, the landline on the bedside of the old man suddenly rang.

The landline at the head of the old man's bed is his emergency communication line.

Only when a major incident occurs and the old man is already resting, the subordinates who report the matter will find the old man through this dedicated line.

At this time, Zhongquan also realized that something important might have happened, so he couldn't care about it. After finishing the call on video, he picked up the landline and asked, "What happened?"

On the phone, Leon blurted out, "Master! Just received the message, Shoude, the second child of the Su family, went to Aurous Hill tonight, he disappeared in Aurous Hill!"

"What?!" Zhongquan, who was tired a second before, immediately sat up and asked excitedly, "Shoude disappeared in Aurous Hill?! Really?!"

Leon said, "It's true! The Su family sent many people to Aurous Hill overnight to search for his whereabouts like a carpet search!"

Zhongquan suddenly became extremely excited. He laughed and said, "It's great! It's great! Zynn went to Australia as a scapegoat. Shoude disappeared in Aurous Hill again. The Su family lost two people in a row this time, which is equivalent to the old fox Chengfeng's hands and feet half-worn!"

After speaking, he couldn't help sighing, "Shoude must have been done by Charlie! In the whole Aurous Hill, only he has this kind of strength and courage!"

Leon said: "Master, there is currently no clear evidence that Master Charlie must have done it."

Zhongquan smiled confidently: "It must be him! It must be him! Apart from him, there will be no second person!"

After speaking, Zhongquan said again: "Charlie even dares to move the second son of the Su family! It's true that a newborn calf is not afraid of tigers!"

On the phone, Leon said solemnly: "Master, Master Charlie is the son of the second son! Someone has said that the second son is the destiny of the true dragon, and the second son is the son of the second son, so he is not a newborn calf. , He is... he is a dragon!"

Zhongquan laughed loudly and said, "Yes, yes! He is the son of Changying! He is as kind as his father!"

Speaking of this, Zhongquan said excitedly: "With Charlie here, the Wade family's take off is just around the corner! Just around the corner!"

Cynthia was shocked when she heard this.

She has no energy to feel sad for the excitement of her father now.

She was completely shocked by what Charlie did now.

**She was incomparably shocked, and she was terrified: "Charlie, this guy...Is this guy crazy?! Even dare to move Shoude?! That's the second son of the Su family! This guy even doesn't take Shoude seriously, and if I am tied up, what will I do to make him pay**

## Chapter 2503

At this time, Zhongquan had no extra energy to care about Cynthia.

Now he is extremely excited, and there is only one thought in his mind: "The Su family has suffered heavy blows one after another, and the opportunity for the Wade family to surpass the Su family is near!"

At this point, he immediately said to Leon: "Leon, we must closely follow the movements of the entire Su family, and at the same time secretly send more people to Aurous Hill, just in case, if they find Charlie, we must not stand by!"

Leon immediately said, "Okay master, I will make arrangements!"

After that, Leon said again, "Master or I will go there myself!"

Zhongquan said sternly: "You don't go now, your identity is more sensitive. If you go to Aurous Hill at this time, the Su family will definitely think this matter is related to us, so you just stay in Eastcliff with me and watch the change."

"Okay!" Leon hurriedly agreed, and said, "Master, what other orders do you have?"

Zhongquan exhorted, "You tell others now. I will have a meeting in 20 minutes. Also, if there is any movement in Aurous Hill, you must report to me in time!"

"OK, Lord!"

Zhongquan hung up the phone, and here Cynthia said aggrieved: "Dad...what should I do..."

Zhongquan discovered that the video call with Cynthia hadn't been hung up yet, so he said, "Isn't it easy for you to do this? Just call Leon and ask him to arrange a plane to pick you up."

After speaking, Zhongquan remembered something and blurted out: "By the way, Charlie let the people under his hands release you? Then you didn't see him in person?"

"No..." Cynthia said angrily.

Zhongquan gave a hum, and said, "In this way, you call Charlie and tell him that you are leaving. You call him to apologize for the offense before. Don't forget to say one more thing. Having been in Aurous Hill for so many days has also caused him trouble."

Cynthia was stunned and said, "What?! Dad! He took me so badly, you let me apologize to him?"

"Also! He detained me in Aurous Hill for so many hard days, how come it is me that caused him trouble?!"

Zhongquan said coldly: "Your character really needs to be changed. You went to Aurous Hill this time. There were problems with many things. It is reasonable to apologize to Charlie. His senses are very bad. This may hinder him from returning to our Wade family

in the future. If you don't want to let him let go of his prejudices, don't talk about him in the future, and I won't forgive you!"

Cynthia almost collapsed.

However, when she thought of Zhongquan's tone just now, she knew that if she didn't do it, the old man would definitely not forgive her.

So, she could only say angrily: "Okay...I will call him..."

"Well, it's almost the same." Zhongquan nodded with satisfaction, and said, "Okay, so be it, I'm ready to go to the meeting."

After speaking, the old man ended the video call.

Cynthia wiped away her tears, and reluctantly found Charlie's mobile phone number and called him.

At this moment, Charlie was editing the video, and Cynthia's phone suddenly came. He couldn't help frowning, hesitated for a moment, and then connected the phone.

"Hey."

Cynthia was even more angry when she heard Charlie's cold voice, but she didn't dare to make any negligence in her mouth, so she could only smile and say, "Charlie, I am your aunt..."

Charlie asked coldly, "What's the matter?"

Cynthia hurriedly said: "I called to apologize to you... This time I came to Aurous Hill because I didn't know how to deal with it, causing you a lot of trouble, and it made you angry. I hope you can forgive me this time."

As she said, she said: "The other thing is, Auntie is going back to Eastcliff tonight. This time I am really causing you trouble."

Charlie didn't expect that this aunt would call to convince him.

Moreover, it was after she had recovered her freedom.

It stands to reason that this aunt is unlikely to really know her mistake and repent.

or the humiliation he gave me?!"

## Chapter 2504

If she made this call before she regains her freedom, then 80% is to let him let her go.

However, after she regained her freedom, she called him to subdue herself, which is really incredible.

Maybe, the father forced her to apologize.

But Charlie didn't bother to talk with her too much. After all, there was still an explosive video to be released, so he said lightly: "I hope you can keep a low profile in the future, not be so arrogant and do it for yourself."

After speaking, he ended the call directly.

On the other end of the phone, Cynthia gritted her teeth angrily, stomping her feet, and said to herself: "Good boy, you fu\*king wait for me, I'll let this out sooner or later!"

.....

Charlie hung up Cynthia's phone and continued to edit the video.

At this moment, he received a news feed.

When he looked at the title, he couldn't help laughing out loud immediately.

The title is: "The Su Group suffered a series of plots. Following the disappearance of Liona and Zhiyu, Shoude, the vice president of the Su Group, is also kidnapped in Aurous Hill! »

Charlie clicked on this headline curiously and found this news, it was written that Shoude was kidnapped and disappeared in Aurous Hill.

In addition, the news writer also speculated that there must be an extremely powerful company, family, or organization that is deliberately launching an attack against the Su family.

First, Liona and Zhiyu were kidnapped, and now it was Shoude who evaporated from the world. All of this came to the Su family!

He urged the majority of netizens to discern the truth and not to be misled by those who deliberately discredit the Su family on the Internet. He also kept saying that all conspiracies will eventually be broken, and the black hands behind the scenes will eventually surface and accept the law.

Originally, some netizens did not believe that the Su family was really innocent.

However, when they saw the news that Shoude was also missing in Aurous Hill, they changed their views.

In their view, this must be someone deliberately rectifying the Su family.

The Su family is really miserable. The daughter-in-law, granddaughter, and son have been kidnapped one after another, life and death are uncertain, and they are almost framed and mistaken for the murder of their daughter-in-law and granddaughter...

In a short period of time, the comment area was full of sympathy and support for the Su family.

When Charlie saw this, a smile appeared on his face.

In his opinion, the more Su family desperately seized every opportunity to cleanse, the worse it naturally fell.

However, this old dog Chengfeng is really a contemporary hero.

Ruoli, he said that she can be sold;

Liona, his daughter-in-law, he said that she could be killed.

Now that his own son has disappeared, he did not forget to take this opportunity to wash the ground for the Su family. The method is really extraordinary.

However, he must have never imagined that all these efforts he made will not only help the Su Family to reverse public opinion but will make the Su Family's death worse!

He used ten minutes to edit all the videos.

In the past ten minutes, the Su family has bought almost all of the media software, madly pushing the press release just now, and the public opinion on the Internet has completely supported the Su family.

Charlie unhurriedly turned on the short video platform and used the vest to upload the edited video.

The title he gave to the video was: "The Kidnapping Case of Aurous Hill Treasure Pavilion and the Unknown Case of the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel Car Accident! »

## Chapter 2505

At this moment, the whole network is sympathetic to the Su family's suffering, but also can not wait to find out the culprit behind the scenes as soon as possible, so that the whole case can be brought to the surface.

However, at the moment, neither the Su family, nor the police, nor the general public can find any real valuable clues.

The actual fact is that if you have a little bit of the so-called clues on the internet, you will immediately get a lot of people watching.

After this video was sent out, the title mentioned the big reveal and immediately attracted many users to click on it.

This look does not matter, the whole video clearly and intuitively displayed in front of the audience's face all the facts.

At the beginning, it is the scene of a tragic car accident.

Shred was killed, Liona and Zhiyu were seriously injured and their lives were uncertain.

Immediately afterwards, Stuart faced the camera and introduced himself.

He then told the shocking secret of all!

It turns out that the reason why Liona and Zhiyu were kidnapped by Shred is not a coincidence at all.

The reason for this is that Old Su wanted this all.

The reason is that he is very dissatisfied with Liona's divorce from his son, and is very annoyed with her behavior in coming to Aurous Hill to attend the auction.

He even had to kill his own granddaughter for that!

Seeing this, all the audience could not help but have a very strong sense of disgust for Chengfeng.

At this point, Charlie changed his voice questioning, in the video appeared.

Charlie questioned him, Chengfeng, the old dog, for the sake of his own family's sh!t, why he had to create such a terrible horrible event.

At that moment, everyone remembered that Shred had tied explosives, stormed into the treasure Pavillion, and shot several hostages, all at the behest of Chengfeng!

Not only several innocent hostages died in vain because of Chengfeng's conspiracy.

More importantly, the safety of hundreds of people was constantly threatened by his explosives!

It was almost a tragic incident!

And behind this, it was all Chengfeng's idea!

This old dog, simply bad to the bone!

The next thing they saw was Shoude's video, the wretched Shoude admitted to the camera that Chengfeng, the old dog, not only wanted to harm Liona and Zhiyu, even Ruoli, was also the victim of Chengfeng's schemes!

What's even more outrageous is that Chengfeng, the old dog, not only harmed his granddaughter, but also put Zynn out to take the blame. It is simply inhumane!

In an instant, all the netizens who saw this video were enraged by Chengfeng's shameless behavior.

These netizens immediately became part of the crack propaganda, forwarding this explosive video to all their friends and family.

In an instant, the traffic to this video skyrocketed by hundreds of times!

In just 10 minutes, tens of millions of people had already watched the video.

The trend of public opinion on the Internet immediately changed 360 degrees.

The internet users used all the vicious words they could think of to curse Chengfeng.

The police were struggling to find any relevant clues and suddenly found this video and were furious.

Just an hour ago, the public relations director of the Su family made a phone call to urge the police to solve the case as soon as possible, to give the Su family an explanation, and also to rescue the three missing members of the Su family as soon as possible.

The police also felt a lot of pressure, because after all, the Su family is the most powerful family in the country, but unexpectedly, three members of the family disappeared in

Aurous Hill, which brought pressure to the Aurous Hill police, comparable to the Tokyo Police Department during the Tokyo chaos.

But they never imagined that just when they were trying their best to solve the case, this video would suddenly break out!

It turns out that the whole thing is just the Su family's thief shouting to catch a thief!

The Su family kept saying that they wanted the police to solve the case as soon as possible so that they could give them an explanation, but in fact, they were behind all the bloodshed!

What's even more unacceptable is that they chose to implicate several innocent hostages in this way, even though their own families were fighting within themselves!

This is simply a disregard for the law

## Chapter 2506

The police immediately reported the situation to the higher authorities and asked them to investigate the situation seriously.

At this moment, the exhausted Chengfeng had just fallen asleep.

A sharp knock on the door woke him up from his dream.

Grandpa! Something big has happened!

The one who shouted at the door was the Su family's first butler.

Chengfeng opened his eyes violently and sat up from the bed at once.

At this moment, he was deeply nervous because what happened today was almost completely out of control for him, so much so that even his own son's whereabouts were unknown, so now he was afraid that there was suddenly some other bad news.

He hurriedly got up, put on a robe, and walked to the door to open it.

Outside the door, the housekeeper's face was pale and covered with fine beads of sweat, and it was clear that he was in a state of high tension and fear.

Chengfeng's heart thumped, looking at the stance of the housekeeper, he knew that something very serious must have happened.

So, he hurriedly asked, "What happened?

The housekeeper said in tears: "Master ..... Just a few minutes ago, someone on the short video platform suddenly sent a video, in this video are Stuart and the second son ....."

What?

When Chengfeng heard that the video was of Stuart and his second son, Shoude, he panicked!

The two are missing, and there are no valuable clues yet.

When the video related to the two of them is exposed on the Internet, then this matter is definitely not simple!

So, he hurriedly asked, "What video? Let me see!"

The housekeeper trembled and took out his cell phone, opened the short video platform, and played the video, which had almost reached the 100 million click mark.

Once he saw the scene of the accident, Chengfeng panicked!

When Stuart said in front of the camera that it was Chengfeng who wanted to kill Liona at that moment, Chengfeng was as white as paper!

He had lost control of his emotions and roared in a trembling voice: "This ..... Who filmed this? Who took this? I ..... I'll kill him! Kill his whole family!"

The butler stammered, "Master, you ..... You can look back first .....

Chengfeng subconsciously swallowed his saliva and continued to look behind him.

At this time, Stuart in front of the camera: the death of Zhiyu, he also pushed on Chengfeng's head.

Chengfeng was instantly furious!

"What is Stuart talking about? When did I want to kill Zhiyu? That son of a b!tch! I have raised him for so many years, and he betrayed me! I'll cut him into pieces!"

"And! The person who took this video must be the one who is working against me behind my back.

The first butler said, "Master, the second son is also in the hands of this mysterious person!"

As soon as the words left his mouth, the video also switched to Shoude's part.

In the picture, Shoude is as miserable as he can be.

He is a fifty-year-old middle-aged fat man, his body was stripped down to a pair of pants, and it was doused with cold water, and his head was topped with ice.

And his expression, but also full of fear and pleading, where there is still a bit of the Su family's second son's aura, is completely a middle-aged iron waste otherwise.

Chengfeng heart can not help but fell some heartache.

After all, it is his own son, and after the older son was abandoned by himself, this second son has become the best person in his mind to succeed him.

However, as soon as Shoude opened his mouth in the video, Chengfeng's heartache for him disappeared without a trace!

A few moments later, he was like an active volcano erupting, roaring in anger: "This beast! How dare you betray your father for glory! I ..... I .....

## Chapter 2507

Chengfeng was so emotional that he couldn't stand up, and his body fell to one side in a daze.

The butler hurriedly stepped forward to hold him, and said, "Master! Are you okay?"

Chengfeng was so angry that he couldn't even speak. There was a sudden rush of ups and downs in his chest. Seeing that he was in this state, the housekeeper hurriedly took out the walkie-talkie and shouted, "Doctor, master is uncomfortable now, come here!"

Chengfeng breathed quickly, and said with difficulty, "Quick...hurry up and help me sit on the sofa..."

The housekeeper hurriedly helped him, and carefully helped him to the sofa.

After Chengfeng sat down, the housekeeper hurriedly helped him rub his chest back and front.

At this time, the family doctor also rushed over, holding an oxygen bag and quick-acting pills in his hand.

The doctor and the housekeeper together, after Chengfeng took the Pill, helped him inhale oxygen, which made his condition slightly better.

At this time, Chengfeng was full of anger. He clenched his fists and gnashed his teeth: "This is because someone deliberately wants to fix the Su family, or deliberately wants to fix me to death!"

The housekeeper hurriedly said, "Master, leave this alone. In any case, your body is the most important thing, but you must not get angry..."

Chengfeng said in anguish, "I'm done, I'm all done! This video not only announced Ruoli and Liona's affairs, but also took Zhiyu's black pot on me, and also the charge of lashing explosives into the Jumbo Pavilion and taking hostages by Shred is also counted on my head. This is...this is to make me an enemy of the whole people!"

Thinking of this, Chengfeng was desperate!

He knows too well the Chinese people's character and character of hatred and dejection.

Those stars in the entertainment industry who have all kinds of bad deeds will be resisted by the people of the whole country, not to mention that they have stabbed such a big thing now.

What if he has money? ?

In front of the people, the richer you are, the less you can be arrogant and do whatever you want!

Although the Su family was rich and powerful, they only dared to operate many dirty things behind their backs, and never dared to get it to the face.

Sometimes people catch some clues accidentally, and a lot of money and energy must be spent on crisis public relations.

Just as many people on the Internet suspected that Chengfeng wanted to kill Liona, he put hundreds of millions in a day for his own image, and washed the whole network.

The reason is also the fear of exposing oneself, provoking criticism from the people across the country.

However, Chengfeng couldn't even dream that the situation he thought he had controlled would collapse completely in an instant!

The impact caused by this video right now is like a huge tsunami rushing toward the face.

In the face of catastrophes like the tsunami, human beings like him have no chance of escape at all.

At this moment, Chengfeng was also the same, the public opinion was extremely angry, almost as if it was rotten, leaving him no room for reversal at all.

Chengfeng said to himself in pain: "All of my previous efforts and all public relations went today all in vain..."

Speaking of this, he continued with grief and indignation: "Not only did it become a bubble, but it also had a counterproductive effect! I knew it would be today's situation and kill me. I would not choose to attack Liona... ... That was lifting a rock and hitting myself in the foot. I raised my machete and broke my hand..."

## Chapter 2508

The housekeeper couldn't help sighing, "Hey! Lord, I didn't expect that Stuart would take people to do this thing personally, and he would be able to do it like this. There is also a second son. I can't imagine, master being there and people there dare to attack the second son. Are they tired of their life?"

Chengfeng roared with a splitting eye, "Check it out! Be sure to find out who is working against me! In addition, another 5 billion will be used for crisis public relations. Within 10 minutes, the video must go away from all websites and APPs. At the same time, no media is allowed to publish any opinions and article related to this video!"

The butler said embarrassedly: "Master...other platforms and apps are fine, but this short video platform, that is owned by Wade family..."

"What is it?!" Chengfeng's eyes widened, and he blurted out, "This short video platform belongs to the Wade family? When did that family start to enter the Internet industry?"

The butler opened his mouth and said: "In fact, they bought this short video platform several months ago, and it seemed to have spent more than 80 billion."

"However, I don't know what exactly their purpose is to buy this short video platform."

"Although this platform is very popular, because it is basically free for users, the profitability is relatively single."

"In addition to advertising, it is to let a bunch of Internet celebrities go up and engage in live streaming sales, and then the platform will take a profit from it. The profit margin is much lower than the industry we usually engage in."

Chengfeng looked desperate and said, "*What the hel does the Wade family do, what is it not good to buy, buy this kind of online platform?! What a fcking wicked one!*"

Both the Su family and the Wade family are top big families with a century-old history.

This kind of big family, like the Rothschild family, generally operates in traditional industries.

For example, the energy industry, financial industry, manufacturing industry, real estate industry and ocean shipping industry.

But the established families basically don't touch the Internet industry.

This is not to say that they are not interested in the Internet industry, but because they have been working in traditional industries for many years, and all their advantages, contacts, and resources are concentrated in traditional industries.

Moreover, this kind of people's way of thinking is relatively conservative, so they generally do not take the initiative to do the Internet and tech purchases and operations.

This is also why Internet bigwigs all over the world are basically emerging wealthy people. It is rare to hear of a top family with a century-old history that has created outstanding achievements in the Internet industry.

The Su family is naturally the same.

Chengfeng basically has no access to the Internet, so the Su family rarely does Internet business.

Therefore, he basically doesn't know much about short video platforms. He only knows that it is a leisure platform that some young people prefer.

In his impression, the Wade family seemed to be no different from the Su family.

But he really didn't know that the Wade family actually bought the short video platform.

If this short video platform belongs to the Wade's, then the possibility of wanting them to stop publicize this video is almost zero.

But Chengfeng was unwilling to give up.

He knew that the most important thing for him now was to quickly delete this video so that others could no longer watch it and completely interrupt its spread.

So if you want to achieve this goal, you can only ask the Wade Family for help.

So he covered his chest and said with difficulty: "Go and get my phone, I want to call Zhongquan!"

## Chapter 2509

After Zhongquan heard the news of Shoude's disappearance, he immediately summoned his sons and Leon for a meeting overnight.

In this meeting, Zhongquan and his sons were very excited.

The Su family's loss was indeed heavy this time.

The eldest son was sacrificed in the last round and the fame of Master Su was preserved, but in a blink of an eye, the second son also folded in, which would definitely make the entire Su family army upset.

Moreover, the shortage of manpower is the next most serious problem for the Su family.

But at this moment, Leon suddenly received a message. He looked down at his mobile phone and said with excitement: "Master, it seems that someone has exposed Su's family on a short video platform! Now the discussion among netizens is very intense!"

"Oh?!" Zhongquan hurriedly asked, "What is exposed? Let me take a look!"

Leon immediately opened the short video platform, and the one that ranked first in the algorithm recommendation was the video uploaded by Charlie.

Everyone hurriedly gathered around, and just watched it for a few dozen seconds, and everyone was excited with no addition.

After watching the video, Zhongquan was a little trembling with excitement:  
"This...this...this is really God helping me! God helping me too! Chengfeng, the immortal old man, not this time. Was pressed to the ground and exploded with a hammer?! The Su family is over this time! Hahaha!"

Charlie's uncle, Changkong, couldn't help sighing: "As soon as this video came out, the Su family basically had no room for return. Not only would the people across the country attack them, but the police would also attack them, and the Du family would not let go!"

"Yeah!" Changyun said with a smile, "In my opinion, it won't be long before the strength of the Su family will be weakened in many ways. Maybe we don't need to do anything. We will become the first family in the country in a few days!"

Zhongquan nodded and said: "This time, things are extraordinary. This old thing Chengfeng dares to make fun of the lives of hundreds of people. It is impossible for the people above him to forgive him easily! This time he really caught fire!"

The boss, Changkong, couldn't help asking, "Dad, how do you think the above will punish the Su family?"

Zhongquan said seriously: "For such an important matter, and it has caused such great public outrage, the Su family might have someone to bear criminal responsibility, otherwise it would not be easy to give the general public an explanation."

Changkong exclaimed, "Take criminal responsibility?! Could that old man Chengfeng go to jail?"

Zhongquan shook his head and said, "Chengfeng is already in his seventies or eighty years old. It is basically impossible to go to jail. Even if he is sentenced, he should be executed outside prison."

Changkong asked again, "Dad, do you think Chengfeng will be arrested and sentenced this time?"

Zhongquan smiled, "It depends on whether Chengfeng can find a scapegoat this time."

Having said this, he couldn't help but say with sarcasm: "But I see, if Chengfeng wants to find someone to come out and take the blame, all the people can't agree. After all, he has already had a precedent for throwing the pot to Zynn. In this case, even if he pushes another son out to top the bag, the people will not buy it."

Changkong smiled and said, "If you say so, then he will be doomed this time."

Zhongquan nodded and said, "This time it must be impossible for him to want to dump, but you know that this kind of thing was not killed by him. Besides, Shred is also dead. There is no evidence for this kind of thing now. Chengfeng quibbled at that time and said that he just wanted Shred to help teach Liona, and did not instruct Shred to kill. Then it is impossible to directly convict him of intentional homicide."

After speaking, Zhongquan added: "After all, the Su family still has a lot of strength. Chengfeng definitely has a way to get himself out of crime and reduce punishment as much as possible. In addition, he is indeed very old. He may really be sentenced to a felony, so I estimate that he is likely to be sentenced to a serious crime and then sentenced to a few years in prison. He is indeed very old. When the time comes, he will apply for another sentence outside prison. Even if it passes."

Changkong couldn't help sighing with emotion: "Hey! It would be good if Shred hadn't died. If he was captured alive and let him tell the truth about the matter in court, then Chengfeng would not be able to escape death."

Zhongquan smiled slightly: "Changkong, you, you are still too naive in front of Chengfeng."

Changkong asked puzzledly: "Dad, what do you mean by this?"

Zhongquan said indifferently: "If Shred is really not dead, Chengfeng might have fled the country overnight!"

## Chapter 2510

"How can a person like him allow himself to stay in the country and become a prisoner?"

"You know, he doesn't have more than ten years to live. If he is sentenced to more than 10 years in prison, he can only live in prison in this life!"

"In that case, why not just escape?"

"As long as he escapes, with his asset level, he can live extremely richly anywhere in the world!"

"If it's a big deal, he will give up the position of Su Family Patriarch, and then he will retire early and enjoy more than ten years of life in his later years."

"After he is dead, let his family transport his body back to the country and bury it in the ancestral grave of the Su family. It is considered the fallen leaves to return to their roots. In this case, there is no need to sit in prison for a day."

Changkong realized this when he heard this.

So, he said with some embarrassment, "Dad, you still think more comprehensively..."

Zhongquan sighed softly and said in his heart: "I have to say that among my sons Changying was really smart. The remaining three are really lackluster."

Just as he sighed deeply in his heart, his cell phone suddenly rang.

As for Zhongquan, there may be no more than 10 people who know his mobile phone number and can call him directly except for his family.

So at the moment the phone rang, he was somewhat surprised.

Looking down, Zhongquan suddenly laughed.

"Haha! Chengfeng turned out to be calling, this old guy, who called me so late, I don't know what the idea is!"

All other people were immediately curious.

You know, the Su family and the Wade family have almost no contact, especially the Patriarch of the two families, who regard each other as a thorn in the eye.

Some of the previous negotiations on the division of territory were not discussed by the two in person but were handed over to their own next generation.

Now, Chengfeng suddenly called Zhongquan, and everyone was very curious about what Chengfeng wanted to do.

Zhongquan answered the phone and turned on the speaker. Chengfeng's voice immediately came from the other end of the phone: "Oh, Brother Wade! I haven't seen you for many days. I don't know what Brother Wade is up to lately?"

Zhongquan snorted, and said with a smile: "Oh, Chengfeng, don't engage in polite greetings at this time, just tell me what's the matter."

Chengfeng hesitated for a moment, and then he said, "Okay! Since Brother Wade is so refreshing, then I won't have to ink with you. I called, hoping that Brother Wade can do me a favor!"

Zhongquan smiled and said, "Ask me for help? What can I do for you?"

Chengfeng sighed and said seriously: "Brother Wade, I know how much I have offended in the past, but this time I do have a little trouble with my brother, so I hope you can ignore the predecessors and help me connect you to the video link. The video about our Su family needs to be completely deleted."

Zhongquan pretended to be surprised and said, "Oh, you want me to delete that video?"

"Yes!" Chengfeng said hurriedly, "I don't know if Brother Wade can help? If so, Brother Wade can ask for a price!"

Zhongquan smiled and exaggeratedly said, "Oh, Chengfeng, let me just say something from my heart, you are thinking of eating a f@rt!"

## Chapter 2511

Zhongquan's mockery made Chengfeng angry!

He really didn't expect that he put down his figure and came to Zhongquan to ask him to be more or less polite, right?

As a result, the old b@stard said that he was thinking of f@rt!

This is really outrageous!

But he still gritted his teeth and said, "Brother Wade! You and my family have been fighting secretly for so many years. You should also know what the mountains don't turn around. If you want to completely turn your face with me today, you will wait for Chengfeng to relax in the future. Come, don't blame my ruthlessness men!"

Zhongquan sneered, "Chengfeng, it's boring for me to say that you are a thief. If you are really capable, just think of it yourself. What's the point of running over and pretending to be ruthless?"

After he finished speaking, he continued to sneer: "At this time, you run over to me to delete the video. Think about it with your toes. I can't promise you!"

Chengfeng suffered a huge humiliation and gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! Zhongquan, if you don't want to delete the video, then I don't want to force it. Since there is no front, then we will talk about the business directly. I heard that your short video platform costs more than 80 billion to buy, so let me give you 120 billion directly, and you sell it to me and make a net profit of more than 30 billion. How about it?"

"No!" Zhongquan refused without hesitation: "You don't know how optimistic I am for the short video industry. The reason I bought this platform was to make the short video industry bigger and stronger. How could this be possible Have you shot it long ago?"

Chengfeng said coldly, "Speaking of it, isn't it just too little money? So, I won't grind with you, 150 billion! As long as you say something, I will arrange financial payment now!"

"Impossible." Zhongquan smiled slightly: "I, in principle, never have trouble with money, but today's matter is definitely not a problem that money can solve. I persuade you to die."

After speaking, he didn't wait for Chengfeng's response, and simply ended the call.

Chengfeng on the other end of the phone was so angry that his chest fluctuated violently.

His butler hurriedly asked: "Master! Zhongquan made it clear that he wanted to see our jokes. Wouldn't it be that he was secretly instigating the affairs of Aurous Hill? Maybe, the second son is now in his hands."

Chengfeng waved his hand with a dark face, and said coldly: "Impossible, even if Aurous Hill is the site of the Wade family, it is impossible for the Wade family to deal with all this behind their backs."

After that, Chengfeng said again: "Don't forget, Shred has never been to Aurous Hill before. When he exposed himself in Aurous Hill, he had just arrived there."

"Think about it, when he arrived in Aurous Hill, he was consciously found by the police immediately, and then he rushed into the treasure pavilion and kidnapped Liona and Zhiyu."

"Immediately after that, when he drove Liona and Zhiyu to rendezvous with Stuart, something happened suddenly, and the Wade Family didn't even have an hour to prepare."

"In this time window of less than an hour, they not only need to track Shred accurately but also have the ability to directly take down Stuart and the four of them. Stuart is very strong. As far as I know, the Wade family has not a single person who can surpass him."

Speaking of this, Chengfeng continued to analyze: "There is also the disappearance of Shoude! Shoude was in the hotel, and there were more than 20 masters from Su family to protect, but the other party could unexpectedly be unaware of these more than 20 masters. Next, took him away easily. This proves that the opponent's strength is far higher than the more than twenty masters. How can there be such a powerful person in the Wade family?"

## Chapter 2512

"To put it hard, if the Wade family really had this ability, they could have easily kidnapped me, or assassinated me directly at home, how could they keep being crushed by the Su family? ?"

"That's also..." The butler hesitated for a moment, and then asked: "Master, then, could it be that the Wade Family suddenly made friends with some hidden master?"

"It's unlikely..." Chengfeng shook his head, and said, "The Wade family has always paid less attention to martial arts masters than we do. Zhongquan, an old man, only has money in his eyes, and he will spend a lot of money to raise a large number of martial arts masters. In this kind of thing, he is not interested at all. So how can such a person find a real expert to help?"

With that said, Chengfeng said with a grim expression: "I can think of three possibilities now."

The butler hurriedly asked, "Master, what are the three?"

Chengfeng said, "The first possibility is that the He family is against me behind the scenes!"

"What family?!" The butler hurriedly asked, "You are talking about Ruoli's family?"

"Yes!" Chengfeng gritted his teeth: "Since Ruoli's accident, the He family has removed all the masters in our Su family, but never asked me for an explanation. The reason why they did not ask for an explanation is very important. Maybe it is planning to seek revenge in secret."

"Moreover, the He family is a family of martial arts, and there are many masters in the family. Maybe they are the ghosts behind them."

The butler asked, "Master, what about the other two possibilities?"

Chengfeng said with a solemn expression: "Ruoli's life or death is still uncertain. If this girl is dead, it will be fine. But if she really escaped, then with her personality, she will probably get revenge on me!"

The butler opened the mouth and said: "Master since Ruoli's whereabouts are unknown, I have followed your instructions and have been paying attention to the customs entry situation across the country. There has been no clue about her."

"That can't be taken lightly!" Chengfeng sighed, "Although Ruoli is very young, she is indeed very powerful. If she is really alive, she is a time bomb."

After speaking, Chengfeng slapped his lips again and continued: "However, no matter it is the whole He family or Ruoli, their strength is very strong, but they are really not strong enough to make more than 20 top masters lick the dust. I didn't notice it, so this is something I haven't figured out..."

The housekeeper nodded and said seriously: "When the He family never turned our face with us, we almost knew the situation within the family. Among their generation of young people, the strongest is Ruoli, but she does not seem to be strong either. To this point..."

Chengfeng sighed and said, "There is another possibility."

The housekeeper hurriedly asked, "Master, what's the possibility?"

Chengfeng said, "Do you remember that Zhifei and Zhiyu had an accident in Japan and were saved by a mysterious Chinese man?"

"Remember." The butler said, "Miss Zhiyu has always wanted to find the whereabouts of that mysterious person."

Chengfeng said: "That person is extremely powerful! One person can kill multiple top Japanese ninjas unharmed, which is almost equivalent to one person being able to kill multiple Chinese martial arts masters in succession! It is definitely the top of the top! If this person is capable It's really so strong, then it's very likely that he will kidnap Shoude quietly under the eyelids of more than twenty masters in the Su family!"

## Chapter 2513

Chengfeng at the moment has completely lost his position.

It is precisely because of this that his thinking began to diverge, and even a little jumped off.

In the dark, he felt that the master behind this incident was probably the super master who saved Zhifei and Zhiyu in Japan.

But the housekeeper felt a bit whimsical.

He said euphemistically: "Master, the master that the eldest lady met in Japan has not confirmed his identity until now. We don't even know whether he is a Chinese or a Chinese living in Japan."

"Moreover, Kyoto and Aurous Hill are separated by thousands of kilometers. In the vast crowd, how can the two people overlap each other so coincidence. Although this possibility exists, the probability is really too low..."

Chengfeng shook his head and said seriously: "The basis for my judgment is not probability, but feeling!"

After all, Chengfeng analyzed: "In Aurous Hill, a mysterious person, gave me a feeling of power and strength. I have only experienced this feeling before."

"And the last time I felt this way was after hearing about the deeds of that super master in Japan!"

"That guy can easily kill a number of top Japanese ninjas in close hand-to-hand combat without being injured. I have never heard of such a master in so many years!"

"Although I have heard of a lot of duels between Chinese and Japanese masters, and most of them were won by Chinese masters, but to be honest, I have never heard of a Sino-Japanese master showdown. Victory without injury."

"Even if Bruce Lee competes with a Western master, it is impossible to guarantee that he will win unscathed."

"Once the opponent can be unharmed, it proves that his strength is geometrically ahead of the opponent!"

"In other words, this mysterious person can be unscathed with one enemy and seven. Then, it is not a problem to be afraid of one enemy. Even if the number of opponents doubles, maybe he can still pay a certain price to Win!"

"One person killed 14 top ninjas. How many people do you think there are in the world?!"

The butler suddenly fell into thought.

After a long time, he nodded seriously and said, "Master, you are right... He can kill seven Japanese ninjas unharmed, so his upper limit is far from seven. If you count this way, this Human strength is simply unheard of..."

Chengfeng continued: "And this time, Aurous Hill's behind-the-scenes man can not only easily capture Stuart and his four people, but also quietly take Shoude away under the eyes of more than 20 masters in the Su family. This strength, It's also unheard of."

"So, Aurous Hill, the man behind the scenes, feels like that Japanese mysterious master."

"Two mysterious people whose identities I don't know can bring me the same feeling, which makes me have to connect the two together!"

Speaking of this, Chengfeng said firmly: "Moreover! The connection between these two mysterious people not only feels the same, but the important thing is that there is a clue that completely overlaps!"

The butler hurriedly asked, "Master, what is the clue?!"

Chengfeng spit out three words coldly: "Know the fish!"

## Chapter 2514

The butler looked terrified and blurted out: "You mean, the mysterious master saved the eldest lady last time in Japan, this time in Aurous Hill, or did he save the eldest lady?!"

"Yes!" Chengfeng nodded and blurted out: "I feel that way now! I always feel that Zhiyu is not dead! If she is really alive, then the person who saved her must have been saved in Japan. Her mysterious person once!"

The butler asked a little puzzled: "Master, if the man behind Aurous Hill this time is really the mysterious man in Japan, then I can understand that he saves the eldest young lady. What is his intention to kidnap the second son?"

Chengfeng said: "Knock Shoude, there is a high probability that he wants to avenge Zhiyu and her mother? After all, Shoude went to Aurous Hill to deal with this incident on behalf of the Su family. It is naturally the easiest thing to have him operated on."

The butler hesitated: "Why is that mysterious person so good to Miss? Not only did he save her twice, but also went to help her out?"

Chengfeng said sadly, "I can't tell you this. If my speculation is true, then this time he really took a stinky move..."

As he said, Chengfeng sighed and said to himself: "I knew that this mysterious master was affectionate and righteous to Zhiyu. I would kill me. I would not attack Liona. After all, she is Zhiyu's mother. She gets killed, and Zhiyu is alive, she won't forgive me in this life..."

In an instant, Chengfeng's expression became extremely annoyed, and he said in pain, "If my speculation is correct, then this mysterious person originally had the opportunity to be available to my Su family! How could it have grown to where it is today!"

The butler hurriedly asked, "Master, if this is the case, is there still room for recovery?"

"Recover it?" Chengfeng wrinkled his old face into a ball, and said angrily: "How can I recover it now? I expelled her father and killed her mother. What's more nonsense is Shoude and the damn Stuart, they also buckled Zhiyu's black pot on my head. How could Zhiyu forgive me? She didn't want my life, I burned the incense..."

The butler thought for a while, and hurriedly said, "Master, I have an idea, I don't know if it is feasible..."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Say it!"

The housekeeper whispered: "In my opinion, it's better to let the eldest son come back now! On the one hand, you have to apologize to him and explain that you started with Liona to protect the family's reputation. As for the eldest lady, this is simply someone who wants to plant the blame. Here you are! On the other hand, if you ask him to come back and continue to sit where he was before, it is tantamount to taking a step back and showing him good."

Chengfeng's expression immediately became very strange.

The butler continued at this time: "Master, if your speculation is correct, if the eldest lady is still alive, then her mother must be alive too. You expelled the eldest son to Australia before, and today you expelled the eldest son's family, this is almost tantamount to offending all the four members of that branch of the family..."

As he said, he remembered something, and hurriedly added: "Oh, yes, and Ruoli! If Ruoli is still missing, if this mysterious person is really in Aurous Hill, then I guess Ruoli might return alive, maybe even by his side..."

"So it seems, Master, what you offended is their family of five..."

"So, the most important thing for you now, sir, is to quickly break one by one and try to save yourself. As long as there is someone in the family of four and someone speaks for you, you will have a chance to break the game instead of being at a dead end!"

Chengfeng was silent for a long time.

He understands what this steward means.

He knew that he had really offended his eldest son Zynn's family too hard.

If Zynn is recalled, and confess to him, and reinstate his heir position, then this matter might be reversed.

## Chapter 2515

At this moment, Zynn was talking on the phone with his son Zhifei.

Zhifei drove from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill late at night, but as soon as he arrived, he immediately fell into a predicament at a loss.

He came to Aurous Hill to find the whereabouts of his mother and sister. However, the Aurous Hill police sent thousands of people to search the city for a whole day without any results. Zhifei alone did not know where to proceed or even start.

He originally planned to go back to Du's old house in Aurous Hill first and ask the old housekeeper for help. In that case, he still has a place to stay.

However, when he thought that he had just offended his grandfather, and his grandfather has let people look for his whereabouts, he suddenly felt a little worried.

Therefore, he called Zynn, who was far away in Australia, for help, and said to him, "Dad, grandpa knows that grandpa has an old house in Aurous Hill. Maybe he has already sent someone there to wait for me to pass. If I go to the old butler for help, I might be caught by the Su family before I get in..."

Zynn said solemnly: "There is indeed this risk! I think you should be more cautious, don't contact the old housekeeper yet."

Zhifei hurriedly asked, "Dad, what should I do now?"

As he said, he couldn't help feeling a little agitated. He choked and said, "Dad...I don't know what to do now... Mom and Zhiyu are missing. I want to find them, but I don't have the ability to find them at all, and I don't even have a helper by my side....I...I...I feel like a complete trash..."

Zynn sighed and said with relief: "My boy, don't blame yourself too much. This kind of thing is far beyond the scope of your control. I would say something bad, even your grandpa can't grasp the whole thing, how about you?"

Zhifei cried and said, "I don't want to care about him! I just want to find Mom and Zhiyu as soon as possible, and they must be safe, otherwise, I will never forgive that old thing in my life!"

After that, Zhifei hurriedly said: "Dad! Come back and help me out, Dad! You are not here, I am too limited alone..."

Zynn hesitated for a moment and then said: "My boy, you should find a place to stay in Aurous Hill first, but don't expose your whereabouts to the outside. I will wait for your grandpa's movement to see which flag he is going to take next. ...."

In fact, for Zynn, although he had seen the news reports and the video uploaded by Charlie, he hated Chengfeng, but he still didn't dare to turn his face with the old man directly.

The reason why he didn't dare to turn his face was also very simple. It was a complete lack of ability on his side.

This is just like when Emperor Guangxu faced the Empress Dowager Cixi, the entire Jiangshan community, military, and political power were in the hands of the Empress Dowager Cixi. Although Emperor Guangxu was the emperor, he was not her opponent at all.

What's more, Zynn doesn't even have the position of the head of the Su Family, and Chengfeng is the real decision-maker here.

Moreover, modern society is very different from feudal society.

Feudal society can seek to usurp the throne, but in modern society, everyone pays attention to the legal system. Almost all the assets of the Su Group are in the name of the father. Even if other shareholders hold the shares of the Su Group, the shares correspond to the vote. The right is completely handed over to the old man.

It is impossible to seize the power of the old man. Even if the old man is killed, the shares in the old man's name will be linked to the major trust funds. The rest of the Su family can only take some living expenses from the trust funds on a regular basis. Taking control of the Su family will be a dream.

Therefore, even if Zynn knew that the old man was going to kill his wife, he would also kill his other daughter, by the way, he would not have the guts to go back and find the old man desperately.

Because as long as he dared to leave Australia without the permission of his father, he might be put under house arrest directly.

## Chapter 2516

Because of this, although he was very worried about Zhiyu's safety, he still did not dare to leave Australia for half a step until the father spoke.

He even dared not call to question the old man, because once he angered the old man, his fate would only become worse on the existing basis.

Zhifei is young and has never really experienced anything. The biggest and most serious thing he has experienced in his life was when he was kidnapped in Japan.

In fact, when he was kidnapped, he had already panicked.

The whole process was like a quail half-dead in fright. He was far less calm than his sister Zhiyu, so all the pressure at the moment was concentrated on his own shoulders, and he couldn't breathe.

He desperately longed for his father to come back and be his backbone, but unfortunately, he dared to disobey the old man, but his father did not dare.

Hearing that his father said he was waiting, Zhifei couldn't control his emotions and shouted, "Wait for more? What are you waiting for? You are waiting until the news of the death of Mom and Zhiyu Will be announced, will you be back for the funeral afterward?!"

Zynn felt that every word his son said was like a resounding slap in the face, slamming on his cheek, making him feel that his heart was bleeding.

However, he had no choice at this time.

He has experienced far more things than Zhifei.

He knows what is meant by "the courage not to be a man", and he knows what is meant by "planning and then acting."

He felt that those who knew that the opponent had a gun and rushed up with bare hands were all brave men, yet stupid.

Such people are mostly cannon fodder for others, how can they have the opportunity to become a famous player on the battlefield?

The son angered the old man. In his opinion, he was already stupid. If he disobeys the old man's intentions at this time and runs back to the country during this sensitive period, he will definitely touch the old man's inverse scales. Once the old man thinks he is rebellious, then it is impossible for him to have a chance to get up again in his life.

Therefore, he could only patiently explain: "Zhifei, you asked me to go back and help you, but you know that with your grandfather's character if I go back now, you may not see my face at all, I will lose my freedom? It's even possible that you will never have the chance to see me again in your life."

As he said, he hesitated for a few seconds and said seriously: "Zhifei, you listen to your dad once. It is too late today. You settle down in Aurous Hill first. Tomorrow, while ensuring your safety, you will contact your grandpa and let your grandpa tell your uncle and your uncle will send someone to help you find the whereabouts of your mother and your sister. You give me one day. If your grandfather doesn't contact me during this day, then I will ask him. In any case, I will let him approve of me to return home."

Zhifei wanted to scold his mother angrily.

However, after calming down, he also understood that what Dad said was not without reason.

On the contrary, Dad was deliberate, but he was a bit too impulsive.

Thinking of this, he whispered: "Dad, I know... you don't have to worry about me. I will call Grandpa in a while, and I will communicate with you again if something happens."

Zynn gave a hum, and said, "Don't call your grandfather tonight. I guess he should be planning how to find your mother and your sister now. Don't disturb him. Talk about it tomorrow!"

As he was talking, his mobile phone suddenly popped up a reminder that another call came in, and he exclaimed: "Your grandpa is calling me!"

## Chapter 2517

After receiving a call from Chengfeng, Zynn felt that it was both reasonable and outside.

He reassures his son a few words quickly, ends the phone call, turns on Chengfeng's call, and can't wait to figure out his intentions.

As soon as the phone was connected, Zynn said nervously, "Dad...you... why are you calling me so late?"

Chengfeng sighed on the other side of the phone and said, "Hey, Zynn, Dad called to apologize to you."

As he said, he asked: "You have already watched the videos circulating on the Internet?"

Zynn said truthfully, "Yes, Dad, I did see it?"

As soon as his words fell, Zynn quickly added: "Dad, I know you must have some opinions on Liona, but I believe you will not have any bad intentions towards Zhiyu. Stuart and Shoude must be coerced by others, so they are talking nonsense in the video and splashing dirty water on you!"

Zynn's words instantly moved Chengfeng's heart deeply.

He really didn't expect that his eldest son, at this time, could be so rational and objective, and he even broke the truth of what he wanted to speak out most in his heart!

The truth of this matter is: "I fu\*king really never thought of killing my own granddaughter! I only wanted to kill Liona!"

"However, along with Stuart and my own son, both convicted me of the crime in the video, and dumped all the black pots and unnecessary charges on me alone, and was seen by more than one billion people across the country. My mother can't argue with them!"

Human emotions are so subtle.

Even if you are quite prejudiced against a person when you are not understood by anyone and only this person can understand you, your attitude towards him will definitely undergo a 180-degree change.

Because he is your only soulmate.

Chengfeng felt this way at this time!

Unexpectedly, it was impossible to understand that his eldest son would break the secret in a word, which not only moved him but also made him a little surprised.

Zynn's words are actually intentional.

He actually hated Chengfeng very much in his heart, because even if Zhiyu's troubles were not caused by the old man, Ruoli always has no quibble?

Moreover, Zynn himself was buckled in a sh!t basin and was thrown into Australia, which was also done by the old man himself. In this case, Zynn's hatred for him would not diminish at all.

But he still cleverly concealed all the negative emotions, and from the very beginning expressed a complete understanding of the old man, and this time he won the deep heart of the old man.

The old man sighed and said, "Zynn, you know me... Zhiyu is my favorite granddaughter. How could I be cruel to her? The outsiders are really confused! They just listen to the villain's framing!"

As he said, he hurriedly said again: "By the way, there are so many major incidents happening at home now one after another. You can't stay alone in Australia and enjoy good fortune. Come back and help Dad tide over the difficulties!"

When Zynn heard what the old man said, his expression was even more ugly than eating sh!t.

## Chapter 2518

‘The old man does have a set...’

“Obviously he sent me to Australia, and then put me under house arrest in disguise, and now he needs me to go back to help. He even said that I am now in Australia to enjoy the good fortune, and I have the f\*cking blessing in this shabby place, ah, me?”

Even though he thought so, Zynn immediately followed the old man’s words and said: “Dad, I’m so sorry, I really have been spared during this time. If you need me to come back and help, then I will be at your disposal at any time.”

Zynn wanted to go back, but he couldn’t immediately say that, so he said “if you need me, then I will set out.”

Even if the old man said it for this purpose, he must put the initiative in the old man’s hands, and finally say one more sentence, always waiting for the old man’s dispatch.

In this way, on the one hand, it appears that he has absolute respect for the old man, and on the other hand, he appears humble in front of the old man.

In this way, it can also reduce the old man’s defensive heart for himself.

Hearing this, the old man felt refreshed, and hurriedly said, “Well, let me get the plane ready for the Australian side, so you can get back as soon as possible!

After speaking, he added: “By the way, I plan to leave Eastcliff as soon as possible and go to Suhang to hide from the limelight. Otherwise, the police and Du’s family will probably come to the door before dawn. It will definitely be big trouble. .”

Zynn hurriedly asked, “Dad, why are you going to leave Eastcliff?”

Chengfeng said, “I plan to go to Suzhou. There are some of our properties and a large manor. I want to go there first and be quiet. Besides, it is also closer to Aurous Hill, so it is more convenient for me to take command.”

Zynn asked, “Dad, should I go to Eastcliff or reach Suhang?”

"Fly to Suzhou." Chengfeng said, "I hang up the phone and go directly to the airport by helicopter. I can get to Suzhou in about three hours. You will fly directly to Suzhou. I will wait for you there."

"Okay!" Zynn said immediately, "Then I will prepare."

Chengfeng opened the mouth and said: "Zynn, there are some things that trouble Dad, you must not blame me, especially Liona's affairs, Dad is also helpless to consider the reputation of the Su family..."

Zynn said without hesitation: "Don't worry, Dad, I understand you 100% on this point..."

As he said, he couldn't help sighing, and then said: "You tell me, Liona, this woman, has never forgotten Changying in her heart for so many years! She and I have not divorced yet, so she ran to Aurous Hill to buy Changying's house, when it gets smaller, it's hitting my Zynn's face, when it's bigger, it hits the face of the entire Su family! Even if you don't want to solve this trouble, once I come back, I won't let her go!"

After hearing this, Chengfeng said with great satisfaction: "Zynn, you can have this knowledge, I am very pleased that you are the son of Su's family. In the face of big things, you can see more clearly than ordinary people!"

Speaking of this, he continued: "It's getting late, you should hurry up and prepare, let's talk about specific things when you come back."

"Okay." Zynn said respectfully, "Dad, you rush on the road overnight, pay more attention to your body!"

"Okay, I see." Chengfeng replied, remembering something, and then said: "By the way, when the video came out, Zhifei came to me and made a fuss, and then I didn't know where he has gone. He contacts you, and you remember to apologize for me. As a grandfather, my temper is really hot, so please don't take it to your heart."

Zynn really did not expect that the old man would take the initiative to apologize to his son, and hurriedly said: "Dad, knowing that he just called me again. The biggest problem with this child is that he is not mature enough, and he has not encountered things in life as of yet. The information from the outside world is so obsessing that he can't see the

essence of the matter. Don't share your knowledge with him. After I come back, I must bring him to you and kowtow!"

Chengfeng was very satisfied with Zynn's remarks, and said: "If this is the case, then I can rest assured, you hurry back, I will wait for you in Suhang!"

## Chapter 2519

One thing that Elder Su is better than Zynn is that he used clues to construct a general framework in his brain, and in this framework, he calculated the existence of Charlie, a mysterious person.

In fact, Chengfeng has always been a very shrewd old fox, and there are almost no loopholes in many of his plans, but only a few times because he could not foresee a variable like Charlie, so he missed a little bit and went wrong.

This time, he speculated that Zhiyu was not dead, and speculated that she must be rescued by an expert, so he decided to try his best to restore Zynn's family and its faith in him.

The first breakthrough point was naturally Zynn, the head of the family.

The call just now not only calmed Zynn but also expressed his apologies to Zhifei in front of Zynn.

If the father and son believe his words, he would gain the confidence of at least half of the family of four.

Although it is impossible for Zynn to forgive Chengfeng so easily, at this moment, his heart is indeed relieved a bit because of Father Su's initiative to admit his mistake just now.

After all, Chengfeng never bowed his head to admit his mistakes in his entire life, and suddenly apologized in person, which really surprised him.

Moreover, Chengfeng couldn't count the existence of the mysterious factor Charlie, so he didn't know the real motive of the old man's softness.

In addition, he himself was sent to Australia. Even if the old man did something sorry for him, there was no need to bow his head to him. Even the old man could completely put him under house arrest. This is also the old man's consistent behavior style.

But the old man didn't choose this method. Instead, he actively bowed his head to admit his mistake and begged for forgiveness. This made Zynn feel that the old man might really have realized that he had the idea of reforming and making up for himself.

The old man is willing to make up for him and agree to let him return to China, which is equivalent to preparing to restore his heir status.

No one would have trouble with the trillions of fortunes, so in addition to surprise, Zynn's heart also had an uncontrollable excitement.

However, on the one hand, there was the grief and worry of the unidentified life and death of his own daughter. These completely different moods mixed together, which made Zynn a little ashamed.

The reason why he was ashamed was also that he found that he couldn't stop the excitement in his heart under such circumstances.

This also made him thoroughly understand the truth.

Why was there a series of battles for the throne and power between the flesh and blood of the closest relatives in ancient times?

The history of elder brother killing younger brother, younger brother killing elder brother, father killing son, son killing father, etc. is not uncommon.

The reason is that the benefits placed in front of them are so great that they can leave their blood and affection behind.

At the expense of one's loved ones, if only one hundred can be exchanged, not many people in this world will agree.

However, if you sacrifice your loved ones, what if you can get back ten billion, or even one trillion?

I am afraid that many people will be completely confused by this huge benefit.

Zynn is also a mortal, and he also has seven emotions and six desires.

After being sent to Australia, he felt the loss of power, and this sense of loss made him unforgettable.

Now that he finally saw the opportunity to turn against the wind, how could he not be excited deep in his heart?

So he called Zhifei and told him briefly about the situation, and then told him: "Zhifei, I think your grandpa really realized his mistake this time, so you shouldn't be here either. This will resist him too much, you know?"

## Chapter 2520

Zhifei said angrily: "Dad! we are unclear about the life or death of Mom and Zhiyu at his hands. Tell me not to resist him too much? Didn't you watch the video circulating on the Internet? Mom and Zhiyu were in that car What has become of it!"

"Stupid!" Zynn angrily shouted, "It has happened. What can you and your grandfather try to save?"

"Not only can nothing be saved, but you will also be gone forever!"

"You know, I am the eldest grandson of the Su family, and you are the eldest son of the Su family. Your grandfather will live for more than ten years at most. At that time, if I cannot be the head of the Su family, I will have to go away!"

"If your second uncle, your third uncle, or your fourth uncle took the seat of the head of the house, would it make our family feel better?!"

"I ask you, do you know how your grandfather's brothers ended up after your grandfather becomes the owner of the house?"

"These uncles of mine didn't have a chance to live in China! The day they failed to seize a position was the beginning of their family's departure overseas!"

Speaking of this, Zynn said emotionally: "Those who have failed to seize the prince, leave China and go overseas, and can get less than 1% of the assets of the family. The most unlucky one can't even get even that 1%. Here! Do you want to wait ten years to be kicked out of China, lose all the positions, funds, and assets given to you by the family, and bring your family several hundred million in assets to live overseas?"

Zhifei fell into silence.

As the saying goes, it is easy to change from frugality to luxury, and it is difficult to change from luxury to frugality.

Now he doesn't care about money at all. He has private jets when he goes out, and in the world's eyes, he has his own business. He can do whatever he wants. But once the father has said that he fails to seize his position and is sent overseas, he will lose everything instantly.

Better private jet costs hundreds of millions. If he really is deprived of all assets and leave only a few hundred million in for his family, what will he live on?

Zynn also knew very well that his words had touched his son's heart, so he was very wise to choose enough to stop instead of rushing for success.

So he opened his mouth and said: "Okay, I'll tell you this much first. Your grandfather asked me to go to Suzhou to meet him. You will find a place to stay in the city tonight and drive to Suzhou tomorrow morning. I will be able to arrive almost by tomorrow afternoon, when you come to the airport to see me, let's meet your grandpa together!"

Zhifei was silent for a moment, no longer showing his rebellion and confrontation, and whispered: "I know Dad after you take off, send me a WeChat, and I will find time to pick you up."

"Well, be careful and take care of yourself!"

.....

This night, the reality is extremely calm, but the online world continues to boil.

The attacks and abuses against Chengfeng have intensified.

What he did has even begun to be reported by overseas media.

And he himself is quietly hiding in Suhang overnight.

Zynn boarded the private plane of the Su family and departed from Australia for a direct flight to Suzhou.

As for Zhifei, for the sake of caution, he did not go to seek refuge with anyone known to the family, nor did he go to the hotel. Instead, he lay in his limousine with the heater on all night.

This night, the three generations of the Su family, all had no sleep.

In sharp contrast to them, Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter, lay on the extremely comfortable bed in the hotel and slept peacefully all night.

At 8 o'clock in the morning, Zhiyu was the first to wake up and opened her eyes slightly...

## Chapter 2521

What jumped into Zhiyu's eyes was a luxurious suite in a hotel, and she was lying on a comfortable bed with a width of more than two meters.

At this moment, she thought she was the soul after death.

So she immediately wanted to find her mother's whereabouts, and when she looked around, she found that her mother was lying beside her!

At this time, she also ignored the dream and reality, and couldn't wait to reach out, shook her mother's body, and shouted: "Mom...Mom, wake up..."

Liona, who was still sleeping, woke up faintly. After she recovered, she looked at Zhiyu in front of her and exclaimed, "Zhiyu...are you okay?!"

Zhiyu hurriedly said, "Mom, I...I don't know if I have anything..."

Liona looked around and asked subconsciously, "Aren't we...in the tunnel? How come..."

Zhiyu also shook her head subconsciously, "I don't know what's going on, it seems like this is a hotel..."

With that, Zhiyu suddenly thought of Charlie's face!

Suddenly it occurred to her that before she fell into a coma, what appeared in front of her was the benefactor that she was thinking about and trying her best to find him.

So she understood one thing and exclaimed: "Mom! the benefactor must have saved us!"

"The benefactor?!" Liona asked subconsciously, "You mean, the benefactor who saved you in Japan?!"

"That's right! It's him!" Zhiyu was so excited that her voice was trembling, and her tears were completely uncontrollable, and her cheeks were completely choked. Now, the consciousness has also reached the edge of fragmentation, and...then she saw benefactor!"

Liona couldn't help asking, "Could it be the hallucinations caused by unconsciousness at that time? Isn't that person in Japan? How could he appear in Aurous Hill?"

Zhiyu unswervingly said: "Mom. It's him, it's really him! I will never remember it wrong!"

With that said, she hurriedly checked her body.

Soon, she discovered that her body, which had been severely injured in the car accident, was now unscathed, and she said excitedly: "Mom! My benefactor must have rescued us from the tunnel! There are also our injuries, they are gone now., He must have cured it!"

Only then did Liona realize that her body does not feel any abnormality at all at this time.

You know, before that, she and her daughter faced a man-made car accident in the tunnel and suffered huge injuries.

She couldn't help exclaiming in her heart: "In such a serious car accident, it is almost impossible for anyone to survive!"

"However, you and I are unharmed now... this is incredible..."

So she hurriedly asked: "Zhiyu, why did your benefactor come to save us?"

"I don't know either." Zhiyu shook her head blankly, and said, "I have searched him for a long time, but have not found him. This is the second time I have seen him..."

As she said, she couldn't help sighing: "Mom, my dear father, he saved me again... and not only did he save me, he also saved you, and count it down, mother and brother, three I owe my benefactor four lives..."

Immediately afterward, Zhiyu couldn't help complaining: "Mom! The Feng Shui master that grandpa looked for is just nonsense! He told me not to look for my benefactor and said that my lifestyle and my lifestyle recoiled. There will be a catastrophe, but he must not have thought that it was the benefactor who rescued me again! I said at the time that his calculations were not credible, and you scolded me..."

## Chapter 2522

Liona immediately stopped and said: "Zhiyu! Don't talk nonsense! How do you know that Master Lai is inaccurate? Master Lai has long said that if you were not looking for him, if you were obedient and went back to Eastcliff, naturally you would not encounter such a big thing."

Zhiyu was not convinced, and blurted out: "Then if I go back, mom, your safety would not be guaranteed!? If I was not here, my benefactor won't show up, then mom, you are more fortunate. ..."

Liona sighed, and said, "Hey, this is the world's cause and effect. Master Lai only calculated the connection between you and him. I didn't know how to get in touch with your benefactor through you. Even though I was saved by your benefactor..."

Speaking of this, she couldn't help but sigh: "This benefactor is really a noble person in our family... I don't know if I can find him and thank him in person..."

Zhiyu came back to her senses, and said with excitement, "The hotel we are staying in must have been arranged by my benefactor. I will go to the service staff and ask!"

After speaking, she hurriedly got up from the bed, rushed out of the bedroom in two steps, and went straight to the door of the executive suite.

As soon as she pushed the door open, she saw four strong young women outside the door completely blocking the way.

She hurriedly asked, "Hello, where am I?"

One of the women said, "Hello, Miss Su, you are in the hotel arranged by our young master for you and Ms. Liona."

Zhiyu asked in surprise, "Then, who is your young master?"

The woman shook her head and said, "I'm sorry Miss Su, the identity of our young master is highly confidential, and we must never disclose it to the outside world."

Zhiyu was not reconciled, and asked, "Can you take me to see him? I want to thank him in person..."

"I'm sorry." The woman continued to shake her head and said apologetically: "Our young master has ordered that if you and Miss Liona wake up, you should have a good rest in the room. You can tell us any time you need anything, but you can't leave the room."

"Ah?" Zhiyu couldn't help asking, "I don't know what your young master's intention is for this arrangement is?"

The woman explained: "That's right, our master told me that your grandpa is deliberately trying to kill your mother, and your own safety is not guaranteed. So he needs you and Ms. Liona to stay in the hotel room temporarily and not go out."

Zhiyu feels a little lost, but when she thinks that her benefactor is doing it for the safety of herself and her mother, she nodded and said helplessly, "Well then... please help me thank you, young master..."

After speaking, she hurriedly asked: "I...I have another question."

"Miss Su, please speak."

Zhiyu asked expectantly: "Will your young master come here? I...I want to see him...I don't know if there is such an honor?"

The woman smiled slightly: "Miss Su, I can't answer you exactly about this. Master didn't tell me if he will come."

Zhiyu felt even more disappointed.

Unexpectedly, she was rescued by the benefactor again and even got into a high-end hotel by benefactor, but she still couldn't see him.

At this time, she couldn't help asking: "Then, do you know where my phone is? If you know, can you return it to me?"

The woman said, "I'm sorry, Miss Su, our master has ordered that you and Ms. Liona cannot contact anyone outside for the time being, because now many people are looking for your whereabouts. Once they know that you are still alive, I am afraid they will not rest until you are not good, I hope you can understand!"

## Chapter 2523

Zhiyu didn't expect that not only did the benefactor not show up, he even refused to let her communicate with the outside world, and her mood suddenly became even more disappointed.

She asked tentatively: "Will you let me report peace to my family? My grandfather must be very worried about the safety of my mother and me. Just report to him and let him know that we are all right. It's..."

The woman shook her head and said seriously: "Sorry Miss Su, our young master's order is not to let you contact anyone outside, no matter who the other party is."

Although Zhiyu was a little bit uncomprehending in her heart, she nodded gently and thought: "Benefactor arranged like this, although it looks like he put my mother under house arrest, I believe he must have his reason, and it must be in good faith."

So she said, "I understand, thank you."

The woman hurriedly said, "Ms. Su is polite. You and Ms. Liona can tell us any needs, including what you want to eat and drink, what to wear, and you can tell me. Arrangements will be in place."

"Okay..." Zhiyu bowed slightly and said gratefully, "Thank you!"

After speaking, she realized that her stomach was indeed a little hungry, and he said, "Um...Can you help me prepare some breakfast for my mother?"

The woman said without hesitation, "Of course, Miss Su, what would you like to eat?"

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "It's all right, as long as it is lighter."

"Okay." The woman said, "Miss Su, please go back to the room and rest for a while. I will tell the kitchen to prepare."

"Thank you!"

Zhiyu thanked, and then returned to the room.

When she returned to the room, Liona also walked out of the room. Seeing that her expression was a little lost, she hurriedly asked, "Zhiyu, how is it?"

Zhiyu said helplessly: "There were four female bodyguards at the door. They refused to let me go out. They said that it was the kindness of the young master who told us to let us stay here. There are many people outside now looking for our whereabouts. For the sake of safety, the benefactor will not let us have any contact with the outside world."

"I originally wanted to report peace to the foreign official, but they didn't allow it."

Liona nodded slightly and said seriously: "This is understandable. Your grandfather wants my life, and some people want your life. I don't know how complicated the situation is. If you let the outside world know that we two are still alive, I am afraid that it will really bring a lot of danger, and it will also cause a lot of trouble to your benefactor."

Zhiyu asked, "Mom, the female bodyguard at the door said, it is the Young Master, then who do you think is the young master? Is there any great family in Aurous Hill?"

"Aurous Hill?" Liona frowned for a moment and said seriously: "I don't really understand the situation in Aurous Hill. I know that there is a Song family with assets in the early hundreds of billions. This benefactor is extraordinary in strength and definitely not Song. A family of this size can be nurtured."

"In other words, if the Song family can cultivate such extraordinary talents, the strength of the Song family will never be the scale it is today."

Zhiyu asked again, "Could it be a hidden family?"

"Hidden family?" Liona thought for a while and said seriously: "I can't say this, but to be honest, Aurous Hill's economic situation is not among the top ten in China. In such a city, it is difficult to have a strong hidden family, after all, the water must be deep enough to be able to hide the giant."

Zhiyu nodded in agreement and muttered to herself, "This is..."

After that, she had an idea, and then said, "Mom, then, do you think the benefactor is the young master of a big family in Eastcliff or other first-tier cities?"

"First-tier cities?" Liona was silent for a moment, and said, "There are only a few of the top domestic families. As far as I know, none of these families have very powerful young masters, just like the Su family, including your brother. Among the male descendants of

the new generation, who can be considered a master? Other families are even more unlikely."

## Chapter 2524

Zhiyu couldn't help sighing.

She also felt that what her mother said was right.

The elder sons of these top families may be very mysterious to the outside world, but the real top family members, know the elder sons of these other families very well.

Although these top-notch family elder sons are all so-called high-achieving students who have returned from studying abroad, Zhiyu knows that most of these are glamorous straw bags.

To put it nicely, it is embroidered pillows.

To put it ugly, it's that the donkey sh!t is shiny.

Regardless of these big sons, each of them speaks fluent English. At the same time, they understand the world pattern and can talk about and give pointers to the development of the global economy. But if you really let him do it, he may immediately talk to the paper. He goes just blind.

Before that, there was a well-known son who was known as a business wizard. He made billions on his own ability in just a few years. But in a blink of an eye, the news of the company's thunder and debts spread.

Billions of assets turned into billions of liabilities in an instant.

And such people are definitely not an exception in the upper class.

Therefore, it is difficult for Zhiyu to believe that her benefactor, her omnipotent benefactor, who is like a god from the sky, will also be the son of a big family.

Thinking of this, she couldn't help but fall into deep thought again. After a long time, she said distressedly: "Mom, Blessed Man is not the son of a big family, but he is called the young master. What is his background?"

Liona smiled and said earnestly: "You have to find this benefactor. He has great magical powers and his abilities are no longer what I can imagine, so his identity is definitely not something we can easily guess."

Speaking of this, a face suddenly flashed in her mind.

It was a very familiar but somewhat strange face.

That was the young man she saw at the door of Changying's former residence, who looked exactly like Changying.

He looks so much like Changying that she can be sure that he is 100% Changying's son.

Thinking of this, Liona couldn't help but wonder: "Will the benefactor that Zhiyu was looking for is Changying's son?!"

As soon as this idea came out, Liona couldn't help but overturn her own speculation.

"I saw that young man that day. He was dressed in very ordinary clothes, and he was riding a tattered electric bike. It should be more difficult to come here. It shouldn't be the benefactor Zhiyu has been thinking about..."

Liona fell into deep thought, and another question came up in her mind: "Then...who is the person who grabbed Changying's former residence at the auction with me?"

Zhiyu saw her mother's expression sometimes dignified, sometimes tangled, and sometimes confused, so she couldn't help asking, "Mom, what are you thinking about?"

Liona came back to her senses and said hurriedly, "Oh, it's nothing... I just thought about it for a while, but didn't get any clues."

After finishing talking, she said to Zhiyu: "Zhiyu, don't worry too much. Since the benefactor arranged us here and let his subordinates protect us at all times, it is equivalent to establishing indirect contact with us. This is much more optimistic than

when you found a needle in a haystack and couldn't find any clues before, so you wait patiently, I believe he will show up sooner or later!"

Zhiyu nodded, and was about to speak when a flash of inspiration suddenly flashed in her mind: "Mom! Do you think this hotel is the property of the Benefactor?!"

## Chapter 2525

Zhiyu's inspiration suddenly appeared, so that Liona was also stunned.

She nodded in agreement and said: "Since this benefactor wants to properly settle us and strictly guard the secret that we are still alive, then he will not just place us in a hotel that doesn't matter..... ."

"Besides, he has sent so many people at the door. This hotel is likely his property as you said."

"Even if it is not, then he and this hotel should have a deep relationship."

Zhiyu nodded and ran to the desk in the living room of the suite with some excitement, and opened the drawer in it.

Generally, hotels will put some letter paper for guests to write on their desks, and the name of the hotel will be printed on it.

When she saw the words "Aurous Hill Shangrila Hotel" above the letter paper, she couldn't help exclaiming: "Mom! The hotel we are in is called Shangrila. I remember, Shangrila seems to be the property of the Wade family?"

Liona was horrified at once: "Shangrila?! Could it be...Is it really him..."

Originally, Liona had also thought about whether the benefactor in her daughter's mouth was Changying Wade's son.

But she also overturned her own guess. After all, Changying's son went missing in the early years, and he had not returned to Wade's house. It is unlikely that a fallen master who has fallen outside has such a powerful ability.

But now, when she heard that the hotel she was in was Shangrila, she immediately began to doubt it again.

Here, Zhiyu saw her mother in shock, and even said a "him", so she subconsciously asked: "Mom, do you know what? Who are you talking about?"

Liona came back to her senses and said with a complicated expression, "Actually, there is also a young man in the Wade family who has been missing for many years..."

Zhiyu suddenly realized, and blurted out, "Mom, what you said should be the son of Uncle Wade's?"

Liona checked her head and said calmly: "Yes, it's him."

As a woman, Zhiyu knows her mother's heart very well.

She knew that her mother had always loved Changying for so many years. It could be said that she was extremely infatuated with Changying. Even if Changying had been dead for nearly 20 years, her mother still missed him.

Because of this, her mother came to Aurous Hill after learning the fact that her father had derailed, and assassination attempt was made because she wanted to buy Changying's former residence.

Liona did not hide anything from her daughter, so she was not surprised when Zhiyu mentioned it.

Zhiyu asked in surprise, "Mom, didn't that Uncle Wade's son disappear after Uncle Wade's death? I remember it seems that the Wade family never found his whereabouts. How do you think he is the benefactor?"

Liona counted and nodded and said seriously: "In your old Uncle Wade's house that day, I saw a boy who looked almost exactly the same as your Uncle Wade when he was young. He looked like six or seven years older than you. How old are you, about the same age as your brother, and the age is very similar to your Uncle Wade's son."

Zhiyu couldn't help asking, "Could it be a coincidence? After all, there are still many people who look alike..."

## Chapter 2526

"No." Liona said seriously: "If everything is really just a coincidence, most of it will only happen in one dimension. For example, if you meet someone who looks very similar to me by chance, this is normal. I accidentally, it is normal to meet someone who looks very similar to your Uncle Wade..."

"but....."

When Liona said this, her tone and expression were a bit serious, and she continued: "However, I unexpectedly met this young man in Aurous Hill. Your Uncle Wade was killed in Aurous Hill, and his son also disappeared in Aurous Hill. , So this is the second coincidence."

"Also! Not only did I meet him in Aurous Hill, but I also met him at the gate of your Uncle Wade's former residence! If he has nothing to do with your Uncle Wade, why did he appear there?"

Zhiyu was silent for a moment, nodded, and said seriously: "Mom, I think your analysis makes sense. The young man you saw at the gate of Uncle Wade's former residence is very likely to be Uncle Wade's son.... .."

Speaking of this, Zhiyu's conversation turned around and said: "Mom, Uncle Wade's son, if he had disappeared in Aurous Hill that year, he had been in Aurous Hill. So the one you saw may indeed be Uncle Wade's son, but Wade Uncle's son may not be the benefactor! Do you have any clear evidence of this?"

Liona shook her head and said, "I don't have any direct evidence. After all, I haven't seen the benefactor you mentioned so far. However, since the benefactor arranged us in the Wade family hotel, then I believe that he must have a deep relationship with the Wade family."

Zhiyu fell into deep thought, and muttered, "If it is like what you said, Uncle Wade's son is the benefactor, then he has been alone in Aurous Hill for so many years, how can he be so helpful? Is there such a strong strength?"

"This...it doesn't make sense! A master like this can't be cultivated even by a top martial arts family."

"You see that the He family is so powerful, and they cultivated Ruoli wholeheartedly, but Ruoli's strength is tens of thousands of miles away from the ninjas who kidnapped me in Japan, I guess Ruoli is barely able to win, and one-to-two will undoubtedly lose at best..."

Liona smiled slightly: "I can't say this, but my instinct tells me that the benefactor you are looking for is likely to be him."

Zhiyu sighed, and said, "But I still don't understand. If Benefactor is really Uncle Wade's son, then he should hate the Su family...After all, it was Dad who came forward to do it. In the anti-Wade alliance, the Su family has been unable to live with the Wade family for so many years, how could he save us? Especially my brother and I, both of us are named Su, for him, we are the children of the enemy.... ..."

Liona shook her head, "I don't think about these questions, but I believe that sooner or later, I will figure it out. After all, this benefactor did not save us and put us behind him. He settled us here, which is equivalent to him already maintaining a bond with us. I believe it won't be long before he will reveal the true face of himself!"

Zhiyu couldn't help getting a little excited, and muttered to herself in a low voice: "My benefactor has saved our family of three so many times. If I can see him, I will definitely be a cow and a horse in my life to repay his kindness!"

With that said, in her expression, she couldn't help showing a bit of the shyness and fascination that the girls have for their sweetheart.

She is not to blame.

Any woman who has gone through life and death two times, and the same face saved her twice, I am afraid that she will feel good in her heart.

What's more, after Zhiyu returned from Japan, she has been obsessed with Charlie.

This time, she not only saw Charlie, but was also rescued by Charlie, and even Charlie saved her mother with her. This has completely captured the proud young girl's heart.

Liona looked at her daughter's eyes and couldn't help thinking of the young man she saw outside the door of Changying's former residence.

When she thinks of him, she can't help but think of the love of her life, Changying.

For a moment, her eyes suddenly filled with tears, and she sighed in her heart: "Zhiyu, this girl, I am afraid that she has already been moved by the benefactor. If she finds a son who is really Wade's, it is really fate...."

## Chapter 2527

When Charlie settled Liona and Zhiyu mother and daughter in the Shangrila Hotel, he did not expect that the hotel would reveal his identity to a certain extent.

After he posted the video on the Internet last night, he did not pay much attention to this matter.

Because he knew that this video would definitely drag Chengfeng and the entire Su family into the quagmire of the whole people's crusade.

And he posted the video to the short video platform acquired by the Wade family so that there is no need to worry that the Su family will turn this video off.

Because for the Wade family, no matter how much money they gave, it would be impossible for them to do business with Uncle Su's family.

Zhongquan Wade would never miss this opportunity to humiliate and attack the Su family.

When Charlie got up in the morning, Claire was still asleep, Charlie got out of bed gently to wash, and when he came to the first floor, Elaine was already cooking with crutches.

Although Elaine had broken her leg, she was very active during this period. As long as it was housework within her ability, she did not shirk at all.

At this time, Elaine was watching with gusto while holding her mobile phone, while guarding the egg fried rice in the wok, and under the armpit of her right arm was an aluminum crutch.

Hearing Charlie coming downstairs, she hurriedly recovered and said with joy, "Oh, my son-in-law, come and see, we have something serious in Aurous Hill!"

Charlie had basically guessed what she was talking about after hearing her words.

However, he still pretended to be curious and asked, "Mom, what's the matter?"

Elaine said solemnly, "Do you know that Eastcliff has a very powerful family? The family name is Su!"

Charlie nodded: "Oh... I've heard of it."

Elaine hurriedly said, "This old man from the Su family is so fu\*king puss and shit that he hired someone to kill his daughter-in-law. Do you think this guy is a b1tch?"

Charlie smiled and said, "I heard you say that this old thing named Su is really a sc&mbag!"

"No more!" Elaine gritted her teeth and said, "Everyone can get it! Now the law is civilized, otherwise, it will be left in feudal society. Such old things must be too late!"

"Good son-in-law, do you know Ling Chi? It's just that the executioner used a knife to scratch him constantly, just like a western chef slices ham on TV. He slices a thin slice at a time and keeps a slice of three to five thousand dollars. He breathes!"

Charlie saw that Elaine was almost crushing her mouthful of teeth, and he couldn't help but curiously asked, "Mom, why are you so emotional?"

Elaine said annoyedly, "When I saw this fu\*king news, I thought of that b@stard grandma at first!"

"That dead old woman was just as bad as this dead old man named Su!"

"D@mn, when she was in the detention center, do you know how cruel her heart was? The old thing couldn't walk steadily. When hitting me, they were still struggling to kill me, wishing to beat me to death in the detention center!"

"These two old things are so bad to their daughter-in-law, they are simply a pair of dog men and women who are angry at the same time!"

## Chapter 2528

Charlie didn't expect that Elaine thought of Mrs. Willson through what Elder Su did, and he was speechless for a while.

At this time, Elaine couldn't help but sighed, and said, "I just feel sorry for this woman named Liona! I think she must be a good woman who is as kind-hearted and smart as I am, but God does not have eyes, we are so good. A woman just can't meet a good mother-in-law and a good father-in-law."

Charlie was embarrassed and felt serious nausea.

Liona is definitely the top celebrity in the noblewoman circle after being a famous gate in Eastcliff anyway. In any respect, she is stronger than Elaine by tens of thousands, but Elaine is so bold to say that she is the same as Liona, which shows that she has thick skin with no edge.

But Charlie didn't bother to tell her more, so he smiled and said, "Mom, you are busy first, I will go to the yard to get some air."

Although Elaine was still filled with righteous indignation, when she heard this, she hurriedly said with a smile: "Good son-in-law, you can wear more clothes. It's cold outside today."

"it is good."

Charlie came out of the house and called Issac in the yard.

As soon as the phone was connected, Issac's voice came over: "Master!"

Charlie asked, "Old man, how is your situation there?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, the executive floor of the hotel is still strictly guarded. Except for my confidant, even ordinary waiters and security guards are not allowed to approach. As for Ms. Liona and Ms. Su, my staff just gave me feedback. Miss Su wanted

to see you and inquire about your identity, but my people didn't disclose it and asked them to stay in the room. They just sent them some breakfast."

"In addition, I received a message that the old man Chengfeng had fled Eastcliff overnight. The plane departed from Eastcliff Airport and flew east to the high seas, then circled the southern part of the Taiwan Strait, and then went all the way north. It was around 6 o'clock. After landing in Suzhou, the flight trajectory of the plane was like a big fish hook..."

Charlie asked curiously, "Why did he go to Suzhou making such a big circle? Is it because he is afraid that others will discover his true track?"

"Yes!" Issac laughed: "Some media don't know the situation. They only know that his plane took off from Eastcliff and flew east out of the country. They thought he had fled to Japan to avoid the limelight."

Charlie said with a smile: "He ran to Suhang, probably not just to avoid the limelight, Suhang is so close to Aurous Hill, I think he still misses Aurous Hill."

"I think so too." Issac said seriously: "The Su family has a bit of influence in Suzhou, and Master Su's command of Aurous Hill's side is also considered to be on the front line led by himself."

Charlie immediately ordered: "Hurry up and call Regnar to Aurous Hill, otherwise Chengfeng will probably find him to understand the situation after he gets over. Although Regnar is surrendered now, he has eaten a lot in my hands. Unfortunately, maybe he will take this opportunity to take refuge in the Su family to fight me."

Issac suddenly realized, and blurted out: "Oh, why did I forget Regnar! With the acting style of the old fox like Chengfeng, when he arrives in Suzhou, he will first sort out all the uncertain factors in Suzhou first, and then plan again. Move, maybe I will summon Regnar this morning!"

Charlie smiled and said, "It shouldn't be so fast. Chengfeng definitely didn't worry less last night. He took a big circle in the plane and probably didn't have any thoughts to rest. The plane just landed more than two hours ago. Going to the place where he is staying, I guess he will probably have to make up his sleep first this morning. When he wakes up, he may first take a look at the situation in Suzhou."

"So, you call Regnar directly now and say that I am looking for him in a hurry, and ask him and his eldest son to come by helicopter immediately. In this case, it should not be too late."

"Furthermore, Chengfeng's trip to Suzhou is so low-key, the Wu family certainly won't know his message now."

Issac hurriedly said, "Okay, Master, then I will call Regnar now!"

## Chapter 2529

When Regnar was still asleep, he was woken up by Issac on the phone.

On the phone, Issac told Regnar that Charlie asked him to take Roger to Aurous Hill immediately by helicopter.

Regnar dared not delay, got up quickly, took his son straight to Aurous Hill.

At ten o'clock in the morning, Regnar's helicopter approached Issac's hotel gradually.

As the helicopter continued to descend, Regnar couldn't help but remember the scene of the father and son being shot directly by Issac's people last time here.

That time was the most humiliating day of Regnar's life.

Not only broken limbs but also very humiliating sentences were engraved on their foreheads and beaten badly by the men here.

Looking back at that moment, Regnar's fist was clenched involuntarily.

However, he suddenly thought of the Eight Heavenly Kings buried at the foot of Changbai Mountain.

Thinking of the tragic death of the Eight Heavenly Kings, he couldn't help fighting a cold war.

It was precisely because of the death of the Eight Great Kings that he realized one of the most crucial facts: Charlie had enough strength to kill him, even his whole family.

The Eight Great Heavenly Kings took their own orders against Charlie. Charlie killed them but didn't take his life. This was already his own good fortune.

In addition, he now knew Charlie's true identity, so he became a little more afraid of him.

At this time, Roger beside him said with some worry: "Dad, what do you think Charlie is looking for with us?"

Regnar hurriedly scolded: "As\$hole, can you call Master Wade's name directly?"

Roger said aggrievedly, "Dad, isn't this just a private talk? Why are you so sensitive..."

Regnar blurted out: "I'm afraid you are not stupid! What is the identity of Master Wade? Young Master Wade is the top master! He can kill the Eight Heavenly Kings by himself! Don't provoke him, even if you call him by his name. It's easy for him to get angry!"

Roger curled his lips: "Dad. Are you not a little too sensitive?"

"Sensitive?" Regnar asked him back, "Have you watched the video on the short video platform yesterday?"

"No." Roger said: "Since the incident of your brother and Liu Guang and Liu Ming's two b@stard cross talks were transmitted to the short video platform, I stopped the video from the platform, but he received the news. Pushed it, you probably know the whole story."

Hearing Roger mentioning Wu Qi and Liu Guang and Liu Ming, Regnar couldn't help feeling a little bit in his heart. He held back his anger and asked him: "Then you think, besides Master Wade, who else has the ability and courage in Aurous Hill? Dare to directly tie up the second son of the Su family?"

Roger thought for a while, his expression couldn't help but said nervously: "This...Dad, according to you, the second son of the Su family was tied up by the son of Wade's?"

Regnar said, "In my opinion, in the entire Aurous Hill, only Master Wade has the ability to do it. No one except him..."

"I'm going..." Roger couldn't help exclaiming, "Why did Young Master Wade suddenly act on the Su Family?! Isn't it about declaring war with them?!"

Regnar shook his head: "I don't know exactly why, but as far as I know, the Wade family and the Su family have always had feuds. Maybe he wants to avenge his father."

Roger shrank his neck and sighed: "The Master Wade acting style is too fierce. As soon as the second young master of the Su family arrived in Aurous Hill, he was tied up. He is not afraid of revenge after the Su family finds him..."

Regnar said earnestly: "Judging from his ability to kill the Eight Heavenly Kings by himself, he tied the second young master of the Su family, but it was as simple as a cat catching a mouse for him."

## Chapter 2530

As he said, Regnar said again: "If the Su family really goes against Master Wade, maybe Master Wade can kill Chengfeng himself. With his patience, it will not be impossible for him in China to kill all the Su family one by one. I think the reason why he still keeps this old guy alive is like a cat catching a mouse but not eating it. The main reason is not to eat the mouse, but to play with him and torture him."

Roger couldn't help but panic.

Seeing him pale, Regnar reminded him sternly: "I will see Young Master later, and you must give him enough respect and keep your posture to the lowest level. I won't let you talk, you don't want to say anything. do you understand?!"

Roger nodded hurriedly: "I know Dad..."

The helicopter landed on the roof of the hotel, and Issac was already waiting here.

Regnar took Roger off the plane, and hurriedly walked to Issac, and said respectfully: "Mr. Issac, I should bother you to greet you personally. I am not really flattered..."

With that said, he gave Roger a color and said, "Won't you say hello to President Issac!"

Roger hurriedly said, "Hello, Mr. Issac..."

Issac nodded and said, "You two come with me. Master is already waiting in my office."

Regnar hurriedly followed behind Issac and came to Issac's office on the top floor of the hotel.

At this moment, Charlie was standing with his hand in front of the glass window of the office.

After Issac brought the people in, Regnar hurried forward, stepped forward, respectfully said, "Hello, Master!"

Roger also learned something, respectfully saying: "Master Wade is great!"

Charlie nodded slightly and said, "Regnar, do you know why I am looking for you today?"

Regnar couldn't help but shook his head and said: "Young Master, I really don't know what you are looking for, please tell me."

Charlie said indifferently: "I saved the Su family's eldest daughter-in-law and eldest granddaughter yesterday, and then tied Shoude, the second son of the Su family, with my hands. You should have seen these things in the news, right?"

Regnar's body was shocked, and he hurriedly said, "Master Wade, we already know what you said."

Charlie gave a hum and continued: "Early this morning, Chengfeng, the head of the Su family, went quietly to Suhang. I guess, this time he wants to go to Suhang to hide from the limelight, but also wants to use Suhang as a frontline position to come to Aurous Hill. Investigate these matters, especially the whereabouts of his second son."

Regnar asked hurriedly, "Master Wade, are you going to declare war with the Su family?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Declare war? Declaring war is boring. The Su family has always liked to play evil, so naturally, I will not tell them."

Regnar took a step forward on the sea and said with a fist, "Young Master, if there is anything that can be used up or down, please let me know!"

Charlie nodded and said, "There is something, I really need your help."

Regnar hurriedly said, "Master Wade, please tell me."

Charlie said, "I guess that Chengfeng will take the initiative to contact Suzhou-Hangzhou local big families this time, including your Wu family. They may ask you about the situation in Aurous Hill or throw an olive branch at you. Let you become an affiliated family of the Su family and work for them."

Regnar hurriedly stated: "You can rest assured, Mr. Wade, I, Regnar, will look after your head and will never contact the Su family in any form!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't, I just need you to establish contact with the Su family!"

## Chapter 2531

In Charlie's view, the Su family is now in a critical crisis, coupled with the fact that they are being cast aside by the people of the whole country, so they must urgently need to add new assistance to their camp.

Moreover, it happened that Chengfeng had gone to Suhang now, so Charlie speculated that he would most likely take the initiative to win over Regnar Wu and turn him into a dog of the Su family.

In the eyes of the Su family before, people like Regnar couldn't get into their eyes. Even if he ran to Eastcliff himself, Chengfeng would not give him a chance to meet.

However, this time is different.

The Su family is now isolated and helpless. Whether it is in Eastcliff or Suzhou, they must win over as many new teammates as possible.

Therefore, Charlie wanted Regnar to be his undercover agent to see what Chengfeng intends to do.

When Regnar heard this, he immediately understood what Charlie meant.

However, his heart is quite worried.

"Charlie asked me to go undercover next to Su's house, isn't this just sending me as cannon fodder?"

"If the Su family finds out, why won't they fix my Wu family to death?"

"The Wu family's strength was already a lot worse than the Su family, and after returning to Charlie, they paid a lot of shares. Now the family's strength is almost cut in half. How can it withstand the Su family's toss?"

Charlie also saw his worries, and said lightly: "Regnar, I always reward and punish for things, if you do things beautifully this time, I will never treat you badly in the future, and you can rest assured that I am here, Su family can't do anything to you."

Regnar is still a little tangled in his heart.

After all, he didn't know Charlie's so-called not treating him badly, what benefits he could give him.

And he didn't know, if the Su Family really had to deal with him, would Charlie question his life and death.

Seeing that he was still hesitating, Charlie said lightly, "Regnar, how about this? If you help me get this thing done, then I will help you cure your son's disease. What do you think?"

Regnar subconsciously said, "Master Wade, my two sons...they...have some unspeakable hidden illnesses, you...you can really cure them?"

Wu Qi was given a psychological hint by Charlie. Almost no one in the country knew about the fact that he had to eat extra meals every hour, while Roger Wu had his leg broken before, although he is better now. But he became a lame man, and he could not fully recover in this life.

Charlie sneered and said, "What's your son's condition? Orvel almost died at the hands of your men at the beginning. Didn't I save him in the end?"

Yes. Ragnar's spirit was immediately lifted.

He knew that his men had gone to Classical Mansion to kill Orvel and Charlie's old father-in-law, seeing that Orvel was about to die in his hands, but Charlie rescued him with a rejuvenating pill, which was incredible.

Therefore, he couldn't help but secretly thought: "If Charlie is really willing to help, whether it is Roger's legs or Wu Qi's hidden illnesses who has to eat sh!t meals every hour, it can be cured... ."

So he asked excitedly, "Master Wade, you...do you really mean this?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Of course."

Regnar hurriedly said, "My eldest son, he has been limping, and the younger son's mental problem has gone wrong again...Can you cure it?"

## Chapter 2532

At this moment, Roger, who stood by his side and dared not speak, couldn't help but get excited.

Charlie smiled and said, "No cure is an impossible cure, but I have to put it first. If you help me do this well, I can help you cure one of the problems with your two sons."

As soon as these words came out, Regnar's expression was a little disappointed, and he thought to himself: "Only one can be cured? Charlie, this guy made it clear that he wants to hang me with the sons!"

However, it is better to cure one than to cure none at all.

He really felt sorry for his little son. If he had a chance to cure his illness, it would really make up for his huge regret.

So he immediately agreed and said: "You can rest assured, Master Wade, I will go all out to complete the task you entrusted to me!"

Charlie smiled slightly, looked at the time, and said, "Okay, you two should go back quickly. Once the Su family finds you, let me know as soon as possible."

Regnar hurriedly said, "OK, Master Wade!"

Charlie looked at Issac and ordered: "Old man, see off the guests."

Issac pointed to the door immediately, made a gesture of please, and smiled: "Mr. Wu, please."

Regnar hurriedly said to Charlie respectfully, "Young Master Wade, then I will go back now!"

After all, he took Roger and carefully exited the room.

Issac sent the father and son to the tarmac on the roof of the building. After the father and son got on the plane, Roger hurriedly said, "Dad! If this matter is over, you must let Charlie heal my leg! "

Regnar said without hesitation: "Except for your leg being a little lame now, there is basically nothing wrong with it, but your brother is still tortured every day, of course, he must be treated first!"

Roger was anxious, and blurted out: "Dad! I am the eldest son of the Wu family! If I am limping on one leg in my life, where should I put the Wu family's face?"

Regnar sternly said: "Then have you ever thought about your brother? Have you ever thought about how he has been able to survive for so long?"

Roger was also a little anxious and quickly said, "My brother has been used to it for so long. I went to see him in his room yesterday and happened to meet someone serving him to eat. He didn't show any pain. The whole process was normal. It's like a chronically ill patient taking medicine."

As he said, Roger couldn't help saying: "Moreover, I shouldn't say something. The shame of my brother has already been completely lost. Even if he is cured, it is impossible to save ourselves from the Wu family's loss of reputation!"

"After the younger brother is cured, will you let your younger brother come out to take over the family affairs? If that is the case, as soon as he appears in the outside world, outsiders will point him and say that he was eating that thing before and it spread all over the country!"

"In that case, the reputation of our Wu family will be hit twice!"

"But I'm different, Dad!"

"I am the future heir of the Wu family and the future business card of the Wu family!"

"If I appear in front of the public every time, I am a limping man walking, then the Wu family's face will also be damaged;"

"But if I can recover from the beginning and become a normal person, then I can appear in front of the public with a perfect image that is innocent enough and without any black history!"

"When the time comes, our father and son will work together, and we will surely let the Wu family recreate the scenery before!"

## Chapter 2533

Roger's words completely moved Regnar.

As a father, he felt that his second son Wu Qi was even more pitiful.

But as the head of the family, he finally realized that if he had the opportunity to cure any of the two brothers, he had to choose his eldest son Roger, which was a more cost-effective thing.

"As Roger said, Wu Qi left an extremely deep impression on the people of the whole country before. This impression can be said to be unforgettable."

"So, even if you take this opportunity to bring Wu Qi back to normal, as long as he appears in the public's field of vision, it will awaken the unforgettable memory of him..."

"After all, he can't go around explaining after healed that he doesn't need to eat that kind of food anymore."

Want to understand this level, Regnar also accepted Roger's proposal.

So, he said: "Roger, we can do this to Charlie's satisfaction. Then let him heal your leg first. If there is a chance in the future, maybe we can also ask him to give Wu Qi a cure."

Roger couldn't hide his excitement and said, "Yes, Dad! As long as we follow Charlie and do more for him, maybe he will give us a chance to heal Wu Qi."

Regnar nodded and exhorted: "Roger, you must keep this matter secret to everyone. You must never tell it, otherwise, if your brother knows about it, he will definitely hate me."

Roger said hurriedly, "Dad, don't worry! I won't say a word even if he kills me!"

Regnar sighed, "Hey! If your brother doesn't have a chance to heal in the future, you are an older brother, you must take good care of him."

Roger said firmly, "Dad, don't worry! Actually, I've already considered it. When we get through this difficult period, and when Wu Qi's mood stabilizes, we can think about it. He will be sent abroad!"

"When he arrives abroad, he can change his identity and start again, so that there will not be so much psychological pressure. It is best to go to a country with fewer Chinese. This is even better for him."

Regnar was silent for a moment and nodded softly.

He also knew that Roger did this to send his younger brother out so that he could dominate the entire Wu family.

Although there were some disappointments and losses in his heart, he did not show it.

He grew up in a wealthy family, so he understands the conflicts between the wealthy brothers too well.

Among the wealthy, there are few real brotherly affections.

In contrast, tens of billions or even hundreds of billions of assets are what they value most.

Roger wanted to send his younger brother abroad, not out of concern for his brother.

He just hopes that he will never suffer from future troubles.

Regnar didn't point it out, but he said softly with emotion, "Roger, it's not easy for your brother. You, as an older brother, must take care of him a little bit. Let's not say anything else, at least to protect him for the rest of his life Worry-free."

When Roger heard this, he immediately knew that his father understood his intention.

So he said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry, I will take care of him for the rest of my life."

.....

When Regnar and his son returned to Suzhou, Chengfeng also woke up from his sleep.

After waking up, he immediately called the butler over and asked about the current progress of the matter.

## Chapter 2534

The steward replied truthfully: "Master, the influence of video is still expanding. Now it has gradually spread from China to overseas. The overall public opinion situation is extremely detrimental to the family."

"Besides, Elijah Du from the Du family has made no less than 10 calls. I didn't dare to answer..."

"Several leaders of Eastcliff also called for questioning. They were very angry about this matter and asked the Su family to give a clear solution. I excused that you were ill and temporarily delayed, but they want you to give a clear statement within 24 hours..."

Chengfeng couldn't help sighing, gritted his teeth, and said: "The short video platform is in the hands of the Wade family. I think it is impossible to engage in public relations. As for the Du family, we don't have to care about him. Elijah can do whatever he wants. I won't see him, the big deal is I won't see him in my life."

The butler hurriedly asked, "Master, that leader..."

Chengfeng sighed, "This is what I worry about the most... That Shred actually strapped explosives to take hostages. The impact of this kind of thing is really bad. Now it's all exposed. I have to carry the pot..."

As he said, Chengfeng calmed down and said, "You give my feedback to the leaders, saying that I am recovering from illness abroad, and when my body improves slightly, I will immediately go to them and ask them for forgiveness!"

"OK master."

Chengfeng rubbed his temples, and asked a little bit weakly, "By the way, which family has the strongest overall strength in Suhang?"

The steward said seriously: "The Wu family should be the strongest, but a lot of things happened to them some time ago, and their strength is lost by nearly half. They were originally the first family in the South, but now they are no longer in the top three."

Chengfeng nodded and said: "The Su family has been focusing on the overseas market for the past few years, and has not deeply plowed the domestic market. Now is the time to quickly regain the domestic market and network resources, and I may want to stay in Suzhou for a long time, it is more convenient to get acquainted with the big local family. It is better to use this Wu family for our own use."

With that, he asked, "By the way, when will Zynn land?"

The butler checked the time and said, "Master should land around two or three o'clock in the afternoon."

Chengfeng gave a hum, and said, "In this way, you will meet the Wu family on my behalf, and tell them that the Su family wants to invite them over for dinner at night, but don't reveal my identity. Don't let people know that I'm in Suzhou, do you understand?"

The housekeeper immediately nodded and said, "Understood sir! I'm going to contact the Wu family!"

.....

At the same time, Zynn was flying over the Western Pacific in a private jet.

Although he didn't close his eyes overnight, he was a little excited.

And Zhifei, lying in his car in a complicated mood, had three pictures constantly rotating in his mind.

The first picture is Liona, his mother in the car accident;

The second picture is the younger sister Zhiyu who was also in the car accident;

The third picture is the self after becoming the head of the Su family.

Originally, these three pictures were one after another, one after another, and one after another, they were considered evenly matched.

However, with the passage of time, the first two pictures gradually became a little thin, and the third picture began to firmly occupy the main position.

After talking on the phone with his father Zynn, Zhifei discovered that the position of Su Family Patriarch, and the huge wealth that can be controlled by this position, was too strong a temptation for him.

With a wave of the hand, he can command a superfamily with assets of more than one trillion. This feeling of pointing the country is simply the ultimate power that all businessmen desire!

He analyzed the current situation carefully, and he couldn't help feeling more excited, because he felt in his heart: "The second uncle has disappeared, and grandpa's reputation is completely stinking on the street. In this way, the possibility of the father inheriting the Su family is much greater. My father only has one son, which means that my chances of becoming the Su Family Patriarch in the future are much greater!"

## Chapter 2535

In order to win over Regnar Wu, Old Chengfeng Su asked his housekeeper to directly take gifts to visit Wu's house.

The chief butler of the Su family has the same qualifications and status as Leon, and even worse. Moreover, the chief steward represents not only himself but also the head of the family, Chengfeng. Therefore, let the steward visit Wu in person. It definitely gives the Wu family face.

Chengfeng attached great importance to the win over the Wu family, so he asked his butler to visit him on his behalf.

Chengfeng also knew very well that he had become a rat crossing the street right now, and it was impossible for him to return to Eastcliff in a short time.

So he must be prepared to stay in Suzhou for a long time.

This incident gave him the feeling that it was a period of history when the British and French forces invaded Eastcliff in 1860 and the Qing Emperor Xianfeng hurriedly fled to Rehe.

When the British and French forces invaded Eastcliff, Emperor Xianfeng fled in a panic like him.

However, the fate of the Emperor was a bit miserable.

He waited hard for a year in Rehe and didn't have the chance to return to the capital. As a result, he died in the second year after escaping to Rehe. He was only 31 years old.

In order not to repeat the latter of Xianfeng, Chengfeng had already made a comprehensive plan for himself from the moment he fled Eastcliff.

When he came to Suzhou, he wanted to quietly establish a foothold here. Not only would he bring all the top local families in Suzhou over, but also quickly transfer the industries of the Su family across the country to Suzhou to consolidate the family's presence in Suzhou.

He wanted to make this city the second base camp of the Su family.

In addition, he also wanted to hold his eldest son Zynn Su up again and let him serve as the acting chairman of the entire Su Group.

Once Zynn becomes the acting chairman of the board, it means that he has been formally established as the "prince" of the Su family. This will not only allow Zynn to adhere to him honestly but also reduce the outside world's attention to him to a certain extent.

What he thought was to draw Zynn over, let him be his own puppet, and show his face in the public, while he hides in Suhang to listen to politics, so as to ensure that his power will not be weakened by Zynn.

The entire Su family has been in the hands of Chengfeng for so many years. Whether it is the shares of the group, the voting rights and veto rights of the board of directors, and the management rights of family trust funds, all of them are in Chengfeng's hands alone.

Therefore, as long as he does not transfer these rights, even if Zynn sits on the position of acting chairman, he cannot have any real power, let alone take this opportunity to seek usurpation.

Moreover, Chengfeng is extremely exquisite. He has already made a will. Once he dies, all the property of the entire Su family will be automatically handed over to the trust fund established by the Swiss Bank for management. The property of more than one trillion, any one of the Su family The children have no right to call, they can only receive living expenses from the trust fund every month in accordance with the rules set by Chengfeng.

As for the standard of living expenses, Chengfeng also set it early. Each of his sons and daughters can receive 10 million per month, and his spouse can receive 5 million per month; his grandchildren can receive 6 million per month. , His spouse can receive 3 million a month. If the grandson has heirs, each heir can receive 2 million a month before the age of 18.

Counting it down, if Chengfeng didn't change his will before his death, after his death, the entire Su family's juniors would receive two to three billion in living expenses in one month.

However, the Su family's assets exceed one trillion, and its monthly net profit exceeds ten billion. No one is eligible to use the remaining money, so it can only be put into the trust fund for profit.

It seems that it is very unfair to these children and grandchildren of Zynn because even if they continue to receive living expenses until they die, the Su family will have more money.

However, Chengfeng had his own plan for the reason why he was so determined.

First of all, this will is here, which is Chengfeng's amulet.

Because no heir of the Su family would have the intention of murdering Chengfeng.

The reason is that once Chengfeng is dead, not only will they not be able to inherit the position of Patriarch, but their income will be greatly reduced.

Originally, a family can earn tens or tens of billions a year, and they can also get a lot of other resource support from the family, but once the father dies, everyone lies down and receive the dead wages, the family can receive several One hundred million is a big deal, and it shrinks ten times, even tens or hundreds of times.

## Chapter 2536

And this will, in addition to the role of amulets, is also equivalent to family insurance.

The ancient emperors were worried about the faint monarchs in their heirs so that they would throw away the sacred land and leave the future generations without blessings.

And these modern rich men are also worried that their offspring will have a prodigal, ruining the family foundation.

Therefore, almost every wealthy man will set up a trust fund, and if his descendants are unwilling to succeed, they will hand over all the property to the trust fund to ensure that the descendants of the family will live forever, and they will always have money to spend and will not lose their property.

Moreover, this rule of relying on the leader for living expenses is particularly easy to stimulate the gang of children and grandchildren to multiply their offspring.

Because, as long as they give birth to one heir, it is equivalent to giving birth to a meal ticket.

What the head of the family is most worried about is the continuation of the incense. If this allows children and grandchildren to have more children, coupled with sufficient trust fund assets, the continuity and development of the family can be more ensured.

For Chengfeng, if his children and grandchildren do not satisfy him, he would not change this will until his death.

But if there are very capable children and grandchildren who can gain their own trust, then there is no time to change the will when he is about to die.

In this way, this old fox can firmly hold the power of the entire Su family and all the initiative in his own hands, and it is impossible for any offspring to threaten his rule over the family.

.....

Here, Regnar and Roger have just returned home. Before the two of them sat hot, Chengfeng's housekeeper came to the door.

Hearing that the chief butler of the Su family came to visit, Regnar's first thought was: "Charlie, this fellow, is really amazing! As soon as I came back, this family came to the door!"

Thinking of this, he hurriedly said to Roger: "Son, in order to highlight the importance, you personally go outside to greet him, and invite the chief butler of the Su family to my study!"

Roger nodded hurriedly and walked out quickly.

Regnar straightened his collar and went to his study first.

After a while, Roger walked in with a middle-aged man who was about fifty years old.

As soon as this person entered the door, Regnar greeted him immediately.

Roger hurriedly introduced, "Dad, this is the chief steward of the Eastcliff's Su family, Mr. Anson!"

Regnar immediately said with great enthusiasm: "Oh, Mr. Anson, I have been admiring you for a long time! Please sit down, please sit down!"

Anson nodded slightly, and said with a little smile: "Mr. Wu, I came here today in the place of my lord, and ask Mr. Wu to come to the house for dinner!"

Although Regnar had already guessed the other party's intentions, he still pretended to be flattered and said excitedly: "Mr. Su is going to invite me to dinner?! This...is this true?"

"Of course!" Anson smiled slightly and said, "I wonder if Mr. Wu has time tonight?"

Regnar said without hesitation: "Yes! Of course! Are we going to Eastcliff? If yes, I will quickly get the crew ready for flight!"

Anson shook his head and said with a smile: "Mr. Chengfeng is in Suzhou, and he wants to host a banquet at Suhang's house tonight."

After speaking, he reminded him with a very serious expression: "Mr. Wu, only you father, and son know about the information that my master came to Suzhou. You must remember this matter and never disclose it to anyone!"

## Chapter 2537

At four o'clock in the afternoon, Zynn's private plane began to descend over the suburbs of Suzhou.

Seeing that he was about to land at Suzhou-Hangzhou Airport, he called his son Zhifei on his cell phone.

Zhifei, who was involved in this matter, had already driven the car to Suzhou-Hangzhou Airport. He parked the car in the parking lot and stayed in the car waiting for his father's message.

Seeing his father's call, he hurriedly connected and asked, "Dad, where are you?"

Zynn said, "In another twenty minutes or so, I should almost land. Are you there yet?"

"I'm here." Zhifei said, "Tell me after you leave the customs, I will pick you up."

"Okay!" Zynn told him: "Don't forget to wear a mask and sunglasses. Our Su family is too sensitive now. Don't let others notice that we are here in Suzhou."

"I know Dad."

After hanging up the phone, Zhifei quickly put on a mask and sunglasses and drove the car to the main entrance of the airport arrival passage. After waiting for about 20 minutes, Zynn's figure appeared at the exit of the airport arrival hall.

Like Zhifei, Zynn wears a pair of black sunglasses and a disposable black mask.

However, Zhifei recognized him at a glance, and then quickly got out of the car, beckoned to him, and shouted, "Dad, here!"

When Zynn saw Zhifei, his spirit was shaken, and he ran over two steps quickly.

Zhifei also accumulated a lot of negative energy in the past two days. Seeing his father finally came back, he felt a sense of finding support in his heart. He hurriedly greeted him and hugged him.

At this moment, Zhifei could not help but choked up and whispered: "Dad...you finally came back..."

Zynn patted him on the back and sighed, "Hey! Zhifei, Dad is sorry to you, to your mother and Zhiyu. When you needed me the most, I couldn't protect you and be by your side."

Zhifei said sadly: "Dad...Mom and Zhiyu, there is no idea of their whereabouts yet, you must find a way to find them..."

Zynn nodded solemnly: "Don't worry, I will go all out to find your mother and your sister."

After speaking, he looked around, and said hurriedly, "Let's get in the car first, there are too many people here, so as not to attract attention."

"Okay..." Zhifei nodded hurriedly, turned to help Zynn open the passenger car door, and let Zynn sit in first.

When Zhifei returned to the car, Zynn confessed to him: "Drive directly to the West Lake. Your grandfather has a villa on the edge of the West Lake. He lives there now."

Zhifei nodded and said, "Then I will navigate to West Lake first. Give me instructions."

The Su family's real estate in all parts of the country and even all over the world are too many. Almost any larger city will have Su family properties. How many villas the father has, even the father himself does not know. Even Zhifei has never been to the villa in Suzhou.

Driving into the airport expressway, Zynn said to Zhifei next to him, "You'll see your grandpa later, don't wait for your grandpa to apologize to you, you must take the initiative to apologize to him, it's best to be more solemn. Kneel down and apologize, do you understand?"

Zhifei knew that this time when his father came back from Australia, it was the key to his father and his own right to regain inheritance. He couldn't mess it up anyway, so he solemnly said: "I know Dad, don't worry. As soon as I see Grandpa. I will immediately kneel down and apologize to him..."

Originally, Zhifei was considered a man of spine, but in the face of huge benefits, his bones became much softer unconsciously.

Zynn told him again: "This time your grandpa has encountered the biggest Waterloo in his life. Judging from the influence of video, it is impossible for your grandpa to turn over in this life, so this time it is our good opportunity. If we can grasp this opportunity, on the one hand, let your grandpa see our abilities, and on the other hand, let him see our absolute obedience to him, then we have the opportunity to inherit the entire Su family."

With that said, Zynn's words turned and he said, "But if we can't do it, your grandfather will definitely hand over the entire Su family's property to the overseas trust fund before he dies. At that time, we can only lead the living expenses per capita."

Zhifei hurriedly asked, "Dad, how can we make Grandpa recognize our ability?"

## Chapter 2538

Zynn said earnestly: "This time your mother and Zhiyu encountered an excellent opportunity. Anyone with a discerning eye can see it. This shows that someone wants to attack our family, and the opponent is extremely capable. It may have been planned for a long time. If we can help your grandfather, catch the black hands behind the scenes, and eliminate all the threats for the family, then we will definitely make your grandfather admire us!"

Immediately afterward, Zynn added: "You have to know that your grandfather has been nailed to the pillar of shame now, and it will be impossible to wash him until he dies!"

"So as long as he can be satisfied with us, and during the period before his death, we have been obedient to him, and while respecting him, we will never challenge his majesty as the head of the family!"

"Then before he dies, he will definitely pass on the position of Su Family Patriarch to me! And as long as we survive until he dies, the entire Su Family will be ours!"

Zhifei nodded quickly, and said excitedly: "Dad, I listen to your everything!"

At around five o'clock in the afternoon, Zhiyu drove the car into a huge manor by the West Lake under the guidance of Zynn.

West Lake is a well-known tourist attraction in the country, and more than half of the area is open to all people, so there are very few lakeside villas here, and the prices are extremely high.

According to rumors, a famous domestic e-commerce boss, a boss named Jag, has a luxurious villa here, which is said to be worth several hundred million.

However, his villa was even worse than Chengfeng's.

The manor Chengfeng spent 800 million when he started it ten years ago, and another 500 million was spent on renovation and reconstruction. After it was completed, he only came to live for a few days in the spring and autumn of each year.

Zhifei drove into the manor. Butler Anson was already waiting at the entrance of the manor's main hall.

As soon as he saw the father and son get out of the car, he hurried up to greet them and respectfully said, "Master, Young Master! I didn't expect you two to come together!"

Zynn hurriedly asked, "Butler, where is father now?"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master has been looking forward to the two, so he told me to wait here early, and said that when you arrive, I must take you to see him immediately."

Zynn hurriedly said, "Then take us there quickly!"

"it is good!"

Anson took the father and son to the main hall of the manor.

In the main hall at this time, Chengfeng, who was somewhat depressed, was sitting in front of the burning fireplace and resting. When he saw his son and grandson coming, hurriedly got up from the recliner, and walked in front, in two steps. The old tearfully said, "Zynn... my son... I... I'm sorry about your family!"

Upon hearing this, Zhifei recalled his father's explanation. Without a second word, he knelt in front of Chengfeng and confessed: "Grandpa...I didn't understand the rules and bumped into you. Please punish your culprit!"

Chengfeng's expression flashed with a look of satisfaction, and he quickly reached out to help Zhifei up, choked up, and said, "Good boy, you're right, it's grandpa..."

"It's grandpa who was so confused that he made such an impulsive decision for the family's face..."

"Furthermore, I was wronged by the gangster again, and was charged with many unreasonable charges..."

Zynn hurriedly stepped forward, helped Chengfeng, and said seriously: "Dad, don't say that. I know well to know that everything you do is for this family!"

Chengfeng nodded with satisfaction: "You two can understand my difficulties, I can really look down upon death!"

Zynn nodded solemnly: "Dad, don't worry, Zhifei and I can understand you very well..."

With tears in Chengfeng's eyes, he solemnly said: "Zynn, I promise you that I will do my best to find Liona and Zhiyu. If Liona is still alive, I will face her and plead for the crime, even if She wants my old life, I am willing to pay it to her!"

Zynn hurriedly said, "Dad, our top priority now is not to find Liona and Zhiyu, nor to find Shoude, but to work together to pull out the enemy hidden in the dark!"

## Chapter 2539

Zynn's words came to Chengfeng's heart.

Although Chengfeng took the initiative to apologize to Zynn and Zhifei about Liona and Zhiyu's affairs as soon as he came up, deep down in his heart, he did not want Zynn. The father and son were troubled by this issue.

So Zynn took the initiative to change the topic now, just to cater to Chengfeng's inner thoughts.

So, he hurriedly said, "You are right Zynn, we must work together to find out who is behind the scenes!"

With that said, he asked Zynn: "Who do you think is behind us?"

Zynn subconsciously said, "Dad, I don't think this matter has anything to do with the Wade Family, but I don't have any evidence to prove that this matter is what the Wade Family did. I can only speculate through the short video platform. It should be part of it to a certain extent, and Aurous Hill is in the Wade Family's sphere of influence, which is their home court."

Chengfeng nodded and said seriously: "My previous thoughts were similar to yours, but now I feel that the Wade family seems unlikely to have such strength, otherwise, they will not wait until today to start with us."

Zynn fell into deep thought.

He had considered his father's point of view, and he didn't understand it.

At this moment, Chengfeng looked at Zhifei on the side, pretending to be casual, and asked: "By the way, do you have any ideas? In your mind, are there any clues that are more suitable?"

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Grandpa...I...I really can't think of any clues."

Chengfeng nodded, and then pretended to remember something, and said, "Oh, right! You and Zhiyu were in Japan when you met a master? Who is that person? Have you found a clue?"

"No." Zhifei said earnestly: "Zhiyu has always wanted to find her benefactor, but we have tried many methods without any substantial progress."

Chengfeng felt nervous and asked hurriedly, "You met him at that time, could you describe his characteristics, including looks and temperament, to me?"

Zhifei thought for a while, and said, "My benefactor should be about the same age as me, very young, and he must be a Chinese or Japanese Chinese. As for his looks, to be honest, he is very handsome. They are very tough, but still very characteristic."

Chengfeng asked him, "Can you find a professional in criminal investigation to help you make a portrait of a character?"

Zhifei hesitated for a moment, and said, "Grandpa, I thought about the portrait of him, but to be honest, we only had a passing intersection with him, and we were too nervous about what happened that day. So we really don't clearly remember the appearance, if we do it is a little vague...Unless we meet again, we can recognize him at a glance..."

Speaking of this, Zhifei couldn't help asking: "Grandpa, why did you suddenly ask about the matter of this Master? Do you suspect that he is behind it this time?"

Chengfeng sighed, pretending to say with emotion: "I am not suspicious, I am hopeful! I hope that this benefactor will control everything behind the back this time. In this case, I believe that Zhiyu and your mother will survive."

Zhifei nodded lightly and said sincerely: "This Master is a person with great supernatural powers. If it is really like what you said, I believe that it is much more likely that Mom and Zhiyu will be alive, but we have wanted to find him for so long but since we haven't found him, the probability of him appearing in Aurous Hill is very low."

Chengfeng smiled slightly: "Even if the possibility is very low, there is still a possibility. We have to think on the bright side of everything. If it is really him, then this incident is actually a misunderstanding. As long as the misunderstanding is resolved, this person may also be used by our Su family!"

After speaking, Chengfeng immediately ordered: "Zhifei, except Zhiyu, you are the only one who has seen the benefactor. He has saved you and will certainly not be malicious to you, so you follow my instructions and go immediately with a high profile to Aurous Hill! See if you can bring out the benefactor!"

## Chapter 2540

When Zynn heard this, he subconsciously said, "Dad, Aurous Hill is very wicked! Young brother disappeared there. If Zhifei passes by with a high profile, I am afraid..."

Chengfeng waved his hand: "Don't be afraid! My guess is generally not wrong! What we have to do now is to lead the snake out of the cave."

Zynn's expression couldn't help being a little tangled.

Zhiyu's whereabouts are still unknown and her life or death is still unknown, so he is really reluctant to let Zhifei go to Aurous Hill to take a big risk.

Shoude was so high-profile that he was tied up as soon as he arrived in Aurous Hill.

If Zhifei also goes very high-profile, then 80% chance is the repeat of the mistakes of Shoude.

The only possibility of exemption is that the old man is imprisoned. The mysterious man who turned his hands in the clouds and covered his hands in the rain behind Aurous Hill is the benefactor who saved his son and daughter in Japan.

Just when he was hesitant, Zhifei mustered up the courage and said seriously: "Grandpa, I am willing to go to Aurous Hill!"

Chengfeng nodded in satisfaction and smiled: "As expected of my Su family's eldest grandson! Courage is extraordinary!"

After speaking, he asked, "By the way, Zhifei, I heard that you sponsored a concert before, and it seems to be held in Aurous Hill?"

Zhifei nodded: "Yes, grandpa, I sponsored Qiuyi, Miss Gu's global tour. She is well known as Sara in the entertainment Industry. Aurous Hill is her first stop this year."

Chengfeng smiled and said, "It turned out to be the girl from the Gu family! That girl is also very well-known now, so if you go to Aurous Hill this time, you will be able to show up in the public eye in the name of sponsoring the concert."

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Okay grandpa, I understand!"

Chengfeng suddenly had a thought in his mind at this time: "Knowing that this kid, he is definitely not doing nothing idle, and he is not a dude who is not doing his job. Why do you want to do something like sponsoring a concert?"

"Things in the entertainment industry are indeed tall for ordinary people, but for super-class families, it's not even a f@rt."

"How many top stars in the entertainment industry have sharpened their heads and want to marry into these super-class families, but the offspring of these top families are a little bit compelling, and they won't even look at them."

"Knowing that it is Su's grandson if he beckons in the entertainment industry, I don't know how many top female stars will rush forward desperately, but he ran to sponsor the concert of the girl from the Gu family. This is obviously a bit of a drunkard. It's not about wine!"

Thinking of this, Chengfeng's eyes turned, and he planned to give Zhifei a choice.

Therefore, he deliberately pretended to be very sincere and sighed: "Oh, let me just say something from my heart. The girl in the Gu family is still very good overall. Although the strength of the family is a little worse, it is better than the image of other girls. Good, and dignified!"

After speaking, he looked at Zhifei and said earnestly: "Zhifei, you are now at the age of marrying and getting a wife. If you can catch the girl of the Gu family, it would be a good thing for the Su family! "

Zhifei suddenly became excited when he heard this, and blurted out, "Grandpa...you...you support me in pursuing Sara?!"

## Chapter 2541

Zhifei had a crush on Sara for many years but only told his sister Zhiyu about this.

The reason why he didn't dare to say it was because he knew that the Su family could not allow him to be with Sara.

Elder Su has always been above the top, and he has never looked down upon these families in China.

Moreover, he has always been eager to make major breakthroughs in overseas markets.

Therefore, he especially hoped that Zhifei, as the eldest son of the Su family, could marry a daughter of a top European or American family, or a European royal princess.

In this way, the Su family can exchange resources with them.

Otherwise, if you only find a family with a weaker overall strength than the Su family to marry in the country, then it is clear that others will take advantage of the Su family.

Because of this, Zhifei dare not make any relevant disclosures.

However, he never dreamed that his visionary grandfather would take the initiative to encourage him to pursue Sara. This was simply great news for him.

However, Zhifei didn't know that Elder Su easily analyzed his true purpose from his sponsorship of Sara's concert.

Saying that now, it's just a matter of doing what he wants.

Chengfeng deeply understands a truth, this truth is only three words: D\*ck drives everything.

If you want to make the best use of a person, that is, you must master where his s3xual interest is.

Chengfeng understood Zhifei's deep inner sexual interest, so he chose to do what he liked, support him in pursuing Sara, and directly tied him firmly in his camp in one step.

Therefore, when Zhifei expressed absolute shock at what he said, Chengfeng said in a serious manner: "Zhifei, the most important thing about choosing a spouse is the price-effectiveness ratio. Ability and character are good. Although Gu's strength is a bit inferior, she is better than others. If you really marry her, it will be a very cost-effective thing! So if you really want to pursue her, of course, I agree with you with both hands."

Zhifei immediately said excitedly: "Thank you, grandpa! With your words, I am relieved!"

Zynn on the side, this was the first time he knew that what his son liked in his heart turned out to be Sara of the Gu family.

He frowned and said earnestly, "Zhifei, you like Gu's girl, and Dad doesn't object to it, but you have to know that Gu's family has always had prejudices against Su's family, especially Philip Gu and Changying back then. It's his elder brother to worship. Since I set up the Anti-Wade Alliance, he has completely drawn a line from the Su family. If you pursue Sara, the first thing you have to pass is his level."

Zhifei nodded and said, "Dad, I have considered all of what you said. The old accounts between my parents are indeed a relatively large influence, but I still believe that feelings are the first. Yes, if I can really make Sara like me, then I believe I can also make Sara's father accept me."

Zynn sighed sincerely, "I'm afraid it won't be that easy!"

Chengfeng couldn't help but slapped his lips. He racked his brains to make suggestions for his grandson. He said, "Oh! I don't think there is any need to make a conclusion on this matter so early. I know that he is only 26 this year, even if he is married at 36. It's not too late, so he has time for Gu's family to change their attitude towards him."

As he said, he couldn't help but said with a little regret: "I heard that Philip had pancreatic cancer and he was about to die. If that's the case, he would lose one stumbling block if he wanted to pursue Gu's girl, but who knew this? Why did the guy heal suddenly inexplicably? He is alive, and the difficulty will indeed be much greater."

Zhifei said at this time, "Grandpa since you support me, I will definitely pursue Sara. As long as she is willing to be with me, I believe her father can't stop us from being together."

"Yes." Chengfeng said with a smile: "You can rest assured and boldly pursue her. Grandpa will give you one hundred or one thousand times support!"

As he said, he said very seriously: "If Philip is unwilling to forgive the Su family for the "Anti-Wade Alliance" things back then, then let your father come to the door personally and beg him to plead for the crime."

"If it still doesn't work, then my old bone will personally apologize to him! For the life-long happiness of my grandson, what is such a trivial matter?"

Old Man's attitude immediately moved Zhifei.

Comparing this with the unquestionable personality that Grandpa said before, it was a radical change.

## Chapter 2542

He thought it was impossible for his grandfather to allow him to pursue Sara, but he did not expect that he would support him so much.

This instantly increased his confidence in pursuing Sara countless times.

So he immediately stated: "Grandpa, if that's the case, then I will go to Aurous Hill now to see if I can bring out the black hand by preparing for the concert!"

Chengfeng nodded in satisfaction and smiled: "I asked Anson to invite the head of the Suzhou first family, Regnar Wu from the Wu family. It is estimated that he should be here in a while. Don't leave in a hurry. It's not too late to leave after dinner."

"it is good!"

.....

At this moment, Aurous Hill Shagri-La.

Zhiyu was bored in the hotel room for a day, feeling anxious and impatient.

At six o'clock, Issac's men knocked on the door on time, and two female bodyguards walked in with a food delivery tray. One of them respectfully said, "Ms. Su, Ms. Du, dinner is ready, please take a second step. Dining in the restaurant."

Zhiyu couldn't help asking, "When on earth your young master would like to see me? I have been waiting all day..."

The female bodyguard said very politely: "Sorry Miss Su, our young master did not come today."

Zhiyu asked, "Then did he say when he would come?"

The female bodyguard shook her head: "Master never said it."

Zhiyu didn't give up, and asked, "Well, can you please call your young master and say I want to talk to him."

The female bodyguard smiled slightly: "You tell me, I am not qualified to talk to the young master directly, so I don't have the young master's contact information."

"This..." Zhiyu's eyes flashed red and choked up, "Then what does your master mean? It took so much work to save us and settle us here, but he kept hiding. If he doesn't show up...If he really doesn't plan to show up, let my mother and I leave here!"

The female bodyguard said apologetically: "Ms. Su, the young master really didn't mean that, it is just I servant dared to speculate. As for what you said to leave here, I can't do this. The young master has ordered us to make sure you two Please forgive me for staying in this suite and keeping every step of the way."

Zhiyu suddenly felt a strong grievance in her heart, and tears flowed out.

Seeing this, the female bodyguard said apologetically: "Miss Su, the food is ready, please help yourself and Ms. Du, we will go out first."

Liona hurried forward, holding Zhiyu in her arms and gently comforting her, while saying to the two female bodyguards, "Thank you so much!"

The two made a polite statement and hurriedly left the room.

As soon as they left the room, the two of them came to Issac's office. After knocking on the door and entering, facing Issac and Charlie sitting on the sofa, they respectfully said: "Young Master, President, Miss Su is a little excited."

Issac hurriedly said, "Tell me, what exactly is the excitement method?"

The female bodyguard recounted the situation from just now.

After listening, Issac nodded and said: "Okay, you have worked hard, go and rest."

The female bodyguard bowed and resigned.

At this moment, Issac looked at Charlie and couldn't help asking: "Master, are you really not going to see her?"

## Chapter 2543

Issac's words made Charlie hesitate slightly.

Whether he wants to meet Zhiyu and Liona, he hasn't decided yet.

The main reason is that he doesn't want to understand what mentality he should use to face an enemy's daughter and a woman who has loved his father for many years.

But he knew it in his heart.

Things have reached the point where they are today. Sooner or later, he has to meet the mother and daughter.

Therefore, he has not yet determined whether it is the right time to meet them right now.

At this time, Issac saw Charlie's hesitation, and hurriedly persuaded him: "Master, to be honest, since you will see them sooner or later, it is better to see them earlier."

As he said, he said again: "Look, now Miss Su's status is almost equal to house arrest here. If you don't meet her, I am afraid she will be uncomfortable. This is also torture for her. It's better to meet her and let her feel at ease so that she can continue to stay here without causing any trouble."

Charlie said indifferently, "I definitely want to see her, but it's not the time yet."

Issac asked hurriedly, "Master, are you waiting for an opportunity?"

"Opportunity?" Charlie shook his head: "I'm waiting for Zynn Su."

Issac exclaimed, "Master, you...you want to wait for Zynn?"

"Yes." Charlie said coldly, "I'll wait for him to come to Aurous Hill. If he doesn't come, I will personally "please" him over!"

"The day Zynn comes to Aurous Hill, I would naturally take him to meet Zhiyu and Liona!"

Speaking of this, Charlie stood up and said blankly, "After he comes here, I will personally take him to my parents' grave and bow down!"

"If he is not directly related to the death of my parents, let him give my parents a kowtow;"

"If he is directly related to the death of my parents, I will let him pay for his life at my parents' grave!"

.....

At 6:30 in the evening, Regnar Wu drove to Su's manor.

He also came with his eldest son Roger.

The father and son arrived in the manor in their car, and the housekeeper Anson personally greeted them. As soon as they met, he said politely: "Mr. Wu, Master Wu, our master is already waiting in the banquet hall, please come with me."

Regnar couldn't help but feel a little nervous.

He didn't come to have dinner with Chengfeng this time. He came to Chengfeng as an undercover agent at Charlie's request.

Charlie is a person 10,000 people can't afford to offend him, not to mention Charlie's background, his ability alone is far from what he dares to offend.

Killing the eight heavenly kings of the Wu family by one person really annoyed him, maybe he could kill all the Wu family by himself.

However, Chengfeng here can't afford to offend him at all.

Who is Chengfeng? The person in charge of the first family in the country is simply the strongest person in the financial field, and if he provokes him, he may not end well.

Therefore, Regnar was nervous and afraid in his heart.

However, he was also very clear in his heart that, no matter what, he must act as one who couldn't offend Charlie the most.

Since Charlie asked him to be an undercover agent, he could only bite the bullet.

## Chapter 2544

Later, he and Roger followed Anson to the banquet hall of the manor.

At this time, in the banquet hall, three generations of the Su family, Chengfeng, Zynn, and Zhifei were sitting at the front of the dining table.

Seeing Regnar and his son coming in, Chengfeng took the initiative to stand up and said with a smile: "Mr. Wu, I have heard of the name for a long time, and I finally meet you today!"

Regnar hurriedly said a little flattered: "Mr. Su, you are so polite. Compared with you, I am just a small business person who does a little bit of innocent business. I can't get on the table..."

Chengfeng waved his hand and said with a smile: "Where is this, your Wu family is the number one family in Suzhou, even in the whole province, so why to belittle yourself."

After speaking, he hurriedly said again: "Come here, Mr. Wu, let me introduce to you, this is my son, Zynn Su, and the other is my grandson, Zhifei Su."

Regnar couldn't help but feel a little surprised, and he thought to himself: "Unexpectedly, this Zynn also came to Suhang. Didn't this guy ran to Australia because of a scandal some time ago? Also, Chengfeng murdered Zynn's wife and daughter. , Why is this guy standing in front of Chengfeng so respectfully? Isn't it necessary for him to avenge his wife and child?"

Seeing Regnar stunned, Zynn suddenly guessed Regnar's psychological activities. He couldn't help but feel a little embarrassed.

So he first stretched out his hand and said, "Hello, Mr. Wu, I'm Zynn, I'm lucky enough to meet."

Only then did Regnar came back to his senses, and hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "Mr. Su, look up for a long time! I'm Regnar, this is the son Roger!"

Chengfeng said at this time: "Mr. Wu, please sit down, let's eat and talk."

Regnar quickly agreed.

Five people were seated in front of the huge dining table. Chengfeng took the initiative to hold up the wine glass and toast Regnar. After three rounds of wine, he smiled and said, "Mr. Wu, this time I come to Suzhou. It is considered to be on your site, so Please take care of us in Suzhou in the future."

Regnar said nervously, "Mr. Su, you are so polite. It is absolutely my honor you think of Regnar when you come to Suzhou. In the future, you can use me for anything."

Chengfeng smiled and said, "Since Mr. Wu has said so, then I won't be polite to you, but Mr. Wu, please rest assured. If you have any help from our Su family, please do not hesitate to speak."

Regnar clasped his fists and said, "Then I would like to thank Mr. Su in advance!"

Chengfeng nodded, put down the wine glass, and said: "By the way, Mr. Wu, I want to ask you something, I don't know if it is convenient for you."

Regnar hurriedly said, "Sir, please tell me!"

Chengfeng said: "That's it. I want to know Mr. Wu, how much do you know about Aurous Hill?"

"This..." Regnar thought for a while, and said, "Actually, I don't know much about Aurous Hill. It's just that my son went to university in Aurous Hill."

In fact, Regnar didn't want to be a last resort and didn't want to talk to anyone about his second son Wu Qi.

Because Wu Qi had already been harassed by all the people all over the country at the time when Wu Qi was involved. When he mentioned it, it was tantamount to hitting him in the face.

However, Chengfeng asked about his understanding of Aurous Hill's situation at this time. Regnar didn't dare to conceal Wu Qi's schooling in Aurous Hill, because no one knew about this matter in the whole country. If he deliberately concealed it, It will definitely arouse Chengfeng's suspicion.

When Chengfeng heard him talk about Wu Qi, he nodded slightly and said apologetically: "I'm sorry, Mr. Wu, I know there are some things I shouldn't say here."

Regnar knew what he wanted to say next, so he could only smile awkwardly, and said, "Mr. Su, if you have any questions, just ask, don't be so polite."

Chengfeng nodded and said: "Mr. Wu, frankly speaking, I have heard about your little son. What I want to ask is. Have you checked, why he has this kind of behavior, what is wrong with him? Why it is happening?"

"Why?" Regnar cursed secretly in his heart: "Of course it's because of Charlie's b@stard! He has already admitted this in front of me, but I can't provoke him and dare not fight him. ..."

However, Regnar did not dare to say what he was thinking.

Therefore, he could only deliberately said in shrouded mist: "This...to be honest, after his accident, Xiaoxin and I went to Aurous Hill as soon as possible. We also wanted to find out what caused the community. There has been such a big change, but after a lot of investigation, no valuable clues have been found."

Chengfeng was a little disappointed, and then asked: "Mr. Wu, then, do you think the incident with your youngest son is a natural disaster, or is it an unnatural disaster?"

## Chapter 2545

Hearing Chengfeng's question, Charlie's image reappeared in Regnar's mind. He couldn't help feeling a deep cold deep in his heart. Then he replied: "Mr. Su, let me tell you, about my son. I also suspected that it might be man-made, but after investigating a lot, no relevant clues were found, so the possibility of a natural cause may be greater, or the children himself stimulated something beyond our comprehension."

Chengfeng asked him, "Have you ever asked your son what unusual memories or impressions he had before and after the incident?"

Regnar said truthfully: "I asked him about this, but he told me that there was a memory gap before the incident, and he couldn't remember it at all."

Chengfeng nodded thoughtfully, and said in a deep voice, "If this is the case, then I guess it is more likely to have mental nature!"

Regnar pretended to be shocked and asked, "Mr. Su, do you mean someone deliberately harmed my son?"

"Yes!" Chengfeng said seriously: "Generally speaking, even if someone has a mental problem, they don't have such a strange behavior as your son."

After speaking, he asked again: "And I heard that your son's condition seems to occur every hour, right?"

Regnar said awkwardly, "Yes, it is true."

Chengfeng hummed, and said solemnly, "Then this is even more problematic! Normally, even if a person has intermittent psychosis, intermittent epilepsy, or even intermittent convulsions, this is relatively random. There are absolutely no rules at all, so some people will fall asleep, suddenly get up and sleepwalk, or suddenly have a goat's seizure and convulsions, but when you've heard of someone, it's like this every hour frequency? This is obviously not right!"

Regnar said, "Of course I knew something was wrong, and I also knew that all this was done by that bastard Charlie! But what can I do? Our eight heavenly kings were all taken care of by him. If I still confront him, maybe I will be like my son someday, becoming a hapless guy who eats that thing every hour..."

Thinking of this, he was depressed, and on the surface, he pretended to be extremely shocked and asked: "Mr. Su...do you think anyone has such an ability to make my son suffer from this disease?"

Chengfeng said: "There are too many possibilities for this kind of thing. Whether it is the mystery of Feng Shui in our country or the puppets in Southeast Asia, there are methods that cannot be explained by science. I think you should find a metaphysical master for your son. If your son takes a good look, he may be able to see where the problem is!"

"Master of Metaphysics?!" Regnar said earnestly, "To be honest, our family really doesn't know any master of metaphysics, but I have heard that some people in Hong Kong seem to be engaged in Feng Shui metaphysics. I don't know if there are any experts there."

Chengfeng said: "Hong Kong has probably the most developed metaphysics in the three regions of the Taiwan Strait, but if you want to really talk about the top metaphysics masters, you still have to go to the United States to find them."

"America?!" Regnar was even more surprised, and asked, "Mr. Su, I don't quite understand. Isn't Feng Shui metaphysics the thing of our Chinese ancestors? Why do the top academic masters look at America?"

Chengfeng smiled indifferently and said earnestly: "As long as the masters of metaphysics are very powerful, they are basically from their ancestors for several generations, even dozens of generations, who have been studying metaphysics assiduously. In times of turbulence, some really capable older generations of metaphysical masters will figure out clues in advance and then avoid them in advance."

## Chapter 2546

After speaking, he explained: "Anyone who has studied history knows that in 37 years, we have experienced a huge ordeal in China. At that time, many top metaphysical families had already calculated the disaster of China Land one or two years in advance. Many have fled overseas in advance. Those who have not escaped are either those masters who serve the country and the people, or those who have the insufficient ability and limited skills, and cannot be counted as two swords of disaster."

"And those top masters who stayed devoted their efforts to Jiangshan Sheji. In addition to the Eight Years' War, there were deaths and injuries, and a large number of domestic metaphysical masters withered, but the ones who fled overseas were intact. Survived."

Regnar couldn't help asking, "Mr. Su, there is still something unclear below. Why did these escaped metaphysical masters go to the United States?"

Chengfeng smiled and said: "Recall the history of World War II you learned in junior high school. At that time, the whole world was swamped. Europe, known as the birthplace of modern civilization, was also turned into a puddle of mud. Even Britain was blown to ruins. Needless to say. Continental Europe."

"Looking at the whole world, there was only the United States that year. Except for a small attack on Pearl Harbor, the mainland was almost out of the war. The true masters

of metaphysics have long been there for the peace and peace of the United States, so almost all of them have a brain. Fleeing to the United States, other people's World War II was a raging war. These people's World War II was to survive in America.

After all, Chengfeng said again: "If you need it, I can help you find a top metaphysical master from the United States and let him see your son's situation."

Regnar asked a little excitedly, "Mr. Su, is what you said is true?"

"Of course!" Chengfeng smiled slightly and said seriously: "Since we are all interested in being tied together to do something big, then I must show something, so let's arrange for someone to contact and let the master sit as soon as possible. The plane is coming. If the speed is fast, the master may be there tomorrow night."

Although Regnar didn't dare to betray Charlie, he couldn't help getting excited when he thought that the master of metaphysics that Chengfeng had found might really be able to heal his son.

This also made him feel the feeling of having the right and the right. If he could cleverly mediate between Charlie and Su's family, wouldn't he be able to please both sides and obtain benefits from both sides?

Thinking of this, Regnar hurriedly stood up, clasped his fists in his hands, bowed, and said, "I'm taking the place of the dog, thank you, Mr. Su! If you need to be here in the future, just give a command, and don't let it go!"

Chengfeng waved his hand and said casually, "Mr. Wu, between you and me, you are welcome."

After speaking, he looked at Zynn and told him: "Zynn, you turn back to talk to Mr. Mai in Los Angeles. It is best to ask him to come out and visit Suzhou."

Zynn nodded and hurriedly said, "I know Dad. It is estimated that the time in Los Angeles is not bright yet. Should I wait an hour or two before contacting?"

"Okay." Chengfeng smiled and said with emotion: "I haven't seen Mr. Mai in years. If he is willing to show his face and come here in person, I will also ask him to do the

calculations for me. I have encountered various blows, maybe it has a lot to do with Feng Shui luck!"

## Chapter 2547

In fact, Chengfeng himself is not very faithful.

His long-dead old father believed in Feng Shui fate, but he didn't buy it.

Chengfeng's acting style is very harsh, so he always believes that man can conquer the sky. When he is young, he will act vigorously and resolutely when he is young.

However, Chengfeng now has more or less murmurs in his heart.

It's a damn reciting words, if it's a coincidence, it's really a bit unreasonable. How can such bad luck and bad things happen to him?

If it is not a coincidence, it is estimated that something happened in the fortune, otherwise, it should not be unlucky.

Therefore, he wanted to take this opportunity to let the authoritative Feng Shui take a look.

Mr. Mai, whom he asked Zynn to contact, followed his father and fled to the United States from Eastcliff in early 37.

At the time, the five great feng shui families in China were the Lai family, the Zeng family, the Liao family, the Yang family, and the Mai family.

These five people, without exception, have all settled overseas.

The old generation of the Mai family had a good personal relationship with Chengfeng's father, so when Chengfeng's father was alive, he often asked them to come back and give advice.

However, since the death of his father, Chengfeng has not been interested in this aspect, so he drifted away from them.

But having said that, although there hasn't been any contact in recent years, the foundation of the relationship between the two families is still there.

Regnar is also not very faithful.

However, he is now holding the attitude of trying and not asking for money, and he has accomplished it. If he fails, he has no loss.

It is precisely with this feeling of having a source of both ends, Regnar's psychological pressure is suddenly relieved a lot.

Coupled with Chengfeng's very polite attitude, Regnar really felt at home.

After dinner, Chengfeng asked Zynn to send the father and son out. On the way back, Regnar still had a smug smile on his face.

In any case, it is a good thing to be able to establish contact with a top-notch family like the Su family. It may indeed open up a little commercial cooperation. As long as the Su family gives some resources at hand, the Wu family will be able to improve.

Roger saw his father's excitement, but he felt a little unhappy.

Ten thousand in his heart didn't want his brother Wu Qi to heal, because once his brother healed, he would rob him of property.

Chengfeng suddenly threw such an olive branch, which made him feel very angry.

But he didn't dare to show his feelings in front of his father, so he could only ask: "Dad, the Su family wants to help us find a Feng Shui master, do you want to report to Charlie?"

Regnar said without hesitation: "Of course this kind of thing can't be reported, otherwise, if Charlie makes a little action behind his back, wouldn't your brother have no chance of healing?"

Roger said with some worry: "But the task that Charlie assigned us is to be his dual spy! If we deliberately conceal the clues and don't tell him, will he not blame us if he knows?"

## Chapter 2548

Regnar hesitated for a moment and then said: "The situation must be partially reported, but it is still necessary to have reservations. It is best to avoid the serious and keep it light."

As he said, he took out his mobile phone and sent Charlie a voice message: "Mr. Wade, you really have a brilliant plan. Chengfeng invited me to dinner tonight. At the dinner table, he said that he would work closely with us. I have agreed. I will report to you in time if he has any movements next!"

After receiving this information, Charlie replied with the word "OK" in the text.

When Regnar received the word "OK", he smiled slightly and said, "Look, isn't this solved? What we have to do now is to make Charlie feel that we are doing our best for him, and make Chengfeng feels that we are indeed an object worthy of his careful cultivation. As long as we can do this well, we will be able to meet the two top families of the Wade Family and the Su Family!"

.....

This night, Zhifei returned to Aurous Hill alone.

The task that Chengfeng gave him, in addition to continuing to try to find his mother and sister, also required him to actively prepare for Sara's concert in Aurous Hill soon, and try to take this opportunity to catch Sara.

When Zhifei arrived in Aurous Hill, he went directly to his grandfather's old house in the city.

What he didn't expect was that his grandfather, uncle, and second uncle had already put aside the things at hand and came to Aurous Hill. At the same time, they had begun to mobilize all resources to search for the whereabouts of his mother and sister.

When his grandfather Mr. Du saw him, he was surprised and asked: "I know, you suddenly disappeared inexplicably, where did you go?"

Zhifei hurriedly drove himself from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, and then went to Suhang to meet with his father and grandfather.

However, he did not say anything about the selection of the Su family's successor.

As soon as Mr. Du heard that he was almost beaten by Chengfeng's messenger, he fled all the way to Aurous Hill. Naturally, he felt very distressed for this grandson.

Thinking of the missing daughter and granddaughter, he choked with tears in his eyes: "Boy, you have suffered! Don't worry, grandpa will not let you suffer this kind of grievance again! Also! Your two uncles, and myself, this time will stay in Aurous Hill, and go all out to find the whereabouts of your mother and sister! If they are still alive, everything is easy to say, but if they encounter unexpected events, I will definitely not let your b@stard grandfather go!"

Hearing what Grandpa said, Zhifei's eyes were red, and he nodded heavily.

However, even he himself did not expect that at this moment, he suddenly felt a trace of pride in his heart.

He also had Regnar's experience of being both right and left.

"The always strong grandfather, for the sake of fame and family, wants to come over to please him, and grandpa's side, because of these things I have encountered, especially loves me..."

"If in the future I really become the heir of the Su family, with the huge business empire of the entire family on the one hand, and the strong relationship background of the Du family on the other, I can even take the Su family to a higher level in the future!"

"If I can successfully collect Sara in my bag, it would be equivalent to harvesting half of the Gu family. By then, I will combine the assets of the Su family, the background of the Du family, and half of the Gu family's industry, then I will be the richest man in the world. ! Under the whole world, who else can compete with me?"

"Now it seems that my next top priority is to win Sara!"

Thinking of this, Zhifei had a strong urge to turn Sara into his own woman immediately!

The dream of the world's richest man, like a curse, quickly changed Zhifei's heart.

Now he no longer cares about the life and death of his mother and sister.

All he wants in his head is the supreme title of "the world's richest man"!

## Chapter 2549

Video about the Su scandal has been constantly fermenting on the Internet.

While the Su family's reputation is notorious on the street, the Su Group has not given any official explanation.

The enthusiastic netizens came to Su Group's official website and the official Weibo to denounce it, making the Su Group's public relations team helpless.

When Liona and Zhiyu the mother and daughter were still missing in the eyes of the outside world, the Su Group announced in a high profile that Zynn would temporarily take over as the acting chairman of the Su Group.

This is also equivalent to officially announcing the return of Zynn to the public.

Interestingly, the return of Zynn has aroused the sympathy of many people.

Many people think that master Zynn is too miserable.

His illegitimate daughter was sold by his father, and he himself was sent to Australia by him.

This was unlucky enough, but his father still didn't want to let him go, and gave him a big black pot of "betraying his daughter".

Worse still, when he was alone with all the infamy, his father murdered his eldest daughter and his wife.

Now, his eldest daughter and wife are still missing, and he has only one son left.

In the eyes of netizens, in the world, there may not be a second person as miserable as him.

Therefore, he suddenly came back to preside over the Su family, and to a certain extent, aroused the sympathy of the public and made the public's impression of the Su Group a little better.

But Chengfeng was even more uncomfortable.

Because he knows that the more Zynn can make the public feel compassionate, the less likely he is to step onto the stage and take charge of the Su family again.

But he has no good solution now, he can only go through the difficulties before speaking.

Zynn cares about Zhiyu, so after he was promoted to acting chairman, he immediately invested a lot of manpower and material resources to find the whereabouts of the mother and daughter in Aurous Hill and surrounding areas.

To this end, he even offered a cash reward of more than 100 million.

Many private detectives and bounty hunters flocked to Aurous Hill in order to earn this huge reward.

Unfortunately, no one can find the slightest clue about the mother and daughter.

Charlie didn't go to Shangri-La for two consecutive days. Zhiyu, who was confined here, had become more impatient. She was not dissatisfied with the state of being confined but was always looking forward to the figure of the benefactor.

With the warming of these two kinds of weather, the famous singer Sara's concert is getting closer.

This concert is her first concert this year.

Therefore, both she and her agency paid great attention to this concert.

Not to mention Sara herself. As planned, her first concert this year was on the 20th of the first month of the lunar calendar, and her first concert was held in Eastcliff.

However, because of the reunion with Charlie, it happened to be Charlie's birthday on February 2 of the lunar calendar, so she deliberately changed the concert from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill and postponed it to the second day of February of the lunar calendar.

In fact, for Sara, this concert was performed for Charlie alone.

## **Chapter 2550**

Since it is dedicated to the beloved, it naturally takes a little more thought.

Therefore, although there is still a period of time before the performance, the preliminary work team has arrived in Aurous Hill and began to make very detailed preparations for the scene.

Sara herself is a top singer and actress in the country, so the overall specifications of her concerts have always been very high.

This time the concert, because of Charlie's sake, the specifications were especially surprisingly high.

The first is the opening of Aurous Hill's largest Olympic Center stadium, which can accommodate more than 50,000 people;

Second is the stage hardware, which uses all the world's top devices, such as lighting, sound, stage and background, these devices;

In addition, the chief director, tuner, lighting engineer, and dancer team are all the largest production teams in Europe and America.

After all, Europe and the United States have more experience in concerts, and these teams have even managed super-large concerts with over 100,000 audiences.

In fact, from a financial point of view, holding such a very costly concert is basically not profitable, and it may even lose money.

But she didn't care at all.

What she was looking forward to was to show her perfect self in front of Charlie.

Because Sara's concert is getting closer, the whole of Aurous Hill is excited about it.

Charlie also found that there are more and more publicity advertisements about Sara around. Background advertisements at bus stations, electronic streaming media advertisements in elevators, giant billboards on the roadside, and display spaces on the floors of high-rise buildings are almost all Promotional materials for Sara's concert.

This made Charlie couldn't help wondering: "Hasn't the tickets for Sara's concert been robbed early? What is the point of investing in such big publicity at this time?"

What he didn't know was that Zhifei did all these publicity campaigns without exception.

Zhifei is thinking about how to use the opportunity of the concert to get closer to Sara.

Therefore, he decided to spend tens of millions first, talk about the entire Aurous Hill advertising space, and replace it with Sara's concert promotional materials to help her make the concert's momentum strong enough so that when she comes to Aurous Hill After that, she must be more or less moved.

The next day, when Charlie had breakfast and sent his wife Claire out of the house, he received a call from Issac. As soon as the call was made, Issac reported: "Master, there is something, I have to report to you."

Charlie asked him, "What's the matter?"

Issac said: "That's right, Miss Sara's agent has already booked a presidential suite with me for a week before and after the concert. Early this morning, Zhifei from the Su family suddenly ran over to rent the hotel for that week. He bought all the advertising spaces,

even the right to use the giant LED screen in that building, right across the terrace of the presidential suite."

When Charlie heard this, he asked in amazement, "What is Zhifei doing? You can't just want to advertise to his mother and his sister, right?"

"No!" Issac hurriedly said, "This guy wants to display the promotional posters of Miss Sara's concert on these advertising spaces and the giant LED screen!"

Charlie frowned and couldn't help but smack his lips: "This Zhifei is really interesting. At this time, he didn't quickly find a way to find his mother and his sister. Instead, he spent such a lot of thoughts on the nanny."

Issac blurted out, "Master, I think Zhifei, this guy, must want to pursue Miss Sara!"

"Yeah." Charlie said with a smile: "He has been so obvious, it is simply the lover's heart that everyone knows."

Issac said anxiously, "Master, you must take it seriously!"

Charlie couldn't help but said awkwardly: "How can I take this kind of thing seriously..."

## Chapter 2551

Seeing that Charlie seemed indifferent, Issac said anxiously, "Master, this Zhifei, his mother and sister are still missing. He is still in the mood to pursue Miss Sara so hard. This proves that this kid is ruthless. Such an injustice, Miss Sara is such a good girl, if she is really deceived by him, it is not just Miss Sara who suffers the loss, wouldn't you also lose a lot?"

Charlie coughed twice: "Don't worry about it. I am a married person. It is her freedom to choose the other half. It is not our turn to worry about her."

After speaking, Charlie suddenly felt something uncomfortable in his heart.

At the same time, he was surprised that his heart at this moment really agreed with what Issac said just now.

Just as Issac said, Zhifei still had the heart to chase Sara at this time, which proved to some extent that this person was a little unjust.

More importantly, Charlie involuntarily assumed in his heart that Sara and Zhifei were together. Although it was only an assumption, it still made him feel bad!

Charlie really understood at this moment that Sara had already taken a place in her heart.

Seeing Charlie keeping silent, Issac couldn't help but think: "Master, you must pay attention to this matter. You must not let Zhifei this b@stard succeed!"

Charlie was silent for a moment, and said, "So, I don't care about everything else. You must not sell all the advertising resources in your hand to him, and no amount of money shall work!"

When Issac heard this, he was pleasantly surprised and said: "OK young master! What is waiting for you! As long as you express this attitude, I will never sell even a single advertising space to Zhifei!"

Charlie gave a satisfied hum, and exhorted: "Please help me find out what other tricks Zhifei has, and tell me as soon as you find it."

Issac hurriedly said, "Oh yes, master, there is one more thing, I haven't had time to report to you.

"Say it."

"Master, this Zhifei has a group company specializing in cosmetics. This company also has many well-known cosmetics brands. This time he reached cooperation with Miss Sara, and his cosmetics company named Gu. Miss Sara's concert tour and this title sponsorship are for charity purposes. The content of the cooperation he reached with Miss Sara is that every time she starts a concert, he will donate 10 million to charity."

Charlie couldn't help touching his chin, and said with a serious expression: "This Zhifei is really going to find an entry point! She is not short of money, so she can't look down on any form of advertising sponsorship at all, but he prefers to use charity The way touched

the girl, this kid seems to be a master with a sharp vision! Otherwise, there is a master pointing behind!"

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, then you have to quickly think of a countermeasure!"

Charlie said: "I see, Zhifei, you help me observe, if he has any new actions, tell me in time."

"OK, young master."

.....

At this moment.

Zynn came to Chengfeng's study early in the morning and reported to him: "Dad! Our shipping license has been revoked!"

"What!" When Chengfeng heard this, he immediately blurted out: "What's the matter? How can the qualification certificate be revoked?"

## Chapter 2552

Zynn said: "According to the shipping department, it's because the Su Group's overseas reputation has recently declined too sharply, and the overall score has failed. Therefore, we are required to make rectification first. Before the rectification is over, they won't allow us to operate the ocean shipping business again."

Chengfeng was shocked: "How could this be? Did they tell us how long we need to rectify it? "

Zynn shook his head and said, "There is no time limit for rectification. They said that we should make rectification as soon as possible. After the rectification is completed, they will arrange a review according to their time. If the review is okay, the license can be restored."

Chengfeng yelled, "Isn't this going to be a disaster? Our Su Group has developed the fastest ocean shipping business in the past two years, and after entering this year, the shipping price of ocean shipping is getting higher and higher. Now the freight of a container is more expensive than before Three or four times, this is a rare opportunity in the shipping industry in a century. If we stop our business at this time, doesn't it mean that we have cut half of our money?"

Zynn sighed: "Dad, I also told them about this, and even pleaded with them, hoping to get a chance of probation, but the other party just didn't let go, so I asked someone to inquire about the above. If we cannot resolve this reputational crisis and give a satisfactory account of Shred's intrusion into Treasure Pavilion, this business will not be open to us in the future."

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said, "No one has been fighting thunder this time. They are trying to force me to stand up and be a target!"

Zynn said helplessly: "In fact, this matter requires an explanation that can be explained above, but we have not given any solution until now."

Chengfeng snorted coldly, and said, "What can be done? All the spearheads are directed at me. Unless I stand out and get beaten, I will never explain the matter..."

As he said, Chengfeng remembered something and hurriedly said: "By the way, you quickly prepare a sum of cash to send to the families of the victims who Shred killed in that Pavilion. In any case, let them come forward and record a video of understanding. Then edit the video that everyone understands into one piece and post it online!"

Zynn said, "Dad, the families of these victims may not be able to cooperate with us in this way..."

Chengfeng said coldly: "Huh! They don't cooperate? If they don't cooperate, give them money! If five million doesn't work, then give 10 million! If 10 million doesn't work, then give them 20 million! I still don't believe it can stop them!"

Zynn nodded: "Dad, then I will arrange someone to go to Aurous Hill to talk with the victim's family today!"

Chengfeng said blankly, "Be sure to talk to me!"

"OK, dad!"

Chengfeng frowned and said in a cold voice: "The biggest thing the domestic ocean shipping industry does is our Su family, followed by the Wade family."

"Now, if our transportation is stopped, wouldn't it give the Wade Family a great opportunity? As long as this stopped state lasts for more than three months, the Su Family will be overtaken by the Wade's!"

"Yes!" Zynn said with a sad face: "This family is now actively working hard. I heard that they just ordered three container ships with the shipyard two days ago, and even went to South Korea to talk to the South Korean shipping group. The chartering business has been negotiated because the family's current business volume has surged and its capacity is insufficient."

Chengfeng slapped the table angrily: "It's unreasonable! Let the Wade family pick up a bargain for nothing!"

After speaking, he said sternly: "This matter must not just wait passively, we must find a way to meditate! Since our qualification has been temporarily suspended, then we will find a qualified shell to hang in! At least! Don't let our business stand still!"

Zynn said hurriedly, "Dad, I have already contacted this matter, but other domestic shipping companies dare not call us because they are also worried about being punished..."

Chengfeng cursed with embarrassment and anger: "Damn, these dogs used to come to the Su family to cheat on our family, and now all of them are damned! Since the domestic can't handle it, then go to a foreign company!"

Zynn thought for a while and said, "Korea's companies have been listed first by the Wade family. Now our best choice is Japan's Ito family, the Matsumoto family, and the Takahashi family fall. Now Japan's shipping is almost all In the hands of the Ito family..."

## Chapter 253

"The Ito family?"

When Chengfeng heard these four words, he immediately cursed coldly: "Damn, Ito Yuhiko, that dog thing, is not on the road at all. When we first chose between him and the Takahashi family, he was like a licking dog, he fawned on us all day long; now the Takahashi and Matsumoto clan are finished, he is so powerful, and now he is really unreasonable!"

Ocean transportation is one of the most profitable industries at the moment. If a large container ship runs on European and American routes with a full load, a container freight of 20,000 to 30,000, a single trip can earn at least tens of millions in freight.

The Su family has the largest transportation fleet in China. As long as these ships run, they can create extremely high profits. They are definitely the core and most important source of revenue for the Su family.

However, now that none of these ships can get route approval due to their license being revoked.

Without approval, these ships can only be docked at the port, not only can not make a penny back but also incur a lot of money for maintenance every day.

In addition, although the entire shipping company's transportation and support team have nothing to do, the Su family absolutely dare not lay off staff and can only continue to spend money to support it.

Therefore, Chengfeng felt very anxious about this, and said in a deep voice, "Hey, I blame it. The impact of this incident is really bad. I don't know when it will pass. It is very likely that we will not have a chance to get it back before things turn around!"

Zynn thought for a moment, and said, "Dad, or else I will go to Japan again and have a chat with Yuhiko! If he is willing to cooperate with us, we will use a shell company to work with him. Let's register a new company, then takes the Japanese license and temporarily change all of our ships to that Japanese company name, so that we can solve the urgent need."

Chengfeng nodded, sighed, and said, "The method is indeed a good way, but I don't know what attitude Takehiko will have. This guy definitely thinks that the Ito family has a unique opportunity now and may not be able to agree to cooperate with us."

Zynn said: "The Ito family has been held by Takehiko's daughter for some time recently. Nanako Ito is at the helm. Although this girl is young, her style of doing things is still very radical. In a very short time. , She has integrated Japan's shipping resources, and her overall strength has improved rapidly."

Chengfeng frowned, "Nanako, is she Yuhiko's only daughter?"

"Yes." Zynn said, "She is now the heir and helm of the Ito family."

Chengfeng sighed thoughtfully, "Ito Yuuhiko and Philip Gu, how come these two have only given birth to one daughter? Wouldn't it mean that others will be freed up for nothing?"

Zynn shrugged his shoulders: "Who knows what they think, and the big entrepreneurs who only have one daughter are more than the two of them."?

Chengfeng sighed, "Hey! Looking at it this way, Nanako's price-performance ratio is much better than Sara's!"

As he said, he couldn't help but figure it out, and said, "Look, the Ito family has now seized the unique opportunity, and its strength has skyrocketed. Not only is it the first family in Japan, but it also leaves the second and third places far behind. In the back of my head, the Gu family is indeed a little less interesting in comparison, and Sara has not yet taken over the family. The real strength in her hands is much worse than that of Nanako."

"That's true." Zynn nodded in agreement, and said: "This Nanako has always had the title of Yamato Nadeshiko. Now the Japanese media simply call her "the richest woman in Japan in the future". There are probably many men who want to marry her. !"

Chengfeng asked tentatively, "Hey, you said, can you give it a try?"

Zynn said hurriedly, "Dad, don't you agree that Zhifei pursues Sara?"

Chengfeng said very seriously: "But now it seems that Sara is far less cost-effective than Nanako!"

## Chapter 2554

Zynn said awkwardly, "Dad, knowing that he just went to the city this time, and we changed our minds, it will definitely have a big blow to his enthusiasm. After all, he really likes Sara."

"Um..." Chengfeng smacked his lips, and said, "If you know it, let him continue to try to pursue that Sara. You will find another chance to make an appointment with Ito Yuihiko, or simply make an appointment with that Nanako, let's see if we can make another appointment for a face-to-face meeting. The big deal is that we can give them more profit. As long as they are willing to establish a joint venture with us and help us revitalize this business, we can spend 20% of the total share and the profit with her."

Zynn nodded and agreed, and said, "Dad, I will talk to the Ito family. If possible, I will make an appointment with them as soon as possible."

"It is good!"

.....

At this moment, Tokyo, Japan.

Inside the Ito Mansion, it was a busy scene.

Nanako Ito ran around the room constantly, packing all kinds of clothes and daily necessities into the suitcase.

Her assistant Kawana, at this time, was in a hurry, scratching in the backyard kennel.

After finally letting her grab a very naughty little Akita, she hurriedly hugged the Akita tightly in her arms and hurried to the door of Nanako's room.

"Miss, can you see this puppy?"

Nanako just put a cherry blossom pink jacket with a strong girlish breath into the box, looked up at the puppy in her arms, smiled, and said, "It turns out to be Momotaro. To be honest, I really don't want to put it. It is given away..."

Kawana said hurriedly, "Miss, then I'll change to another one."

Nanako hurriedly stopped her and said, "No Kaana, just it. After all, the other party is Charlie's friend. Since she likes Akita dogs, I will naturally give her one with the best appearance."

Kawana shook her head and sighed: "Miss, you are so hard on that Charlie, not only with him but even with his friends..."

Nanako said with some shame: "Charlie is right, our Ito family is kind, of course, I have to do my best for small things."

Kawana blurted out subconsciously, "But he is already married..."

Nanako said with an embarrassed expression: "...Charlie is my benefactor...I just want to repay his kindness, and it has nothing to do with whether he's married or not."

Kawana put the Akita dog named Momotaro on the ground, grabbed Nanako's right hand, pointed to the ring on her right middle finger, and said, "Miss, if you really just want to repay him, Why would you keep wearing this ring on your hand?"

Nanako hurriedly concealed: "This ring...this ring is a gift...it has nothing to do with Charlie..."

## Chapter 255

Seeing Nanako's desire to cover up, Kawana sighed and said helplessly, "Miss, if I have a mirror in front of you now, you will know that you are the least lying woman in this world!"

Nanako Ito flushed with shame immediately, and said falteringly, "I don't have any...I really...I..."

"Okay..." Kawana said helplessly, "Miss, I'm just your assistant. You don't have to bother to lie to me, but when you face Charlie, isn't the performance is so cramped..."

Nanako couldn't hide her embarrassment and said, "I'm sorry Kaana, I actually..."

At this point, Nanako Ito suddenly got a little speechless, and sighed helplessly, and said, "Hey, let's not say, thank you for your reminder. Please help me put Momotaro into the airbox, and give him some water. Yes, we are going to the airport by helicopter."

Kawana nodded, "Okay eldest lady, is there anything else you need me to help you with? I'll come back later."

Nanako waved her hand and said, "No, you can help me set up Momotaro, and then pack your own luggage. We will go to Aurous Hill this time. It will take a long time."

Kawana hurriedly asked, "Miss, you don't plan to come back until the end of the concert?!"

"Yes." Nanako said seriously, "I plan to stay in Aurous Hill until the concert ends."

Kawana asked again, "What about the job? The family still has so many things to deal with..."

"It doesn't matter." Nanako smiled slightly and said: "I will set aside eight hours a day to deal with work problems. All work will be solved online through computer and mobile phone. During this time, I have been promoting the online office reform of the entire Ito Group. Just take a look at the actual results."

As she said, she smiled and comforted: "Kawana, don't worry, I am not the kind of woman who is playful or irresponsible for work. Even if I go to Aurous Hill, I will not be sloppy about the work I should do."

Kawana nodded gently.

She also has to admit that Nanako is a very hard-working woman. She took over the position of family leader for a short time, but she did it very seriously and responsibly, and many innovative measures she took were quite effective.

Her father, Takehiko Ito, is a very traditional Japanese businessman. This old generation of Japanese entrepreneurs usually pays much attention to the sense of ritual. As long as

they leave home every day, they must be in suits and shoes. They are also meticulous in the company. The process is also very rigid.

After Nanako took over the Ito Group, the first thing she did was to gradually transform the Ito Group into a more modern company.

The first is to implement a paperless office in the company as much as possible. Paperless is only one aspect, but the larger purpose is to put most of the work, files, and files online.

In this way, not only the timeliness is fast, the privacy is strong, but also the safety is high, and it is more convenient to read and inspect.

In the beginning, many old employees were still a little unacceptable. They still followed the older generation's working methods, and they had to be careful and take it step-by-step.

However, under the impetus of Nanako, everyone not only accepted the new office style but also actually felt that the overall work efficiency has been greatly improved.

Now, Nanako continues to promote the company's online interaction, and even specifically enables real-time video conferencing solutions, in order to ensure that she and other executives, no matter where in the world, as long as there is an Internet, Even if the work is separated by thousands of miles, the work can be guaranteed not to be affected.

This is a very simple thing for many emerging Internet companies, and it has even become the basic way of their daily work, but for established traditional companies, this is still a very new thing. Changing their work habits is by no means an easy task.

Fortunately, Nanako's management skills are unambiguous, so these innovations can be promoted steadily.

During this period of time, while reforming the Ito Group, Nanako also went all out to integrate many other resources. The market released by the Takahashi family and the Matsumoto family was fully collected and the Ito family took another step up. This also made Kawana very admired.

Therefore, she is not worried that Nanako will leave her work behind when she goes to Aurous Hill.

## Chapter 2556

However, she also has her own concerns.

She worries that Nanako will become reluctant after she goes to Aurous Hill and meets her beloved man.

Sometimes, many people who are particularly capable and promising will lose their morale and pursuit for the one they love.

Therefore, she was also afraid that after Nanako goes to Aurous Hill, she would not want to return to Japan.

However, Kawana did not dare to express her worry, because she was afraid that after she said it, she would leave a psychological hint to Nanako, so she said, "Miss, then I will settle down with Momotaro. I'll meet you after I'm ready for a while."

Nanako checked the time and said, "You don't need to come to me again. The helicopter will take off in 20 minutes. Then we will meet on the tarmac."

"OK, eldest lady, then I'll pass first!"

After Kawana left, Nanako was packing her things. Her father Takehiko Ito steered an electric wheelchair into the house slowly. Seeing that she was packing her luggage, he asked, "Nanako, you are going to Aurous Hill this time. How long would you be gone?"

Nanako hurriedly put down the clothes in her hand, and said shyly, "Father, I will go there for about ten days this time."

"Ten days?" Ito Yuhiko couldn't help but exclaimed, and asked, "How can it be so long?"

Nanako blushed and said, "Father, I want to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days. It can be considered rest. During this time, I have been busy with work, and I am really tired."

Ito Yuihiko smiled slightly and said, "A little tired? I think it's fake that you are tired. Is it true that you want to see Charlie earlier?"

"Father..." Nanako said shyly, "Since you understand everything, don't ask knowingly..."

Looking at his daughter's shy response, Ito said in distress, "Nanako, I do not object that you like Charlie, but you have to promise me that you must not sink too deep, at least, don't put your own future is delayed because you cannot be with him."

Nanako hurriedly said, "I know Father, don't worry."

Ito Yuihiko nodded, stretched his waist, and smiled: "Oh, I'm bored at home these days. If you don't dislike it, I will come to Aurous Hill with you, OK? ?"

"Huh?" Nanako exclaimed, "Father, you also want to go to Aurous Hill?"

"Yeah." Ito said with a smile: "With You gone. I will be too deserted here. I just want to go to Aurous Hill to meet Mr. Wade. I have never had the opportunity to thank him. I have to drink two glasses with him for whatever he wants. I have a few bottles of 50-year-old whiskey in my collection, which happened to be brought to Mr. Wade to taste."

Nanako nodded hurriedly and said, "Great Father, then we will go together!"

As she said, she suddenly remembered something, and said embarrassingly, "But...father, I told Miss Song this time to live in her house. If you live with me in her house, I am afraid that will not be suitable..."

Ito said with a smile: "It doesn't matter, you and Kawana live in Miss Song's house, and I will stay in the hotel with Tanaka, so your aunt will come with you."

Nanako hurriedly asked, "Tanaka-san is with you too?"

"Yes." Ito sighed and said, "Since his amputation, Tanaka has been a little frustrated. After all, he is still young and can't accept such a severe blow, so I plan to let him go out

with me. He had been to Aurous Hill before, and this time I will take him to the old place to revisit and see if I can cheer him up again!"

Nanako couldn't help feeling sighed. The relationship between her father and Koichi Tanaka, the master, and servant, is indeed very deep. They have always supported each other and never abandoned, which is really moving.

So she hurriedly said, "If this is the case, please get ready as soon as possible!"

## Chapter 2557

As Ito Yuhiko wanted to take his loyal subordinate Koichi Tanaka and his sister, Emi Ito, to Aurous Hill, Nanako hurriedly delayed the flight's departure time and canceled her plan to take a helicopter to the airport.

For Ito Yuhiko and Tanaka, who had both legs amputated, the experience of taking a helicopter was not friendly and convenient. So Nanako re-arranged a fleet of assistants and servants who needed to go to Aurous Hill. More than ten people traveled to Tokyo Narita Airport by car.

In order to take care of her father, Nanako and Ito Takehiko shared a commercial vehicle. When the vehicle was driving on the way to the airport, Nanako was already excited.

Thinking of arriving in Aurous Hill where Charlie lives in a few hours, Nanako wanted to call him now and tell him the message.

However, she didn't want to go to Aurous Hill for his purpose, which was too obvious.

She went to Aurous Hill this time for several high-sounding reasons.

The first reason is that she wants to see Warnia and the Akita dog she gave to Warnia;

The second reason is that she can also go to see Sara's concert. She really likes Sara, and has always wanted to find a chance to watch her live performance;

The third reason is to send Momotaro to Aoxue, because Aoxue also likes Akita dogs, and through Warnia, she promised Aoxue that she would give her one.

However, these three reasons are just superficial rhetoric.

The core motivation that really drove Nanako and allowed her to travel thousands of miles to Aurous Hill was because she missed Charlie day and night and wanted to find a chance to meet him.

Moreover, she did not want to make her true motives too obvious.

Because she was worried that that would bring some psychological pressure to Charlie.

That's why she used these three reasonable reasons to get herself to Aurous Hill first and then contact Charlie after she arrived there.

In this way, she can conceal her core motivation to meet Charlie.

At this time, Emi Ito, who was sitting in the co-pilot, opened her mouth and said to Takehiko Ito: "I have already booked a hotel in Aurous Hill. This time I stayed at the Shangri-La Hotel. I have already booked a presidential suite. , And several luxurious suites next to it."

Ito Yuhiko nodded lightly, and said, "Emi, you can decide these things by yourself. You don't need to report to me."

Emi Ito hurriedly said, "OK, I know."

While talking, Nanako suddenly received a call from Kawan, who was sitting in a Mercedes in front of her.

Nanako answered the phone and asked, "Kaana, what's the matter?"

Kawan said hurriedly: "Lady, Zynn from Su family. He called me just now and he said on the phone that he hopes to talk to us about a framework for cooperation."

"Su's family?" Nanako frowned, and said without hesitation: "Aren't we stopped cooperating with overseas companies for the time being? Just refuse him directly."

Kawan explained: "Miss, this cooperation of the Su family is very different from the past. The overall conditions are very friendly to our Ito Group."

"Very friendly?" Nanako asked curiously? "How friendly is it?"

## Chapter 2558

Kawan said in detail: "Miss, the Su family had their shipping license revoked because they had a catastrophe in China. Now they have a large number of transport ships that can only be anchored at ports. They cannot make profits. It means that they set up a joint venture company with us, and then put all the ships under the name of the joint venture company. We don't need anything, we just need to get a qualification in Japan, and they will operate the rest. They can give us 20% of the profit."

Nanako couldn't help but said in surprise: "Is the Su family so generous if it directly divides the 20% profit?"

Kawan said: "Mr. Zynn really said that, and also said that in terms of specific proportions, there is still some room for discussion. I personally feel that even if it is 30%, the Su family will not have any opinions."

Nanako was silent for a moment and then said, "Kaana, don't reply to him about this matter. I always feel that the Su family really lacks a basic moral limit to do things. If it is not the last resort, it is better not to cooperate with this kind of family."

"Okay!" Kawan did not persuade much, and immediately replied, "Then I will let him dry first."

After hanging up the phone, Ito Takehiko on the side asked, "What? The Su family came to work with us?"

"Yes, father." As soon as Nanako came to talk about business, she became like a subordinate in front of Ito Takehiko, and said respectfully, "The Su family's shipping license has been revoked, so they now want to talk to us. Cooperation requires a solution."

After speaking, she gave a brief introduction to the conditions offered by the Su family.

Emi Ito, who was sitting in the co-pilot, exclaimed: "If the Su family can really give up 30% of the profits, it will definitely be a huge additional income for us!"

Yuhiko Ito shook his head and said lightly: "The essence of the Su family is an extremely selfish family. In their logic, only he makes other people's money, and no one else makes his money. At this time, they are willing to make money. Taking out such a large profit can only prove that the problems they are facing are very serious. Once we help them tide over the difficulties, they will definitely turn their attention to the part of the profit that is transferred to us. Then they will definitely think to Do whatever it takes to get the money back with interest."

"Yes." Nanako nodded in agreement, "My father and I have the same opinion. For a family like the Su family, we must stay away!"

.....

After half an hour.

A Gulfstream G650 aircraft took off from Tokyo Narita Airport.

Nanako took the opportunity to go to Aurous Hill with her father and aunt.

At the same time, Chengfeng stood on the terrace of the lakeside villa, overlooking the calm lake, with a cold expression.

He looked at Zynn beside him and asked in a cold voice, "Why, the Ito family hasn't responded yet?"

"Not yet." Zynn answered truthfully, "I contacted Nanako's assistant. She said that she would feed back the situation to Nanako. Maybe Nanako needs to think about it again."

Chengfeng shook his head: "There is nothing to consider about this kind of thing. If Nanako is really interested, of course, she will contact us immediately to discuss the details of the follow-up cooperation. If she is not interested, naturally it will be just like now. Do not respond again."

Zynn said hurriedly, "Or maybe they just wanted to hang us on purpose, and then take the opportunity to speak to our lion?"

"Impossible." Chengfeng said coldly: "Even if you want to get caught, you will at least accept it on the surface, first establish a smooth communication channel between each other, like this one who doesn't respond directly to it. , The probability is that the other party is not interested at all."

As he was talking, the butler Anson walked over and whispered: "Master, Mr. Mai's plane will arrive in Suhang in one hour."

"Oh?" Chengfeng suddenly beamed his eyebrows and blurted out: "Quickly, tell the kitchen, press the prepared menu, and immediately set up a banquet for Mr. Mai to pick up the dust, and also notify Regnar to come over!"

## Chapter 259

When Regnar received Anson's notice, he was extremely excited.

The problem with his younger son Wu Qi has always made him very worried, but he knew very well that Charlie would not be able to cure his younger son in a short while, and now the Su family invited a master of Feng Shui metaphysics, he naturally looked forward to this The master can help him resolve this knot.

So he immediately said to Anson, "Thank you, butler Su, for telling me that. I will bring my son over here! Let Master Mai take a look for the at him!"

When Anson heard this, he hurriedly said, "Don't don't don't don't! Doesn't your son ask for something every hour? If this is for Mr. Mai to watch, I don't know what Mr. Mai will do. What do you think, you'd better come by yourself first, and after you come, introduce your youngest son's situation to Mr. Mai in detail, and let Mr. Mai be mentally prepared first."

Regnar suddenly felt hot on his face.

He only thought of a chance to heal his youngest son, but he ignored how much the youngest son is now being rejected.

So he had no choice but to respectfully say: "Thank you for the reminder, butler Su, then I will come by myself first!"

When Regnar set off for the lakeside villa of Chengfeng, Issac received a report from his subordinates that the presidential suite, which was vacant for half of the year, was booked by the Japanese Ito family!

Moreover, the list of residents sent by the Ito family actually included Ito Yuhiko's name!

Issac was surprised and immediately called Charlie to report.

Charlie was also quite shocked by this.

In the list sent to him by Issac, he saw not only Ito Yuhiko's name, but also Ito Yuhiko's sister Ito Emi, and Ito Yuhiko's subordinate, Koichi Tanaka.

Charlie wondered, he didn't understand why Ito Yuhiko suddenly came to Aurous Hill, and also took Tanaka Koichi.

You know, both of them have undergone amputation, and now they are both disabled with no legs.

Charlie didn't have any thoughts of despising the disabled or discriminating against the disabled. He just didn't understand why these two people were already in this situation, and they came all the way to Aurous Hill.

Thinking about it again, Warnia said at the beginning that Nanako would also come to Aurous Hill to enjoy Sara's concert. In that case, it is estimated that Nanako will also be here this time.

The reason why he can't see Nanako's name on the hotel's occupant list is that Nanako plans to live in Warnia's house this time.

But Charlie was also a little surprised, wondering why Nanako came to Aurous Hill, why didn't she say hello to him in advance.

On the other side, Regnar hurried to the lakeside villa of the Su family.

After arriving, he did not see Chengfeng and Zynn, but the butler Anson received him.

Anson arranged him in a lounge and warned him: "Mr. Mai will be there in a while. You will wait here first. He left this room without authorization. Just sit here and wait for my message. You understand. ?"

Regnar was a little unhappy with Anson's superior, pretentious attitude.

After all, Anson is not the Su family, he is just a dog of Old Su's.

Moreover, it is rumored that this person was not originally named Su, but his real name is said to be Dong Anson. After staying in the Su family for a long time, he licked his face and went to see Mr. Su, asking Mr. Su to give him a surname.

Throughout the ages, only the emperor of that year would give his ministers and military generals surnames. I have never heard of any wealthy family that gave surnames to their subordinates, let alone any subordinates who asked their masters to give them surnames., Anson is the first time, so he is also rejected by outsiders.

But Anson himself didn't care. What he really wanted to do was to become the confidant of Old Su and make Old Su absolutely trust him. As long as he could make his future bright, his surname didn't really matter.

Although Regnar looked down on Anson by 10,000 people, he didn't dare to show any dissatisfaction in front of Anson. He could only say respectfully: "Don't worry, butler, I'll just wait here honestly."

Anson nodded in satisfaction, and dropped word: "Wait."

After speaking, he turned and left the lounge.

## Chapter 2560

Regnar sat on the sofa a little annoyed and muttered to himself: "Fcuk, it's just a dog. He dared to pretend to me like this. He talked so much, he didn't even pour a glass of water. What a fu\*king b@stard!"

After half an hour.

A convoy of several Rolls-Royce drove into the gate of the lakeside villa with great strength.

Chengfeng, Zynn, and Anson were all waiting at the door. As soon as the convoy stopped, Zynn personally stepped forward and opened the rear door of the second Leslie.

Inside the car door, there was an old man with silver hair wearing a black embroidered Tang suit.

At that time, he had to be over 80 years old, but the whole person was very strong and he couldn't see how old he was.

Zynn, who is over fifty years old, looked at the old man in front of him and said respectfully, "Hello, Grandpa! You have been gone for many years!"

The old man smiled slightly, twisted his beard, and said happily, "Are you guarding the way? When I saw you last time, you were a young man, and now it's a good year, right?"

Zynn respectfully said: "Grandpa, I am now fifty-fifty to know the destiny. Unlike me, you can still look so energetic in my old age!"

The old man smiled and said: "I can't talk about the spirit, the loess has already reached my forehead, and the sky is gone by the sight of it."

Chengfeng hurriedly said at this time: "Zynn, please get your Grandpa down first, don't let him sit in the car for a long time, it is not good for his health!"

Zynn came back to his senses and hurriedly reached out and said, "Grandpa, please!"

This old man is the thirty-first generation of the Mai family, Dan Mai.

Dan is well-known in the American Chinese circle. Although he is not as good as the most famous one, he can definitely be regarded as a relatively top group of Chinese American Fengshui masters.

Since the real top master has been relatively low-key over the years and has not been to China for several years, he just gave Dan a chance to rise.

Ninety-three-year-old Dan has never retired and is still active in the field of Feng Shui. He often goes around to watch Feng Shui and fortune-telling for some top rich people. Because his strength is indeed extraordinary, he has the reputation of the great master.

This time, in order to invite him out of the mountain, the Su family spent 15 million U.S. dollars, and at the same time paid for his charter flights to and from Aurous Hill, as well as all other expenses for food, clothing, housing, and transportation, which brought him over from the United States.

At this time, Dan stretched out his hand and tapped Zynn's arm, and the person came out of the car dexterously. Chengfeng hurriedly stepped forward, bowed, and said, "Uncle Mai, it's so hard for you to run so far. I'm sorry!"

Dan smiled and said, "Shengfeng, your father and I are good brothers. If you have something, how can I help."

As he was talking, the door of the co-pilot was also pushed open, and a 27-year-old young man stepped down, paced to the old man, and said respectfully: "Grandpa."

Dan stretched out his hand to bring him to his side, and said with a smile, "Shengfeng, Shoudao, let me introduce to you, this is my long-time great-grandson, Mike."

"Mike?" Zynn asked subconsciously, "Is it the English name or the Chinese name?"

The young man smiled and said, "Uncle Su, Mike is my Chinese name, but my English name is also Mike, and the two Chinese characters are also transliterated."

Dan smiled and said: "Young people are more fashionable. When Mike's father named him, he deliberately named him such a combination of Chinese and Western names."

Chengfeng hurriedly said: "This name is very interesting, and it happens to be Mai. It is a pun intended to kill two birds with one stone. It is really wonderful!"

Dan waved his hand: "Shengfeng, don't brag about his dad here. Mike's name is a bit playful. It's not wonderful."

Chengfeng smiled awkwardly and said, "Uncle Mai, I don't have my educational level as high as you, as far as I am concerned, this name is really great!"

Dan patted him on the shoulder and said with a smile: "Okay, let's sit down and talk about your family's affairs!"

## Chapter 2561

Chengfeng respectfully invited Dan Mai to sit on the sofa. After sitting down, he sighed and said in pain, "Hey! Uncle Mai, you must help me this time!"

Dan nodded and said seriously: "Since I have come here, I will naturally do my best, so you must tell me everything exactly."

Chengfeng replied and sighed: "After all, I am to blame for being confused and making some unreasonable decisions..."

With that said, Chengfeng told Zhifei and Zhiyu brothers and sisters to go to Japan to be kidnapped, then Ruoli killed the Matsumoto family, and then he betrayed Ruoli and assassinated Liona. It was probably related to Dan he Narrated again.

After speaking, he asked with a worried look: "Uncle Mai, do you think I am being retributed?"

Dan waved his hand and said seriously: "Chengfeng, you are my worldly nephew, so I won't follow you with that tricky stuff. Remember, in this world, no matter from the perspective of Feng Shui From a scientific point of view, there is no such thing as retribution at all."

Chengfeng asked in surprise, "Why? The Taoist law you believe in is not about rebirth and retribution?"

Dan shook his head and said, "What you are talking about is Buddhism. Moreover, our Fengshui metaphysics is not in the same line as Taoism. We are the Book of Changes and Eight Diagrams, Qimen Dunjia."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked: "Then you just said that there is no karma, is this true?"

Dan smiled and said, "In my opinion, it's natural, but it doesn't matter if you don't believe it. I will sort out our perspectives in Feng Shui metaphysics for you, just like a discussion."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Please tell me."

Dan paused slightly and said, "I ask you, according to the saying of karma, those who do evil must be punished severely, and those who do good will be rewarded, right?"

Chengfeng nodded, "According to it, it is true."

Dan asked, "Then I ask you, some babies die right after they are born. They have only just begun in this life. There is no evil and no good. Why don't they even have a chance for healthy growth?"

Chengfeng looked embarrassed: "This...I...I can't say..."

Dan nodded and asked, "Then I will ask you again, why do some people have ill-fated destinies all their lives?"

With that, Dan sighed in a melancholy manner and said slowly: "When I was young, it happened during the Central Plains war. Father moved the family from Central Plains to Eastcliff to escape the war."

"At that time, my family lived in Mao'er, and there was a woman next door who ate and recite Buddha every day, remembering the way of doing good."

"Her husband died young, and she took pains to pull the three sons to grow up and let them start a family, but when she was old, none of the three sons provided for the elderly."

"The three daughters-in-laws were fighting for the family property, beating and scolding in turn, and even every time they came, they deliberately snatched her little rations, and even the water tank had to be smashed before they were satisfied, just hoping that she would die sooner. So as to occupy that old house."

"Although the three sons didn't want to do anything to her, they are always ridiculing when they come over. Even when someone next door is in a funeral, they point to her nose and curse at her why she can't be the same as the neighbor's old man, get acquainted and die soon."

"Not only did the old woman not have enough to eat or dress warmly, but she also washed her face with tears all day long. Although she didn't cry and blind her eyes, her

eyesight also deteriorated. In addition, she couldn't light the lamp oil. Every time the sun went down, she would not reach out her fingers. , Life was suffering."

"But she didn't expect any son's conscience to discover, and eventually froze to death on that extremely cold winter day in Eastcliff!"

## Chapter 2562

"On the day of the funeral, the cry of the three sons could be heard through the three alleys, but everyone could see that it was just a scene for outsiders. After the play, they happily sold it. The ancestral house where the mother lived, after the money was divided, was used as a bird and beast scattered."

"You said, if there is really karma, why was this old woman doing good and accumulating virtue all her life, but she suffered all the suffering in her life?"

Chengfeng thought for a while and said seriously, "Perhaps it is a debt owed in the previous life. Will you pay the debt in this life?"

Dan sneered and said disdainfully: "Only people who can't understand the law of events will use such rhetoric to impose an explanation. If everyone believes in the previous life or the next life, then you might as well borrow all of your money. Give it to me, I will pay you twice in my next life, do you agree?"

"This..." Although Chengfeng knew that Dan was just joking and giving an example, he began to agree with Dan's statement in his heart.

At this time, Dan continued: "Similarly, some people are full of evil, but what is the result? Not only can they start and end well, but also the descendants can be shaded!"

"It's like the old woman I just said. After her tragic death, her three sons turned out to be very lucky. One was successful in business, one became a warlord, and the other went to Nanyang to work hard. Well-known entrepreneurs, good people have not enjoyed a day of blessing, but bad people have blessed their own generations. Do you think this karma is the opposite?"

Chengfeng was speechless for a while.

Zynn on the side couldn't help asking, "Grandpa Mai, if karma does not exist at all as you said, then this family has these two extremes. What is the reason?"

Dan smiled slightly: "Zynn, you are asking about the idea, why? If you don't understand the rules, you will only curse with your head up. God is not long-sighted, and add the sentence "Good people don't live long. "The scourge remains for a thousand years", but have you ever thought about it. If there really is causal reincarnation, this sentence is impossible at all, because causal reincarnation will not make good people not live for a long time, nor will it cause harm to the millennium. This itself is a contradiction. paradox."

As he said, Dan turned around and said, "But! If you can understand this law, you will know that, in fact, all of this has nothing to do with karma, but from the different life patterns of the family. ."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Uncle Mai, what is the explanation for fate?"

Dan explained: "Fate is numerology, the principle of life, or the law of life."

"My father once said that the old woman was originally the fate of the lone star of the evil gods. Although she does good all day long, no matter how good she does, it will be difficult to change her fate."

"To use the simplest analogy, no matter how many carrots you eat, you cannot become a rabbit, because these are two completely different sets of logic."

"You can't be self-righteous and think that rabbits like to eat carrots, and if you eat more carrots, you should become a rabbit."

Chengfeng and Zynn both nodded thoughtfully.

Dan continued: "The lone star of Tiansha not only kills husband, wife, but also the children and grandchildren. The worst thing is that she not only defeats others but also cannot escape the loneliness of her six relatives and the lonely end of her old age. There is a lifetime of suffering, and a lifetime of sin."

"Although her three sons are extremely unfilial, in terms of fate, their own career prospects are invisibly suppressed by the fate of the old woman."

"Because the old woman died early, the three of them won't die because of this, and only then has the opportunity to soar into the sky later."

"If the three of them are filial sons, and take their mothers, in turn, to take turns to do their filial piety, then it is possible that these three sons will die prematurely due to various reasons, maybe they will all die in front of the old woman in the end."

"This, although it sounds absurd and incredible, this is the real fate!"

## Chapter 2563

The words of Dan made Chengfeng and Zynn stunned!

In fact, they didn't have much faith.

Mr. Su doesn't believe in gods, immortals, karma, or feng shui.

There is only one he believes in, and that is strength.

However, the Su family has frequently encountered various troubles recently, which made him feel that it might be retribution.

But listening to Dan's analysis, it seems that it has nothing to do with retribution.

Therefore, Chengfeng couldn't help asking: "Uncle Mai, I want to ask more specifically, what on earth is the Su family's recent encounters with various problems?"

Dan did not speak but beckoned to his great-grandson, Mike.

Mike immediately walked forward and handed a compass to Dan, and handed several dice made of animal bone joints and a few old mottled copper coins to Dan.

Dan stood up and paced back and forth in the living room. Chengfeng and Zynn hurriedly followed by their side, watching his every move nervously, but did not dare to interrupt them.

Dan looked for a moment, pointed to the Bogu shelf used to partition the space on the side of the hall, and said, "Mike, remove this shelf!"

Mike immediately stepped forward and reached out and moved the Bogu frame made of solid wood to the side.

Dan placed the compass on the ground where the Bogu shelf was originally located and then re-adjusted the compass's direction according to the scale and position on the compass.

Afterward, he opened his mouth and said: "Chengfeng, tell me about your birth date!"

"I..." Chengfeng said awkwardly, "I don't know..."

"Then say the year, month, day, and the approximate time of birth!"

Chengfeng recalled for a moment and reported his birth date to Dan.

Dan pinched his fingers for a moment and said lightly: "From the perspective of the birth date, your life is generally relatively smooth, but the birth date alone is not exhaustive. After all, there are so many people in the world, and people with the same birth date There are many people, this can only guess a general direction."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked: "Uncle Mai, how can I be more detailed?"

Dan said seriously: "I just said that in the Yijing gossip, everything in the world follows a set of invisible and intangible rules. There are many factors that affect this rule. One, in addition, there are your own bones, the feng shui of your Su family's good house and evil house, and even the eight characters of your spouse and children.

Chengfeng asked puzzledly: "I think many Feng Shui masters just use a compass to calculate. Why is it so troublesome to come to you?"

Dan was not angry, and said lightly: "Most people's fate and fortune are constantly changing. That's why some people are too hard to eat in the first half of their lives, but in the second half of their lives, there is a clap of thunder and sudden riches, this is because his fate has changed. It may be that he married a wife of Vanves, and it may be that he gave birth to a son whose birthday character can bring him great fortune. These are unpredictable by ordinary people. ."

"It's like real estate. You develop a residential area in a certain area of a city. The market price of this building is 50,000, but if suddenly one day, the subway is open, the price may rise to six. Suddenly one day, a well-known school set up a campus nearby, and the price may rise to 70,000; if other huge favorable policies can be met, the housing price can even breakthrough 100,000 and higher all the way, and put it on people. The subway may correspond to a good wife, and a well-known school may correspond to a good son. This is a good direction."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked, "What about the bad direction?"

Dan said: "Bad directions are more possibilities. Similarly, taking real estate as an example, you may also repeat the mistakes of many so-called ghost towns."

"Originally, you thought that the city was very developed and you tried to build a lot of real estates, but then, it is possible that local resources will begin to dry up, the local economy will be frustrated, and house prices will fall; it may also be that local resources are affected by the market and their prices continuously decline, this has caused companies to go bankrupt and house prices fall; it may even be due to the emergence of other competitors that the entire city's industries have suffered a blow."

## Chapter 2564

After speaking, Dan said again: "You should have heard the story of Detroit. It was originally the largest automobile city in the United States. It was extremely brilliant, but in the end, it was so depressed that a large number of people fled. The local real estate even shrank by more than 90%. Who defeated this city? It was Toyota and Honda of Japan, Mercedes, and BMW of Germany. These are all factors that may change the pattern."

Chengfeng suddenly realized, and hurriedly asked, "Uncle Mai, just tell me what information you need, I must know everything!"

Dan nodded, and said calmly: "I want your wife's birthday eight characters, and abiding birthday eight characters."

Chengfeng hurriedly agreed and immediately reported the specific date of birth.

Dan listened and counted, the more he listened, the more puzzled he became.

After hesitating for a moment, he opened his mouth and said, "Your wife and Zynn are dead. It can be said that from this point, they are very prosperous for you, and they are the kind of prosper who burns themselves and adds firewood to you."

After that, he said again: "Furthermore, your five elements are very prosperous, and the four heavenly stems are all prosperous. Combining your wife and children, from the perspective of life, you are either rich or noble in this life, and even rich and noble."

"It stands to reason that your fate, let alone one in a thousand, is hard to find one in a million or ten million, it is almost impeccable. According to the development of your fate, your life will be smooth. Water, reaching the peak, shouldn't have this ordeal..."

"Really?!" Chengfeng asked excitedly, "Uncle Mai, then what is going on with me now?"

Dan shook his head, and said, "Don't worry!"

After finishing speaking, he grabbed a handful of bone dice and threw it on the ground casually, and threw down a few copper coins.

Immediately afterwards, he kept observing the bone dice, as well as the position and orientation of the copper coins, and the whole population was muttering words, not knowing what was being said.

Chengfeng became more and more nervous, staring at Dan intently, not even daring to blink his eyes.

A minute later, Dan suddenly grabbed one of the copper coins on the ground, fixed his eyes on him, and murmured: "No... if this hexagram shows it, this Tianju Tongbao is not It should be heading up..."

As he said, he threw the coin high again.

Copper coins worth four or five million fell on the ground with a crisp ding sound. Then, it rotated several times and finally stopped.

However, this time, this Tianju Tongbao still had its head up.

He was a little nervous, grabbed the coin and threw it again.

But who could have imagined that the copper coin had gone for several laps, and after it finally stopped, it would still face up!

This time, Dan's cold sweat has flowed down.

Seeing this, Chengfeng on the side was also hung tightly in his heart, and couldn't help but ask carefully: "Mai...Uncle Mai...this...how on earth did this coin come back? What?! I missed it three times in a row, and the words are all up, too evil, right?!"

Dan's forehead is already covered with sweat!

He stretched out his hand, wiped a cold sweat with his cuff, and murmured: "This Tianju Tongbao, in my gossip, represents the dry sky, and dry for the sky, it should have been written upside down. , But now I toss it three times in a row, and it's all heads up, which means that this hexagram will change someday..."

"The sky has changed?!" Chengfeng murmured in his heart, and said to himself, "Although I don't know what the hell is the sky change, I can clearly feel that this is definitely not a good thing!"

So he hurriedly asked, "Uncle Mai, what does the sky change mean?"

Dan stared at the bone dice and copper coins all over the floor, and said dumbfounded: "From the perspective of the hexagram, it is the Dragon who came to the world..."

## Chapter 256

"Dragon came to the world?"

Chengfeng's expression was horrified, but at the same time, he had some doubts.

He murmured in his heart: "What kind of dragon came to this world, this word doesn't feel reliable!"

However, he soon thought that Dan Mai tossed the coin several times just now, and in the end, it was all heads up. It couldn't be a coincidence, right? So he felt something was wrong again in his heart.

So, he tentatively asked Dan: "Uncle Mai, what is the birth of a dragon? Why do you sound so mysterious?"

Dan was shivering a bit, and he said falteringly: "If you look at this hexagram, the birth of the Dragon means that in your fate, there is a great figure with the fate of the Dragon.. ...."

Chengfeng frowned, "Then is this big man an enemy or a friend to me?"

Dan said seriously: "At present, the possibility of being an enemy is far greater than a friend!"

"How is it possible?" Chengfeng blurted out, "But I haven't provoked any powerful people recently. Why is there such an enemy suddenly?"

Dan shook his head and said, "I can't see this anymore. Maybe it's because I'm not good enough, or my power is not enough. I can't see through the rest."

After speaking, Dan said again: "But from the perspective of this hexagram, it is really bad for you. It is very likely that all the problems you have encountered recently originated from this!"

Chengfeng still didn't quite believe it. He pointed to the copper coin in Dan's hand and asked, "Does it mean that the so-called dragon came into the world as long as the coin is upright?"

"Correct."

Chengfeng asked again: "Can the hexagram go wrong?"

Dan said earnestly: "This is the case with the hexagram image, and it can't be wrong."

Chengfeng didn't give up, and said, "Uncle Mai, can I trouble you to toss the coin a few more times. If the word is down, does it mean that the trouble has gone away or disappeared?"

Dan sighed and said, "I toss it a few times, and the result is the same."

After speaking, he grabbed the Tianju Tongbao and threw it upward again.

Everyone stared at the coin, but the coin still had its head up.

Chengfeng gritted his teeth: "Thank you Uncle Mai for trying again!"

Dan did not speak, picked up the copper coin and threw it out again.

This time, the result is still head up.

Dan sighed, "Chengfeng, this is fate, and the hexagram is a form of expression of fate. It just displays your fate truthfully. If you want to change the fate, you must solve the problem fundamentally, absolutely not. It can be solved by tossing more copper coins."

Chengfeng was already sweating coldly.

He couldn't help muttering: "It's fucking wicked! This is obviously a 50-50 probability. How can it be all heads up five times in a row?"

As he said, a fierceness flashed in his eyes, rushed to grab the Tianju Tongbao, and then threw it forward.

This time, the copper coin was spinning on the ground for a long time. When it finally stopped, Chengfeng said excitedly: "The word is head down! This time it is the word head down!"

Dan shook his head helplessly and said, "I started the hexagram. Only what I throw is counted. You throw it is meaningless."

With that said, he picked up the copper coin again and threw it away.

The copper coin is still heading up!

Chengfeng felt a little hairy in his heart.

He looked at Dan and asked, "Uncle Mai, how much influence will this so-called dragon's coming into the world have on me?!"

## Chapter 2566

"This, I'm not good." Dan said truthfully: "The other party's fate is too strong, I can't see through."

With a somewhat unconvincing attitude, Chengfeng asked, "Is this man better than me?!"

Dan nodded and solemnly said: "This kind of fate is the most powerful. It is described as strong and invincible in two words. It is absolutely impossible for anyone to beat him in fate!"

While Chengfeng was horrified, he couldn't help but mutter in his heart: "I have always suspected that Zhiyu and Liona are likely to be still alive, and it is very likely that they were saved by the mysterious expert in Japan. Now, what is the old man saying? The dragon came into the world, could it be that he was talking about?!"

Thinking of this, Chengfeng felt a panic in his heart. If all this was as he had guessed, then this mysterious expert would definitely become himself, and even the enemy of the Su family!

In a panic, he suddenly thought of Regnar, and hurriedly asked the butler Anson: "Where is Regnar Wu? Is he here?!"

Anson hurriedly said, "Master, Regnar has come. I have arranged for him to rest in the living room and wait for your instructions."

Chengfeng blurted out, "Quick! Call Regnar over!"

Anson hurriedly said, "OK Lord, I will!"

After Anson left, Chengfeng said to Dan: "Uncle Mai, this Regnar is the patriarch of a large family in Suzhou. Some time ago, something very strange happened to their family..."

With that, Chengfeng explained Wu Qi's glorious deeds to Dan.

After hearing this, Dan looked terrified and blurted out, "Is there really such a thing?!"

"Yeah!" Chengfeng said, "I didn't fucking believe it at first, but after watching the video, I believed it. It's so fucking disgusting!"

Dan frowned and analyzed: "According to common sense, even if a person undergoes some changes and is psychologically devastated, his seizures should be random. It is impossible to have such a strict uniform frequency.... ...."

"Yeah!" Chengfeng said, "That's why I suspect that 80% of the people behind this are ghosts! But Regnar hasn't found out by himself, so I want Uncle Mai to show him and see if you can find any clues. , Can these clues be merged and unified."

Dan nodded lightly and said, "I will try it!"

At this time, Anson walked in with Regnar.

Chengfeng immediately greeted Regnar and said, "Mr. Wu, this is the famous Feng Shui master in the United States, Dan Mai!"

Regnar respectfully said, "Hello, Master Mai!"

Dan nodded slightly at him, and then went straight to the topic: "Mr. Wu, has your son's situation improved?"

Regnar shook his head and sighed: "There is no improvement, it's still the same as before."

Dan said, "In this way, you can bring him here and let the old man take a look."

Regnar was overjoyed and hurriedly said, "Master Mai, wait for a while, and I will inform the family and ask them to send the boy here!"

Zynn hurriedly pulled him aside and said, "Mr. Wu, remember to tell your family to let him eat before letting your son go out. Don't let him have an attack in front of Mr. Dan!"

Regnar said embarrassingly, "OK President Su, don't worry!"

Having said that, he hurried to the side, took out his mobile phone, and called the housekeeper.

Ten minutes later, a helicopter slowly landed in the courtyard of the lakeside villa. Wu Qi, who had just finished eating, was helped by his brother Roger and walked off the helicopter.

Anson handed Wu Qi a mask and a bottle of mouth wash, and instructed: "Chew this bottle of mouthwash, don't leave anyone, then put on the mask and go in!"

Knowing that the other party disliked him, Wu Qi was depressed and did not dare to delay any time. He hurriedly opened the bottle and poured the whole bottle into his mouth.

After gurgling hard for a long time, until the cheeks hurt, Anson greeted: "Hurry up and put on the mask and follow me in!"

Wu Qi could only put on a mask obediently and walked into the villa with his brother Roger...

## Chapter 2567

Since the incident, Wu Qi has not been out of the house or seen outsiders for a long time.

Originally, he had always been very reluctant to go out, wishing not to step out of the house for the rest of his life, but when he heard that there are experts today who might be able to heal his unspeakable concealment, hope suddenly rekindled in his heart.

After entering the villa, Anson took the two brothers to the living room by the way.

Regnar hurriedly introduced to everyone: "Master Su, Master Mai, this is my youngest son Wu Qi, next to my elder son Roger Wu!"

Both the Chengfeng and his son looked at Wu Qi with interest.

Because Wu Qi is indeed as famous as his name, he is a strange person, because he was popular on the short video platform at the beginning, and his popularity is no less than that of any star.

Wu Qi was stared at by the Chengfeng and his son, feeling uncomfortable all over his body and lowered his head unconsciously.

Regnar hurriedly said to Dan Mai at this time: "Master Mai, please show my little son to see what is going on with him."

Dan walked in front of Wu Qi, stretched out his hand on his forehead and the back of his head, carefully touched for a moment, then grabbed the coins, muttered something in his mouth, whispered a few words, and then The copper coins were dropped on the ground, staring at the location of each coin intently.

After a while, he spoke: "Mr. Wu, this boy's problem should not be his own."

Chengfeng on the side hurriedly asked: "The problem is not with himself, that is to say, is it coming from others?"

"Yes." Dan nodded and said seriously: "I suspect that boy should have been hypnotized or suggested subconsciously."

Regnar was not surprised at this conclusion, because he knew that the reason why his son became like this was because of Charlie.

Even the Eight Great Heavenly Kings are not Charlie's opponents at all, let alone his own little son who has no power to restrain the chicken.

So he hurriedly asked, "Master Mai, since you can see the root of my child's problem, I wonder if there is a way to cure him?"

Dan thought for a while and said, "It just so happens that I have some research on hypnotic suggestion. I can give the boy a try, but I can't give you a package if he can be cured or not."

Regnar hurriedly said, "This is natural! As long as you are willing to try, I will be grateful for it!"

After speaking, he saw Wu Qi standing there without saying a word, and hurriedly scolded, "Hurry up, thank you, Master Mai!"

Wu Qi hurriedly bowed again and again, and said nervously, "Thank you...Thank you, Master Mai..."

Dan nodded slightly, took a red string from his pocket, took another ancient coin, and threaded it with the red string.

Immediately afterwards, he merged the inner strength in his body into his fingertips and slammed Wu Qi's forehead.

This force was relatively strong, so Wu Qi suddenly felt a little dizzy.

Afterwards, Dan placed the tied ancient coin in front of Wu Qi, swaying slowly, and said, "Looking at this coin, from now on, what do I ask and what do you answer, absolutely Can't lie to me, do you know?"

Wu Qi nodded repeatedly: "I see..."

Dan asked him again: "Then tell me now, what kind of hypnosis and hints did the other party give you?"

Wu Qi vaguely said, "He...he told me every hour...must...must...must eat once... .."

Before the last word came out, Dan immediately said, "Okay, you don't need to say the last word!"

After speaking, he said again: "Wu Qi, from now on, no matter what others have asked you to do, what kind of hints they have given you, you have to completely forget it, do you understand?"

Wu Qi nodded ignorantly and stammered: "I...I understand..."

## Chapter 2568

Dan gave a hum, and asked in a deep voice, "Then do you still remember what hint the other party gave you?"

Wu Qi nodded blankly and said, "Remember, he asked me every hour..."

Dan hurriedly blurted out: "Stop talking! You will pay close attention to the copper coins in my hand. From now on, forget all the orders others gave you. Do you understand?!"

Wu Qi continued to nod: "I understand..."

Dan wiped his sweat, and asked with some uncertainty, "Then do you still remember any hints that the other party gave you?"

Wu Qi said without hesitation: "Remember, he let me..."

Dan's expression was very ugly, and he scolded loudly, "You...you...you...hurry up!"

Wu Qi was taken aback, and immediately awoke from the hypnotic state, and immediately closed his mouth.

Regnar asked nervously in the clouds and mist he was watching, "Master Mai, what is going on?!"

Dan shook his head, and said with horror, "The man who gave your son hypnotic hints seems to be far more capable than me...The hypnotic hints he gave, I can't erase it at all, and I can't even shake it. ..."

"What?!" Regnar was speechless in shock.

He couldn't believe that a ninety-year-old master of Feng Shui and Metaphysics would have nothing to do with Charlie's tricks!

What's even harder to believe is that Dan would take the initiative to admit that Charlie's ability is far greater than him!

Chengfeng on the side was even more shocked. He blurted out, "Uncle Mai, what did you mean? Looking at the whole country, there is absolutely no possibility that any metaphysical master can be compared to you!"

Dan's face is somewhat unbearable. Just now, he was envied and hated by the divine dragon in the hexagram. He did not expect that there is another mysterious master who is better than himself in professional skills. It made him feel more shocked.

So he said angrily: "This... can only be said that there is a sky outside the sky, and there are people outside the world..."

Chengfeng was shocked!

Originally, he inferred that in Aurous Hill, there must be a very powerful master against him.

Now Dan also said that what made Wu Qi look like a ghost was a person who was stronger than him in Feng Shui metaphysics, and Wu Qi happened to be in Aurous Hill again, which means that Feng Shui metaphysics master is also in Aurous Hill? !

If the two are the same person, wouldn't it be more difficult for him? !

So he hurriedly asked Regnar: "Mr. Wu, who did your son offend when he was in Aurous Hill?!"

"This..." Although Regnar knew that Charlie was the one who had offended his son at the beginning, now he dare not say 10,000.

After much deliberation, he could only hesitate to explain: "Mr. Su, to tell you, my son looks harmless to humans and animals, but it's not a good thing!"

"Fcuking, I sent him to school. He was fine. After he went to school, the good ones didn't learn bad ones. He just wanted to do some PUA on the female classmates, so that several girls suffered a lot of harm because of him. ...."

"So I have always suspected that he ended up like this because he offended a certain big person, or made a big person displeased."

Chengfeng hurriedly asked, "Could that master hide in the university in Aurous Hill?"

Regnar said awkwardly, "This...I don't know..."

Dan paced back and forth on the spot, muttering in a low voice, "Aurous Hill...Aurous Hill...I really can't figure out how could Aurous Hill's three-square-meter land have such strength. A strong person? Is this place outstanding, or is there any treasure..."

The great-grandson Mike of Dan, who has never spoken much, said at this moment: "Grandpa, don't you always hope that you will have another breakthrough in your lifetime? I think this is definitely a great opportunity!"

## Chapter 2569

Mike's words, let Dan's whole person cheer!

He has studied Yijing Bagua and Fengshui Metaphysics all his life, and it seems that he has reached the pinnacle. In fact, he has just passed the entry-level in Feng Shui Metaphysics.

True metaphysics is far more than feng shui and gossip, but a large school of wisdom and inheritance of Chinese ancestors.

Among them, many advanced metaphysics have been lost, and almost no one knows.

In this life, Dan has been quite accomplished in Feng Shui, but he has been crushed by several other masters. Among them, Lai Qinghua, who is ten years older than him, is the most cruel.

Lai Qinghua can be regarded as the most accomplished in the field of Feng Shui metaphysics among all Chinese Americans.

There are still two high-level masters, but they are no longer alive.

Dan has been hoping that after Lai Qinghua enters the soil, he will become a leader in Feng Shui metaphysics.

However, seeing that he was in his nineties, Lai Qinghua, who was over a hundred years old, was not dead yet.

A few years ago, Qinghua left the United States and returned to China for three years.

And those three years were the three years in which Dan had the strongest sense of accomplishment.

Because no one could find Lai Qinghua, he temporarily became the strongest in the field of geomancy and metaphysics in the United States.

He once felt that the reason why Lai Qinghua wanted to leave the United States and return to China was probably that he had reached the end of his life, so he wanted to return to his roots, return to China to spend the last time in his life, and would not live back to the United States.

What he did not expect was that Lai Qinghua returned to the United States some time ago.

What made him even more unexpected and unacceptable was that Lai Qinghua was in excellent condition. Although he was over a hundred years old, he looked better than him.

For a time, Lai Qinghua, who was nearly twenty years old, became the focus of discussions in the entire American Chinese circle. Countless people regarded Lai Qinghua as an old god. For a time, legends about him spread throughout the Chinese community.

During that time, Dan was extremely depressed.

Although depressed, he was also very curious and yearning for Lai Qinghua's changes, so he made a special trip to visit him very humbly.

During the visit, he tentatively asked why he became young. Lai Qinghua only said to him in eight words: "There is a sky outside the sky, and there are people outside the world."

Dan also understood the meaning of his words. He knew that Lai Qinghua was telling himself that he met an expert in China, so he also encountered great luck.

Although Dan didn't know what kind of destiny Lai Qinghua encountered, he speculated that Lai Qinghua could suddenly be twenty years younger when he was about to die, and he might have mastered a higher level of metaphysics.

In addition to the feng shui mystery, metaphysics also has the Fu seal formation. The nine-character mantra spoken by the ancestors: Lin, Bing, Fight, Zhe, Ji, formation, column, forward, and line are the core of the Fu seal formation.

However, these are not the true top techniques of metaphysics.

Because, in the field of metaphysics today, there has always been an unproven legend, that is aura!

In ancient literature records, Reiki is often mentioned, as well as the chain repair method based on Reiki.

There are even relevant records in many folklore and famous stories.

It is said that aura is the highest among all powers, and if you master aura, you can master everything.

However, since modern times, the metaphysical circle has not found any cultivation method that can harness spiritual energy.

Countless people in the metaphysical circle searched desperately, but did not find any practical clues.

Although Dan was also full of longing, but he was also very clear in his heart that he certainly did not have such good luck.

However, the words of great-grandson Mike reminded him.

## Chapter 2570

Aurous Hill, maybe it's his own opportunity!

Thinking of this, he immediately said to Chengfeng: "Chengfeng, your second son, eldest daughter-in-law, and eldest granddaughter all disappeared in Aurous Hill, and Mr. Wu's son was hypnotized by masters in Aurous Hill. In my opinion, this Aurous Hill must have a Hidden Dragon and Crouching Tiger, if this is the case, I will personally go to Aurous Hill to see if I can find a clue!"

Chengfeng suddenly became excited when he heard this.

What he worries about most now is that he doesn't know the situation in Aurous Hill at all.

Since Dan was willing to go, he certainly couldn't ask for it.

So, he said excitedly: "Uncle Mai, you are willing to go to Aurous Hill, it would be better there. If I need to prepare in advance, please speak!"

Dan waved his hand: "You don't have to prepare anything specifically for us. The more you prepare, the more likely it is that someone will discover the connection between us."

Chengfeng hurriedly said, "Uncle Mai, then I will help you arrange food, clothing, housing and transportation to Aurous Hill in advance."

"You don't have to." Dan refused: "You don't need to prepare anything. Tomorrow morning, Mike and I will take a train to Aurous Hill together. When we get there, we will find a hotel again."

Seeing Dan's resolute attitude, Chengfeng no longer insisted, and said, "Then everything will be Uncle Mai's!"

.....

An hour later, a Gulfstream G650 private jet landed at Aurous Hill Airport.

Ito Nanako was so excited, her heart was already surging when she thought that she had finally come to the city where Charlie lived.

After passing the customs inspection, the group came to the exit of the corporate jet building. A convoy of luxury cars has been waiting here for a long time.

Warnia saw Ito Nanako pushing Ito Takehiko out of the wheelchair, and immediately smiled and waved at her: "Nanako!"

When Ito Nanako saw her, she was naturally very happy, and quickly responded, "Sister Warnia, why are you here to pick us up yourself!"

Warnia smiled and said, "You and uncle came all the way. As the host, I didn't come to meet you personally. Wouldn't it be a bad etiquette?"

With that, she hurriedly bowed slightly to Ito Takehiko, and said politely, "Uncle Ito, welcome to Aurous Hill!"

Takehiko folded his hands together, squinted slightly, and said with a smile: "Thank you, Miss Song, you made a special trip to pick us up."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Uncle Ito, you are welcome! This time, you have to stay in Aurous Hill for a few more days. Then I will accompany you and Nanako around!"

While talking, Warnia said again: "Nanako, Uncle Ito, the team is ready, let's go to my house to take a rest, the rooms are ready, I specially prepared a dinner party for you to start with!"

Ito Yuihiko hurriedly said, "Miss Song, I have already booked a hotel. Emi, Tanaka, and I are staying in the hotel together, so I won't come to bother you!"

Warnia hurriedly said, "Uncle Ito, you have arrived in Aurous Hill. As the host, how can I let you stay in a hotel! The rooms at home are ready, and there are enough rooms, so you can live in peace!"

Ito Yuihiko smiled and said, "Miss Song, we are not the last resort. We don't want to cause trouble to anyone. Nanako is a good friend to you. She lives in your house. I naturally don't have any opinions. People don't come to disturb your house, otherwise, if a dozen people disturb your home, I really feel sorry for it."

Although the Japanese are very polite and polite on the surface, they are actually a little cold in their bones. This indifference is actually not a weak human trait, but they don't like to cause trouble to others. If they can do things by themselves, try their best to do it themselves. , Not to trouble others as a last resort, this is basically the norm in Japanese social life.

Therefore, Ito Yuhiko prefers to stay in a hotel, being free, without restraining himself, and without causing trouble to others.

Warnia wanted to persuade him again, and Nanako Ito hurriedly said, "Sister Warnia, you don't have to persuade my dad. He has a stubborn temper. You can't convince him."

Seeing this, Warnia stopped insisting.

At this moment, Emi Ito stepped forward, took the wheelchair from Ito Nanako, and said to her, "Nanako, give me the handle. You can talk to Miss Song."

Nanako Ito nodded repeatedly and smiled, "Then please, Aunt-sama!"

After finishing speaking, she hurriedly took Warnia's arm and ran far away, throwing everyone away 20 or 30 meters. Then she asked with excitement, "Has Sister Warnia seen Charlie recently? How is he?"

## Chapter 2571

"Charlie?" Warnia heard Nanako's question, and then saw her big eyes full of expectation, she couldn't help feeling a little bit: "It seems that this little girl's feelings for Charlie are really deep in her bones, but she is Living in Japan most of the time, I really don't know what she should do in the future."

Immediately afterwards, she thought of herself again, and could not help but secretly laughed at herself: "I patronized her with emotion, so why am I not the same? Although Charlie and I live in the same city, he has married after all. I usually think It is not so easy to meet him."

Thinking of this, she really sighed and said to Nanako: "I haven't really seen Charlie these days. The last time I saw him was the time I went to Aoxue's house for dinner."

Nanako nodded in disappointment, and sighed: "Well, I don't know if I will have the opportunity to see him more this time..."

Warnia asked in surprise, "Did you not tell him this time?"

Nanako shook her head: "I haven't told him yet."

Warnia hurriedly said, "Why don't you tell him in advance? Would you like me to call him now and invite him to dinner at home in the evening?"

Nanako said with some embarrassment, "I...I actually want to give Charlie a surprise..."

After that, she looked at Warnia and asked expectantly, "Sister Warnia, can I trouble you with something?"

Warnia smiled slightly and asked her, "Do you want me to call Charlie and invite him to eat at home without telling him that you have arrived in Aurous Hill."

"Yes!" Nanako said with excitement, "Sister Warnia, can you help me?"

In fact, Warnia herself, like Nanako, has been enamored of Charlie for a long time.

So, in the final analysis, the two people are actually rivals in love.

It's just that Nanako was a few years younger than Warnia, and she was pretty and cute. Now she is looking forward to Warnia and her eyes are shining, which makes Warnia feel affectionate.

Seeing her in love, this little cute girl, Warnia really couldn't bear to refuse, so she said helplessly, "Well, since you want to surprise him so much, then I will trick him into coming home."

"Great!" Nanako was so excited, she said with excitement, "Thank you Sister Warnia! Thank you so much!"

Warnia shook her head helplessly, she had to admit that this little Japanese girl was so coquettish that she could not resist herself as a woman.

So, she had to take out her phone and called Charlie.

At this time, Charlie was busy in the greenhouse vegetable garden at home.

The barrels of compost made by Claire years ago are almost decomposed. This organic fertilizer made from leaves, vegetable leaves, and kitchen waste is green and pollution-free and is very suitable for growing flowers and vegetables at home.

Originally, Charlie and Claire worked together in the greenhouse at home, but now Claire took over the renovation project of the Emgrand Group and was very busy every day, so Charlie took the initiative to take care of all these things.

While he was busy fertilizing, his cell phone kept shaking in his pocket. Charlie took out his cell phone. Seeing that it was Warnia's call, he connected and asked, "Warnia, do you have anything to do with me?"

"Master Wade..." Warnia glanced at Nanako and hurriedly said, "I want to ask if you have time to come to my house for a meal tonight?"

Charlie had already learned from Issac that Ito Yuhiko was going to stay at Shangri-La today, so he speculated that Nanako would definitely go to Warnia's house. At this time Warnia called to invite him to dinner. It is estimated that she is likely to be with Nanako.

## Chapter 2572

However, Warnia did not expressly say on the phone that Charlie was not good to directly show that he knew the specific situation, so he pretended to be curious and asked, "Why are you asking me to have dinner?"

Warnia hurriedly said, "That's right. Grandpa said that I haven't had a chance to invite you to sit at home recently, so he wants me to ask you if you have time to come to your house for dinner tonight."

Charlie didn't expect that Warnia's remarks turned out to be that Mr. Song wanted to invite him to dinner, and never mentioned Nanako. It was estimated that Nanako wanted to surprise him.

Thinking of the beautiful and generous, gentle and quiet Nanako, Charlie inevitably missed her a little, and for a while, the scene of walking with her on a snowy night in Kyoto came to mind.

After a moment of contemplation, Charlie said to Warnia, pretending to be confused, "Since it's the old gentleman's invitation, I can't refuse it. Please tell him, I will pass tonight."

Seeing Charlie's promise, Warnia said happily, "That's great, do I need to drive over to pick you up?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't bother, my father-in-law happened to be at home, and I will drive his car over in a while."

"Okay." Warnia said with joy, "Then I will wait at home for Master Wade to come!"

Warnia bid farewell to Charlie, and then ended the call.

Nanako, who was already dancing with excitement, hugged Warnia's waist and said happily, "Sister Warnia, you are so kind!"

Warnia smiled and said, "Don't patronize and thank me. This is the first time I lied to Master Wade since I knew him. When you meet him later, you have to explain to him why I lied to him."

Nanako Ito said with a smile: "Sister, don't worry, I will definitely explain it. My sister has helped me so much. How can I let my sister carry a scapegoat for me?"

As she said, Nanako Ito said again, "By the way, Sister Warnia, please help me make an appointment with Aoxue. I picked an Akita for her from home and stayed with the accompanying bodyguard."

Warnia smiled and said, "That's great. You don't know how much she likes the Akita you gave me. As long as I post the little guy's photo to the circle of friends, she will definitely like it and leave a comment. Yes, I will let her know!"

Nanako hurriedly reminded: "Then you must tell her to keep Mr. Charlie a secret before she comes, and don't disclose the information about my coming to Aurous Hill to him in advance."

Warnia nodded: "Don't worry, I will tell her."

.....

At this moment, Charlie saw that it was almost time for dinner, Claire said hello in advance, and did not come back for dinner tonight, so after finishing his work, he returned to the villa.

Elaine had already prepared a few dishes at this time, and when Charlie came in, she said hurriedly, "Oh my son-in-law, are the things in the vegetable garden finished?"

Charlie nodded: "It's over."

Elaine hurriedly said, "Oh, it's really hard work for you! Mom is going to make the meal, so you can wash your hands and eat."

Charlie said, "By the way, Mom, I have a dinner at night, so I won't eat at home."

"Ah?" Elaine asked a little surprised: "Why are you going out to eat all of a sudden? Mom has almost prepared this meal, and I have cooked a prairie lamb chop for you!"

While talking, Jacob walked downstairs and said in a hurry, "I'm not at home to eat at night, Charlie has to come with me and eat with people from the Calligraphy and Painting Association!"

## Chapter 2573

Charlie was amazed when he heard what the old man said.

"When am I going to eat with the old man?"

Just wondering, Jacob kept winking at him, and at the same time urged: "Oh, Charlie, why are you still wearing an apron for work? Go back to the house and change your clothes, we will be too late!"

Elaine asked at this time: "Jacob, you don't have to do business in that painting and calligraphy association all the time, why do you still get your son-in-law together? How can people have time to socialize with you?"

Jacob curled his lips and said, "What do you know? Charlie knows Orvel. Orvel is very famous in Aurous Hill. President Pei of our Painting and Calligraphy Association gives Orvel the most face. It just so happens that the leadership of our Painting and Calligraphy Association is about to change. This time I have to let President Pei run an executive vice president for me. In that case, I will be the second in command of the Calligraphy and Painting Association!"

Elaine said with a look of contempt, "You used that calligraphy and painting association all day long. I didn't see you earn a cent to bring home!"

Jacob said disdainfully: "The Calligraphy and Painting Association was not originally a profit organization. This is the elegance among the literati. You do not know a sh!t!"

Elaine snorted coldly, "Jacob, did I give you a face? I tell you, hurry up and quit that sh!t association! Stay at home honestly in the future!"

"The beauty you want!" Jacob blurted out: "The Calligraphy and Painting Association is the second spring of my career. Why should I quit when you say to quit?"

Elaine slapped the table: "No retreat, right? Okay, I won't let you go out of this door today! If you dare to go out, I will go to your Calligraphy and Painting Association tomorrow!"

Jacob was in a hurry and said hurriedly, "Are you sick? What do I do to you?"

Elaine said coldly: "Stop the fcuking nonsense with me. I and you are still a legal couple. If you irritate me, I will go to the Calligraphy and Painting Association to sue you for messing with men and women! I see if you have any face in the future. Stay there!"

"You..." Jacob was a little scared at once, and said hurriedly, "Elaine, why are you doing this? I don't usually provoke you, but occasionally go out to socialize. You have to confront me. What do you mean?"

Elaine said coldly: "I'm not against you, I'm just letting you know who has the final say between the two of us!"

Charlie hurriedly came out at this time and said, "Oh Mom, Dad has liked antique calligraphy and painting for so many years, and finally found a development opportunity in the Calligraphy and Painting Association, so don't stop him."

Elaine said seriously, "Good son-in-law, mom tells you the truth, my leg was broken for so long, and your dad, an old guy, didn't care about me even once! Do you think he still has a conscience?"

"Not only that, my legs and feet are uncomfortable. I rarely go out every day. I even use my mobile phone to buy food. He is good. He runs out all day long without staying at home. If I don't care about him, maybe I'm going to get better with which fox!"

Jacob was taken aback and blurted, "Elaine, don't talk nonsense! There are eight leaders in the Calligraphy and Painting Association, and all eight are men!"

Elaine curled her lips and said, "I'll take care of you guys, but I won't let you go in the future!"

Charlie said helplessly, "Mom, don't be familiar with dad. If you are bored at home, let dad take time to accompany you every day, take you out for shopping, or do

rehabilitation training, but dad is here and really needs a little personal space, so don't interfere too much."

When Jacob heard this, he hurriedly said, "That's it! I'll spare more time to accompany you in the future. Is this the head office?"

Elaine felt a little better, and said to Jacob, "I won't be as knowledgeable as you in the face of my son-in-law, but don't forget what you just said!"

Jacob quickly said: "Don't worry, I will never forget it! So, tomorrow I will take you to the China World Shopping Mall. You had no chance to go shopping during this time. You must be tired of staying at home."

Only then did Elaine calm down and said, "What you said, remember for yourself, if you dare to let me down, I will never end with you!"

Jacob hurriedly smiled and said, "Don't worry, I will accompany you tomorrow!"

Seeing that Elaine had really calmed down, Charlie took the opportunity to say, "Mom, if there is nothing else, I will go out with dad first."

Elaine nodded: "Go, be careful when driving on the road!"

Jacob couldn't wait to say, "Charlie, go and change your clothes, I will wait for you in the car!"

## Chapter 2574

Charlie responded, went back to the room to change clothes, and came to the garage. Jacob was already anxiously gearing up on the co-pilot.

Charlie sat in and asked him, "Dad, are you really going to have dinner with President Pei tonight?"

Jacob waved his hand: "No, I have something delicious with him. This guy has been following my butt to fawn on me, and I don't even bother to care about him."

Charlie asked curiously, "Then which one are you singing?"

Jacob hurriedly said: "Just now, your Aunt Meiqing said on WeChat that she seemed to have a fever. It happened that Paul went on a business trip again. Your Aunt Meiqing was not taken care of at home, so I wanted to buy some medicine quickly and buy something to eat and take it over."

Charlie was taken aback, and immediately asked: "Are you going to Aunt Meiqing's house?"

"Yes." Jacob nodded and blurted out: "You drive me over quickly, and then we two will be busy."

Charlie didn't think much, he Even nodded and said, "Where is Aunt Meiqing's house? I'll see you there first."

Jacob immediately handed the phone to Charlie and said, "Here, this is the location, Meilun Villa District."

Charlie glanced at it. This location was in the same direction as Warnia's house, and not too far away, so he started the car and drove Jacob away from the house.

On the way, Jacob directed Charlie to buy some anti-fever medicine at the pharmacy, and then directed him to drive to the door of an authentic local restaurant.

As soon as the car stopped at the entrance of the restaurant, Jacob hurriedly said, "Charlie, you are waiting for me in the car!"

After speaking, he couldn't wait to push the door down.

Seeing this, Charlie said hurriedly: "Dad, I'll go, you sit in the car and rest."

As soon as Jacob heard this, he said: "Then please help me buy some duck siu mai, and also a pickled Tuk fresh and a millet porridge."

Charlie nodded, pushed the door and got out of the car, and entered the restaurant.

He suddenly felt a little worried when he headed out with the packed food.

The old man is going to Meiqing's house.

But Paul is now on a business trip, and Meiqing must be at home alone, and she is now sick again. The old man is going to take care of her at this time. Whether it is real or fake, he is not sure.

In case, if something is taken care of, it might be difficult to end.

Thinking of this, he simply took out a rejuvenating pill from his pocket, scraped off a little powder with the key, and melted it into the millet porridge.

It is estimated that if Han Meiqing drank this bowl of millet porridge, the ordinary headache and brain fever would definitely be fine on the spot.

The main reason why Charlie did this was to prevent something that shouldn't happen between the old man and her tonight.

He didn't worry about Han Meiqing's character, but he was very worried about the concentration of the old man, and how determined Han Meiqing was when she was sick.

In case the old father-in-law is taking care of her while thinking about it, and Han Meiqing is physically ill, and still somewhat dependent on Jacob psychologically, if the old father-in-law takes the initiative, maybe she will let him take advantage of the void and enter.

Although Charlie also hopes that Jacob will one day be married to his lover, but he has not divorced Elaine after all. If he is really cheated in marriage and is known by Elaine, then the family will definitely be furious. Claire and himself have no good life.

Therefore, Charlie can only hope that Han Meiqing will immediately recover after drinking this bowl of millet porridge.

In that way, if the old man, really moved his eyes, at least there would be no chance to get in...

## Chapter 2575

As soon as Charlie drove away with his front foot, Jacob became a little impatient and quickened his pace.

In fact, since the time when Meiqing told him on the phone that she was coming back to China, his heart was full of her shadow.

After she returned to China, he ignited the sparks that had been buried for many years.

In the past two to three decades, Jacob's happiest moment was the moment when Meiqing came back to cook at home and he embraced her in the kitchen.

However, Meiqing's mentality is very sensible. She knows that Jacob and Elaine are not divorced, so she has always held a firm sense in her heart and is unwilling to make substantial progress with Jacob.

Jacob often scratched his head for this, but he never found any chance to breakthrough.

Although He was very useless all his life, he was at least a normal man. He had been looking forward to Meiqing for so many years, not only was he obsessed with her psychologically, but also physically.

Therefore, he has always been eager to relive his old dreams with his first love girlfriend, but the occasions where the two of them have the most contact are at the university for the elderly, so he has always been in estrus and stopped at courtesy.

However, things are different today this time.

Suddenly Meiqing fell ill and had a fever, and there was no one around to take care of her. Jacob felt that a woman was the most vulnerable at this time, and she also needed it the most, with solid support.

Coupled with the fact that the two of them have had a past where they were in harmony, and now they still have feelings in their hearts, in this case, it is easier for the sound of the waves to remain.

Therefore, Jacob hurried over, looking forward to a breakthrough today.

As for Elaine, he didn't bother to think about it, nor did he want to think about it.

After all, in his opinion, Elaine is the saboteur of his life. He has no feelings or loyalty towards Elaine.

Excited, he ran all the way to the door of Meiqing's villa.

This is a single-family villa with a small footprint but looks very European-style. Jacob stood at the door and immediately pressed the electronic doorbell next to the door.

At this time, Meiqing in the villa, wrapped in a thick down jacket, came to the security monitor inside the door weakly. Seeing Jacob standing outside the door, she pressed the open button and said, "Jacob, I feel really sick, so I won't come out to receive you. Come in by yourself."

Jacob hurriedly said, "Meiqing, don't come out, lest you suffer the wind and chill again. I have brought you some food, so I will bring it in."

With that, he hurriedly opened the door of the villa, walked through the small courtyard, and came to the entrance door of the villa.

When Meiqing opened the door, a heatwave rushed into his face.

Jacob was surprised and said, "Why is it so hot in your room?"

Meiqing wrapped her down jacket tightly, and said weakly, "I was too cold, so I turned on the floor heating to the maximum, and then turned on the air conditioner."

Seeing her sluggish and pale, Jacob couldn't help but said distressedly, "What the hell is going on? Okay, why did she suddenly have a fever?"

Meiqing said helplessly: "Hey, it seems that the weather this year is too humid. Although the temperature is not cold, it is really easy to make people sick..."

Jacob hurriedly stretched out his hand and grasped Meiqing's soft hand tightly, and said distressedly: "Oh, why are your hands so hot? Have you taken your temperature? How much fever?"

## Chapter 2576

Meiqing said, "I just measured it and it was 39.2 degrees. I took the anti-fever medicine, but it didn't work."

When Jacob heard that it was more than thirty-nine degrees, he was even more distressed. He proactively bent down and pressed his forehead against Meiqing's forehead. After feeling for a moment, he blurted out: "Your forehead is really hot, or you Go and sit on the sofa first. I'll get you a wet towel."

Meiqing said embarrassedly, "That's really too much trouble for you, Jacob..."

Jacob said solemnly, "Are you still being so polite with me? Do you remember that when I was in college, I had a fever and couldn't go to class in the dormitory? You took the initiative to skip class and came over the wall to the boys' dormitory and took care of me for a day. ."

When Meiqing heard this, her expression immediately became extremely ashamed.

She naturally remembered the past that Jacob said.

Because that time, it was far more than just Jacob's illness and fever.

At that time, the two were in love, but the college students at that time were relatively simple, so they only held hands occasionally, or gave a gentle hug on the riverside where no one was there.

Apart from this, there was basically no further development.

But that time when Jacob was seriously ill, Meiqing was really worried, so she sneaked into the boys' dormitory and took care of him in every possible way.

At that time, there were only two of them in the male dormitory. They were originally lovers in love, and suddenly they had such a good opportunity to be alone. Moreover, Meiqing took care of Jacob. Naturally, the two of them were in close contact with each other, so they came and went. Let the atmosphere heat up infinitely.

The two were alone for a few hours in that heart-pounding state. Jacob's body temperature gradually dropped, but the temperature of affection between the two continued to increase.

Jacob was also a passionate young man at the time, so he didn't hold it all at once, so he took advantage of that perfect opportunity to use his body that had just recovered from his illness to take away Meiqing's first time.

Of course, although Meiqing was half pushing and half pulling, but deep down is also completely voluntary.

Although Jacob has nothing to do, he is okay and loves to brag and do, but in his bones, he is actually a boring character.

Now suddenly mentioning the past in a serious manner, just deliberately trying to draw the atmosphere to it.

In his opinion, the best thing is to reproduce the atmosphere in the boys' dormitory back in this villa. That would be great for him.

really!

As soon as he said this, Meiqing's pale complexion suddenly turned ruddy!

After all, Meiqing is a woman. At this time, she was naturally ashamed and intolerable and recalling the past that year, the unforgettable scenes in the depths of her memory, unconsciously surfaced in her own mind.

However, she is embarrassed to give any positive response. After all, this kind of thing is indeed a bit too ambiguous.

Jacob was actually holding back a little bit of badness in his heart. He deliberately brought up the past, just to see Meiqing's embarrassment.

Because in his opinion, the more shy Meiqing is, the more proof that she still loves him deeply in her heart.

Seeing Meiqing not speaking, he hurriedly laughed and asked, "Meiqing, why are you not talking? Did you forget the period when you went to the dormitory to take care of me? Would you like me to help you carefully recall the memories?"

Meiqing was ashamed and anxious, and said hurriedly, "You...didn't you say to wet the towel for me? Go quickly..."

## Chapter 2577

"Oh oh oh!" Although Jacob felt a little disappointed in his heart, he still pretended to be suddenly enlightened, patted his head, and exclaimed, "Oh, look at my brain, patronizing the memory of the past, and forgetting the business upfront."

After speaking, he hurriedly said again: "Miqing, you sit and wait for me first, I'll get you a wet towel!"

Meiqing hurriedly said, "There is a bathroom on the first floor. Turn left in front.

"OK!"

Seeing Jacob turned around and went to the bathroom, Meiqing was finally relieved.

In fact, Jacob's purpose was very clear to her.

To be honest, Jacob is not only her first man but also the man she loves most in her life, so she naturally has some illusions and expectations for Jacob in her heart.

However, after all, she is a woman who has received higher education and has been a decent woman all her life.

She knew that even though Jacob and Elaine had separated, their view of marriage still existed. Based on this, she felt that she could not make a principled error anyway.

Although Elaine shamelessly used her body to intervene in her and Jacob's feelings, she was unwilling to do the same thing.

Just as she sighed in her heart, Jacob had already walked over with a wet towel.

Jacob wiped her forehead with a wet towel, and said, "Meiqing, I bought you some digestible dinners. After a while, I will help you go back to the room and lie down on the bed. Then I will feed you something. In addition, you have already taken the anti-fever medicine, I believe it will not take long for the fever to go away."

Meiqing nodded: "Thanks for your hard work, Jacob, to be honest, I'm really hungry. I haven't eaten much all day."

Jacob hurriedly said, "Hey, why didn't you tell me earlier? You should have told me as soon as you fell ill. In the end, you are fine. If I didn't ask you on WeChat, you won't tell me the truth!"

Meiqing said, "I don't want to bother you either. I thought I can survive it. I didn't expect it to get worse."

Jacob sighed and said with affection: "If you have something like this in the future, you must notify me as soon as possible. I will definitely come here as soon as possible, okay?!"

Meiqing nodded and said gratefully: "Okay...I see..."

Jacob was satisfied, and said, "By the way, Meiqing, where is your temperature meter? I'll take your temperature again to see if it has improved."

Meiqing nodded, pointed to a thermometer on the coffee table, and said, "Before you came, I wanted to take another test, but I really don't have any strength in my body. I can't shake the mercury thermometer, so, please. Give it a shake..."

Jacob hurriedly reached out and grabbed the thermometer in his hand. While shaking it, he said distressedly: "Hey, I really didn't know that Paul was on a business trip. Otherwise, I must have come to see you a long time ago. You are sick at home. What can I do if there are three long and two short..."

As he said, he handed the thermometer to Meiqing, and said, "Clip it quickly. Next time, I will buy an electronic thermometer to avoid inconvenience for you."

As soon as he finished his speech, he remembered something, and hurriedly changed his words: "Don't buy electronic ones. Electronic ones are not as accurate as mercury. If you can't shake it by yourself, ask me and I will help you."

Meiqing nodded moved.

She was naturally very pleased with the thoughtfulness of Jacob in her heart, especially when she was sick, she suddenly didn't know where the sense of dependence grew.

So she said with a bit of shyness: "Thank you, Jacob."

## Chapter 2578

Jacob smiled and said, "You still have to say thank you to me? Didn't you take care of me like that back then?"

When Meiqing heard this, her face turned red.

She whispered helplessly: "It's all about old and rotten grain, so don't always talk about it..."

"That's how it works!" Jacob said emotionally, "I won't forget what happened that day, even if I die. I have wanted to tell you for so many years that I just didn't have a chance. I finally took a chance. You didn't let me. Say....."

Meiqing also said helplessly: "I didn't let you say...I am...I am..."

Speaking of this, she didn't know how to continue on this topic, so she sighed and said, "Hey, I just think that if you run to me so late, Elaine will definitely be angry if she finds out. , Or you still go back quickly, lest Elaine will be unhappy."

When Jacob heard her mention Elaine, he snorted coldly, and said, "Don't mention that shrew in front of me. If it weren't for her, how could we two become like now? Maybe we both Already married and have two or three children!"

Meiqing smiled helplessly and said seriously: "Some things are fate, and Elaine may not really be to blame..."

"Of course it's her!" Jacob said annoyedly, "I hate her as long as I think of you these years!"

After that, Jacob waved his hand and said, "Okay, let's not mention her anymore. It's too disappointing to mention her!"

Meiqing said, "I guess if I rest in bed for a while, I should be able to recover slowly. If you have problems at home, you should go back sooner to avoid problems."

Jacob did not expect that when he arrived at Meiqing's house, she couldn't wait to let him go home.

This made him a little bit hurt.

However, he quickly blamed all of this on Elaine, and thought to himself: "Meiqing wants me to go back. It's definitely not that she doesn't want to talk to me, but that she is afraid of Elaine b!tch! Elaine stinky lady is really is haunting him everywhere!"

Thinking of this, he snorted angrily and said, "I won't go! I won't go anywhere until you recover! What about Elaine? I don't bother to pay attention to her at all. In my mind, she still is not as important as the thermometer in your armpit!"

Meiqing didn't know how to return him at once.

At this time, Jacob checked the time and said hurriedly, "Five minutes, show me the thermometer."

Meiqing took out the thermometer carefully and handed it to Jacob.

Jacob glanced at it, then heaved a sigh of relief, and said, "It is 39 degrees right now. You measured it at 39.2 degrees, right?"

Meiqing nodded.

Jacob said happily, "It has dropped by 0.2 degrees. Although the decline is not large, at least it has begun to decline. I guess, if you lie down and eat something, take a good rest, you should be able to get better. , I will help you upstairs!"

Meiqing hurriedly said, "Or don't toss and lie on the bed and eat. I'll just have a bite here."

When Jacob heard this, he hurriedly waved his hand and said, "How can that work! Are you uncomfortable? Sitting here will only make you feel more uncomfortable the longer you sit. Come, I will take you to bed and put two pillows on your back. You will feel comfortable. As for eating, there is nothing to worry about, I will just feed you!"

Meiqing hesitated for a moment. Seeing Jacob's expression firm, she nodded and said, "Then...that will do it...you can help me to the elevator..."

Jacob was overjoyed and couldn't help but sighed secretly, "Haha, here's an opportunity!"

## Chapter 2579

Seeing Meiqing promised to send her to the bedroom, Jacob was so excited that he bloomed.

Ever since Meiqing came back, he has been looking forward to having the opportunity to relive his old dream with her, and today is finally beginning to look forward to.

On weekdays, Meiqing is beautiful and dignified, and very independent. It is not easy to approach such a woman.

But Jacob knew in his heart that no matter how strong a woman's heart was, she would immediately become soft who needed a man's protection as long as she was sick for a lifetime.

At this time, no matter how powerful a woman is, she will remove her defenses.

Jacob graciously helped Meiqing into the elevator of the villa until he reached the third floor.

After Meiqing directed Jacob to send her into the bedroom, she lay on the bed with the help of Jacob.

Jacob graciously helped her put two pillows behind her so that she could comfortably lean against the soft head of the bed.

After Meiqing lay down, she said weakly to Jacob, "Jacob, I'm still very cold. Please help me cover the quilt."

Jacob said earnestly: "Meiqing, you have a high fever right now. It's definitely not good to be wrapped in a blanket. It is not conducive to dissipating heat. Maybe your body temperature will get higher and higher."

Meiqing nodded, and said helplessly: "But I really feel very cold now, from head to toe, the whole person has been swaying non-stop, please help me to cover the quilt..."

Jacob sighed and said, "Let's do it, I'll cover the quilt for you first to keep you warm, and then I'll go to the bathroom to put a jar of warm water for you while keeping the water while feeding you something. You'll take a bath in the bathtub in a while."

Meiqing asked suspiciously, "Can I take a bath if I have a fever?"

"Of course." Jacob said: "Fever is actually the most important thing to cool down. Taking a warm bath can quickly help you cool down your body temperature and relieve fatigue to a great extent! Trust me, I won't harm you."

What Jacob said is also the truth. Whether it is an adult or a child, taking a bath can effectively lower the body temperature in the case of fever, but it depends on the situation. If the body is too weak, it is naturally inappropriate.

Jacob asked Meiqing to take a bath, on the one hand, out of concern, on the other hand, he also thought that he could draw the distance between the two closer, and even make a final breakthrough.

After all, if a weak woman wants to take a bath, he must help her before and after. In that case, it is definitely the best time to launch a further offensive.

At this time, Meiqing didn't think too much, she just felt that it was too uncomfortable. She was suffering from the bone-to-shoulder cold that can only be felt when she had a fever, and she was also suffering from various discomforts caused by the high fever. She was very painful. Seems to make some sense, so he nodded and said, "Thank you, Jacob..."

Jacob said diligently: "Oh, you are welcome, you wait, I will put the water for you first."

After that, Jacob hurried to the bathroom, opened the mixing valve of the bathtub, and tested the water temperature, and found no problem. He quickly got out of the bathroom and said to Meiqing on the bed: "Meiqing, I'll feed you first. Eat something, it will make you resistant!"

Meiqing nodded weakly and said, "I have a fever, and I don't seem to have any appetite or taste anymore. Or you can feed me two bites of millet porridge."

"Okay!" Jacob hurriedly said: "Millet porridge is rich in carbohydrates. This kind of time can replenish energy, and the most important thing is that it also nourishes the stomach. It is most suitable for sick patients. You don't know, to buy this bowl of millet. I ran to several restaurants."

Meiqing said touchedly, "Jacob, I made you bother..."

"It should be!" Jacob quickly opened the lunch box containing the millet porridge and took out the soup spoon given by the restaurant. He first took a spoonful by himself, took a bite, and said, "Well, the temperature is right. Come, Meiqing, eat more while it's hot!"

## Chapter 250

With that, he hurriedly took another spoonful and handed it to Meiqing's mouth.

Although Meiqing didn't have any appetite, she thought of having to replenish energy and nutrition when she was sick, so she forced herself to open her mouth and ate a spoonful of millet porridge.

What surprised her was that as soon as this millet porridge entered her abdomen, she felt an extraordinary flow of heat, flowing into the stomach along the esophagus, dissolving in the stomach, and then making her feel the whole body warm.

This warm current is very rare for Meiqing, who has been feeling cold all the time. She felt a lot more comfortable in an instant. She couldn't help but exclaim, "Jacob, this millet porridge is really comfortable to consume!"

Jacob smiled and said, "That is! I don't study all kinds of health knowledge at ordinary times. I already have experience! You used to stay in the United States often, and your lifestyle is probably Westernized. They know to take medicine, but they don't know to drink a bowl of millet porridge. This is the wisdom of our ancestors!"

As he said, he handed the soup spoon to Meiqing's mouth again, and said with a smile, "Meiqing, hurry up and eat two more bites!"

Meiqing nodded. The bite of millet porridge just now made her feel that her whole person's spirit has been restored to a certain extent, so she took another bite without hesitation.

It stands to reason that the effect of this rejuvenation pill is indeed very strong.

A rejuvenating pill can heal people who are dying on the spot, and it is simply a peerless remedy for healing and saving lives.

Therefore, to deal with Meiqing's fever and cold, it is simply an anti-aircraft gun hitting mosquitoes.

However, although the effect of this Pill was very strong, Charlie also deliberately controlled the dosage.

He just scraped off a little bit of powder from a rejuvenating pill and put it into the porridge. The amount of medicine was originally small. Then, when diluted by a bowl of porridge, the effect that can be really eaten with every bite is actually minimal.

But even so, having two mouthfuls of porridge made Meiqing more comfortable.

As a result, her physical and mental state became better and better before she knew it, and her appetite improved. After a while, she drank a bowl of porridge completely.

Seeing that Meiqing had eaten so much porridge, Jacob's complexion improved a lot. He sighed with great relief, "Meiqing, I think your complexion has improved a lot!"

Meiqing asked, "Really? I feel much better myself..."

Jacob laughed and said, "Don't tell me, this millet porridge is effective. As the old saying goes, whole grains are the most nutritious!"

As he said, he thought of the bathtub still filled with water in the bathroom, and hurriedly said, "Miqing, you just finished a bowl of porridge, so you can relax in bed first. I will check if the water is ready. Come and help you in the bath."

Meiqing nodded: "Okay, you go, thank you, Jacob!"

"What are you polite?" Jacob smiled and waved his hand, quickly put down the tableware, and stepped into the bathroom.

As soon as he entered the bathroom, he rubbed his hands in excitement.

I couldn't help feeling: "Oh! It seems that I and Meiqing have been separated for almost thirty years! Thirty years, today I can finally relive the old dream with her!"

Thinking, he strode to the bathtub. At this time, the bathtub was half full. He stretched out his hand to test the temperature of the water. Whether it was hot or cold was just right.

So, he hurriedly turned around and got out of the bathroom, and while walking out, he said happily, "Miqing, the water is ready, you go and soak...er...I...I Go ahead..."

## Chapter 2581

Before the word "bath" for Meiqing to take a bath was finished, Jacob was stunned by the scene before him.

At this time, Meiqing had got out of bed and was standing by the bed.

She had already taken off the down jacket on her body. She was only wearing a single at home, not to mention, the sleeves on both sides were struck above her elbows.

And at this time, Meiqing, how could the whole person still look like the sickness just now?

She can be said to be in excellent condition, energetic, ruddy, and shiny...

What's even more exaggerated is that at this time, Meiqing was stretching her arms vigorously. She might feel that it was not enough to relieve her hatred, so she simply jumped on the spot twice.

Jacob was stunned, and he was shocked for a long time before returning to his senses. He stammered and asked, "That...beautiful...Meiqing...you...what are you... Are you down?"

Meiqing said in full aura: "Jacob, I feel like I am completely better! Thanks to your bowl of millet porridge!"

Jacob felt that the whole world seemed to have become magical, and blurted out: "It's just a bowl of millet porridge, where is such a magical effect..."

While moving her body, Meiqing said earnestly, "But now I do feel that my whole person is completely healed, not only is completely better, and the condition is much better than when I was not sick before. Not only I don't feel cold at all. , And it's still very hot, and more importantly, I feel like I'm having endless energy..."

"This..." Jacob was almost crying, and said with a gloomy look: "This...what's going on? I live such a big life, I never heard that millet porridge is so big. The effect of this is not reasonable, this..."

Meiqing pinched her waist with one hand, raised her hand high, and stretched it to the side, and said without changing her face: "I also think it's very magical as if you put some elixir in millet porridge..."

Jacob sighed, "I...Where did I get the elixir..."

As he said, he hurriedly asked, "Meiqing, then...are you still soaking in the bath?"

Meiqing shook her head and said hurriedly, "Jacob, what time do you plan to go home?!"

Jacob asked depressoedly: "Meiqing...you should chase me away when you get better..."

Meiqing hurriedly said, "Oh, where did you want to go? Am I that kind of person? I want to call you to exercise together, but I am afraid that it will delay you too long, and it will be difficult to explain to your wife after you go home."

"Exercise?" Jacob subconsciously became a little fanciful, and hurriedly said, "It's okay, it's okay! No matter what time I go back, I have no problem! I have to have two or three hours!

Meiqing said excitedly, "That's great!"

Jacob asked subconsciously, "Meiqing, you...what exercise do you want to do?"

Meiqing blurted out: "I want to go for a run by the river! You first wait for me at the door, I'll put on sportswear and then we will go!"

"What?!" Jacob said with a look of shock, "Going for a run by the river at night?!"

Meiqing nodded and said, "Yeah! I feel like I am full of energy right now, so I especially want to go out for a run, and have a good run!"

After that, she looked at the time and said, "That's not too late. It's just seven o'clock. Many people who like to run at night usually start at this time and run until half-past nine."

Jacob's desire is gone.

"What the hell is going on? When did the fever get better so quickly? Under normal circumstances, isn't the body extremely weak after a high fever? But right now, it doesn't seem to be in line with common sense at all. ...."

Just when Jacob was full of depression and surprise, Meiqing urged a little anxiously: "Jacob, are you willing to go? If you want to leave, I can't help it! "

Jacob is too embarrassed to say it?

"If I don't go, Meiqing will go for a run. I can't stay at someone's house, right? Even if I stay at her house, what can I do by myself? I can't go to her bathroom for a bath, right? His fate is too weird..."

## Chapter 2582

Thinking of this, Jacob could only say with a sad look: "Okay, since you want to run, then I must accompany you!"

"That's great!" Meiqing hurriedly said, "Then you go out first, I'll get dressed quickly and we will set off immediately!"

"Okay..." Jacob, who was so depressed, could only agree, turned around with a sullen expression, and left the door.

This bedroom, in his eyes, was the tender hometown he had been away from for nearly 30 years.

But now, he can only stand outside the door, waiting for Meiqing to change clothes inside.

The key is that after she changes clothes, she has to take him to run...

Depressed, Jacob sighed, covering his face with one hand, and holding his head with the other, before squatting down at the door of Meiqing's bedroom.

When he squatted down, he was still wondering: "Where is the problem? Is it possible that millet porridge really has such a magical effect?!"

Three minutes later, the bedroom door opened.

Meiqing stepped out. At this time, she put on a full set of tight running clothes and tied her long hair in a ponytail. She looked like a fifty-year-old woman, and there were many people who said she was thirty, and later seemed true.

She saw Jacob actually squatting on the ground and hurriedly asked, "Jacob, why are you squatting here for?"

Jacob quickly stood up and said awkwardly, "It's okay, I'll rest for a while..."

After that, he took a closer look at Meiqing, who was wearing tights, and that perfect figure almost made him see his eyes off.

He really didn't expect that Meiqing would still maintain such a good figure after being so old.

Because this kind of tights is very revealing of the pros and cons of the body, if the body has a little fat, you can see clearly under this kind of tights.

But Meiqing's figure can hardly fault her.

Seeing Jacob in a daze, Meiqing felt a little bit ashamed, but she didn't care too much, and hurriedly said, "Let's go out, I'm almost out of the heat!"

Jacob could only nod angrily and followed her downstairs.

The villa area where she lives is not far from the riverside. After going out from the front door of the community, after passing a green area and crossing a road, you will be directly on the riverside road.

Over the years, the state has been encouraging people to strengthen physical exercise. Therefore, the City built a 20-kilometer-long road along the riverside, half of which was a track paved with rubber particles, specifically for citizens to run.

Meiqing lives here since she moved here, and basically, she has to run a lap every day. The reason why she has such a good figure is that she has continued to exercise for decades.

On the other hand, Jacob, although his body is not bad, is the standard of an ordinary middle-aged person. He rarely exercises. Apart from drinking tea, bead beads, and walnuts, the biggest exercise is to chat with others in the Calligraphy and Painting Association. , The lips are more neat than the legs.

Therefore, as soon as he ran with Meiqing, he was a little out of breath and couldn't keep up within three minutes.

But on the other hand, Meiqing is almost as if she was beaten up. With such a small amount of exercise, let alone panting, there is no change in her complexion.

Soon, Jacob really couldn't hold it anymore, panting and saying,  
"Beautiful...Meiqing...that...that...I really..... I really can't run, let's... shall we rest for a while?"

Not only did Meiqing not feel tired, but she felt that she hadn't even begun to enter the state.

So she hurriedly said: "Jacob, why don't you walk slowly by yourself, I will run for a while and then come back to find you? I don't know what's wrong with me, I feel that my strength is useless, I can only rely on two The legs are exhausted, so I can't stop at all..."

Jacob gritted his teeth and said, "Then...then I will be with you..."

After speaking, he quickly used the strength of the milk and followed desperately...

## Chapter 2583

When Jacob broke his leg with Meiqing on the riverside, Charlie was only the last few kilometers away from Song's manor in the outskirts of the City.

At this time, in the banquet hall of the Song Family Manor, the father and daughter of the Ito family, Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka, were accompanied by Warnia, chatting with Mr. Song.

Although the Song family's cooperation with Nippon Steel relied on Charlie to cure Nippon Steel's chairman Shinwa Watanabe, it was also thanks to Ito Yuhiko's matchmaking.

Moreover, after Warnia had an accident in Japan and was rescued by Charlie, it was also thanks to the care of the Ito family.

Therefore, Mr. Song was very kind to the guests of Ito's house.

As for Nanako, she was busy chatting with Warnia and it was all the whispers between women. The two kept whispering, often laughing out of control as if they were good sisters.

And the Akita dog that Nanako brought was lying on her feet obediently, staring curiously everywhere with round eyes.

Just in time, Qin Gang took Aoxue his daughter, and Charlie arrived at Song's house one step at a time.

As soon as the father and daughter entered the banquet hall, Warnia hurriedly got up and waved to Aoxue, "Aoxue, come here!"

Aoxue saw Warnia and Nanako, and quickly waved at them.

Seeing Nanako, Aoxue felt a little bit embarrassed in her heart. After all, she inadvertently injured Nanako very badly in the previous game. In addition, she was a lot weaker than Nanako. Charlie's pill was only able to counterattack, so she felt even more ashamed.

Immediately afterward, she saw the Akita lying at Nanako's feet. She was immediately attracted by the puppies' naive appearance and screamed, "Wow! Is it Momotaro?! My goodness, it's so amazing. So cute!!!"

As she said, she ran over.

Her bluff attracted everyone's attention.

Qin Gang suddenly said with a little embarrassment to Old Man Song and the rest of the Ito family: "Sorry everyone, this girl has no rules and always makes a fuss..."

After speaking, he was about to reprimand Aoxue twice, but Aoxue had already run to the Akita dog, squatting down and reaching out to tease the dog.

Qin Gang shook his head helplessly, and Mr. Song said with a smile at this moment: "Mr. Qin Gang, come and sit down and let me introduce you to Mr. Ito from the Japanese Ito family."

Qin Gang hurried forward and shook hands with everyone in the Ito family one by one, and said apologetically, "I'm really sorry for just now. The little girl likes to tease cats and dogs all day long. Please bear with her."

Ito Xiuhiiko smiled and said, "Mr. Qin doesn't have to be so polite. Little girls are like this. Your Aoxue is about the same age as our Nanako. Although they are in their early twenties, they are still little girls. I can't understand this state better."

Qin Gang nodded and smiled: "Indeed, the children of our two families are all about the same age, and they both love martial arts. Hey, sometimes I get worried. You said this little girl doesn't like piano, chess, calligraphy, and painting. They like dancing knives and guns, kicking sandbags at home every day, and kicking two of them a week, do you think you can stand this..."

Yuhiko Ito smiled and said, "I used to like to supervise children. Not only did they let them learn martial arts, but also let them learn piano, chess, calligraphy and painting, and even tea ceremony flower arrangement. I always wanted to cultivate her into a real fine lady."

Speaking of this, Ito Xiuhiiko sighed, and said, "But now I think about it. As long as the child is happy and doesn't go wrong, it's enough. Let her explore the rest. ."

"Yes." Qin Gang nodded and said with a smile, "I can't control her now, so I don't bother to control her either."

Here, Aoxue's attention was almost completely attracted by the Akita dog.

## Chapter 2584

While stroking Akita's head, she looked expectantly at Nanako, and asked, "Nanako, is this dog really for me?"

"That's right!" Nanako nodded and smiled and said seriously: "It's called Momotaro. He is a little boy. Although he is a boy, he has a good temper and good learning ability. From now on, I will ask for your care!"

Aoxue was extremely excited and gratefully said, "Nanako, thank you so much!"

Nanako smiled and said, "Everyone is a friend, what are you doing so politely."

Aoxue blushed and said, "I...I'm sorry...I hurt you like that in the game before, and I haven't had a chance to say sorry to you..."

Nanako hurriedly said, "Since it's a competition, there will be winners and losers, and some people will be injured. Everyone is playing fair. Sorry, don't take it to your heart."

Aoxue said embarrassedly, "But...but...but I was...I was..."

Suddenly, Aoxue didn't know how to explain it.

After struggling for a while, she gritted her teeth and blurted out: "But I didn't rely on my own ability to win you at the time. I relied all on Master Wade's help...So after all, I couldn't win that match.... ..."

Nanako smiled slightly and said seriously: "Aoxue, everyone has their own different chances. It's like some people master higher-level fighting skills, while some people master better ways to strengthen the body, so there is nothing to win or lose, besides, thanks to you wounding me, Mr. Wade will be thinking about helping me heal the injury. It is precisely because of Mr. Wade's concern that my entire family and I will be saved by him. After all, I thank you that it is not too late..."

"Ah?!" Aoxue asked in surprise, "Is there anything like this?!"

Nanako nodded: "It sounds outrageous, but it is true. If Mr. Wade had not come to Kyoto to heal me, I would have been dead now."

When Warnia heard this, she felt a little sour in her heart.

Before she knew Nanako, she thought that she was the only one who allowed Charlie to travel thousands of miles to rescue.

But it turns out that Charlie did the same to Nanako.

While sighing with emotion, Warnia also recovered, and she couldn't help reminding her: "Warnia, Warnia, how can you be jealous with a little girl... After all, Master Wade has a wife, his sweetheart is Claire, not Nanako, nor you Warnia..."

Thinking of this, she couldn't help sighing, her heart depressed.

Nanako heard her sigh and hurriedly asked, "Sister Warnia? Why did you suddenly sigh? Is it in a bad mood?"

Warnia hurriedly waved her hand to deny: "No, I just thought that I almost died in Japan back then. Thanks to Master Wade's help, I couldn't help feeling a little..."

Nanako nodded sympathetically.

The reason why she and Warnia get along very well and treat her as a sister in her heart, is because the two are too similar in many ways.

Both of them are the eldest ladies of a big family, but they also encountered the danger of almost losing their lives more than once, and both of them were rescued by Charlie at the critical moment of their lives...

More importantly, Nanako can see that Warnia, like herself, loves Charlie deeply...

Therefore, having such a similar experience gave her a feeling of sympathy deep in her heart.

## Chapter 2585

Aoxue felt a little lost when she heard the two talk about being rescued by Charlie.

She held Momotaro in her arms, sat down on the ground, and sighed, "Hey, I suddenly envy you..."

The two couldn't help looking at her at the same time. Warnia asked, "Aoxue, what do you envy us for?"

Aoxue said earnestly: "I envy you all for having the experience of being saved by the hero like Master Wade. Why haven't I encountered such a thing..."

Nanako hurriedly interrupted her, blurting out: "Aoxue, don't talk nonsense! This kind of thing is not a joke!"

"That's right!" Warnia also said extremely solemnly: "This kind of flag must not stand in disorder! Peace and safety is the most important thing!"

Aoxue whispered: "But...but I really envy you..."

Seeing her hopelessness, Warnia and Nanako couldn't help but glance at each other and laughed bitterly at the same time.

On the one hand, the two of them were surprised by Aoxue's amazing brain circuit, and on the other hand, they couldn't help feeling in their hearts. It seemed that Aoxue, like the two of them, loved Charlie deeply in her heart, otherwise it would not be possible to have such an idea suddenly.

Warnia looked at Aoxue and said with a smile: "You, don't envy others indiscriminately. In fact, I am quite envious of your experience of Master Wade escorting you at every critical moment. It's like being protected by a prince all the way. Little princess, don't need to see the sins in the world."

Aoxue blushed all of a sudden, and said vaguely, "Ah...Where...I am not Master Wade's little princess... ."

Warnia nodded, looked at Nanako, and smiled: "It seems that Aoxue doesn't want to be Master Wade's little princess. When we turn around, we have to remind Master Wade."

Nanako nodded in agreement and said, "Yes, when Mr. Charlie arrives, I'll find a chance to tell him."

Aoxue was anxious and blurted out: "Oh, don't get me wrong...I didn't mean that..."

Warnia deliberately asked her, "Then what do you mean?"

Aoxue replied with shame, "I...I think...I think Master Wade will not treat me as his little princess..."

Warnia smiled and said, "Aoxue, listen to what you mean, don't you like Master Wade?"

"Ah..." Aoxue was startled, blushing immediately and waving her hand: "I don't...I really don't..."

"I don't believe it." Warnia smiled: "You must like Master Wade. Look at you, your face is red."

"Yes." Nanako also joked: "It looks like a ripe red apple. I can't wait to take a bite. If Mr. Charlie saw it, maybe he would have the same idea... ."

Aoxue suddenly covered her face with her hands, and said shyly: "Don't talk nonsense, I didn't blush..."

Although she said so, she was very worried in her heart. She hurriedly stood up and said hurriedly, "Sister Warnia, Nanako, I...I'll go to the bathroom, you guys... talk first..."

After speaking, she ran away quickly.

Warnia and Nanako looked at her back and couldn't help but smile at each other. Warnia said seriously, "Nanako, do you mean Master Wade?"

Nanako pursed her mouth and said seriously, "I don't know if Charlie is not a flower, but I feel that he is a flower himself, and a flower that attracts bees and butterflies..."

## Chapter 2586

Warnia nodded in admiration, and said with emotion: "Apart from him, there may be no other flower that can attract bees and butterflies..."

At this moment, the men in the other corner of the banquet hall also talked happily.

After everyone chatted, Mr. Song looked at Qin Gang and smiled: "By the way, President Qin, don't you have a lot of exports to Japan recently? You can get in touch with Mr. Ito in the future to see if there is any good cooperation, just set a direction."

Ito Yuihiko asked curiously: "Oh? Mr. Qin also has business in Japan?"

Qin Gang nodded and said truthfully: "To be honest, I was originally in the business of medicinal materials, originally only for China's domestic market, but recently the export volume from Japan has soared, accounting for half of all my medicinal materials sales, even It's still growing."

Yuhiko Ito asked in surprise, "How much does Mr. Qin supply to Japan?"

Qin Gang said with a respectful expression: "I am afraid, these medicinal materials are all supplied to Master Wade's JX Pharmaceutical. Didn't Master Wade buy Kobayashi Pharmaceutical in Japan some time ago, and then handed over all the supply of medicinal materials for several production lines to me."

"That's it!" Ito Yuihiko suddenly understood.

Before, he also wanted to invest in JX Pharmaceutical, but he didn't expect to have a little unhappy with Charlie because of this, so Charlie was scammed by 4.5 billion US dollars.

At first, Ito Yuihiko thought that the 4.5 billion US dollars must not be given to Charlie so easily, but then Charlie saved his daughter, avoided the Ito family from being harmed, and even saved his own life. Kindness made him stop thinking about the 4.5 billion dollar thing a long time ago. Even if he thinks about it, he doesn't feel distressed at all but feels lucky.

In fact, there is another very important reason why Ito Yuihiko doesn't care about the 4.5 billion US dollars now, that is, the Ito family survived the Tokyo chaos almost intact.

On the other hand, the Takahashi family and the Matsumoto family suffered a heavy loss and the other was wiped out.

The Ito family relied on the integration of their resources and markets, and their strength increased rapidly. This huge increase is simply not comparable to US\$4.5 billion.

Therefore, not only did Ito not hate Charlie but instead regarded Charlie as the benefactor of the entire Ito family.

Qin Gang is actually the same. He sighed with respect and emotion: "Since Master Wade handed over the supply of medicinal materials for JX Pharmaceutical to the Qin family, the family's business volume has more than doubled, and the revenue growth ratio has been higher... ."

"More importantly, Master Wade is not like other manufacturers. Other manufacturers like to keep prices down."

"Of these companies I work with, the longest billing period is over half a year!"

"Take the previous Wei's Pharmaceuticals, for the raw materials I gave him in January, he has to wait for July to settle the bill!"

"During this period, I will continue to supply the raw materials for the five months from February to June, which is equivalent to being in the hands of their family alone, which has suppressed my half-year payment for goods, and the financial pressure is extremely high."

"However, now working with Master Wade, Master Wade has never pressured any settlement. As long as the medicinal materials supplied by me have arrived and passed the inspection, the finance will transfer the money to me immediately..."

Elder Song, who was on the side, smiled slightly and said with emotion: "You, me, and everyone, have been greatly favored by Master Wade. If it weren't for Master Wade, we wouldn't be in the state we are today..."

After speaking, he looked at Warnia who was chatting with Nanako and Aoxue, and exclaimed, "If it weren't for Master Wade, Warnia and I would have died long ago, and the Song family would not have us today..."

Ito Yuhiko also sighed: "Yeah! If it weren't for Master Wade, not only would the little girl be killed by the murderer, but the Matsumoto family's fate might have to be borne by the Ito family..."

Qin Gang hurriedly said, "Since everyone has received the favor of Master Wade, then Master will come later, we must respect him with two more cups!"

At this moment, Charlie just stepped forward under the leadership of the housekeeper. Hearing Qin Gang's words, he smiled and said, "What? You guys are discussing it well. Do you want to drink for me all night?"

## Chapter 2587

Seeing Charlie came, Qin Gang was first to stand up and respectfully said: "!! Master leaves you to come and we are when it comes to You"

Charlie smiled and said: "I heard, you said a little later I drink a few glasses to keep it?"

Qin hastily laughed: "You really want to drink a few glasses, but certainly did not want to fill you mean."

Charlie smiled, then said to Father Song said: "Mr. Song, how have you been recently?"

Father Song nodded respectfully said: "Mr. Wade, thanks to you, my decrepit body is in very good shape."

Charlie nodded. At this moment, Ito Yuhiko beckoned to Charlie and said respectfully, "Hello, Mr. Wade, we meet again!"

Charlie already guessed Ito Takehiko somehow here, however, the natural surface was normal and he pretended to be very surprised and said: "Oh, it is Mr. Ito, I did not think you were here."

Then, Charlie looks to his side and Ito, smiled and said: "Ms. Ito, and Mr. Tanaka are also here."

Megumi Ito quickly stood up, gave a ninety bow, and said: "Hello Mr. Wade!"

Without his lower limbs, Tanaka could only put his hands together and said, "Hello, Mr. Wade!"

Charlie nodded slightly, not far from the Warnia to chat with Nanako, blushed slightly and said: "! Charlie!"

Charlie looked at Nanako, and saw that she was still soft and watery, and said with a smile: "Nanako, I have heard Warnia say that you are coming to Aurous Hill for a concert, but I didn't expect you to come so early."

Nanako said shyly, "Charlie, I just happened to be not that busy recently, so I wanted to take this opportunity to come to Aurous Hill to relax and take a break."

Charlie nodded, smiled, and asked her: "how not tell me ahead of time before coming?"

Nanako pursed her mouth, and said in a low voice, "I...I...I wanted to give you a little surprise, so I didn't say anything, please don't be angry..." "

Charlie laughed: "how could it be, but next time you may consider telling me in advance, that time I would prepare to give you a welcoming dinner."

Nanako quickly said: "Ok, next time I will tell you in advance!"

Charlie nodded, aside Warnia said with a smile: "? Mr. Wade, do you think we do not want to take a seat now."

"Okay." Charlie said with a smile: "I'm sorry to let you wait for me for so long. The journey was from a bit far away. I just happened to see my father-in-law."

Father Song then stood up, smiled, and said: "We were just talking about you, as you arrived here."

Charlie laughed: "Mr. Song, you are the master, of course, that you have to be seated first."

Father Song would like to shirk, but Charlie insisted: "Come, sit down at your main seat up, you are sitting next to me."

Seeing Father Song did not refuse, quickly said: "I will follow whatever you order Mr. Wade."

At this time, Aoxue, who had just splashed her face with cold water, also came out of the bathroom. Seeing Charlie coming, she immediately ran to the front with excitement, and said excitedly, "Master Wade, you are here!"

Charlie looked at her and nodded and smiled: "Aoxue is also here."

". Yes," Aoxue happy to say: "Nanako brought me an Akita dog, I came here to pick it."

Then, she blushed and said: "Mr. Wade, do you want to play with it?"

Qin Gang blurted out and scolded: "Aoxue! Didn't you see that everyone is going to eat at the table? You know you are fooling around, and sit down next to me."

## Chapter 2588

Aoxue curled her lips when she was reprimanded, and said angrily, "I know Dad..."

Charlie smiled at this time: "The dog will let the housekeeper take care of him first, and then play with him after eating."

Father Song hurriedly ordered the housekeeper to take the dog out first.

Everyone sat down one by one.

On Charlie's left is Mr. Song, and on his right is Ito Takehiko.

As for Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka, they were originally beaten to death and did not want to be on the table, but Charlie still kept them.

The relationship between master and servant in Japanese society is very clear. Sometimes the title of a predecessor can kill a person, but here it is relatively less rigid, and Charlie is not the kind of person who cares about these details, so he can tell them to sit together..

Emi Ito and Koichi Tanaka are naturally flattered.

After everyone was seated, Mr. Song asked everyone to pour the wine. This time the wine is still the same Moutai. In the upper class, this is the most popular brand and the only choice for foreign guests and envoys at the state banquet.

Moreover, the Maotai collected by Mr. Song are almost all treasures that the rich can't buy on the market. Just take out a bottle, and it has a history of at least 20 years.

After the servant poured white wine for everyone, Ito Yuihiko couldn't help holding up a glass, sniffed it under his nose, and exclaimed: "It really is China's national wine! The fragrance alone is enough to be intoxicating."

Mr. Song asked curiously: "Oh? Mr. Ito also has research on Chinese liquor?"

Yuhiko Ito nodded and said earnestly: "You said, in Japan, ordinary people love beer and sake. Young people love whiskey and red wine. Some older upper-class members and members of established families My favorite is actually Huaxia's baijiu."

After speaking, he exclaimed: "After all, the cultures in Japan originated from China, and the wine culture is the same."

"Old-fashioned Japanese families require their children to learn Chinese culture from an early age, so we learned from the records in historical books that ancient Chinese said that "the world's fine wine is the only one in the world"."

"A few decades ago, Japanese Prime Minister Kakuei Tanaka visited China, and he also expressed this feeling."

"When we studied Tang poetry and Song Ci, in order to find the uninhibited feeling of ancient Chinese poets, we even went to find a few cups of Chinese white wine. The hearty feeling is really nostalgic..."

Mr. Song nodded and said with a smile, "That's right, take advantage of today's opportunity, you must drink a few more glasses! If you like to drink, when you return to Japan, I will have someone prepare a batch for you to take back!"

Ito Yuihiko said, "Thank you, Mr. Song! If Mr. Song has time, come to Japan for a few days, and I will entertain you all the time!"

Father Song smiled and said, "Okay, I must come over and disturb you if I have a chance!"

After all, he looked at Charlie and said respectfully: "Master Wade, why don't you have an opening remark? Let's toast and meet each other."

Charlie smiled and said, "You are the head of the family. If I were to say the opening remarks, wouldn't it be overwhelming?"

Mr. Song firmly said, "You are the great benefactor of the Song family. You are here. This is your home court. We are all sitting there thanks to your care and favor. The opening remarks from you are absolutely suitable. That's it!"

Charlie was silent for a moment, nodded, and said, "Okay!"

After all, he stood up, holding a wine glass, and said seriously: "First of all, welcome Mr. Ito and his family to Aurous Hill. I have no good impressions of most Japanese companies and entrepreneurs, but Mr. Ito still impresses me."

"So, I also hope that Mr. Ito can cooperate more with the Song family, with the Qin family, and with JX Pharmaceutical in the future!"

"Everyone strives to achieve resource exchange, resource development, and resource symbiosis. Together, we will find more opportunities and incubate more projects."

## Chapter 2589

As soon as Charlie said this, the expressions of Old Song and Qin Gang became a little excited.

They knew that Charlie was actually helping them match up.

The Ito family is now the strongest family in Japan, and its asset scale is also trillions of yuan converted into RMB. The Song family, but just entered the 100 billion club, Qin Gang is now halfway from the threshold of the 100 billion club.

Therefore, if they can cooperate with the Ito family, it is indeed a high climb for both of them. If the Ito family really cooperates with them, it will definitely bring them more growth opportunities!

Naturally, Ito Yuihiko knew Charlie's intentions, so he said almost without hesitation: "Since Mr. Wade has said so, then our Ito family will naturally go all out to cooperate with Ms. Song and Mr. Qin!"

As he said, he looked at Warnia and said seriously: "Miss Song, have you already started cooperating with Nippon Steel? After your new project is completed and put into production, all the real estate development projects of our Ito family will purchase Song's in addition to the products of the joint venture between us, several of our shipyards will transfer all steel orders over!"

When Warnia heard this, she was immediately stunned!

The cooperation between the Song family and Nippon Steel will focus on special steel in the future. Ito Takehiko's words are tantamount to binding a solid high-quality large customer to the steel industry of the Song family.

In the real economy, the most important thing is to find high-quality customers. A foundry company like Foxconn can bind a company like Apple to generate tens of billions of output value in a year. Such customers are the most important resource thing in the real industry.

So, Warnia said with surprise and joy, "Mr. Ito, thank you so much!"

Yuihiko Ito waved his hand and smiled: "You don't have to be so polite. In future cooperation like this, just let Nanako directly connect with you. She will definitely give you as many resources as possible, and we will work together for a win-win situation."

Nanako Ito took the conversation, nodded, and smiled: "Yes, Sister Warnia, we must strengthen cooperation in the future. If your Song Group wants to develop overseas, you are welcome to come to Japan for a visit, and then we can work together!"

Warnia folded her hands together and said gratefully, "Thank you very much! It just so happens that Nanako and you will be staying in Aurous Hill for many days this time. You can also take a look at some of the current industrial plans of our Song family and see if there are any projects worthy of cooperation."

Nanako Ito nodded without hesitation and said, "It's okay. Sister Warnia will work hard to help me introduce the current situation of the Song Group in detail!"

At this time, Ito looked at Qin Gang and said with a smile: "Mr. Qin, I don't know what business does the Qin family do besides medicinal materials business?"

Qin Gang said hurriedly: "In fact, our previous business lines were quite complicated. In addition to medicinal materials, we also did some retail and trade businesses, including antiques, automobiles, and some heavy industrial and mining equipment."

Ito Nodded and smiled: "I don't know much about antiques, but if you do automobile trade and heavy industrial and mining equipment, if you need to import from Japan, you can contact me, Japanese automobile companies, and many well-known heavy industries. The bosses of the companies are very familiar with me. If they don't cooperate, I can help you match up. If you have already cooperated, I can help you get better terms."

When Qin Gang heard this, he immediately said excitedly: "That's really a thank you to Mr. Ito. To be honest, we do still have a few brands that we want to cooperate with. If possible, please help us to connect."

Ito Nodded and said with a smile: "Mr. Qin, don't worry, I still have some face in this regard."

## Chapter 2590

After speaking, Ito looked at Charlie and said seriously: "Mr. Wade, the Su family's ocean shipping license was revoked recently. It is definitely a good opportunity to quickly enter this field. I wonder if you are interested?"

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile: "I don't know anything about ocean transportation, and I don't even have a transport ship, so I'm talking about ocean transportation."

Ito Yuihiko hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, the ship is actually not a problem. In fact, most ocean shipping companies all over the world rent freighters and oil tankers, just like most airlines are rented. Some companies are good at operations, but not good at heavy asset management and fixed asset planning; while some companies are good at fixed asset investment but not good at operations. This is like many companies that open global chain retail stores, but generally do not choose to buy shops on their own, and those real estate developers who invest in shopping malls often only rent shops to merchants and collect rent themselves."

"A large part of the world's ships and airplanes are purchased by leasing companies. They usually place orders with manufacturers early. After the orders are delivered, the ships and airplanes are not enough for themselves, so they just rent them out and start collecting them. Renting makes money."

"Now a large number of cargo ships of the Su family are idle, and many of them are leased. If they cannot resume normal operations in a short period of time, they are unable to afford so much rent. They are very likely to cancel their leases in batches. At that time, there will be a large number of freighter resources released in the market. You can eat it on a large scale, and then take the opportunity to grab the Su family's ocean transportation business!"

When Mr. Song on the side heard this, he couldn't help sighing: "Ocean shipping is indeed a very, very profitable industry. Now the vast majority of international trade logistics rely on shipping, so as long as the countries and countries on the earth are still working normally The ocean shipping industry will continue to grow."

With that, he looked at Charlie, and said, "Mr. Wade, your JX Pharmaceutical now has the momentum to sell well all over the world. You might as well take this opportunity of a lifetime to start ocean transportation, and in the future, it will be important to the global logistics of JX Pharmaceutical. Transportation also helps a lot."

Qin Gang couldn't help but said, "Mr. Song, I have no intention of arguing with you, but Mr. Wade's JX Pharmaceutical, which produces all medicines, is small in size and light in weight. If it is sold globally in the future, it will be shipped to one country at a time. At most two or three containers are great, but a freighter often has thousands of containers. The demand and supply are not equal..."

Mr. Song laughed and said, "Of course it is not equal to relying on JX Pharmaceutical, but have you ever thought about it, your import and export trade, your car import business, don't you have to rely on shipping? And all you do are imported cars. In our domestic market, imported cars are nothing more than so few origins. The most recent is Japan, followed by Germany, France, Italy, and the farthest is the United States. As far as I know, one standard container can hold two cars. Imported luxury cars have a huge demand for ocean transportation!"

Qin Gang slapped his thigh and smiled: "Mr. Song can see thoroughly. I only think about Mr. Wade's JX Pharmaceutical, but I didn't even think about including my own business!"

Mr. Song continued: "When our joint venture with Nippon Steel is completed and put into operation, we will have a very high demand for iron ore. Iron ore is generally imported from Brazil or Australia, and a ship is loaded with more than a dozen. Ten thousand or even hundreds of thousands of tons, the demand for ocean shipping is also huge. If Mr. Wade runs ocean shipping, it will actually be good news for everyone!"

Charlie hasn't spoken, but he couldn't help but feel a little moved in his heart.

"JX Pharmaceutical will definitely go global in the future, but with only one JX Pharmaceutical, it will be difficult for me to catch up with the top old families like the Wade family and the Su family."

"At the moment, when the Su family is at its weakest, why don't I take the opportunity to grab the Su family's business?"

"In this case, I will not only make my assets stronger but also greatly weaken the Su Family!"

"Moreover, didn't Grandpa Zhongquan always want me to return to Wade's house? Since he asks me, then I can ask the family not to directly compete with me in the field of ocean transportation!"

"In this way, even if the Wade family wants to take advantage of the Su family's share, they have to step aside for me!"

"This is not two birds with one stone, but three birds with one stone!"

## Chapter 2591

Charlie now has sufficient funds in his hand, and there is also a money printing machine that is constantly making money, JX Pharmaceutical, so it is really not difficult for him to start ocean transportation.

Whether it is setting up a company, docking a dock, or leasing a freighter, there is no problem with funding.

However, the most critical issue is that if you want to start such a large piece of new business, you must have someone with sufficient ability to take care of it.

The first thing Charlie thought of was Doris.

Needless to say, Doris's ability and his character is absolutely trustworthy.

However, the only problem is that Doris still has to manage the Emgrand Group. If she is asked to take the lead for ocean transportation at the same time, she may be lacking.

After thinking for a moment, Charlie decided to wait for Doris to come back from Hong Kong and talk to her first to see if she had any good ideas, or if she knew other talents who were good at management.

Therefore, he said to everyone, "Thank you for your suggestions. I will carefully consider the ocean shipping."

Ito Yuihiko hurriedly said, "If Mr. Wade wants to do it, I will definitely support!"

Warnia also said without hesitation: "Master Wade, I am also willing to support you unconditionally!"

Qin Gang hurriedly said, "Master Wade, and me! When I go back tonight, I will call Tailai. He is deeply rooted in Haicheng, and it seems that he has also taken a stake in the port of Haicheng. If you choose Haicheng, with his assistance, you will be able to get twice the result with half the effort!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Alright, you can help me ask about Tailai's situation. After I go back, I will give it a comprehensive consideration."

Qin Gang quickly agreed, "OK, Master Wade!"

Just as Charlie was at the dinner table and was tempted by ocean transportation, in the other city nearby, at the lakeside villa, Su's were also eating, and suddenly received a tip.

After listening to the newsletter, he immediately said to Zynn with a dark face, "Zynn, I just got the message that Ito Yuhiko of the Ito family has gone to Aurous Hill!"

"What?!" Zynn exclaimed, "Dad, how come Ito Takehiko went to Aurous Hill? The Ito family doesn't seem to have any business in Aurous Hill."

The old man Chengfeng said solemnly, "Although I don't know what business the Ito family has in Aurous Hill, I think things are not simple this time, because a bear is like his sister, and his loyalty All of his subordinates chose to stay at Shangri-La in Aurous Hill!"

"Shangri-La?!" Zynn blurted out, "Isn't that the Wade family's property?"

## Chapter 2592

"Yes!" Chengfeng Su gritted his teeth and said: "Aurous Hill was originally in the Wade family's sphere of influence, belonging to the Wade family's territory. Suddenly Ito Yuhiko went to Aurous Hill. It is very strange in itself. He chose to stay at the Wade family hotel. It's even more dangerous."

Zynn hurriedly asked, "Dad, are you worried that the Ito family will cooperate with the Wade family?"

"Yes." Chengfeng said earnestly: "At present, our ocean shipping industry has been suspended across the board. For a while, the entire industry is in turmoil. On the one hand, because of our suspension, there is a huge gap in the demand for international

shipping that could not be met. Not counting the increase. On the other hand, the rented ships in our hands will be released to the shipowners. Once released to the shipowners, these ships will become the items that other families and businesses compete with each other for. Among them, the threat is the greatest, it is from the Wade Family!"

Zynn pondered for a moment, and said, "Dad, if Wade's and the Ito family get on the line, it will be too bad for us! Maybe the Wade family will completely overtake the Su family because of this opportunity!"

Chengfeng hummed, and said gloomily, "So right now there are several tasks that you need to solve urgently."

Zynn hurriedly stood up and said, "Dad, if there is anything I need to do, please tell me."

Chengfeng said: "I want you to go to Aurous Hill. First find out what Ito's motivation for going to Aurous Hill is, and then find a way to establish contact with Ito, and then strive for cooperation with the Ito family. You can also drive higher. First, let the Ito family give up the cooperation with the Wade family, and then slowly establish the cooperation with them. This time we don't know how long it will punish us. We must prepare for both! "

Zynn hurriedly said, "Dad, if I also go to Aurous Hill, then there will be no one to take care of you in Suzhou. I don't know if you are in Aurous Hill now, you can't get away for a while."

"Don't worry about me." Chengfeng said lightly: "No one knows that I am in Suzhou. If they scold me outside, they can't do anything with me. So you should hurry up and get things done with the Ito family! Even if you can't talk to Ito. Once the family has reached cooperation, we must not let them hold hands with the Wade family. Once they get together, then we will be in big trouble!"

In Chengfeng's eyes, the Wade Family had always been his mortal enemy.

The Su Family and the Wade Family are like two bullies in the village. In terms of combat effectiveness, the Su Family is slightly stronger than the Wade Family. However, if the two parties really fight, the Su Family cannot easily win. Therefore, there has been no real major conflict between the two sides.

Now, the Su family accidentally slapped the foot, and the injury will not recover for a while, so the combat effectiveness is a bit weaker than the Wade family, which means that the situation of the two sides has changed, but neither side dares. Fight to the death with each other.

However, at this time the bully in the next village went to the Wade family as a guest. What the Su family was most worried about now was that the Wade family and the bully in the next village would unite to deal with him. If that were the case, the Su family would have little power to resist.

Zynn said at this time, "Dad, if they both reach a consensus, then their next cooperation will be determined. It is difficult for us to influence their choice!"

Chengfeng said indifferently: "It doesn't matter if they can't control their choice. The big deal is to find a way to kill Ito Takehiko in Aurous Hill and then throw the pot to the Wade family. Think about how the Matsumoto family did it? They just wanted to kill Zhifei and Zhiyu, and then throw the pot to the Ito family?"

Zynn hesitated and said, "Dad, we have already encountered a lot of problems now. Ruoli, Zhiyu, and Liona are all targets of the outside world against the Su family. If we continue to engage in this kind of action, in case If it is really exposed, the consequences would be disastrous and unthinkable!"

Chengfeng said coldly: "Unthinkable? Let me tell you what is unthinkable! Once the Wade family and the Ito family have reached a cooperation, they will definitely take this opportunity to expand rapidly in the field of ocean transportation. It is likely to be in a few months. Destroy all our foundations. If we lose this business, our strength will be a bit lower than that of the Wade Family. If we lose this business and are picked up by the Wade Family, then this is the case., We will be more inferior than them!"

With that said, Chengfeng said with a cold expression: "In any case, we can't throw away the big cake of ocean transportation! Take a 10,000 step back and say, even if Chengfeng can't eat this bowl of rice, I must smash this Wade family's rice bowl. Now! I can't eat this bowl of rice, anyone else can eat it, but the Wade family"

## Chapter 2593

When Charlie finished the banquet and left from the Song family, Zynn had already started to set off for Aurous Hill.

In order to be able to get in touch with Takehiko Ito as soon as possible, he specially arranged for his staff to book a hotel room in Shangri-La with other identities.

He also knew very well that Shangri-La was the property of the Wade family, so he not only couldn't let the Wade family know that he was staying at Shangri-La, but he couldn't even let them know that he was going to Aurous Hill.

According to his plan, after he has booked the room, checked in, and received the room card, he will wait near the Shangri-La Hotel. When he arrives, give him the room card, and he can skip the check-in link and enter directly into the hotel room.

Although the hotel clearly requires the real-name system at the moment, the real-name system can only be implemented to the opener.

And the higher the level of the hotel, the more attention is paid to the user's feelings and s3x. As long as the guests entering and leaving are dressed decently, there will be basically no staff to verify his identity.

Charlie didn't know that Zynn was on his way to Aurous Hill.

He drove away from the Song's house and called the old father-in-law Jacob on the road. As soon as the phone was connected, he asked, "Dad, I'm done here, what about you? If you are over, I will pick you up."

Jacob gasped and said, "Charlie, I...I'm almost exhausted...You hurry up and save me..."

Charlie asked in surprise, "Dad, what's the matter with you?"

Jacob's voice said in despair, "Don't mention it, I was pulled out for a run by your Aunt, and my leg is about to break..."

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help laughing.

Meiqing was sick and suddenly took Jacob out for a run, which seemed to be due to excessive physical strength and energy.

From this point of view, the dose of this rejuvenating pill is still a bit large.

Immediately, he smiled and asked Jacob, "Dad, where are you running? Send me the location. I will pick you up."

Jacob hurriedly said, "Wait a minute, I will send you the position!"

After speaking, Jacob hurriedly ended the call and sent Charlie a location on WeChat.

Immediately afterwards, another text message was sent: "Good son-in-law, come on, my leg is about to break!"

Charlie replied and drove to the location.

At this moment, Jacob was sitting on the curb on the side of the road, sweating profusely all over his body.

He really did not expect to dream today. He wanted to take advantage of Meiqing's illness to brew the atmosphere, and the sound of a wave would still be there, but who would have thought that he would be dragged by Meiqing and ran on the riverside all night.

And Meiqing's physical strength is surprisingly good, it seems that she is not tired from running, but her old body has such a foundation, and after half an hour of running, he almost lost half his life when tired.

He wanted to give up a long time ago, but because he didn't want Meiqing to look down on him, he had to grit his teeth and persist. However, even if he tried his best, he still lags behind her a lot, so she could only run out by herself for a while and then turn back. Jog with Jacob for a while, then run out, and so on.

Jacob ran away crying without tears.

Now he, let alone trying to find a way to keep the sound of the waves with Meiqing, even if Meiqing took the initiative to ask, he is fundamentally powerless, just want to go home quickly and lie down.

Charlie drove quickly to the location. When he saw Jacob, Meiqing was standing beside Jacob, waving at him vigorously to signal him to continue running, while Jacob was sitting on the road gutter with pain on his face. Waved his hands again and again.

## Chapter 2594

Charlie pulled over and stopped the car. When Jacob saw him, it was as if he had seen a savior, his eyes gleaming.

However, he still deliberately did not speak to Charlie immediately.

When Meiqing saw Charlie, she smiled first, "Charlie is here!"

Seeing Meiqing wearing tight-fitting sportswear, Charlie secretly exclaimed: "This Auntie is indeed the idol of middle-aged and elderly men. How does this figure, look, and temperament can be said to be of a fifty-year-old?

If she is thirty years old, most people will believe it.

Immediately, Charlie nodded and smiled at Meiqing, and said, "Hello, Aunt."

After speaking, Charlie was holding back in his heart, and deliberately asked her: "Auntie, I heard Dad say that you are sick, why did you come out and run? And your complexion looks very good, not at all sick. Looks like you are even better than the last time."

Meiqing smiled and said, "I did have a high fever at first, but your dad brought me a bowl of millet porridge. I just had it!"

Charlie pretended to be surprised and asked, "Is the porridge so magical? This is the first time I have heard of it."

Meiqing smiled and said, "To be honest, I don't know the principle, but I am really well, and my body feels endless strength."

Charlie nodded and looked at Jacob, who was sitting on the floor with a flushed face and sweating profusely. He joked, "Dad, why didn't you come with a bowl of millet porridge?"

Jacob said angrily: "I want to know that millet porridge has this effect. I must have bought an extra bowl at the time."

After finishing speaking, he deliberately turned off the topic, pretending to be helpless, and asked him: "Oh, Charlie, why are you here so soon? Didn't I say that you waited half an hour to pick me up? I still have to Run with your Aunt."

Charlie was a little bit astonished at first when he heard the words of Mr. Athlete but soon recovered.

Presumably, the old man was afraid of losing face in front of Meiqing, so he said this deliberately, acting as if he was not in a hurry to escape.

So Charlie smiled and said, "My side ended early, so I came here first. If you haven't run enough, you will continue to run for a while. I'll be waiting for you."

As soon as Jacob heard this, he waved his hand quickly: "If you don't run away, you won't run away. It's so late. I'm sorry to keep you waiting for me."

Charlie smiled and said, "Waiting! I don't have any serious business all day long. You don't know. Besides, Claire has a meeting in the Emgrand Group today. I am not in a hurry to go back."

Jacob gave Charlie a faintly white look and said in his heart: "It's because I call you my son-in-law every day. At this time, you don't know how to find me a step-down, and you deliberately demolish my platform."

Thinking about it, he couldn't help sighing, and said, "Oh, just remembering, I made an appointment with an old man to pick up something from his house in the evening. It was too late, or let's go there first."

After speaking, he looked at Meiqing and said apologetically, "Meiqing, why don't I come here today and I will run with you when the sky gets down?"

Meiqing smiled and nodded, and said, "Okay, it's not too early, you and Charlie will go back. It is so hard for you to come and take care of me so far, and you have been running with me for so long."

Jacob wanted to cry without tears in his heart, but he smiled and said, "These are all trivial things, or you can go with us and let Charlie send you home."

Meiqing thought for a while, nodded, and said, "Okay, it's not interesting to run by myself, so please trouble Charlie to drop me."

Charlie smiled and said, "Auntie, you are too polite. Get in the car."

Jacob immediately opened the rear door for Meiqing diligently. When Meiqing was about to board the car, someone suddenly shouted in surprise, "Meiqing! Why are you here?!"

## Chapter 2595

The trio followed their reputations and found a muscular middle-aged man wearing sports shorts and short sleeves, trotting all the way to the front.

Charlie couldn't help but look at this middle-aged man. The opponent was almost 1.8 meters tall, had a very well-proportioned figure, and had muscle lines all over his body. He looked only in his early forties.

Moreover, the other party is on such a cold day and wears so little to run, and he knows that his physical fitness is very good.

What's more rare is that this man is very handsome and has thick short hair, which is really stylish.

When Jacob saw this man, he immediately became vigilant, looking at him up and down, but he couldn't help feeling a little inferior.

Compared with this man, Jacob is an ordinary fifty-year-old middle-aged man. He usually does not exercise, let alone fitness, and has no systematic diet and exercise habits. His energy and spirit are far behind.

Meiqing was also surprised at this time and said, "Oh, Mr. Watt, why are you here?"

The middle-aged man known as Mr. Watt smiled slightly and said, "Didn't you come out for a run? I didn't expect to meet you here."

The more Jacob looked at the other's spirit, the more jealous he became, and couldn't help asking, "Miqing, who is this?"

Meiqing hurriedly introduced: "Jacob, this is my colleague at the University for the Elderly, Mr. Watt, Pollard Watt. Mr. Watt used to be a professor of economics and management at MIT. He also recently returned to China and served as an associate at the School of Economics and Management of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics. The dean is also a visiting professor at a senior university."

When Charlie heard Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, he couldn't help but think to himself: "Isn't this the school Aoxue attended?"

After speaking, she said to Pollard Watt: "Mr. Watt, this is my former university classmate Jacob, next to him, his son-in-law Charlie."

Jacob asked subconsciously, "MIT? What MIT?"

At this time, Pollard Watt took the initiative to explain to Jacob: "Gentleman, MIT is the abbreviation of Massachusetts Institute of Technology, which is a university in the United States."

Jacob's expression immediately became extremely embarrassed.

Massachusetts Institute of Technology is ranked among the top three universities in the world. Jacob is also a university student, and of course, he has heard of it.

However, he did not know that the abbreviation of Massachusetts Institute of Technology is MIT, so he suddenly showed his timidity.

Looking at this man again, Jacob feels even more inferior: "He's a professor at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. To be able to be a professor at MIT, he must have at least a Ph.D. degree? And I, just graduated from Zhongshan University. , The rank is one hundred and eight thousand miles worse than that of him, and he looks young with a tendon, sh!t, standing face to face with him, acting as if I were his second uncle... ."

Seeing that Jacob hadn't spoken for a while, Pollard smiled and asked, "Hello, Mr. Jacob, I don't know where is Mr. Jacob now?"

Meiqing on the side introduced: "Jacob is the standing director of the Calligraphy and Painting Association. Our calligraphy hobby group at the University for Seniors often interacts with them."

Pollard Watt nodded and smiled: "Unexpectedly, Mr. Jacob is still in the calligraphy and calligraphy circle. I actually like calligraphy very much. I have practiced some days before, but now I am busy with work, so I don't have time to take care of it. If I have a chance, there will be more learning from Mr. Jacob."

Jacob didn't expect that this guy's academic qualifications and background would be awesome. When he opened his mouth he was so humble, and suddenly he felt that he had lost a lot of meaning, and he said, "Oh..., There will be opportunities in the future."

After speaking, he deliberately looked down at the Rolex on his wrist and said, "Brother Watt, it's a bit late today. We have to go first, sorry."

Pollard smiled slightly: "It's okay, Mr. Jacob should be busy first if he has anything."

## Chapter 2596

Then, he said jokingly: "By the way, Mr. Jacob looks like he should be about fifty years old?"

"Yes, fifty." Jacob nodded.

Pollard smiled and said, "Then you can't call me old brother. I am a few years older than you. This year is fifty-five."

"What?!" Jacob asked dumbfounded, "You are fifty-five this year?!"

"Yes." Pollard Watt said with a smile, "I just passed my 55th birthday in January this year, and I am considered 56 years old..."

Jacob's expression suddenly became a little ugly.

It's not anger, it's mainly inferiority complex.

He thinks Pollard Watt should be around forty-five, but he didn't expect this guy to be five years older than himself!

Pollard Watt looked at Meiqing at this time and asked her: "By the way, Meiqing, Mr. Jacob has to go first. How about you? Are you going back in a hurry? If you don't go back, let's run for a while?"

Meiqing just hadn't run to the fullest, and she felt that she was still full of energy and strength. When she heard Pollard Watt's proposal, she almost agreed without hesitation and said with a smile: "Okay, I just didn't run enough. Let's run for a while."

After that, she looked at Jacob and Charlie and smiled: "Jacob, Charlie, then I won't go back with you. Charlie, you will drive back on the road slowly."

Jacob was depressed to death and wanted to stop her, but he didn't know where to cut in.

Charlie complied and said to Meiqing, "Auntie, then we will leave first."

After speaking, Charlie gave Jacob a hand: "Dad, let's go."

Jacob was extremely bored. When Charlie returned to the car, Meiqing had already run forward with Pollard.

He looked at the backs of the two of them and said angrily, "Charlie, the grandson said he was fifty-five years old. How could a fifty-five-year-old person be so young?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "People like sports, just like Aunt. Most of the credit for keeping self so well comes from long-term unremitting sports."

Jacob smacked his lips and said with a black face: "I think this grandson is interested in your Aunt!"

Charlie casually said, "Aunt is so good, surely many men are interested in her, right?"

Jacob said anxiously, "The point is, this grandson seems to be quite good too! Professor of MIT, this title alone is already very scary, maybe he will become my biggest competitor!"

As he said, he couldn't help but gritted his teeth and cursed: "Damn, you said this group of men who have gone abroad, since they have all gone out, can't they just stay in the foreign country? Why run back so blindly?"

Charlie didn't take it seriously and said with a smile: "Young people leave home and return to the boss. After all, local people still hope that they will return to their roots in the future. Besides, when they return to China to become professors, they are also contributing to the country and at least able to cultivate talents for the motherland."

Jacob said angrily, "Then it's not a loss to the country! Especially this guy is from the United States! Your Aunt has also lived in the United States for many years. They must have many common things. What about me? I fucking have never seen anything in the United States."

## Chapter 2597

Thinking of the fact that he had never been to the United States, Jacob hated Elaine unconsciously.

He sat in the co-pilot and said cursingly: "I have been ruined by Elaine's stinky existence all my life. If it weren't for her, I must be a top student studying in the United States. Maybe I would also be an MIT graduate. A professor at Harvard in the United States!"

Speaking of this, he complained angrily: "What happened? The result was that he was completely locked up by Elaine, a junk stock right after he graduated from college, and has not been able to solve the problem until now!"

Charlie couldn't help but be comforted: "Okay, dad, there are some things you can't just think about in the most optimistic way. You see, although your marriage is not happy now, at least you are in good health. Think about it from another angle, if you were destined in the United States to suffer a car accident, or when you arrive in the United

States, you got killed in a shooting. If the mom kept you in the country, it is tantamount to saving your life in disguise."

Jacob said with a gloomy expression: "You don't fool me here anymore. When we were young, the education we received was materialism and Marxist theory. We didn't believe in fate. Back then, we sang a Soviet revolutionary song, 'There was never a savior. Don't rely on the emperor, I've been sturdily destroyed in Elaine's hands in my life!'"

Charlie smiled helplessly and said, "Dad, or let's talk about Pollard Watt."

Jacob hugged his arms and asked angrily, "What does he have to say? Isn't it just a higher degree, what's so great? In addition, he looks a little more handsome, a little better, and a little taller. Son, he looks a little younger than me, besides this, what else is he better than me?"

Charlie said embarrassingly, "Doesn't this take the inside and out?"

Jacob rubbed his temples: "Hey...it's a headache, hey Charlie, do you think he has a wife and children?"

Charlie thought for a while and said seriously: "A man who came out for a run at night, I think he should have no wife, but he is 55 years old, I think there must be children. According to this analysis, there should be more than one history. Marriage history, but he should be single right now."

"Damn it!" Jacob said dejectedly: "When I saw his look at your Aunt, I felt that something was wrong. This guy liked your Aunt 80% of the time, and both of them were single. They were still colleagues in the senior college. They have many years of life experience in the United States, and they both like to exercise. According to this analysis, they are the most suitable to live together. This is nothing less than damn me!"

As he said, Jacob vomited annoyed: "You said, he was a magnificent MIT professor who came to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics to teach. Isn't this sick?"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "He's still a professor of economics and management at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, with a high gold content."

Jacob asked curiously, "Do you know the Massachusetts Institute of Technology?"

"A little bit." Charlie said seriously: "Massachusetts are the world's first in the past two years, but the strongest in Massachusetts is not in economics and management, but in science and engineering, electronic engineering, aerospace, etc., the best in economic management. It should be Stanford and Harvard."

Jacob asked curiously: "How do you know so clearly? I remember that you have only been in college for one year."

Charlie casually said, "Hurt! Haven't eaten pork, haven't we seen a pig run?"

In fact, when Charlie was very young, he was very eager about American universities.

It is not how much he yearns for the United States, but his mother grew up in the United States and was a high-achieving student from Stanford University.

Moreover, Stanford University is close to Silicon Valley, a famous high-tech industrial base in the United States.

Many Silicon Valley Internet giants first studied at Stanford University and then graduated to start their own businesses in Silicon Valley.

Most of the first-generation Silicon Valley entrepreneurs who graduated from Stanford in the early 1990s and worked hard in Silicon Valley were classmates of Charlie's mother.

When Charlie was young, he often heard her mother talk about the characteristics of American universities, especially Stanford.

Charlie remembers that when she was five or six years old and followed her mother to visit relatives in the United States, she also took him to Stanford University to visit.

## **Chapter 2598**

At that time, accompanied him and his mother to visit Stanford, there were many famous people in Silicon Valley, but they were not well-known at the beginning. As for now, just mentioning any of them is like a thunderbolt internationally.

If it weren't for the accident of his parents back then, Charlie's life path would be to first go to the United States to study, and after finishing his MBA at Stanford, stay in Silicon Valley to start his own career, or return to China to help his father.

It is a pity that the car accident at the age of eight completely changed his life trajectory, and he did not even have the opportunity to finish his undergraduate degree.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help feeling a little sad.

Jacob, who was on the side, was unsure. Seeing Charlie's melancholy expression, he couldn't help asking: "Charlie, what's the matter with you?"

Charlie came back to his senses, smiled slightly, and said, "I also think it's a shame not to go to a university like Stanford in the United States."

Jacob was stunned for a moment, then shook his head and said, "Charlie, I didn't see it, you are quite humorous."

Charlie smiled lightly and didn't say more.

.....

In the early hours of this night, Zynn arrived at Shangri-La in Aurous Hill.

Although coming to the room from the hotel lobby? The road was very smooth, but Zynn was still a little dissatisfied.

The reason for his dissatisfaction was that his luxurious suite was far away from the presidential suite booked by Yuhiko Ito, and it was not on the same floor at all.

The presidential suite of Shangri-La is on the top floor of the entire hotel. The top floor is divided into two areas, east, and west. The east area is the presidential suite and several rooms assigned to the presidential suite, and the west area is the administrative area.

Ito Yuihiko and his entourage took over the entire Eastern District, while the entire Western District was isolated by Issac, Ruoli, Zhiyu, and Liona all lived here.

Zynn's subordinates couldn't book a room on the top floor at all. They really couldn't, so they booked him a luxurious suite.

This luxurious suite is on the second top floor. This is the highest room that can be booked so far and the closest room to Ito Takehiko.

What Zynn didn't know was that his wife and two daughters were living upstairs.

But now he can't care about the whereabouts of his wife and children, because he can't wait to take the Ito family down, so as to further lay the foundation for his future inheritance of the Su family.

So, after he arrived in the room, he immediately called a conference call and pulled in his men under Eastcliff and Aurous Hill, and said coldly: "Listen well, I have two tasks for you now. First, One task is that people in Eastcliff must closely monitor the recent movements of the Wade family members to see if any Wade family members have left Eastcliff and went to Aurous Hill recently, or if any Wade family members have been to Aurous Hill before."

Zynn felt that to find out if Ito Yuhiko came to Aurous Hill to discuss cooperation with the Wade family, the most important thing was to find out if anyone from the Wade family came to Aurous Hill to meet Ito Yuhiko.

After all, Ito Yuhiko is the head of the entire Ito family. Even if Ito Nanako has begun to take over the family business, his status in the family is the highest.

If the Wade Family really wants to talk to him about cooperation, at least the boss, Changkong, must come over and talk with Ito Takehiko.

Such important cooperation, even if the old man Zhongquan came here in person, it is understandable.

Immediately afterwards, he released a second task: "People on Aurous Hill must keep an eye on Ito Yuhiko and find out the trajectory of Ito Yuhiko's activities in Aurous Hill, including where he has been, who he has met, and Tell me as much as possible about who they've talked with!"

## Chapter 2599

Early the next morning.

The earliest high-speed train from Suzhou slowly stopped at Aurous Hill Railway Station.

In the business cockpit, there are two people, one old and one young. These two people are Feng Shui master Dan Mai from the United States and his great-grandson Mike.

When Mike got out of the car, he stretched out his hand to support Dan and asked, "Grandpa, this time we are here in Aurous Hill, have you made a divination in advance and figured out whether it is good or bad this time?"

Mike knows his grandfather very well. He has been striving for stability for so many years, so he has long formed a habit: As long as he is traveling far, he will be good or bad divination before going out.

Dan groaned: "At three quarters to the hour today, I made a hexagram, but this time the hexagram is chaotic and disorderly, and luck and bad are half of them."

"Each half?" Mike was surprised when he heard the result.

He has been fascinated since childhood and has also studied Feng Shui fortune. In fact, Feng Shui fortune is most afraid of calculating the result that both good and bad are divided because this result is almost no result and has no reference significance.

The reason why Fengshui luck is popular is that it can measure the focus of everything in the future.

Because most things in the world are not really divided between good and bad, there will definitely be a gap between good and bad, but some gaps are large and some are small.

For example, if a businessman wants to invest in real estate next year, a truly capable Feng Shui master will measure the success of the project for him after a field survey.

If it can be calculated that the feng shui is auspicious and the success rate is high, the boss can confidently continue to move forward;

If it can be calculated that it is due to Feng Shui deviation and low success rate, it can also make him act cautiously, and even make him avoid a big hole.

However, when people look for you, they are asking about good and bad things. You can't tell them that good and bad are equally divided. Then what is the point of asking you to do it?

Therefore, in general, divination and divination account for half of the good and bad results, and most of them are incapable and limited.

Divination equals ignorance.

However, he knew very well the great grandfather's ability, and this result might not be expected in a few decades, so he hurriedly asked: "Grandpa, if it is really mixed, does that mean everything in Aurous Hill is still unknown ?"

Dan shook his head: "Everything has a pattern. The unknown reason is that I can't see through it. Therefore, I now feel more and more determined that Aurous Hill is an extraordinary place. There must be some very good people living here! "

"For us, when we visit Aurous Hill this time, we may not see the true face of Mount Lu and return without success; it is also possible to get a great opportunity; it is also possible to accidentally cause disaster... "

"As the saying goes, the blessings depend on the blessings, and the blessings fall on the blessings. Since we can't see the future trend, then we can only do our best to do our own thing if we want to get good results, and don't do anything that hurts the world. This is what the ancestors said, but do good things and don't ask about your future."

As he said, he looked at Mike, and solemnly said: "We are coming to Aurous Hill this time. You must remember to be low-key, low-key, and then low-key. When encountering obstacles, you should try your best to avoid being impatient or arguing with anyone, do you understand?"

Mike solemnly nodded and said, "Don't worry, grandpa, I will follow your instructions."

"Yeah." Dan nodded slightly.

He still knows his great-grandson very well. Although he was born in the United States, he received an education in traditional culture since he was a child. He is low-key and humble and never makes trouble.

While talking, the grandfather and grandson had already left the train station, and Mike asked, "Grandpa, where do we go for the first stop?"

Dan unswervingly said: "Go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics! Regnar's son happened there. We start looking for clues from there."

"Okay!" Mike hurriedly said, "Then wait a moment, I will rent a car across the road."

"No." Dan waved his hand, took a step forward, stopped a taxi, and asked, "Brother, how much does it cost to run this car for a day?"

The taxi driver thought for a while: "It depends on where you are going and how many roads you run. I also have to pay for gas and tolls."

Dan smiled and said, "I will use the car in the urban area. It is estimated that one or two hundred kilometers is the most in a day."

The taxi driver blurted out, "Then you can give two thousand!"

"Two thousand?!" Mike on the side exclaimed, "Your price is a bit too dark, right? You can't watch us coming out of the train station, just subconsciously want to kill us!"

## **Chapter 2600**

The old taxi driver blushed, and then he hurriedly said, "How about fifteen?"

Mike still wanted to talk. Dan interrupted him at this time and said indifferently: "Just two thousand, Mike, give me money."

Mike subconsciously said, "Grandpa, he just said a thousand and five..."

Dan said decisively: "Forgot how I told you? Two thousand, give me money."

Mike immediately nodded, counted twenty hundred yuan bills from his wallet, and handed them over.

In fact, he is not stingy, nor can he afford two thousand yuan. It's just that the feeling that other people obviously slaughter him makes him a little unacceptable.

However, when he thought of his grandfather's words, let him less quarrel with others, he immediately recovered, and then willingly paid for it.

The driver happily took the money, counted it carefully, and said hurriedly, "You two, please get in the car!"

Mike helped Dan into the car, and then he went around to sit on the other side.

The driver asked as he drove in the direction of the station, "You two should be from abroad?"

Mike asked curiously, "How do you know?"

The driver smiled and said, "Whoever is fine in China still takes thousands in cash to go out. We are all on electronic payments, which is safe and easy."

Mike nodded and said, "This is true. Domestic electronic payment is indeed very good, and it is much more advanced than foreign countries."

The driver proudly said, "Of course, a cashless society! You see, after we implemented electronic payments, there are fewer thieves than before."

With that said, he asked, "Where are the two going to the first stop?"

Mike said, "Go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics."

.....

Charlie has been thinking about ocean transportation from last night to now.

He also realized that this is an excellent opportunity for development, but he has never thought about who will be the trader.

Charlie has self-knowledge, he reads few books, knows little about international trade, import and export trade, and foreign exchange collection and settlement. If he is allowed to manage this project himself, he will have no way of starting.

Therefore, to enter this industry, the first task to solve is to find a suitable person.

Claire didn't know what Charlie was thinking about. After she washed, she saw that Charlie was still lying in bed in a daze when she woke up, so she couldn't help asking, "Husband, what are you thinking about in a daze early in the morning?"

Charlie came back to his senses and smiled: "I, I'm thinking about starting a business..."

"Entrepreneurship?" Claire asked in surprise, "Do you want to start a business?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "I have this idea, but I haven't found an entry point yet."

Claire hurriedly said, "Husband, I don't think you should consider starting a business."

Charlie asked curiously: "Why?"

Claire said earnestly: "Our family is not short of money now. You usually don't make less money when you show Feng Shui to others. If I implement the Emgrand Group's project, our family's money will not be spent, so why pay? Going to work hard to start a business?"

Charlie said earnestly, "But my wife, aren't you working hard to start a business yourself?"

Claire sat down next to Charlie, held his hand, and said seriously: "Husband, starting a business is really hard, and it's the kind of bow without turning back, so I don't want you to be so hard."

As she said, Claire said with emotion: "In the past few years, you have not only taken care of me, family, and that Aunt in the orphanage, but also been under the direction of

my parents and looked down upon by my parents and grandma. It has been hard enough. Now that you can finally relax, why bother to start a business?"

## Chapter 2601

Claire's words caused Charlie's heart to feel warm.

Over the years, Claire has given him too much tolerance. Even when he was accused by thousands of people a few years ago, Claire never complained about him, let alone the idea of divorcing him.

Now, Claire said this from the bottom of her heart, which moved Charlie even more.

However, he knew very well that Claire did not know his identity, his current wealth, and the ocean transportation project he planned.

He estimated that Claire should feel that he wanted to be in a small-scale studio when he started his own business, and he didn't know that what he wanted to do was a large project with a unit of tens of billions.

Charlie didn't want her to worry too much, so he smiled and said, "Okay, just listening to my wife. I don't want to start a business anymore. Concentrate on doing the work at home!"

Claire breathed a sigh of relief, and said with a smile: "Okay, anyway, my current career has improved a lot, and I will be responsible for raising the family in the future."

Charlie said earnestly: "But don't be too tired, wife. The Emgrand Group project is too big. If you are too busy, you should do less and subcontract it to other companies."

"That won't work." Claire said seriously: "Vice-Chair Doris gave me such a big project because of her trust in me. How can I fail others? I must do my best for this project."

After speaking, she checked the time and said: "I have to go out quickly. If you lazy pig still doesn't want to get up, just sleep for a while."

Charlie sat up, stretched his waist, and said, "I won't sleep anymore."

Claire nodded and said, "Then you go wash first, I'm going to change my clothes."

Charlie hurriedly said, "Don't forget to leave after eating."

Claire waved her hand: "I won't eat at home anymore. I was wasting time. I will order a meal and send it directly to the company. The meal will arrive when I arrive."

Charlie sighed helplessly: "Let's do it, pay more attention to yourself, don't get tired."

Claire smiled and said, "Don't worry, I know."

Charlie remembered the matter of adding ingredients to the millet porridge for Meiqing yesterday. Suddenly he had an idea and blurted out: "By the way, my wife, the doctor Shi has a prescription to relieve fatigue, or I will go back and give it to you. How many sets can you eat?"

Claire's expression was a little worried, and she said diligently, "Is it traditional medicine? I am most afraid of taking traditional medicine. It is really bitter, can I not have it..."

Charlie hurriedly said, "Don't worry, it's not a decoction, it's a honey pill made into small particles, just sweets."

Claire breathed a sigh of relief and said with a smile: "That's good... as long as it is not boiled into a decoction."

Charlie nodded: "Then I will go to the clinic of the genius doctor Shi, in a moment, and I will give you a little to come back. Then you will not be so tired after eating a little every day."

"Okay." Claire smiled sweetly: "Thank you husband, I'm leaving now!"

Claire drove away from home in a hurry, Charlie took out his mobile phone after a brief wash and called Doris.

Regardless of whether Doris is allowed to do the ocean shipping business, he needs Doris to give him some advice.

After all, she is a professional management talent, and she is more experienced than Charlie in this regard.

After the call got through, Doris's voice came: "Master, why are you calling me so early?"

Charlie asked her, "Doris, are you still in Hong Kong?"

"Yes." Doris said: "The matter here in Hong Kong is coming to an end, and it is almost over. If you need me in a hurry, Master, I can fly back at noon as soon as possible."

## Chapter 2602

Charlie said, "It's not necessary. I'm calling you because I want to ask you something."

Doris hurriedly said, "Master, you are too polite. If you have any questions, just say, I will try my best to answer you."

Charlie said: "I am interested in trying the ocean shipping industry. It just so happens that the Ito family in Japan can provide a lot of resources and help, and I have more funds in my own hands, so I want to find opportunities to do this business."

"But the problem now is that I can't find a suitable person to take charge of this project. I want to ask if you have any good ideas, or if you can bring this business up temporarily;"

"If you can, I will never be stingy with salary, and I will definitely give you a satisfactory account."

After listening, Doris said seriously, "Master, if you need, I can do anything for you..."

Speaking of this, Doris hesitated for a moment and then said: "But for a large project like ocean transportation, if you do it casually, the start-up capital will cost tens of billions. It really matters..."

"Although I did a good job at Emgrand Group, I am mainly responsible for commercial real estate development projects. One is that I don't understand the ocean shipping industry, and the other is that I don't understand international trade rules."

"Especially I don't understand the import and export trade regulations and tax-related policies of other overseas countries. If you ask me to deal with this project, it may take a long time for me to understand all these conditions clearly, and then build the team. In this case, the preliminary preparation work may take several years..."

When Charlie heard this, he already understood what Doris meant, so he asked her, "Then you suggest that I find a professional counterpart?"

"Yes." Doris explained: "Ocean shipping industry needs to connect with mainstream trading countries in the world."

"The closest ones are Japan and South Korea, followed by oil-producing countries in the Middle East and Australia, and then Europe and North America;"

"This is just what I'm talking about. Although other second-tier countries have a small single demand, the total amount is still very huge;"

"If you want to do this business, you must first have a good understanding of the policies of these countries, and you must have a certain amount of local resources to quickly connect with the local government and ports."

"So, it must be done by very professional people."

Charlie asked her, "Do you have any talents you can recommend?"

"This..." Doris thought for a while and said, "To be honest, I really have a very ideal candidate, but I don't know if he wants it or not."

Charlie hurriedly said, "Who is it? If it's really suitable, I can talk to him."

Doris said earnestly: "The professor I was studying in the United States, he resigned some time ago and came to Aurous Hill and teaches at Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics."

Charlie was startled and blurted out, "Is the person you talking about called Pollard Watt?!"

Doris exclaimed, "Master, do you know Professor Watt?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "I just met him last night, but I haven't had much contact with him."

Doris hurriedly said, "That's great! Professor Watt is really amazing!"

"He is a high-achieving student in economics and management. Before he went to teach at MIT, he first worked in Silicon Valley and then went to Wall Street. The companies he worked for were all Fortune 500 companies, and the positions were very high."

"He has an impeccable work experience for 20 years. Later, because of a little change in his family, he resigned from Wall Street and went to teach at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology."

While talking, Doris continued: "Master, based on what I know about Professor, there should be no second manager with such a high level in China!"

"Moreover, he has worked in multinational corporations overseas for many years, flying around several continents all the year-round, knowing the policies of the world's major trading countries well, and there are many local resources everywhere;"

"If he can be persuaded to join, then your business will be able to start in the fastest time and maintain rapid growth!"

## Chapter 2603

Charlie really didn't expect that Pollard Watt, who he just met yesterday, is still a great man in the field of economic management.

While he felt that there was nowhere to be found by breaking through the iron shoes, and it was all effortless to get it, he not only sweated for his old girlfriend.

He naturally knew, um, the feelings of father-in-law Jacob towards Aunt Meiqing? It came from the heart.

But in the final analysis, the old man has a cowardly character, and he is always suppressed by Elaine's aura. While thinking about renewing the relationship with

Meiqing, he has no courage to divorce Elaine. If this continues, he and Meiqing simply cannot have any future together.

But Pollard Watt is different.

This man is not only highly educated and capable, but his appearance and temperament, and even living habits are also far superior to Jacob's, and he does not have the shackles and fetters of Elaine. If he really launches a fierce offensive for Meiqing, then Jacob's winning rate will definitely be greatly reduced.

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help but shook his head. Jacob's future was always in his own hands. If he still didn't dare to take a step forward, then he passed happiness and couldn't blame others.

Now, his top priority is to find a way to have a good chat with Pollard and see if he can be used as his own.

Therefore, he immediately sent a WeChat message to Doris and said, "Doris, you can make an appointment with Professor Watt for me, and say that I really want to see him and see when it is convenient for him."

Doris quickly replied: "Master, do you want me to tell Professor Watt your true identity? Or tell him your current public identity?"

Charlie thought about it for a moment, and said, "Just tell him directly, just say that your boss wants to see him."

Doris replied: "OK, young master, I see."

Charlie waited for about ten minutes, and Doris replied: "Master, Professor Watt said that the time period from 9:30 to 10:00 is OK. If you want to see him, you can go directly to his office."

"Okay!" Charlie said with a smile: "Then I will be there on time at 9:30!"

.....

Just as Charlie was about to go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, Dan and his great-grandson Mike had already driven to the gate of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

The taxi driver said, "Two, this is Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, but taxis are not allowed to enter here. If you have something to do, you can walk in first, and I will wait here."

"Okay." Dan smiled slightly and said, "Mike, let's go in and move around."

Mike nodded, got out of the car to help the old man open the door, and then helped the old man out of the car.

Afterwards, Mike said to the driver, "Master, leave a phone call. I will contact you later if I have anything to do."

The driver hurriedly said: "Boss, don't have to be so troublesome. I'll be waiting for you here. Anyway, you must enter through this door or exit through this door."

When Mike thought it was the case, he nodded and stepped into the gate of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics with Grandpa.

As soon as he entered the door with his forefoot, he heard the sound of the engine speeding up behind him and even heard the tire slipping due to the rapid start of the vehicle.

He turned his head subconsciously and saw that the taxi that he had spent 2,000 yuan from his wallet has disappeared.

## Chapter 2604

Mike was extremely angry, and blurted out, "Hey! You b@stard, stop!"

Dan smiled, patted him on the shoulder, and said earnestly: "It's a good sign to avoid disasters. Don't be so angry."

Mike said angrily, "Grandpa, this guy is too bad! I gave him two thousand, and he only dropped us here and ran. It's just such a stretch of road. A normal taxi definitely costs less than fifty dollars. Money, if you let him run away like this, we don't know how many people will be pitted in the future! No, I have to call the police!"

Dan nodded and said, "That guy is really too much, but you don't need to be familiar with him. Remember, the most precious thing in a person's life is time. The more successful a person is, the more time is worth. And the more people who fail, the less time it matters."

As he said, Dan asked him again: "Then if you call the police now, then we have to wait here for the police officer to come over or take the initiative to go to the police station, and then we have to explain the ins and outs of the whole thing and remember that person's characteristics and the license plate number. After the police officers catch him, they will find us to identify and make a record. This time, we will have to wait at least half a day at least."

"Don't say anything else. In the United States, if anyone asks me to see Feng Shui or divination, he will pay me fifty thousand dollars an hour, but the two of us will spend two thousand in this kind of people's time. Isn't it boring to ask yourself?"

Mike couldn't help saying: "Grandpa, I want to call the police to arrest him, not for two thousand, but just to teach this man a lesson, let him know that this society must be honest and following the rule of law! To a certain extent, prevent him from continuing to do evil."

Dan waved his hand and said seriously: "Mike, since you are interested in the mystery of Feng Shui and hope to study this field in-depth, then you have to keep it in mind."

Mike hurriedly asked, "Grandpa, what do I need to keep in mind?"

Dan said solemnly: "You must remember, don't be nosy, remember one sentence: Every family cleans up the snow, and don't care about others' frost!"

Mike was dumbfounded and said, "Grandpa, isn't this a satire?"

"Ironic?" Dan smiled and said, "This is the true wisdom of the ancestors!"

"Sweeping the snow in front of your door is justified and understandable. No one can accuse you of sweeping the snow in front of your house."

"But if you really manage other people, then I ask you, who do you want to manage?"

"If you kindly helped your neighbor next door, then the next-door neighbor will ask you, why don't you care about him?"

"If you let him down for a while, then these neighbors will also feel that you shouldn't exclude him."

"If this is the case, wouldn't it be snow, you have to clean up the entire community and all the snow in front of everyone's house?"

Mike was speechless.

Dan continued: "People like us who master the Feng Shui fortune, let alone overflowing with compassion!"

After speaking, Dan said again: "Like my grandfather, he was the best at seeing photos. If he walks on the streets of the capital, among the people coming and going, he can see at a glance who will suffer a bloody disaster in the near future., Even the family break downs;"

"Sometimes, some people can save the life as long as he pulls the other person and clicks."

"However, he can't be sympathetic to control one by one. There are billions of people in the world. As long as you start to control, you will instinctively feel as if you are responsible for everyone. Then how can you manage it?"

"It's like we go out to show others Feng Shui, and on the way to the employer's house, we might see dozens or hundreds of murderous houses. If we go and talk about them one by one, will it make sense? Will you be a sane person?"

"So in our business, we must remember that as long as we go out of our own door, we only care about the life and death of the employer, and no one else should take it to

heart. This is the "Tao" in the mystery of Feng Shui. When will you really understand? With this, when will it be considered that you have truly entered the door!"

## Chapter 2605

Mike is young and vigorous and has a strong sense of justice in his bones, so when Dan Mai said this, he was instinctively unacceptable.

But when he settled down to think, he felt that Grandpa's words really made sense.

The biggest difference between feng shui masters and ordinary people is that they can predict a person's future good or bad through face, feng shui, and divination.

For ordinary people, this is definitely a kind of ability that can be called against the sky.

And the more people who master this skill, the more they must resolutely put an end to the heart of the Virgin because once they open sympathy for others, they will drag themselves into the quagmire.

He finally wanted to understand why in domestic and foreign film and television dramas, those professional killers had to collect money to do things for others.

Even if he really sympathizes with the other party and is really willing to risk his life to avenge the other party, he still has to symbolically charge the other party a dollar and a penny.

This is their professional ethics, unshakable professional ethics.

As for the root cause, this is what Grandpa said. They only see the employer and only serve the employer. The life and death of other people have nothing to do with them.

This dollar, or a penny, is the key to distinguish ordinary people from employers.

Without this dollar, or a penny, there are too many poor people in the world, and there are too many poor people who have been driven to ruin. Who can help?

After thinking about this level, he said to Dan with a pious face: "Grandpa, I understand what you said, and I will remember your teachings in the future!"

Dan nodded, and said very seriously: "If you can understand this truth, it would be better."

As he said, he couldn't help sighing: "The Mai family has been among the top five feng shui families for thousands of years. However, since my father decided to move his family to the United States, your grandfather and your father were born in the United States one after another. Western culture is corroded so badly that the two of them don't have any in-depth research on Feng Shui mystery, and they don't have the potential to become a master. If you don't realize the Tao before I die, then our Mai family will definitely start to disappear from The Feng Shui Five Masters line..."

Mike quickly said, "Don't worry, grandpa, I will definitely go all out to keep the reputation of the Mai family!"

Dan nodded slightly, sighed softly, and said, "Hey, nothing more, let's not talk about it yet. Let's take a good turn in this school first? Let's see if there are any special gains."

Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics is a relatively small university. The total number of teachers and students in the school is just over 10,000, which is indeed much worse than a comprehensive university with a start-up of 30,000 or 40,000.

However, although there are few people, the floor space is really not small.

Moreover, although Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics is inferior to Aurous Hill University in comprehensive rankings, its economic management discipline has always been ranked among the best in the country, and it is considered to be the most outstanding professional discipline.

Therefore, many wealthy talents will send their children here so that they can learn economic management and better take over the family business in the future.

In fact, before Wu Qi's accident, his elder brother Roger Wu and Regnar Wu still liked him more.

Although Roger is the eldest son, he belongs to the kind who is relatively ordinary in all aspects, and there is nothing outstanding.

Originally, Regnar had high hopes for him and sent him to study in the United States, but who would have thought that after Roger arrived in the United States, he would mix with the rich second-generation, driving sports cars, parties, drinking and picking up girls every day, all day drunk.

Later, Regnar realized that not every child can become a talent when sent abroad to study.

In fact, a large part of these children is completely ruined without parental control after going abroad.

Only a very small number of self-disciplined children can maintain themselves and be promoted in the alluring environment overseas.

Therefore, in order to prevent Wu Qi from making detours, he did not let him go the old path of Roger, but let him get admission in the college entrance examination through his own efforts and enter the Aurous Hill Institute of Finance and Economics.

## Chapter 2606

This kid was indeed smart, otherwise, it would not be possible to practice the brainwashing methods for the little girl. It is a pity that his cleverness finally made him take a detour and was turned into a shit-swallowing beast by Charlie.

The grandfather and grandson walked around the campus, and Mike asked, "Grandpa, do you think that the master of psychological hints to Regnar's son is in this school?"

Dan shook his head and said, "I'm not sure about this, but I think that Regnar's son's accident happened in this school at the time. Whether that person is in this school or not, the clues will come from here. Start sorting out."

After all, Dan said, "Mike, you are young. In between classes, ask some students to inquire about Wu Qi, especially who he has been in contact with before the accident. You must find out first!"

"OK, grandpa!"

At this moment, a BMW 530 is slowly passing by the grandparents.

Sitting in the cab is Charlie.

He had asked Doris to make an appointment with Pollard Watt in advance, so he drove directly into the school. When he heard that he had an appointment with Professor Watt, the security guards not only did not stop him but also enthusiastically told Charlie the route.

At this time, Charlie happened to drive past the artificial lake of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

This is also his second visit to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics.

Last time, at Aoxue's request, he came to persuade her female classmate who wanted to commit suicide.

It was also that time that he knew that there was garbage that specifically brainwashed girls, allowed girls to self-mutilate, and commit suicide on college campuses.

So, he gave Wu Qi a little psychological hint, which made his life gloomy.

Charlie was sighing in his heart, his eyes were attracted by the old and the young walking on the side of the road.

The young man was not too old and looked like he was in his early twenties, but the old man next to him was full of white hair and looked at least eighty or ninety years old.

Charlie felt that although the old man was very old, he seemed to be relatively strong physically and mentally, and his gait was smooth and steady, and even somewhat relaxed.

And the young man around him seemed to be helping, but in fact, he just made a look, the old man didn't need anyone to help him.

What makes Charlie feel a little strange is that he feels a familiar aura in this old man. This feeling is very similar to the Lai Qinghua he had seen on Yeling Mountain.

But Charlie didn't think much, so he drove past the two of them.

What he cares more about now is the meeting with Pollard.

This is the first time Charlie has come out to meet people as the chairman of Emgrand Group.

Even when meeting Doris for the first time, he used the identity of Wade Family Master, not the chairman of the Emgrand Group.

Therefore, he was more or less worried.

If Pollard can be persuaded to cooperate with him, then everything is fine, but if he cannot be persuaded, then his identity as the chairman of the Emgrand Group will be exposed?

Pollard is not his own subordinate, so he is an uncontrollable factor. Once the secret is mastered by an uncontrollable person, the possibility of spreading out will increase geometrically.

Charlie didn't know whether Pollard would tell Meiqing and she would tell his father-in-law.

However, this project is very important at the moment, so he can only go all out to chat with Pollard, and strive to take this awesome man!

## Chapter 2607

Charlie drove the car to the administrative building of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, and according to the room number told by the security guard, came to the door of the office of the deputy dean of the School of Economics and Management.

After hesitating for a moment, Charlie knocked on the door.

After three beeps, Pollard's voice came from inside: "Please come in!"

Charlie pushed the door in and saw Pollard wearing a decent suit, now wearing glasses and sitting at his desk reading information.

After a few seconds, he put down the file in his hand and looked up at Charlie, a little startled.

Immediately, he asked in surprise, "Charlie? Why did you come here?"

Seeing his surprised look, Charlie knew that he had not connected himself with the identity of the chairman of the Emgrand Group.

So, he smiled slightly and said seriously: "Hello Professor Watt, I asked Doris to make an appointment with you on my behalf."

"Ah?!" Pollard stood up suddenly, and said in shock, "You...are the chairman of the Emgrand Group?!"

Charlie nodded and said frankly: "Yes, Professor Watt, I am indeed the chairman of the Emgrand Group."

"My God..." Pollard couldn't help but exclaimed: "When I ran with your Meiqing yesterday, she told me that you are a Feng Shui... That's good, the group The chairman's identity seems to be a bit bad..."

Charlie smiled and said: "The so-called Feng Shui is just a rumor among some friends in Aurous Hill. I have studied a little Feng Shui, but the overall business is relatively business and it's not enough."

As he said, he explained: "As for the identity of the chairman of the Emgrand Group, I also hope that Professor Watt can help me keep it secret. Even my wife and my father-in-law don't know my identity. Don't tell others, especially Aunt Meiqing."

Pollard couldn't help asking: "I'm not sure about one thing. With such a big identity, how did you hide it from your wife and your father-in-law? Did they know nothing about the whole process of establishing the Emgrand Group?"

Charlie explained: "Even though the Emgrand Group is mine now, it was not founded by me. The Emgrand Group has been established for nearly 10 years, and I only took over it last summer. As for the family, it is mainly because of some individuals. The reason is not convenient to tell them for the time being."

Pollard was silent for a moment, nodded lightly, and said, "Okay, I promise you not to tell anyone else about this, but I am not sure, what is your purpose for looking for me today?"

Charlie said seriously: "Ocean shipping has been gaining momentum recently. I personally want to invest in this business, but I have been suffering from not having a suitable managerial talent."

With that, Charlie looked at Pollard and continued: "Doris introduced you to me, saying that you are very capable and respected by her, so I want to ask, Professor Watt, are you interested in following me for cooperation?"

After hearing this, Pollard shook his head slightly, and said sincerely: "I'm sorry, Mr. Wade, since the day I went to teach at MIT, I have decided to give up this work."

Charlie didn't expect that Pollard directly rejected him as soon as he came up, so he asked: "Professor Watt if it is about money, everything is actually easy to talk about. You just have to say the number and you will be accommodated."

Pollard shook his head and said, "No, it's not a question of money. It's my personal decision. I have worked in several Fortune 500 companies for 20 years. I have been racking my brains for the past 20 years to think about how to help companies earn money. More profit, which makes me feel particularly meaningless, so I decided to teach and use another way to prove my value."

## Chapter 2608

Charlie asked in a puzzled way: "Why does it make you feel boring to help companies make more profits? Isn't your teaching now also helping schools cultivate more talents? I think there is nothing between the two. They're absolutely different."

Pollard smiled slightly and said seriously: "To be honest, I am not a person who loves money very much."

With that, Pollard said with some emotion: "Actually, after the money reaches a certain level, it doesn't make sense to me. My living condition must have been fixed since I earned half a million dollars a year until When I made 10 million U.S. dollars a year, my standard of living and condition were the same as when I made half a million dollars a year.

"Although I am not a rich person, I have worked for so many years and have saved tens of millions of dollars. In addition, I have made some stock investments. I have some shares of Apple and Tesla. If you discount it all, you might get two to three hundred million dollars. Although the money is not comparable to Mr. Wade's Emgrand Group, I don't know where to spend it."

"The house I live in now is not expensive. All the investment is added up, and it is about one million. I can afford an expensive house. I just find it too troublesome to live in, and it is unnecessary."

"The car I drive is a Tesla. This is the most common one. It is economical and environmentally friendly. When all the investment is added up, it is less than 60,000 US dollars in RMB."

"And my monthly expenses, only a few thousand dollars are enough, and my current salary alone can cover all these expenses. As for the remaining money, it can only be stored in the bank account. It has completely lost its liquidity, no matter how much money I earn, I will donate all of it to charity in the future, so for me, I feel that I might as well just teach diligently here."

Charlie asked in surprise, "Aren't you going to leave a generous sum of money for your children?"

Pollard smiled and said, "I really don't have any thoughts about this. My daughter is about the same age as you, and her living condition is about the same as mine. She can make money, but she won't spend money at all, and she has no motivation to spend money."

Charlie couldn't help feeling a bit difficult when he heard this.

Pollard is obviously not interested in money and only wants to teach and educate people. In this case, what does he do to impress him and make him willing to do it with him?

After thinking about it, Charlie didn't think of a good way.

However, a black and white sketch on the wall of Pollard's office attracted his attention.

The simple strokes of the sketch only drew the shape of a tree. It didn't seem to be peculiar. Even most people could hardly tell the species of this tree by its shape.

But Charlie still looked at the painting and said with interest: "Professor Watt, did you draw this sketch by yourself?"

Pollard asked curiously, "How do you know? I didn't sign the money on it either."

Charlie smiled and said, "Because I know this tree."

"Oh?" Pollard hurriedly asked him, "Since you know this tree, can you tell me something about it?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "Professor Watt, the tree you painted is actually a redwood tree in California, USA."

Pollard was taken aback for a moment. At this time, Charlie continued: "In fact, this simple stroke of yours should have been taken from the Stanford University emblem. If I remember correctly, the pattern in the center of the Stanford University emblem is like this. A red cedar tree."

Pollard asked in surprise: "Is Mr. Wade also a graduate from Stanford?"

## Chapter 2609

Seeing Pollard Watt's expression of excitement, Charlie hurriedly explained: "Sorry, Professor Watt, I am not a Stanford graduate."

Pollard asked puzzledly: "Then how do you know that the red cedar tree I painted is the one in the Stanford University badge? If you don't have a deep understanding of Stanford, you probably won't remember the pattern in the school badge. Am I right?"

Charlie didn't hide it and said seriously: "My mother did study at Stanford back then. When I was a child, I was fortunate to follow her to visit Stanford."

"So that's it!" Pollard nodded slightly, "I think you are only twenty-seven or eighteen this year. Your mother's age should be similar to mine, right?"

Charlie nodded. When I was born, my mother was twenty-six years old, and she would be fifty-four this year."

Pollard pondered for a moment, and said, "Fifty-four years old, that is, one year younger than me. It is likely to be in the same class as me, or just before me. Can I take the liberty to ask, what is your mother's name? Maybe I still know!"

Charlie hesitated for a moment, and inevitably said sadly: "My mother has passed away for many years, so I still don't mention her name."

As soon as Charlie's voice fell, Pollard was already stunned!

He looked at Charlie, his voice was trembling with shock, and he asked, "Charlie...your surname is Wade...then your mother, is her surname An?!"

Charlie couldn't help but exclaimed: "Professor Watt knows my mother?!"

Pollard became excited all of a sudden, and said, "Are you really Margaret's child?!"

When Charlie heard the word "Margaret" at first, tears filled Charlie's eyes.

Margaret An is his mother's name.

This name has been missed in his heart for many years, but Charlie has almost heard someone mention it for the first time in so many years.

His mother's surname is An, which is safe and happy.

Literally, peach trees and plum trees do not speak, but because they bloom beautiful flowers and produce sweet fruits, people will spontaneously walk in front of them and step on a path under them. and his mother's name in Chinese is derived from these trees.

Its true meaning is to metaphor a person who is sincere and self-disciplined enough and possesses a flawless character, so he will naturally touch and attract others, and be loved and admired by people.

Because Charlie's mother was his grandfather's eldest daughter and the one who was most loved, the old man had high hopes for her, so he gave her An Chengqi, a name with deep meaning.

When Pollard saw Charlie with tears in his eyes, he immediately confirmed his guess. He stepped forward, grasped Charlie's hand, and said with red eyes: "Charlie, we two met more than twenty years ago. Yes! At that time you were very young, and your mother took you to Stanford and Silicon Valley. My wife and I were always accompanied at the time, but there were still many people around. You may not have any impression of me."

As he said, he suddenly thought of something, and said excitedly: "My lover even hugged you at the time! Do you still have an impression?"

Charlie shook his head and said a little apologetically, "I'm sorry, Professor Watt, it's been too long, I really don't have any impression."

Then he asked, "Professor Watt, were you classmates with my mother?"

## Chapter 2610

"Yes!" Pollard nodded and said with emotion: "We have been classmates for several years, and the relationship between us is also very good. When I pursued my lover, it was your mother who handed me the love letter."

Charlie asked curiously: "Professor Watt, can you tell me about my mother? I don't know anything about her experience before marrying my father."

Pollard sighed: "Your mother was a celebrity at Stanford back then! Not only was the best Chinese female student in Stanford University's history, but also the president of the Stanford Chinese Alumni Association and the sponsor of the Stanford Internet Venture Capital Fund Well, many of the top high-tech companies that are now in full swing in Silicon Valley, they used your mother's funds to do it step by step..."

Speaking of this, Pollard couldn't help sighing, and said with a bit of melancholy and regret: "Your mother was really a powerful woman in Stanford and Silicon Valley back then..."

"Not only was she beautiful, majestic, and knowledgeable, she was also extremely capable, and her family's strength can be called a rich and enemy country!"

"The point is, the family is so rich, one can still work so hard, and make great achievements, I have only seen your mother in my life..."

"All our classmates, including those local classmates, were eclipsed by your mother..."

Speaking of this, Pollard sighed: "Back then, there was a saying in Stanford, saying that with so many entrepreneurial elites in Silicon Valley, at least one-third of men are admirers of your mother. This sentence sounds like an exaggeration. But at that time, almost everyone in Silicon Valley knew your mother's name. Everyone respected her and admired her very much."

In fact, it was the first time Charlie heard about these things about his mother.

Charlie was not born when his mother was studying at Stanford and investing in Silicon Valley.

After Charlie was born, his mother gradually became a good helper of his father. Therefore, in Charlie's memory, his mother was not an image of a business elite.

Moreover, Charlie didn't know much about his mother before he was born. His mother was low-key and never talked about it with him.

Now that he heard what Pollard said, Charlie was also very interested in his heart, and asked: "Professor Watt, do you still know anything about my mother?"

Pollard said seriously, "That's too much...Three days and three nights can't be finished..."

Speaking of this, Pollard's expression couldn't help but feel sad and said with emotion: "After your mother had an accident in Aurous Hill, dozens of people from our classmate rushed back by chartered flight overnight to find you. I was there at the time, and there were many others who came together. Your mother's classmate at Stanford, although I was born and raised in Aurous Hill, I started all the relationships I could in the city at that time, and I couldn't find your whereabouts."

"Later, more than 300 people in our Stanford Alumni Association, as well as your mother's nearly 100 friends in the Silicon Valley venture capital field, worked together to find your whereabouts all over the world. They searched for a full ten years without any results. Where have you been for so many years?"

Charlie didn't expect that after his parents had an accident that year, his mother's classmates and friends would still look for him for ten years.

When he was moved, he couldn't help saying with emotion: "Professor Watt, in fact, I have been in Aurous Hill for so many years."

After all, Charlie explained his hiding in the orphanage to Pollard.

Pollard couldn't help sighing, "I really didn't expect you to be in Aurous Hill all the time..."

Charlie asked him, "Professor Watt, do you know my father?"

Pollard shook his head and said, "When your father was in love with your mother, he never contacted us. We only know that your father was the young master of the Eastcliff family, but more details are not very clear. When your parents held their wedding in Eastcliff, my wife and I were originally planning to come over to attend, but something happened in the United States at the time and we had to change our plan temporarily."

As he said, he couldn't help sighing: "The United States and China are still too far apart after all. If I remember correctly, after your mother and your father returned to China and got married, I met her three times until she had the accident in Aurous Hill. , The last time, it was the time she took you to Stanford..."

## **Chapter 2611**

When Pollard said this, he couldn't help but sigh: "Sometimes the adult world is like this. Everyone has a very good relationship, but because the distance is too far and each has its own life, it may be difficult to meet for three to five years. "

Immediately, he said with a serious face: "Although my love and I rarely met with your mother later, our relationship is still very deep. When your mother was alive, my love and I regarded her as a close friend. , It's a pity that such a good person as she died young..."

Hearing this, Charlie couldn't help feeling sad deep in his heart.

The people around their parents spoke highly of them, but unfortunately, they knew little about the deeds of the two of them.

In fact, Charlie was just a kid who had just entered the second grade of elementary school until his parents died.

Children of that age have a very simple and superficial perspective on problems and the world. He only knows that his parents loved him very much, but he does not know what kind of person their parents are.

Sometimes, Charlie envied Sara's father Philip.

Because he has known his father for much longer than himself.

He also knew more about his father than himself.

Now, he admires Pollard very much.

Because he felt that Pollard knew his mother better than himself.

Seeing Charlie's look lonely, Pollard couldn't help but stepped forward and patted him on the shoulder and comforted: "It has been so long, so don't be sad about it anymore. Your mother's life in the first two decades is really too much. Brilliant, our classmates at the time said that there must be a lack of such a good person around God, so she was sent to heaven early."

Charlie nodded lightly.

Regarding parents, apart from sadness, he still has regrets in his heart. The most regrettable thing is that he, as their children, lacks enough understanding of their lives.

Pollard smiled at this time and said, "Let's talk about you. How did you become the chairman of the Emgrand Group now? Didn't you return to Wade's house?"

Charlie smiled bitterly and said, "To be honest, I have lived in Aurous Hill for nearly 20 years, and worked as a son-in-law in the Willson family for four years. The Wade family only found me last year."

"As for the Emgrand Group, it was also a gift they gave me. In addition to the Emgrand Group, they also gave me 10 billion in cash as compensation, but these don't seem to make much sense to me. The Emgrand Group's money, I haven't moved anything yet. As for the 10 billion, I only paid the medical bills to the savior at first and bought a car and a chain of necklaces for my wife. Then I didn't spend the money."

Speaking of this, Charlie sighed and continued: "But it doesn't make sense to say this. Although I don't want to take the Wade Family's money, I have to admit that if the Wade Family doesn't give me these, I might still be a wasteful son-in-law accused by thousands of people and cast aside by thousands..."

Pollard sighed and said, "You have suffered so much for so many years. In fact, I would say something to the point. If your parents are still alive, you must be the richest person in the world, and even though I don't know your father, but I have also heard of some of your father's deeds. Back then, the Wade family relied on your parents to do everything right away to get the situation as it is today!"

"I can say very responsibly that at least 50% of the current assets of the Wade family are attributed to your parents, and what the Wade family gave you is not as good as one-tenth of the Wade family's assets. After all, They give you less!"

Charlie smiled bitterly and shook his head: "It doesn't matter anymore. I actually want to create a world on my own. After all, I still don't know whether the death of my parents back then has anything to do with the Wade family. So I even hope to accumulate enough strength so that I can surpass the Wade family and even the Su family in all aspects. In this way, once the murderer of my parents is found in the future, I will be confident enough to make them pay the price."

## Chapter 2612

Pollard suddenly realized that he blurted out, "That's why you want to do ocean transportation?"

"Yes." Charlie nodded and said, "I don't know how much you know about the Su family. Back then, the Su family and my father didn't deal with it very well. The Su family even set up an anti-Wade alliance and united many other families. Come to fight my father together, so the Su family is also an enemy in my eyes. Now that family's ocean transportation business is completely stranded. I think it is a good opportunity for me to take advantage of it. So I moved this idea."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "I originally wanted Doris to take over this business, but he told me that doing this business requires a very thorough understanding of international trade and the laws and regulations and tax policies of major trading countries in the world. Understand, she feels she is not competent, so she recommended you to me..."

"It just so happened that we just met last night, so I came to visit today and wanted to ask you to come out and help. I didn't expect you to be my mother's former classmate."

Pollard was silent for a moment, and said, "Charlie, now you choose ocean transportation as your entry point. This judgment is very correct."

"In the future, the proportion of global trade will definitely become larger and larger. More and more large-scale manufacturing companies have begun to engage in global

supply chains. Take the automobile industry as an example. A car is used in Brazil and Australia. Steel made from iron ore, rubber originally produced in Southeast Asia, high-precision electronic devices and control modules from Virtue and Japan, and then combined with China's other upstream and downstream industrial chains and labor."

"Among them, most of the transportation of raw materials, spare parts, and complete vehicles rely on shipping."

"Not to mention the automobile industry. Even clothing is now a global supply chain. You can buy a coat for two to three hundred. You may use cotton from the United States, fabrics from China, The zippers made in Japan will then use labor from Vietnam, Bangladesh, and Romania. Finally, they will be shipped from these producing countries to the country and sold to you."

"With more and more global supply chains like this, the ocean shipping market will get better and better. The Su's license has just been revoked, which is the key to speeding up the reshuffle of the domestic ocean shipping industry."

Charlie nodded and asked, "Professor Watt, I don't know if you are willing to do me this favor? Feel free to mention the treatment!"

Pollard suddenly felt melancholy, sighed, and said: "Charlie, let me tell you heart-wrenching words, if I don't give up my job, then I might now be the CEO of a Fortune 500 company, or even Like Tim Cook, Apple's CEO, who made more than 100 million U.S. dollars a year easily, the reason why I gave up my high income and chose to teach in college was that I swore before my lover's grave that I would only teach in the second half of my life. No longer in business, no longer running for money..."

Charlie asked in surprise, "Professor Watt, your lover has passed away?"

"Hmm..." Pollard sighed, "Hey, back then, the so-called entrepreneurial ambition was too strong. All the classmates around us became executives and even partners of large groups, and many others had successfully started their businesses., Becoming billionaire rich man, I was not willing to be behind others, so I work very hard, staying at home for less than a month all year round..."

"At that time, I was flying around the world in first-class every day, and I didn't have time to care about the lives of my wife and children."

"Once, when I was on a business trip in Japan to discuss a project, my wife called and told me that she always had headaches recently, but I didn't have time to take care of it. I just let her take some ibuprofen or go to the hospital to see a doctor....."

"But who would have thought that after half a year, she would leave me because of a malignant brain tumor..."

Having said that, Pollard's eyes were red, and he reproached himself: "From the day she was diagnosed, I realized the fatal mistakes I had made in the past so many years."

"Money is important, but money is by no means a panacea. Money can't replace love, family affection, or health."

"No matter how much I earn, I can't change my lover's life, nor can I change my daughter's true forgiveness to me..."

"So at that moment, I swear to her that from now on, Pollard will only teach and educate people, and will never become a slave to money!"

## **Chapter 2613**

When Pollard said these words, Charlie knew in his heart that he had no possibility to persuade him to cooperate with him.

Moreover, he also understands a truth, called "A gentleman is not too difficult for others."

He didn't make any further efforts, and said very seriously: "Professor Watt, I understand what you mean, I'm sorry, I was too rash."

Pollard hurriedly waved his hand and said, "I don't blame you, it's my own heart knot. Since I have promised my deceased wife, I must abide by my promise and not be ambiguous on this issue, so don't blame me for this."

Charlie hurriedly said, "Why? Professor Watt, I understand your decision 100%."

Pollard smiled happily, then remembered something, and said to Charlie: "Charlie, in fact, if you want to guarantee an absolute advantage in front of the Wade family and the Su family, there is no need to be so troublesome to engage in ocean transportation by yourself."

Charlie asked curiously, "Professor Watt, what do you mean?"

Pollard said seriously: "I think you can go to the United States to find your grandfather. With him as your backing, you don't have to worry about the Su family or the Wade family, because even if the Su family and the Wade family are tied together, it's not your grandfather's opponent."

Charlie was dumbfounded and asked, "Professor Watt, my grandpa... really has such a strong ability?"

Pollard said earnestly: "Strong? More than just being strong! There are three hugely rich families in the world, each of which is rich and powerful, one is the Rothschild family in Europe, the other is the Saudi royal family in the Middle East, and the other is the Chinese American. settle down!"

He said, "Do you know how much wealth your mother has created for An?"

Charlie shook his head and sighed with shame: "You tell me, Professor Watt, I don't know much about Grandpa's family. One is that I was too young back then. Although my mother took me to Grandpa's house several times, I'm The public family doesn't know much about it. Another thing is, in my impression, the relationship between my mother and my grandpa doesn't seem to be very good."

"Yes." Pollard nodded, and said, "Back when your mother and your dad came together and wanted to go back to China with him and marry into the Wade family. Your grandpa was very dissatisfied because your grandpa couldn't look down on it. The An family felt that the Wade family was not worthy of being his in-laws."

As he said, Pollard said seriously: "Actually, your grandfather is not wrong. The Wade family was really the same back then. Although it was very good in China, it is really impossible to get on the stage when looking at the world."

Charlie asked curiously, "Then what business does my grandfather's family do?"

Pollard said with emotion: "Your grandfather's home, you can do almost everything, you can think of the industry, the settlement should have a certain degree of involvement, but the settlement is extremely low-key, they have thousands of companies around the world, but these On the surface, the company has nothing to do with An, and the An family rarely show up on their own. This is the same as the Rothschild family."

"The current industry of the Rothschild family is not too much to outsiders, but the key is that the Rothschild family has more than one bank and holds many shares in disguise in many banks."

"Owning a bank is tantamount to controlling finance, and almost all companies now need to finance and go public through banks."

"Therefore, a large family like this will naturally invest in many start-ups and listed companies through a large number of venture capital funds and stock funds. Almost all of the world's top 500 companies in Europe and the United States have Rothschilds. The shares of the German family are just that their shareholding structure is designed so secretly and ingeniously that outsiders can't see it at all."

Having said this, Pollard said with admiration: "The operating route of An is similar to that of the Rothschild family. So, how much money your grandfather has, maybe he doesn't know how much money he owns, and I have no way of knowing. ."

"However, I know that the size of the venture capital fund that your mother established in Silicon Valley back then exceeded 10 billion U.S. dollars thirty years ago."

"Other funds want to raise so much money. I don't know how many wealthy individuals or even retail investors are required to raise funds. However, all the funds that your mother used back then came from An!"

"Moreover, over the years of development of Silicon Valley, I believe most people have heard of it. A large number of Fortune 500 was born here, and a large number of top IT rich were born here.

## **Chapter 2614**

"Google, Apple, Yahoo, Cisco, Oracle, Tesla, and other top high-tech companies have all stepped out of Silicon Valley."

"To this day, their market value has increased tens of thousands of times, and the incremental space is extremely huge!"

"Any stockholder, if he bought Apple's stock 20 years ago, his current income would be more than 300 or nearly 400 times."

"But did you know that your mother invested in Apple with the venture capital fund she set up before you were born!"

"At the time, Steve Jobs treated her as a guest, and when Apple's market value was only a few billion dollars, she used hundreds of millions of dollars in exchange for 10% of Apple's shares!"

"Now, Apple's market value is more than two trillion US dollars, equivalent to more than 15 trillion yuan!"

"The 10% of your mother's investment back then, after a round of dilution and reduction, there should now be about 6%!"

"How much is it converted into RMB? It's almost 900 billion!"

"But your mother not only invested in Jobs' Apple, but she also invested in another company at Stanford, Larry Page."

"Larry Page is the founder of Google. Google search, Google Maps, Android phone system, and the well-known smart Go robot Alpha Dog some time ago are all products of this company."

"Now the market value of this company is more than one trillion U.S. dollars, and your mother's venture capital fund holds more than 10% of the company's shares!"

"So, the income your mother received from investing in these two companies alone has exceeded the sum of all the assets of the Wade family. If all the investment income of your mother's venture capital fund in that year is included, the Su family and Wade I'm afraid they are not opponents, let alone the assets of the entire An."

Charlie was already stunned when he heard this!

Many people know or have heard of the miracle of Silicon Valley back then, and Charlie is no exception.

Numerous high-tech companies were born here, and there are not enough companies with a market value of more than tens of billions of dollars. There are also several companies with a market value of more than 100 billion.

Back then, anyone who could take money to invest in Silicon Valley, close his eyes and invest casually, could also invest in a lot of companies with unlimited potential.

The power of investment is that the upside is beyond imagination.

That year, Sun Zhengyi of Japan invested US\$20 million in Alibaba, making a full US\$50 billion;

The South African Press Group in South Africa invested more than 30 million U.S. dollars in Tencent Group, making a full \$130 billion!

This is where the charm of investment lies. By seizing a potential stock, you can achieve a net profit of several thousand times.

These are classic investment cases familiar to the Chinese people.

But Charlie really did not expect that his gentle, virtuous, and knowledgeable mother would have such a brilliant investment history!

## Chapter 2615

At this time, Pollard sighed and said with emotion: "Your mother's successful cases back then will not be able to be said at all. If you have the opportunity to go to Silicon Valley, you can find the boss of a top global group and tell him your mother's name is Margaret An, they will treat you as a guest and entertain you with the highest standard of etiquette..."

Charlie couldn't help sighing, "If I hadn't met you, I wouldn't know these things about my mother..."

Pollard looked at him, smiled slightly, and said, "Your mother's vision and long-term planning are beyond our reach."

"Back then, we didn't even understand your mother's investment operations. Many of the companies she invested in did not seem to us to have any development prospects."

"Just like Apple. When your mother invested in it, we all felt that this company had no future. At that time, there was no iPhone or even an iPod. Apple was already in a huge business dilemma."

"At that time, your mom had returned to China with your dad and gave birth to you, and Jobs had just returned to take charge of Apple. Everyone thought that Apple was impossible to stand up, but your mom knew that Jobs was going to raise funds, and it was not far away. Came here, only talked to Jobs for an afternoon and decided to invest money in him."

"This kind of forward-looking, more than 99.9% of ordinary people, when placed in the market, are absolute masters and absolute strategists!"

Speaking of this, Pollard smiled slightly and continued: "Even the Rothschild family, which has been in power for two hundred years, is in awe of your mother. You don't know how much the Rothschild family hoped to marry the An family back then. ..."

Charlie nodded slightly, and he finally understood why his father, Changying, was able to fight the Rothschild family back and forth.

In fact, the strength of the Wade family is really not enough in front of the Rothschild family.

As Pollard said, the family property created by the Wade family's hard work over the years may not be as good as the income that Rothschild can get by investing in a few companies.

In this case, the father can withstand the pressure of the Rothschild family, and the help and aura of the mother and even the mother's family must be indispensable.

At this time, Pollard looked at Charlie and said seriously, "So, I sincerely recommend that you go to the United States to meet your grandfather. If your grandfather is willing to help you, neither the Su family nor the Wade family is worth mentioning."

Charlie nodded, but still said very firmly, "Thank you, Professor Watt, but I still don't plan to see Grandpa. I have never met him a few times, and after so many years, he is right. I may not have any family ties, and, as you said, he had always been worried about my mother's marriage to my father, and maybe he didn't treat me very much."

Speaking of this, Charlie laughed at himself and said: "Although I have been just a poor pauper for many years, now I still hope to be able to go on step by step by my own ability, whether it is the Su family, It's the Wade family or some other top family. If any of them needs to take responsibility for the death of my parents, then I hope I can rely on my own ability to defeat them all by myself!"

Pollard sighed when he heard what Charlie said, and said, "Charlie, I understand your thoughts and your determination, but with the cards in your hand, you want to do this, and It's a long way!"

With that said, he added: "Ocean shipping is an asset-heavy project. The start-up capital maybe tens of billions of dollars. I advise you to be more cautious."

## Chapter 2616

Pollard felt that Charlie should have an Emgrand Group and the 10 billion funds in his hands.

When these two things add up, it is just over 100 billion and nodded, and the possibility of trying to compete with the Wade Family or the Su Family is almost zero.

Charlie smiled slightly at this time and said, "You said Professor Watt, I still have tens of billions of funds in my hands. Moreover, I have a pharmaceutical company with good momentum and an annual profit of 10 billion It may even exceed 100 billion next year, and it is entirely possible to continue to supply blood for my other projects."

Pollard said in surprise: "You have a pharmaceutical company with an annual profit of over 10 billion? What's its name?"

Charlie said, "JX Pharmaceutical, I wonder if Professor Watt has heard of it?"

Pollard was even more shocked, blurting out, "It's the company that produces JX Weisan?!"

Charlie nodded: "Yes, the current core product is JX Weisan."

"My God!" Pollard exclaimed, and said, "JX Weisan is now well-known worldwide! My gastrointestinal tract has always been a little problematic. I also took a box of Weisan some time ago. It acted immediately. I used to not dare to eat raw, cold, or spicy food. Now I have JX Weisan. What Sichuan cuisine, Hunan cuisine, Yuzhou hot pot, and Japanese cuisine are totally beyond mention... ."

He said, "There are also many friends in the United States who have asked me to help them buy this medicine. Everyone has a reputation for this medicine, but I really didn't expect this company to be yours. ...."

Charlie nodded and said, "Originally, I reached cooperation with Wei's Pharmaceuticals. I reorganized Wei's Pharmaceuticals and gave certain shares to the person in charge of this Pharmaceuticals. Then I integrated Japan's Kobayashi Pharmaceuticals, so the production capacity is also increasing by leaps and bounds. I believe that JX Weisan will soon cover the global market. By that time, the profit of hundreds of billions of dollars a year is really not a problem.

"Indeed!" Pollard said seriously: "The biggest magic weapon of a pharmaceutical company is good medicine! The world's top pharmaceutical companies have annual revenues of hundreds of billions of dollars, which are equivalent to several yuan. Trillion, but their net profit is generally not too high, because the research and development costs are huge, and the research and development cost of a drug can easily be billions or even tens of billions of dollars. Is the research and development cost of your JX Weisan high?"

Charlie shook his head: "The research and development cost of JX Weisan is not high, so my company, in terms of profit margin, will be larger than other pharmaceutical companies."

Pollard couldn't help giving a thumbs up and sighed: "This is really amazing! Look at it this way, you can build your own business map in a few years! The future is limitless!"

As he said, he sighed helplessly, and said, "To be honest, now is really a good opportunity for you to cut into ocean transportation. The market has released such a large share, and you do not lack cash flow. Quickly build up a huge transportation fleet, and then quickly advance related businesses..."

"It's a pity that I really can't violate my oath to help you, and the University department also has high hopes for me. I look forward to taking the economic management major of the university to the highest level in the country. I really want to The hometown elders make some long-term contributions, and hope to cultivate more outstanding talents for the future..."

Charlie nodded quickly and said, "Professor Watt, I understand what you said. In contrast, your current job has more social value and social significance. I personally understand it!"

Pollard was silent for a moment, then suddenly remembered something, and said excitedly, "Charlie! If you don't dislike it, let my daughter help you!"

## Chapter 2617

"Your daughter?!"

Charlie was a little surprised at once.

At this time, Pollard introduced: "My daughter is about the same age as you. She just graduated from Stanford Doctorate last year and has been working for Goldman Sachs Capital on Wall Street. She was a little bit rebellious. She didn't listen to anything I said."

Charlie couldn't help asking him, "Professor Watt if I want to cooperate with your daughter, can she agree?"

Pollard hurriedly said, "I have been persuading her. The economic development momentum in China is so good now, and it is much stronger than that of the United States and Europe. In terms of development potential, it must be much better than abroad. Her heart moved, but she was a little nervous with me, so my mouth was very stiff. I think if you talk to her, she should agree."

With that, Pollard hurriedly added: "My daughter dare not say that she is a genius, but she is indeed very spiritual in finance and management. If you can convince her to help you, then I can help behind. At that time, it will be the two of us, father and daughter, helping you do things together, and I will never show up by myself. I will not violate my oath and I will only make suggestions."

Charlie was overjoyed when he heard this.

It was originally hoped that Professor Watt would be taken down, but according to this situation, it is definitely impossible for Professor Watt to directly help.

However, if he can really persuade his daughter to agree to join, then not only will Professor Watt be able to help, but also his daughter will be such a high student.

How to look at it is a very cost-effective thing.

So Charlie hurriedly asked him: "Professor Watt, I wonder where your daughter is now?"

Pollard sighed, and said: "She is now...in Syria..."

"Syria?!" Charlie exclaimed, and blurted out: "I heard that the place is turbulent all day long, why did she run there as a girl without problems?"

Pollard sighed, "Hey when I talk about it, she gets angry. This stinky girl always opposes me everywhere. I let her come to China. After all, China is not only with the most potential, but also the safest. After all, in the United States, there were various shootings in that place all day long. Walking on the side of the road would happen to be hit by bullets. But when this girl heard what I said, she immediately teamed up with a few classmates to Syria and said she was going to go really experience the cruelty of war, and then come back and start an anti-war charity fund..."

As he said, Pollard grimaced helplessly: "You say, isn't this just trying to make trouble with me?"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "So, her character is indeed a bit rebellious."

"It's more than a little bit!" Pollard said a little uncomfortably, "Do you know what the most annoying thing is?"

Charlie asked puzzledly, "What is it?"

Pollard just wanted to talk, but suddenly he stopped talking.

After a while, he waved his hand and said helplessly: "Forget it, forget it, this is a shame to talk about it, I have no face to tell others..."

## Chapter 2618

Seeing the pain on his face, Charlie comforted: "Professor Watt, in fact, you don't have to be too angry. It's normal for young people to be rebellious. And as far as I know, geniuses in many fields have more or less personalities. Some are rebellious, maybe the more such a child, the stronger the independent thinking, the more able to do some earth-shattering big things."

Pollard suddenly covered his chest and said angrily: "You don't know how rebellious this stinky girl is! If she just goes to Syria, I will endure it. After all, the place is chaotic, but normally they have civil strife, and they are relatively friendly to Chinese and overseas Chinese, but this girl...she..."

After talking about her a few times, Pollard suddenly got stuck again.

He blushed and became angry at her for a long time before he sighed and said sullenly: "This stinky girl, I told her the year before, she is now a big and young woman. It's time to find someone to marry and have children. You know what she said?"

Charlie shook his head with a puzzled look, but asked a little curiously, "What did she say?"

Pollard was extremely depressed and said, "She told me that she didn't like men!!! Tell me, a tall girl of 27 or 28 years old, she didn't need to find anything. She even said she didn't like men. Like women! Isn't this going to piss me off?"

Charlie didn't expect it to be such an answer. He said embarrassedly, "Professor Watt, I think she might be joking with you on purpose. After all, you also said that she has always been rebellious. If you let her go east, she will try to go west, maybe she didn't really want to go west, just acting and deliberately pissing you off."

Pollard covered his face and said, "Hey! I thought so at the beginning, but who would have thought that she brought her girlfriend to the house last year, and told me that she was planning to get married to her girlfriend in a few years... .."

Charlie couldn't help but wonder when he heard this.

Pollard sighed depressed at this time: "You said that I have such a child in my life. If she really married a girl, how can I see my ancestors in the future?"

After speaking, he hurriedly looked at Charlie and said seriously: "Charlie, it's all up to you. This girl can't communicate with me now. She doesn't listen to what I ask her to do. You help me. She gets to Aurous Hill and asks her to work honestly with you. As long as you can help me do this, I will definitely repay you in the future!"

Charlie hurriedly said, "Professor Watt, you are serious. You are my mother's classmate, friend, and elder. Even if you don't do anything for me, I will do my best to help you."

Charlie said, "Professor Watt, how about this? Give me your daughter's contact information. I will communicate with her to see if she is interested in my work."

"That's great!" Pollard hurriedly patted his chest and said, "Don't worry, although she is my daughter, she is not very reliable when I get along with her, but she is still very, very responsible in doing things. From the perspective of many years, this girl is indeed a talent. If she comes to help you, coupled with my backing support, I believe it will definitely help you do the transportation business. Therefore, if she is advised to come to Aurous Hill, she must come, I beg you."

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "Professor Watt, rest assured, I will try my best."

Pollard hurriedly waved his hand and said seriously: "Hey! Don't call Professor Watt such a student, call me Uncle Watt!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Okay, Uncle Watt."

Pollard took out his cell phone and said to Charlie, "Come on, let's add a WeChat account. I will post her WeChat business card to you when we are done. When you add her, don't say it was recommended by me, just say you happened to see her. You are interested in working with her in-depth on papers in financial journals."

After that, Pollard said with some embarrassment: "This girl is a bit arrogant, you should hold her up too much. If you hold her up so that you can't find North, this will be half done!"

## Chapter 2619

Charlie knows that what he lacks now is not money but talents.

Doing business is not just talking about it, it can be done by imagination.

Especially to manage a company, you must have top talents with strong enough ability to make the company bigger and stronger.

Charlie now only has two pieces of business in his hands.

One is Emgrand Group and the other is JX Pharmaceutical.

The Emgrand Group has Doris in charge, and JX Pharmaceutical is in charge of Liang.

But in addition to these two business sectors, if he wants to add other new businesses, he is stuck on talent.

Orvel is loyal, but after all, he is a rough person, and he can execute orders, but he still lacks a lot to really let him use his brain to do big things.

The rest, whether it is Qin Gang, Solmon Wang, Tailai, or even Warnia, they all have their own business, and Charlie can't let them give up their original career to work for him.

Therefore, Charlie's current interest is to recruit as much as possible.

If there is a strong management team, then it will not only make breakthroughs in ocean transportation but even in the future, it will be able to expand its business to more areas.

Charlie was eager to try Pollard Watt's daughter because he was thirsty for talents.

After all, this kind of "buy one get one free" is not very common, so he must seize the opportunity if he encounters it.

But he was also very clear in his heart that Pollard was definitely not sure to call his daughter around, so he placed his hopes on him.

If he could persuade his daughter to come to Aurous Hill as he wished, Pollard would definitely remember his favor in his heart.

So Charlie took out his mobile phone and added Pollard's WeChat account, and then Pollard recommended him a WeChat business card.

Charlie looked at the business card recommended by Pollard and found that the other party's nickname was "Little Autumn Is Not Scared." The head was a fat baby boy, clenched his fists, and showed an expression of working hard to cheer.

Pollard said to the side: "Charlie, let me give you a brief introduction. My daughter's name is Melba Watt. One she should be the same year as you, but I remember that you seemed to be in the first half of the year when the spring flowers bloomed. Roughly speaking right?"

Charlie nodded and said, "I was born in the second month of the lunar calendar, just one month after the Spring Festival."

"Yeah." Pollard said with a smile: "I probably remember the message I received in the spring. Melba was born in the second half of the year in the fall. At that time, there were fallen leaves at the beginning, so I gave her this name."

He said, "By the way, you remember what I told you. Don't mention me when adding her."

"Okay." Charlie said hurriedly, "Uncle Pollard, don't worry, I have a sense of measure."

Pollard chuckled, patted Charlie on the shoulder, and said, "Charlie, your uncle's tense relationship with my girl has to rely on you to mediate! You must do your best. Don't give up easily!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle Pollard, don't worry, I won't hit the south wall and don't look back. If your daughter really doesn't agree, as long as you nod, I will go to Syria and tie her back!"

## Chapter 2620

Pollard laughed and said, "Hahaha, that shouldn't be so troublesome. I believe in your abilities, and she should be tempted, just praise her with a few words."

With that said, Pollard said with some worry: "Actually, my main concern is that she hasn't played enough yet. In case she really wants to stay in the turbulent place in Syria for a year and a half, most people really can't persuade her. She... hey, you don't understand this girl. If she is stubborn, you won't be able to hold her back!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously, "I try to persuade her to try to get her back soon."

"Okay." Pollard said hurriedly, "Or you can just add her friends right now and talk to her first."

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle Pollard, don't forget, Syria has a time difference with us. If I remember correctly, they should be five or six hours slower than ours. It shouldn't be dawn yet."

Pollard hurriedly said, "It doesn't matter, it doesn't matter if it's not dawn, you add her as a friend first, when will she pass, and when will you start talking to her?"

Charlie nodded: "Okay, then I will add it now, but if I add it directly, it will show that the recommender is you. I'd better copy her WeChat account."

After that, he clicked on the business card, copied the WeChat ID, and added it again, and wrote nine words on the reason for the addition: Director of Aurous Hill Emgrand Group?

After the request to add a friend was sent, only a minute later, Charlie received the information that the other party had applied for through his friend.

He couldn't help but said in surprise: "Uncle Pollard, your daughter hasn't slept so late yet."

Pollard said angrily: "I guess she can't sleep. If you throw me into that broken place, I guess I can't sleep either."

After speaking, he hurriedly urged: "Charlie, you can talk to her quickly and find out how she is now."

"Okay."

After Charlie finished speaking, he sent a message to Melba: "Hello, Miss Watt, I am Charlie, Chairman of Aurous Hill Emgrand Group. I want to talk to you about cooperation. I wonder if you are interested?"

The other party quickly replied with a voice: "Did Pollard ask you to find me? You tell him that I will not go to Aurous Hill, so that he will not waste energy."

Pollard heard his daughter's words and said depressed: "Charlie, just tell him that you don't know me at all. If you let her know that we are in collusion, she would definitely not want to come."

Charlie nodded and continued to reply in text: "Miss Watt, you have misunderstood. I don't know Pollard. I just saw your papers in financial journals. I feel that you are really good at international finance and economic management. Great insights. It just so happens that I am now preparing to expand a new project to do ocean shipping. I just lack a person in charge, so I thought of you."

The other party asked again by voice: "If you were not sent by Pollard, where did you get my WeChat?"

Pollard was dumbfounded.

Just when he didn't know what wording and reason Charlie should use to explain this question, Charlie responded with a voice, "Miss Watt, I found you through an international headhunting company. In order to get your contact information, I also paid a headhunting fee of \$50,000. Originally, the headhunter should contact you first, but I think it's more direct and efficient to contact you personally for such major cooperation ."

Headhunting companies are companies that specialize in digging out middle and high-level talents. They are like real estate agents and know all kinds of listings. In theory, as long as they are given money, there is no owner information that they cannot get.

At this point, the same is true for headhunting companies.

Pollard immediately gave him a thumbs up when he heard Charlie's words. This explanation seemed to him to be seamless.

Sure enough, Melba on the other side didn't doubt it either. She replied: "I understand, but I'm really sorry. I'm in Syria now, and it may take at least half a year before I leave this place. I may not be able to talk to you. I've cooperated, I'm really sorry!"

## Chapter 2621

Charlie didn't expect this girl to reject him as soon as he came in contact with her, but it was naturally impossible for him to admit defeat so easily, so he immediately replied: "I thought Miss Watt was in the United States, but I didn't expect you to be in Syria. I don't know why you are running there?"

Melba replied: "I and some of my college classmates came to make a documentary about war, and then prepared to use the documentary as an opportunity to launch an anti-war charity fund."

Charlie hurriedly said: "If Miss Watt is interested in an anti-war charity fund, I can personally donate a sum of money to you. If Miss Watt, you can cooperate with me for a long time, then I can give you a one-time charity. The fund of 30 million U.S. dollars would be transferred."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "To be honest, you graduated from finance majors are going to Syria to shoot war documentaries. This is because the donkey's lips are not right. Professional talents must do professional things. Shooting documentaries. This kind of thing can be done by a professional documentary team, and financial talents like you should do everything possible to create more wealth and more jobs for the society."

Melba replied: "Mr. Wade, what you said is very reasonable, but to be honest, the situation in Syria is more dangerous. Even many professional documentary teams are

unwilling to come to this place and go deep into the front line of the war and shoot videos."

"Moreover, we have also seen some European and American documentary team's methods of doing things. They generally try to stay away from the front line as much as possible, and their shooting angles are also very narrow. They are even influenced by the mainstream Western media. Praise the war and beautify the war."

"It is impossible for people outside to realize how cruel wars are, so it is impossible for people in peaceful times to realize the meaning of anti-war ideas."

Charlie said immediately: "Ms. Watt, can you see it like this? I can sponsor your team for 20 million dollars so that you can make this documentary better. But I only have one request, which is, you can't stay in Syria anymore. The money goes to your team, but you must come to Aurous Hill to help me set up the ocean shipping business. What do you think?"

As soon as Charlie finished speaking, Pollard, who was on the side, immediately gave him a thumbs up and praised: "A good way to move the tiger away from the mountain!"

Charlie smiled and said, "This is not about adjusting the tiger away from the mountain, this is adjusting the lamb away from the wolf pack..."

At this time, Melba replied: "Let me leave the team? How can I do it! My team and I have promised to each other that neither of us will back down without authorization."

Charlie smiled and said, "This is not to make you retreat without authorization, I just gave your team a better choice."

With that, Charlie deliberately changed the subject and asked her: "Miss Watt, I don't know how you are living in Syria? Are all kinds of supplies available and whether your personal safety is adequately guaranteed?"

Melba replied: "We have relatively difficult conditions here because we are in the war zone and the supply of materials is severely lacking. As for our personal safety, the government has sent a few soldiers to protect us. The overall situation is still relatively good. It is safe."

Pollard, who was on the side, heard this and he was relieved immediately.

## Chapter 2622

Charlie smiled and said at this time: "As far as I know, it seems that their government and opposition forces have been fighting very close together, and their government forces are short of money, food, weapons, and ammunition. They must have been inadequate training all the year-round, and their combat level. It must be very low. In this case, only a few soldiers have been sent to protect your safety. Then I guess it is basically useless, and you are also unarmed high-achieving students. If something, an accident happens, you will even have the chance to escape. No."

Melba replied hesitantly: "This...I don't think it should be that serious..."

Charlie smiled and said, "That's just what you think. If something really happens, it won't matter how you think it is."

As he said, he remembered something, and said, "I heard that mercenaries are very popular in the turbulent place in the Middle East. You can hire dozens of well-equipped and well-trained mercenaries to protect your safety throughout the process. , So your safety will be more guaranteed."

Melba embarrassedly said: "The cost of mercenaries is too high. We have consulted the Blackwater Company in the United States. On the front line in Syria, their mercenaries' salary requirements are all settled on a daily basis. A person's daily cost is only two thousand US dollars, and this The cost of any weapons and equipment is not included. The cost of ammunition has to be calculated separately. If they need to be equipped with vehicles, the price is ridiculously high. Our budget is very tight and we can't afford mercenaries."

Charlie smiled and said, "Look, you can figure it out right now. What is the significance of the 20 million dollars I promised you just now!"

"As long as you return home to help me, 20 million dollars can be given to your team."

"If a mercenary needs two thousand dollars a day, your team can hire twenty mercenaries, which is only forty thousand dollars a day."

"Even if your team members have to stay there for half a year, if you calculate it at \$40,000 a day, it will be \$6 million."

"Plus the cost of renting some armored vehicles, the ten million dollars will definitely stop."

"The remaining 10 million US dollars, you can all put into the shooting, only you can use the best photography equipment, the best aerial photography equipment, and even the local armed men with AK47 when conflicts break out on the ground, your team can spend money to rent an American mercenary gunship, and take you to shoot from the perspective of God in the sky. The effect of that shot will surely shock the world!"

Melba was obviously a little tempted, but she still hesitated to say: "What you say is really reasonable, but... But when we set out, a few of us have already said that we must live and die together, and advance and retreat together. If I leave at this time, it will be a violation of our original agreement..."

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't have such a strong psychological burden. You are like a few friends driving a broken car to cross the desert. Now because there is no oil, they have broken down in the middle of no man's land. Scarce, you people can't stay in the car and consume it together. You have to send someone out to find gasoline so that everyone can have a chance to live."

"Although this person got out of the car and left the team, she will be able to bring back enough gasoline for the car and save other passengers, better vehicles and equipment, and various supplies can let them move forward better, faster, and safer. Don't you think this is a good choice? Especially for those who are still in the car, it greatly improves their survival security. "

"So, I think you can discuss it with your companions. I believe they will also think that this is a very good deal!"

## Chapter 2623

Melba, who was far away in Syria, was indeed very moved after hearing what Charlie said.

During this period of time, their classmates were many, and they also encountered a lot of difficulties and dangers in Syria. Although all these dangers were avoided by chance, everyone knew in their hearts that the risk of staying in Syria to shoot documentaries was still very high.

Melba felt that if she could really get 20 million US dollars in sponsorship from Charlie, it would be a qualitative improvement for everyone's personal safety and for everyone's shooting expenses.

Thinking of this, she replied to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, let's do it, I will discuss your suggestion with the people in my team and see what they suggest. If they agree, then I have no opinion."

Charlie smiled and said, "That's great, when will you give me a clear conclusion?"

Melba hurriedly said: "We are now preparing to participate in a military operation by the local government forces. They are going to attack a small military base of the opposition before dawn. The entire offensive mission is estimated to last six hours. I'll give you a final reply before the dark, do you think it's okay?"

When Pollard heard that Melba was going to take part in the military operation, he hurriedly said to Charlie: "Charlie, you must persuade her to not go! This is really a war. The bullet does not grow eyes, just in case she gets wounded. If it hits her, you have to lose half your life if you don't die!"

Charlie nodded and said, "Then I will try to persuade her..."

After finishing speaking, he continued to send a voice to Melba: "Miss Watt, I personally suggest that you do not participate in this kind of military operation, or your team will stop going today. Just sit down and have a meeting together and think carefully about my suggestion. If you all agree, I will pass the money immediately, and your team can immediately hire a group of mercenaries from the Blackwater Company to protect your safety, what do you think?"

Melba replied: "Mr. Wade, we started preparing for this operation three days ago, and my companions have started to install the device in the car now, and it will be time to set off soon, so we will wait until we finish this operation to give you a definite reply."

After that, Melba immediately sent another message: "Excuse me, Mr. Wade, we are leaving now! After leaving the base, there will be no communication. Let's talk when we get back!"

Charlie hurriedly replied: "I still suggest you not to go."

However, Melba did not reply this time.

Charlie looked at Pollard and said helplessly, "Uncle Pollard, I guess she has already set off."

"Hey!" Pollard sighed, "I have been studying for half a lifetime, how can I raise such a rebellious daughter? What a crime!"

Charlie shrugged his shoulders and said, "Uncle Pollard, Syria is at least six to seven thousand kilometers away from ours. No matter how much you worry, it will be difficult to actually solve the problem. It is better to wait patiently for her reply. I think the terms I gave this time are so generous, they shouldn't refuse."

Pollard said with emotion: "Charlie, thank you so much, for your work, I need to pay for it..."

As he said, he said with a bit of sullen emotion: "Since I decided to give up my work and life in the upper class and choose to teach and educate people, almost all the money I can donate at home has been donated, and I have also given a part of Melba's money as charity. Now all my assets are a small villa in here, plus less than 10 million yuan in cash and all of them in total are just over 20 million. If converted into U.S. dollars, it will be around three or four million. I'll give you all the money and the house, and I will slowly find a way to pay the rest!"

Charlie hurriedly said, "Uncle Pollard, don't be so polite to me. To be honest, I came to you and your daughter to help me make money. This little money should be invested in the early stage, and you can rest assured that if Melba is willing to come back and help, I will definitely give her a generous annual salary; if Melba can help me push the ocean shipping business on the right track, I can double the salary!"

## Chapter 2624

Pollard gratefully said, "Charlie, thank you so much, don't worry, your uncle will do my best to repay you by then!"

Charlie bowed slightly and said, "Uncle Pollard, don't be so polite with me."

After that, Charlie checked the time and said, "Uncle, you will definitely have classes later? Then I won't disturb you, let's talk another day."

Pollard looked at his watch and hurriedly said, "Oh, I almost forgot to mention it. There will be a class right away. Otherwise, Charlie, if you have nothing to do, just stay in my office. Don't worry. When I finish this class, we will have a meal together at noon."

Charlie said, "Uncle Pollard, you must be very busy at work. Or maybe you can change the day for dinner."

Pollard waved his hand: "I'm busy, but there is always time to rest. Besides, let's meet again. To be honest, I am really kind in my heart, and I still want to chat with you more."

With that, Pollard said earnestly: "But this also depends on your time. If you have something to do at noon, let's change the day. Anyway, we are in the same city, so we can look for opportunities."

Charlie was actually fine at noon, mainly because he was afraid of staying here and delaying Pollard's work. In fact, he still wanted to chat more with Pollard, because he didn't know much about his mother in the past 20 years. It's easy to meet a classmate of his mother's from back then. He really wants to take this opportunity to learn more about his mother's story from Pollard.

So he opened his mouth and said: "If this is the case, then Uncle Pollard, you should be busy first, I am here waiting for you."

"Okay!" Pollard nodded excitedly, and said, "Sit and wait. I have 50 minutes of this class. I'll be here right after the class."

Charlie nodded and watched Pollard leave with the teaching plan materials. He was doing nothing by himself, so he sat down on the reception sofa in Pollard's office.

Just when he had nothing to do, he searched for information about Melba and found that this girl was really amazing. She had excellent grades at Stanford, and she had even published on the official website of Stanford University, and the official website also has her details. There is a photo, Melba in the photo has light golden curly hair and a sweet and flawless face, full of femininity.

Charlie really couldn't understand, for such a beautiful and excellent girl, there must be many men madly pursuing her on weekdays, but why she prefers women.

However, Charlie didn't entangle too much with this kind of thing, he was very open to these things, and his orientation in this area was completely personal freedom, even the parents have no right to interfere, this is what he thought.

Just when he turned off Melba's search results, his mobile phone suddenly received a call from Aoxue.

Charlie answered the phone and heard Aoxue say nervously on the other end of the phone: "Master Wade, someone in our school inquired about Wu Qi and also inquired about Luna's original matter. Could it be that someone wanted to target you?"

Charlie was slightly startled. He remembered that Luna was the girl who almost committed suicide by jumping into the lake at the hands of Wu Qi's psychological suggestion.

And this Luna was also Wu Qi's girlfriend before the accident.

Now someone inquired about Wu Qi's affairs and found out on her head, is it to find out the whole story of Wu Qi's accident?

## Chapter 2625

Charlie didn't quite understand why someone would investigate Wu Qi's affairs now.

After all, Regnar already knew that Wu Qi's accident was his own work. As a stakeholder, the Wu family would definitely not take off their pants and f@rt, and then came to investigate again.

Therefore, the only possibility is that the people who are investigating Wu Qi now are not sent by the Wu family.

Charlie thought about it carefully. Most of the people he had offended were already cold, and those who were not cold were nothing more than the Su family in China and the Hogwitz family in the United States.

The two families are under his own hands and have suffered heavy losses, and he's aware that they are in the dark. If they want to find him, they can only clear the fog layer by layer.

So Charlie immediately deduced that the person who was investigating information about the Wu Qi incident at this moment must have an inseparable relationship with one of the two.

So he asked Aoxue, "Who is investigating Wu Qi's affairs? Have you seen them?"

"I saw them." Aoxue said, "It's two people, one old and one young."

Charlie asked again, "Where are these two people now?"

Aoxue said, "I met them in the small square outside the teaching building just now. It is not clear where they are now."

Charlie thought that the teaching building was on the opposite side, so he walked to the window and looked downstairs.

Sure enough, on the small square opposite, he saw two people, one old and one young, walking out.

The old man among them seemed faintly unusual temperament on his body. Charlie once felt this kind of feeling in Lai Qinghua, but the temperament of this person seems to be more important than that of Lai Qinghua. Weak.

Charlie has been particularly keen on this feeling since he obtained the Nine Profound Sky Sutras, so he immediately realized that this old man is either a Feng Shui master like Lai Qinghua, or a metaphysics like Master Yu Jinghai from Hong Kong.

So he took out his mobile phone, called Issac, and said, "Mr. Issac, there are two people in Aurous Hill College of Finance and Economics, one old and one young, and they seem to be visiting things related to Wu Qi. Arrange for someone to keep an eye on them. , But you must remember to choose the strongest person to observe from a distance, don't behave in the dark, and report any movements to me in time."

Issac hurriedly said, "Okay young master, I will send a few men who have served as scouts in special forces."

At the same time, the small square in front of the teaching building.

After questioning many students, Mike couldn't help but whisper to Dan Mai: "Grandpa, I'm just asking about Wu Qi's affairs so openly, if that big man is really in this university or in the vicinity. If the university has his informants, wouldn't we be exposed soon?"

Dan nodded and said faintly: "It is right to be exposed. The other party is a real dragon. It is far from being an existence that I can see through. If his deity is unwilling to come forward, no matter how hard we try, it will be in vain. It's better to disclose our purpose directly. If it attracts his attention, maybe he will take the initiative to show up."

Mike asked again: "Grandpa, will the other party anger us and treat us as enemies?"

Dan said: "If he is a person who must report to you or is suspicious, he will definitely treat us as enemies, but such a person has a narrow belly, and it is generally impossible to have a true dragon fate."

"The true lifestyle of the true dragon must be broad-minded and clear-cut, and will never be malicious to us just because we came to investigate Wu Qi."

## Chapter 2626

While speaking, Dan continued: "Besides, when we came this time, we did not intend to disadvantage him. The Su family wanted us to find out his identity, but I was not prepared to intervene in the fight between the Su family and him. So even if we find him, I will not reveal his identity to the Su family."

Mike couldn't help asking: "Grandpa, we came to investigate the enemy behind the Su family at the request of the Su family. If we don't help them, wouldn't it be a violation of the contract spirit?"

Dan glared at him and said angrily: "Stupid! At the moment when we planned to come to Aurous Hill, we are no longer doing things for the Su family!"

After speaking, Dan continued: "My purpose in coming to Aurous Hill is indeed to find this big man, but I want to see if we can find a chance from this big man, otherwise, If it's just the Su family who wants to deal with this big man and let me find him for them, how can I agree? Let me fight against a man of real life, even if they give me more money, I can't agree."

Immediately, Dan said again: "If we really find this big man, although I will not disclose his situation to the Su family, I will definitely refund the money to the Su family that they gave me. When I go back, I will treat the Su family as half of it for free."

Mike said embarrassingly: "Temporary breach of contract is also a form of lack of contract spirit. If a person loses credibility, how can he gain a foothold in society in the future..."

Dan shook his head helplessly and reminded: "You have to remember that the more you believe in Fengshui Mingshu, the more you should not fight against Mingshu. The opponent is a true dragon. People like us are definitely not his opponents, cannon fodder at best. We can't stand on the opposite side of him, do you understand?"

Mike nodded slightly: "I do my grandpa..."

Dan gave a hum and said, "Okay, let's find a place to eat, it is almost noon, and then come around in the afternoon."

.....

Charlie didn't care too much about Dan's grandparents.

Whether it is a master of Feng Shui or a master of metaphysics, as long as they are hostile to him, then they will have no return for the first time.

Moreover, he was also very clear in his heart that although these two people are much stronger than ordinary people, they are still far behind him. If they really start, they will not be stronger than the original Yu Jinghai.

Therefore, his current attention is all focused on Melba.

He looks forward to Melba's ability to give him a clear reply as soon as possible.

In this way, as long as she comes to Aurous Hill, he can immediately set up an ocean shipping company and quickly start this business, which will definitely make the Su family more uncomfortable.

Pollard finished class and returned to the office. When he saw Charlie, he hurriedly asked him: "Charlie, did Melba return you any information?"

Charlie shook his head: "Not yet, Uncle Pollard, didn't she say that after leaving the base, there will be no internet, so we have to wait until she gets back to communicate with the outside world."

Pollard nodded, sighed, and said, "During the class just now, my right eye was always beating. It didn't feel like a good sign, so I am worried too."

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle, don't worry so much now. Please wait patiently for Melba's message. They are six hours later than ours here. If they go back at 8 pm local time. It's already early in the morning, so please wait steadily. I will contact you as soon as there is a message in the evening."

Pollard said helplessly: "Now there is no good way, I can only wait."

After speaking, he hurriedly said to Charlie: "Let's go, Charlie, I have reserved a seat at the Aurous Hill Archway near the school, and we will eat our lunch there!"

## Chapter 2627

Aurous Hill Archway is an authentic local catering brand in Aurous Hill. There are several branches in Aurous Hill that specialize in authentic local cuisine and are deeply loved by locals.

When he came to the entrance of Aurous Hill Archway, Pollard introduced to Charlie: "My ancestors were all native of Aurous Hill for three generations. From my birth to adolescence, I have been living in Aurous Hill. Later I went to the United States to study. I have been rooted in the United States. I have recently returned to live after a few decades away. I suddenly felt that the food in my hometown is too tempting. I don't get tired of eating it. Although the school's teachers' cafeteria provides a variety of food for free, I still have it at noon every day. I come here and have a bite of authentic Aurous Hill cuisine."

After speaking, he asked Charlie, "But you have lived in this city for so many years, have you already been tired of eating it?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "I have never pursued food. In the ten years of the orphanage, every day with clear soup and water, I didn't feel anything wrong. Later, when I went to work at a construction site, I felt like steamed buns every day don't feel bad."

Pollard couldn't help sighing: "The days you lived before the age of eight, few people in this world can compare, and you fell to the bottom for so many years. How did you adapt?"

Charlie smiled and said, "When I was very young, my parents taught me not to be happy with things or sad for myself, so for me, there is nothing I need to adapt to. In my opinion, it makes no difference whether to pamper yourself or eat chaffy vegetables."

Pollard said with emotion: "You are exactly the same as your mother. When we were undergraduate, your mother not only won the full scholarship by her ability, but she also worked in the restaurant outside the school every day during her spare time. The degree is also very frugal, never extravagant and wasteful."

"I remember at that time, at the end of each semester, your mother would use the money she saved for a semester to travel, and she was a backpacker who traveled poorly. At that time, we all thought that your mother must have poor family conditions. We learned later. The strength of your mother's family is the best in the world..."

Charlie said with a smile: "I remember her as indeed very frugal. She always taught me how to save money and not waste it. Even a grain of rice should not be left when eating. This is the same as my dad. It's very similar, the two of them actually had no pursuit of material things."

Pollard agreed: "So your mother and your father could come together. When they should be young and frivolous, they were already out of material pursuits and low-level tastes. Unlike us, they thought about everything every day when they were young. Earn money and spend money, and sell fame and reputation."

With that said, Pollard stepped into the hotel first and made a please gesture to Charlie.

Charlie hurriedly followed him in, when the lobby on the first floor of the hotel was already full of people.

The local restaurant in Aurous Hill is quite similar to the tea house in the capital. Basically, the first floor is a lobby with many tables and people, so the environment is relatively noisy, but most people like this messy feeling.

And in the very center of the first floor, there is a small stage for people to play and sing local operas. At this time, two actors are singing Kunqu opera on the stage.

After Pollard came in, he pointed to the stairs and said to Charlie, "Charlie, I have reserved a seat on the second floor. The upstairs is cleaner. Let's go up."

"OK."

Moving to the second floor, the environment was a little cleaner. When a waiter saw the two coming up, he hurried to the front and said politely, "Professor Watt, you are here!"

Pollard nodded and smiled: "It's still in the old position. I've said hello to your manager."

The waiter said: "Our manager has already told me, you two come with me."

The seat that Pollard chose was a deck by the window, a small square table made of logs, and the four sides could seat four people, so the two sat leaning against the window.

Pollard pushed over a menu and said to Charlie, "Charlie, come order and see what you like to eat."

Charlie waved his hand and said with a smile: "Uncle, it's better for you to choose, and I will eat whatever you order."

After speaking, he suddenly found two familiar figures not far away by the window.

These two figures, one old and one young, are the Old man and grandchild he saw when he was in Pollard's office.

## Chapter 2628

Charlie was slightly surprised in his heart, but he didn't show any clues, but he naturally closed his gaze back.

At this time, Dan and Mike didn't know, the person they were looking for was sitting not far behind them.

They came a little earlier, the food was already ready, and they had been eating for a while.

While eating, Mike asked Dan, "Grandpa, do you have any preliminary plans to stay in China this time?"

Dan shook his head and said, "Let's take a step and move slow. I vaguely think that coming to Aurous Hill this time will be a chance, so I don't plan to leave until the chance appears."

Mike nodded lightly, trying to say something, but looked at the surrounding environment and endured it again.

At this time, Dan's cell phone rang.

He glanced at the screen, saw that Chengfeng was calling, and then pressed the answer button.

On the phone, Chengfeng asked, "Uncle Dan, did you find out who is the dragon?"

Dan said helplessly: "We have just arrived in Aurous Hill for a few hours, and it can't be so fast."

Chengfeng asked again: "Uncle Dan after you find him, are you sure to kill him?"

Dan's expression changed, and he said solemnly, "I just promised to check it for you. I wouldn't do what you said."

Chengfeng said anxiously, "What's the use of investigation alone, it can't be solved by finding it out. Isn't that the same? I had a nightmare last night and lost all the copper coins for the whole night. All the fucking words are upside down. Anxiety is about to force out my brains. If I don't get rid of this confidant concern, I won't be able to sleep peacefully in the future!"

Dan said in a cold tone: "Chengfeng, I only do three things in my life. These three things are watching, calculating, and correcting! To see and calculate is to discover problems, and to correct them is to do what I can. The way to help you improve the problems I found, this definitely does not include the kind of thing you just said! If you want to find someone to do that kind of abuse, then you should look for another wise man!"

Chengfeng on the other end of the phone suddenly became silent.

After touching for half a minute, Chengfeng also said in a cold tone: "If this is the case, then Uncle, you will help me find out who the born dragon is, and then tell me the name and information of the other party. You don't need to worry about the rest."

Dan was a little angry, but quickly suppressed the anger in his heart and said lightly: "Well, if there is nothing else, I will hang up first."

Chengfeng said coldly, "Uncle Dan, please."

When Dan finished the call, the opposite Mike hurriedly asked, "Grandpa, what happened?"

Dan sighed and said, "It's not convenient to say here, I'll tell you later when we go out."

Mike nodded, no longer asked, and bowed his head to eat.

Not far away, Charlie, because of his extremely keen senses, had already heard the conversation between Dan and Chengfeng.

Hearing Dan call the other party Chengfeng, he knew that Chengfeng was on the phone.

In this way, the two people were sent by Chengfeng to find him!

## chapter 2629

What made Charlie feel a little surprised was that Chengfeng would even look for Feng Shui people to investigate him.

Although the old man said vaguely on the phone just now, the key points he mentioned still have very clear directions.

For example, he said that he is only responsible for reading, calculating, and correcting. This is the way of a Feng Shui master.

The role of a Fengshui master is, in a larger sense, like the prime minister of the ancient country. He could discover the problems and could provide solutions to the problems, but he was not a military commander, couldn't kill people, or lead soldiers to fight.

Perhaps, thousands of people would die because of the prime minister's words, but the prime minister's own hands were never bloody.

Of course, not all prime ministers in history were honest gentlemen, so in Feng Shui masters, there are naturally those who seek wealth and kill lives.

However, in Charlie's view, the old man in front of him seemed to be persistent.

It was his attitude that made Charlie decide to wait and see for the time being and let him go.

Otherwise, he will choose to start first.

Dan didn't know that the real dragon fate he was looking for was actually in the same restaurant with him.

Since they arrived early and the food was served early, when Charlie and Pollard first started to eat their food, he and Mike had already settled the bill, and the grandfather and grandson left the restaurant together.

Charlie did not put too much energy on the grandfather and grandson but kept asking Pollard about his mother's deeds back then.

For a long time, Charlie only understood the side of his mother as a wife and mother, but didn't know what she looked like on the other side.

Now, through Pollard's introduction, he can finally make the image of his mother in his memory more three-dimensional.

After eating meal for more than an hour, Pollard has been talking endlessly about Charlie's mother Margarate's deeds back then, and Charlie has never got tired of listening, and even wished not to go all day, just sitting here and listening.

Pollard's voice was smoking straight, and it was not too early again, so he drank mouthful of water and said to him, "Oh, what happened to your mother back then, it may not be possible to finish it in a few months. Today Let me tell you to this point here first, I still have classes in the afternoon, so I have to go back early."

Upon hearing this, Charlie said hurriedly: "Okay Uncle, then I won't disturb your work this afternoon."

Pollard nodded and exhorted: "Melba's situation, you must help me pay more attention to it. Once you have any information, don't worry about how late it is, you must tell me as soon as possible. please."

Charlie agreed without hesitation: "Uncle rest assured, I will notify you as soon as I have a message!"

Pollard said: "Then you will be hardworking!"

When the two came out of the hotel, Pollard asked Charlie, "Charlie, what are your arrangements for the afternoon?"

Charlie said, "I'll go to Shangri-La to meet someone."

Charlie plans to go to Shangri-La to see Issac. Since Chengfeng wants to find out and kill him, he will definitely have other after-skills. He must take precautions in advance. At the same time, he must find opportunities to kill before the trouble occurs. Local governments also need Issac's cooperation.

Pollard didn't think much, and said: "Then I will go back to school first, let's keep in touch!"

"OK, Uncle."

Pollard was about to leave when he suddenly caught a glimpse of a fortune-telling stall on the side of the road not far away.

Aurous Hill itself is an ancient city, and most of the people here have the habit of looking at fortune-telling, so there are many fortune-telling people on the streets and alleys.

If it's the spring season, just find a street in the old city, and there will be a fortune-telling booth every ten steps on the side of the road.

In addition, there are also many foreseers who are waiting at home for customers.

This kind of big fairy generally uses the so-called gimmick of asking fairies and the gods, specifically to help people see the picture, and sometimes help people drive evil spirits.

## **chapter 2630**

This kind of fairy does the most work to exorcise evil spirits from the children.

Old people are superstitious that their children will be frightened when they see unclean things, and then cry non-stop, so they look for someone.

Generally speaking, young people who do not believe in such things, including some old intellectuals, are also dismissive of such things.

Pollard originally did the same.

He has been abroad for so many years if he said that he has never built superstitious things, but today his right eye kept beating, and his daughter followed the Syrian government forces in military operations. He was really uneasy, so he suddenly moved. One hexagram of mind.

So, he said to Charlie: "Charlie, if you have something to do, please do it first. I'll take a look over there."

Charlie saw that the direction he was pointing to was the fortune-telling booth, so he asked, "Uncle, are you going to find someone to do the calculation?"

Pollard nodded and sighed, "Hey, I now know why everyone has religious beliefs. It must be at a time when they are so helpless. I really don't know what to do, so I can only pin my hopes on Religious beliefs, or feudal superstitions, which are mainly for psychological comfort."

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Anyway, I don't have anything important, so I will go with you."

Pollard didn't think much, nodded, and went to the fortune-telling booth with Charlie.

At this moment, sitting in front of the fortune-telling booth was an old man with a dark panel, gray hair and beard, and a little lean.

The old man looked like he was about 70 or 80 years old, sitting alone in front of the stall, wiping the beard on his chin unhurriedly, quite a bit of aura.

Pollard came to him, and before he could speak, the old man asked him, "Does this gentleman want to ask good or bad questions?"

Pollard nodded and said, "I want to ask for my daughter to see if she is safe."

The old man hummed, pushed a bamboo tube full of bamboo sticks, and said, "Come on, thinking of your daughter in your heart, then shake one to sign it out."

Pollard hurriedly did it, thinking of his daughter, while shaking the bamboo tube, dozens of bamboo sticks in the bucket continued to stick out as he shook, until one of them fell out of the bucket first.

Pollard opened his eyes, quickly picked up the bamboo sticks, looked down at the words on it, and said, "I heard that tonight is Shangyuan, and the silver lanterns are shining forever; there is a gust of wind and rain for no reason, and the lanterns turned off. String...what does this mean?"

The old man smiled slightly, and said unpredictably: "This is the 32nd lottery signed by Che Gongling. If you need to cancel the signing, please spend five hundred, which is also a good fortune."

When Charlie heard this, he concluded that the old man was a liar.

Asking for fortune-telling is a Taoist philosophy. As for randomness or blessing, this is the Buddhist saying.

It is impossible for a Daoist disciple to say words like joy and blessing. This feeling is like a monk saying that he can go to heaven to see God after donating money. The logic itself is problematic.

However, Pollard did not know this.

He heard the other party say that it would cost five hundred. Without any hesitation, he took out his phone and asked, "Can I scan the QR code to pay?"

The old man took out a receipt code that had been printed a long time ago, and smiled: "Come on, scan this, WeChat or Alipay can do it."

Pollard hurried to scan the QR code to pay. Charlie wanted to stop him, but after another thought, he was like an ant on a hot pot, and he couldn't stop him, so he didn't say much, just watched the changes.

Soon, Pollard's payment was completed, and the elder's pocket heard a sound of "WeChat received five hundred". He smiled with satisfaction and said: "Your signature is for this sign. I heard that tonight is Shangyuan. The silver lamp and the fire tree shine forever; there is a gust of wind and rain for no reason, and the lamp turned off the orchestra. The meaning is very simple. In the violent storm, the lights of thousands of houses are blown out, and the original festivals of blowing, playing and singing disappeared."

Speaking of this, he sighed, and said, "This is really the most unlucky one. The lottery is drawn. No matter what you want to ask, you can summarize it in four words."

In desperation, Pollard asked, "Which four words?!"

The old man shook his head and sighed, "'Everything is not good'!"

## chapter 2631

"Everything is not good?"

Pollard heard these four words and asked subconsciously: "What does this mean?!"

The old man looked disgusted and asked, "Have you ever fortuned it? Don't you know what these four words mean? Nothing is lucky!"

As he said, he continued very seriously: "That is to say, if you get this lottery, what you ask will be unlucky! If you ask about the relationship between husband and wife, it indicates that the man and the woman will be divided; if you ask about career money, then If you ask about your fortune, then you will definitely fall for a long time; if you ask about the safety of your loved ones, it will indicate that the other party will definitely encounter major disasters, or even do not escape!"

"What?!" After hearing these words, Pollard suddenly became anxious, and asked nervously, "Old man, is there any way you can resolve my daughter's disaster?!"

"This..." The old man said with emotion: "If you draw another sign, I might be able to think of something, but if you draw this one, it means that this matter is too difficult!"

As he said, he changed his mind and said, "But...if I go all out and break the game, there may still be a chance!"

Pollard has been completely disrupted by the other party at this time. All he cares about is the safety of his daughter. As for the books and knowledge he has learned for so many years, it has completely no effect.

He asked nervously and earnestly: "Old Man, please help me!"

The old man chuckles when he sees him getting the bait, and says, "Since you are so sincere, then I will give it a try, but breaking this predicament will cost me too much, so you have to rejoice this time., it can be regarded as showing me your sincerity."

Pollard doesn't care about five thousand at all. If spending five thousand can increase the probability of his daughter's safe return by one ten-thousandth, then he is willing to do his best to make up ten thousand five thousand to exchange for his daughter's safety.

So, he would continue to scan the QR code to pay almost without thinking.

Charlie suddenly said at this moment: "Old Man, it doesn't matter if money is there or not, but before you collect the money, should you tell us about the specific situation first, or what kind of method are you going to use to help solve it? , So that we know how to spend money."

The old man didn't expect Charlie to come out halfway to disturb his good deeds at this time, so he sneered and said: "Junior, you dare to doubt my ability?"

Charlie waved his hand: "I don't. I dare not, I don't doubt you, I just want to make it clear. This is the same as repairing a car. Although we don't know how to repair it, but where it's broken, what parts need to be replaced, what do you want? Tell us first."

The old man sneered: "Huh! I have a way to get rid of this predicament. I can use the Five Emperor's Money to divination, find out the specific crisis his daughter is facing, and break the ban with magic charms, and even use it too much. This gentleman is anxious to save her. Each solution consumes different energy and the corresponding price is also different."

Charlie smiled and nodded.

He remembered that there were also records about divination in the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures, which did use ancient coins for divination, but the records did not say that the five emperors money should be used, but that the real ancient coins should be used. And the older the effect, the better.

As for the theory of the Five Emperors Money, it only emerged in modern times. They often refer to the coins of the Qin, Han, Tang, Song and Ming Dynasties as the Five Emperors Money. Although the author of the Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures is nowhere to be tested, it is judged based on the age of the porcelain vase at that time. This book was also written by someone in Tang Dynasty at the latest, and the earliest version of the Five Emperors' Money had to come from Ming Chao, so the ancient coin divination method recorded in it should be much earlier than the Five Emperors' method, and it can even be said. It is the ancestor of the five emperor money theory.

So Charlie deliberately asked him: "What can you tell with the five emperor money? Or else, you make a divination first. If you do well, I will give you ten thousand!"

The old man said immediately: "Okay! Then I will let you see and watch!"

After that, he took out a string of copper coins from his pocket, on which were hanging five coins of different dynasties.

Afterwards, he untied the red string, held the five copper coins in his palm and shook for a moment, and said coldly, "Boy, look good!"

After finishing speaking, he threw five coins out, stared at the coins on the ground, and said with a shocked expression: "This hexagram shows that your daughter will have blood and light in the near future. If you don't intervene in time, I'm afraid it will become a disaster. !"

## chapter 2632

Pollard was immediately anxious when he heard this. Is that okay? He hurriedly asked: "Old man, please save my daughter anyway!"

Charlie was a little puzzled at this time.

The five emperor coins thrown by the old man were indeed five ancient coins of real materials, but the information conveyed by the hexagrams meant looking at flowers in the fog.

The reason why this kind of hexagram appears is not that the prospects of the target person are confusing, but because the level of the divination person is really limited. Because of the limited level, he can only see the flower in the fog. To put it plainly, this hexagram tells him six words: I can't understand it at all.

Obviously, it is a hexagram that can't understand anything, but it happens to say that others are suffering from blood and light. It is obvious that he is deliberately scaring people and trying to use it to hold back.

Therefore, Charlie can basically be sure that this old guy is a liar, and at best he has learned a little bit of fur.

At his level, if it is placed in the medical field, it is equivalent to just learning how to distinguish between the front and the back of X-rays, and other medical knowledge is not understood.

Therefore, his fortune-telling at this level is completely deceitful.

Therefore, Charlie pretended to be surprised and said: "Just by throwing these 5 copper coins on the ground, can you figure out a person's future good or bad?"

"That's natural!" The old man said with a proud look: "I have learned this skill for fifty years, and I have already been perfect!"

Charlie curled his lips: "I don't believe it, let me try!"

After speaking, before the old man agreed, he grabbed the five copper coins one by one.

Then, he thought of Pollard and his daughter in his heart, and then thought of the records of the divination of copper coins in the Nine Profound Heaven Scriptures, and after a moment of meditation, he threw five copper coins out.

The old man saw that he was serious, and he turned his lips in disdain, and said, "You are like a real one, this hexagram seems like you can understand the whole book!"

Charlie ignored his cynicism and focused all his attention on these five copper coins.

The amount of information presented to him by these five copper coins is enormous.

First of all, the overall hexagram is the main evil, and it is extremely cruel, almost mortal.

In other words, Melba not only has a great probability of her life in danger, but also has the possibility of a tragic death.

Secondly, the azimuth sword of this hexagram is pointing to the west, and there is almost no deviation;

In other words, Melba must have had an accident in the west of Aurous Hill;

Syria is in the Middle East and West Asia, and it happens to be almost on the same latitude as the province where Aurous Hill is located. The hexagram is shown in the west of this place, which means that Melba's current latitude does not differ from Charlie's location!

In the end, the hexagram image is a mortal situation as a whole, but the only life is left, and the life is here!

He immediately took out his mobile phone and checked the latitude and longitude of Syria and Aurous Hill on the search engine, and found that Syria's land was between 32 degrees 20 minutes north latitude and 37 degrees north latitude, while Aurous Hill happened to be between 31 and 32 degrees 37 minutes north latitude!

In other words, Melba's current latitude is within the range of 32 degrees 20 minutes to 37 minutes north latitude!

## Chapter 2633

From the perspective of the hexagrams, Melba almost died nine years ago, and the only life is in Aurous Hill.

Charlie suddenly realized that Melba's life must lie with him.

Except for himself, I am afraid that no one can save her.

Moreover, this hexagram seems to be that Melba seems to have been enveloped in danger from now on.

Furthermore, her life is on him, if he does not save Melba, she will die!

To save, or not to save, Charlie hardly hesitated.

Charlie had already decided to save her just now when he discovered that Melba's life was in the middle of his body.

Although Charlie had never seen Melba, and had no friendship with her, he still has two reasons to save her.

The first reason is that he now wants to cut into the huge market of ocean transportation as soon as possible. Melba is the best candidate. If she can come back to help him, her father Pollard Watt will certainly assist her. In that case, this business is basically stable;

The second reason is that Pollard was a friend and classmate of his mother before her death, and after his parents had an accident, he took a lot of effort to find him, and he only has one daughter, Melba, so he only looked at this level.

However, Charlie was a little worried.

She can be saved, but how to save her?

After all, she is in Syria, and she doesn't know exactly where she is in Syria.

Although the hexagram image can calculate the approximate position, the accuracy of finding a person is still much worse. The possibility of finding out exactly where she is by divination is almost zero!

Thinking of this, Charlie flashed a thought: "Melba, this time, is following the Syrian government forces to participate in military operations..."

"In other words, there are several people in their group and they are protected by the government army. If Melba's life is in danger, it should indicate that the government army will most likely fail in this operation, and it will affect Melba and the others... ."

"In this case, I should pay more attention to the situation in Syria and the news, and see if there is any news about the failure of government forces in the next time.

Just when Charlie was full of sadness, the owner of the fortune-telling booth opposite said sarcastically: "Young man, why are you not talking? Didn't you understand what your hexagram represents? Or in your mind, now you're wondering how to fool us for a while?"

As he said, he sneered again: "Oh, I'll be honest, if you can't do it, go away, don't delay me from helping others solve problems!"

Seeing that his expression was very proud, Charlie said indifferently, "I didn't want to waste time with you, but since you are obsessed, I will waste a few minutes talking with you." In my opinion, your face is poor, you are destined to endure hardships for a lifetime, and you are destined to be hard to become a powerful weapon. A person like you, apart from cheating and kidnapping, can't have any real skills. Your old age must be exceptionally miserable."

"So, I still advise you not to slander and deceive all day long. At such an old age, finding a stable and formal job can save you from the hardship of hunger and cold in the future."

The old man didn't expect that it was him who was reprimanding Charlie, but Charlie in turn taunted him.

More importantly, this guy is really right.

He has indeed suffered a lot in his life.

This is mainly because when he was young, he had low-mindedness and low-handedness, and he was not righteous, and he spent several years in prison.

Therefore, there is almost no work he can do for a long time.

There is no longevity in doing anything, let alone any accumulation, so he has almost nothing to do in his life.

Not only he has wasted his whole life, but his children are not very promising either.

## Chapter 2634

Now all the children are married, but they all live very poorly.

At such an age, he still has to come out to fool people, on the one hand to support himself and his wife and children, on the other hand, he also hopes to give his children a little subsidy.

On weekdays, his stomach full of bitterness did not dare to pour out, and he had to pretend to deceive others by pretending to be an outsider, but now he was brutally pierced by a young man, which immediately made him angry.

He didn't think that Charlie really had any abilities to look at pictures. He felt that Charlie deliberately wanted to ruin his business, and he wanted to take the opportunity to mock him!

So he immediately snorted and said disdainfully: "Huh! You said that the old man has toiled all his life? What a joke! To tell you the truth, the old man has achieved financial freedom since he was young, and I have already groups of children and grandchildren, so I can fully enjoy the blessings of the family and the happiness of family at home. The reason why I still come out for fortune-telling at such an old age is to save all beings!"

After all, he looked at Pollard, but said with a bit of sullenness: "You take this boastful young man and go. I wanted to help you with your affairs, but it seems that you and I really have no chance. So please do it yourself. Right."

Pollard was a little anxious for a while, lowered his voice and said to Charlie: "Charlie, we would rather believe this kind of thing, but not trust it, and to be honest, 5,000 is not a big deal, even if it is a purchase. Melba is worth more than that for me"

Charlie waved his hand, looked at the old man, and said with a smile: "I see that your cheeks are thin and the belly is flat. You don't look like a blessed person, and your forehead shape is dissatisfied. This is a typical young man. Even in the face of childlessness, you say that your children are in groups and there are many descendants. How is this possible?"

The old man snorted, "Boy, you are inferior to humans. Have you begun to engage in personal attacks? I have three sons and three daughters. There are 13 grandchildren and granddaughters. You said that I have a little face. Childless?! This is really unreasonable!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Don't worry, I will give you a fortune."

After that, he grabbed the five coins and threw them out again.

Afterwards, Charlie looked at the position, positive and negative of these copper coins, and said lightly: "The hexagram shows that you are destined to commit a lone star, and you are doomed to have no future!"

After speaking, Charlie looked at him and asked seriously, "Do your sons and daughters look like you?"

The old man was stunned.

Charlie's words poke a knot in his heart that has been haunting his heart for so many years.

That is, none of his six children look like him.

Charlie continued: "This hexagram also says that you can see through the clouds and mist in the near future, and I believe it should be just about this."

The old man said angrily: "You don't talk nonsense here! You are so young, I advise you to accumulate your morals!"

Charlie waved his hand: "I'm not making fun of you, I'm telling the truth."

After that, Charlie asked him, "Do you know your blood type?"

"Me?" The old man blurted out, "I am AB-type!"

Charlie asked again, "Where is your wife?"

The old man said: "My wife is an O type! What's wrong? What do you want to say?"

Charlie asked again: "Then do you know the blood type of one of your six children?"

The old man continued: "My eldest son is also AB, just follow me, what's wrong?"

This time, before Charlie spoke, Pollard on the side said with a shocked expression: "Your wife has blood type O, you have blood type AB, and your eldest son is also blood type AB?"

"Yes!" The old man snorted coldly, "The blood type is the same as mine, it must be my own blood!"

Pollard said embarrassingly: "This...From the genetic law of scientific blood type, people with blood type AB and O will only give birth to type A blood, or type B blood, it is impossible to give birth to type O. Blood, or AB blood..."

## Chapter 2635

The old fortune-telling man didn't expect that even Pollard, a gentle middle-aged man, would come to sing against him, and immediately said with a little irritation and anger: "You are not talking about science with me, and what science? It's science. You have to have basic common sense, right? This dragon gives birth to dragons and phoenixes, and mice give birth to holes. I have blood type AB and give birth to a son with type AB blood. It is justified! Is there a problem?"

Pollard said helplessly: "Old sir, you really have to believe in science. Although I am not studying medicine and biology, I am also a university professor anyway. This basic common sense is still there."

When the old man heard that Pollard said that he was a university professor, he suddenly panicked.

He didn't think Pollard looked like a liar, so he felt that something was f\*cking wrong.

So, he subconsciously asked, "Since you are a professor, can you explain to me why my son can't be of type AB blood?"

Pollard said seriously: "If you really talk about the principle of this, it's really not clear in a few words, but you can check it online."

The old man hurriedly took out a different-brand mobile phone with a huge screen, and spent a long time writing and drawing seriously, then he saw his expression suddenly dull.

He did find the relevant results.

On the Internet, all the claims are the same as Pollard's claims. Parents with blood type AB and O can only give birth to type A blood, or children with type B blood, never give birth to type O and AB blood.

This also means that his eldest son is by no means his own...

Thinking of this, he almost spit out a mouthful of old blood!

Immediately, he picked up the phone in a panic, called the second son, and asked directly: "Second, do you know what blood type you are?"

His second son said in surprise, "I remember it is O type, as if you are talking about my mother."

"O-type?" The old man immediately felt like being struck by lightning, and blurted out, "Are you sure? Did you remember it wrong?"

"That's right." The second son said, "Why don't you steal the cable last time and let people be caught? The blood type test performed by the prison before serving your sentence must be registered in the file."

The old man's eyes suddenly went dark.

This is a f\*cking tragedy.

The eldest is not his, nor is the second? !

At the same time as he collapsed, he thought of his youngest son and couldn't help but make another call.

As soon as the other party connected, he asked, "My Child, do you know what blood type you are?"

The youngest son asked in surprise, "Dad, that's all about your phone call? I'm in the Taxi. Recently, I'm not allowed to drive and make phone calls. The cameras are everywhere."

The old man blurted out, "You tell me quickly!"

The younger son asked incomprehensibly, "Dad, why are you calling to ask this?"

The old man scolded, "Why are you speaking f\*cking nonsense? Can you just answer what I ask you?"

The youngest son hurriedly said, "Okay, I have blood type AB, isn't it the same as you? I inherited it from you."

The old man was anxious and almost fell to the ground.

The youngest son said at this time: "Dad, the teacher from Ascendas School called and said that this bear kid couldn't keep up with his grades in all subjects. He asked me to report to him for training courses. I just calculated it. The registration fee alone costs more than 3,000. Can you give it to me?"

The old man gritted his teeth and cursed: "I'll give his grandma a leg!"

After finishing speaking, he smashed the phone to the ground and smashed it to pieces, and then burst into tears.

## Chapter 2636

He never dreamed that none of his three sons actually belonged to him.

He couldn't help holding his face in pain: "I...what evil did I do? I...all my life is exhausted to raise sons and grandchildren for others... ..."

After speaking, he completely collapsed and lay on the ground all of a sudden, crying loudly.

Pollard was also taken aback.

He always thought that Charlie was deliberately angry with the old man, but he didn't expect Charlie to become a revealer.

He hurriedly asked Charlie, "Charlie...this...what is going on..."

Charlie shrugged helplessly, "That's how it is. Judging from his face and hexagrams, he shouldn't have a son. In the end, he has three more. That's obviously wrong, but The case is solved now, he really does not have a son."

Pollard couldn't help asking, "Is it so accurate to see the truth? Isn't this amazing?"

Charlie stood up, and while pulling Pollard into the distance, he whispered: "Uncle, I actually teased him on purpose just now. I didn't expect that my crow's mouth was even right... .."

"Ah?!" Pollard said dumbfounded: "This... can this also be said?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Did the blind cat hit a dead mouse! What's impossible."

Pollard asked again, "Then what do you say about the difficult things in the autumn?"

Charlie waved his hand: "It's all lies, so don't worry about it at all."

Pollard breathed a sigh of relief when he heard this.

He also discovered that the old fortune-telling man was indeed a big fool.

Therefore, the tension in his heart was immediately relieved a lot.

Charlie remembered the hexagram he had just made, and said to Pollard: "Uncle, if you have time in the afternoon, pay more attention to the news about the situation in Syria. Melba joined the government forces in military operations, so I believe their safety is also guaranteed. If there is an accident, there should be some relevant clues in the news."

Pollard nodded in agreement and said, "What you said makes sense, so I will pay more attention to the news. I have some good friends in the media, and they can speak well in major media companies. Several large media outlets should have war correspondents and news networks. I let them help me pay attention to first-hand information."

Charlie hurriedly said, "If you have any information, please tell me as soon as possible."

"Yeah, sure I will!"

Charlie checked the time and said: "Uncle, you can go back to school, I'm leaving too."

Pollard pointed to the old man lying on the ground crying in the distance, and said with some sympathy, "What about this old man?"

Charlie said helplessly, "I can't help it. He has no son in his life. I can't change him. Let him digest this matter slowly."

Pollard sighed helplessly, and said, "That's OK, then I'll leave first. We must keep in touch today. No matter who has any information, we will exchange it as soon as possible."

"No problem."

Watching Pollard cross the road, Charlie couldn't help but sigh, and muttered sadly: "I think that Melba's accident is imminent and there is not much time left for her, but how can I save her? I don't know. Where exactly is she, I don't know how to go to Syria..."

"It is civil war in Syria! The situation is too turbulent. There is no direct flight to this country from any city in the country."

"There are even messages on the Internet that the Syrian civil aviation system has long been completely stopped. Maybe I have to fly to a neighboring country first, and then find a way to enter the country by land..."

"In that case, the time spent on the road is at least 24 hours or more. If there is any danger, this time I will have no time to react..."

## Chapter 2637

On the way to Shangri-La by taxi, Charlie was still worrying about Melba.

In order to prevent Melba from having the accident and no time to rush over, Charlie even wanted to set off now, but the situation in Syria was so special that he didn't know what way to go there.

When he thought that Issac had strong resources in all aspects, Charlie was ready to find him to come up with ideas.

It just so happened that he had to discuss with him how to deal with the Su family next?

After Charlie arrived at Shangri-La, he went directly to Issac's office.

At this time, in the Shangri-La Hotel, Zynn was still waiting for the opportunity to establish contact with Ito.

However, because he sneaked into Shangri-La quietly, so far he has stayed in the room and dared not show his head.

His wife Liona, eldest daughter Zhiyu, and illegitimate daughter Ruoli also live in this hotel.

It's just that none of these three parties knows, the other two are in the same building.

Charlie came all the way to Issac's office. As soon as they met, Issac hurriedly reported to him: "Master, you let me send someone to monitor the two men. My people have begun to watch them secretly. Let me tell you at once."

Charlie nodded, and said in a serious tone: "These two people were sent by the Su family, and I think they are likely to look for clues to find me, so you must keep an eye on them, and also keep an eye on the recent People who come to Aurous Hill."

As soon as Issac heard this, he immediately said with outrage: "Master, these two people dare to be against you. If you ask me, let's get them first and kill them!"

Charlie waved his hand and said faintly: "This old man and his grandson are supposed to be Feng Shui masters, and they still have some moral integrity. First, save their lives and see what they plan to do next."

Issac hurriedly said, "Okay, Master, I see."

Charlie nodded and asked him, "By the way, do you know anything about the situation in Syria?"

"Syria?!" Issac said embarrassingly, "Master, why do you suddenly care about this place where birds do not sh!t?"

Charlie chuckled and said, "I'll go where the birds don't poop."

"What?" Issac exclaimed and blurted out: "Master, you are not kidding me, are you going to Syria?"

Charlie nodded: "Yes, and maybe the sooner the better."

"This..." Issac thought for a while and blurted out: "The place is now under war, and the civil aviation system is not navigable... What are you going to do? If it doesn't matter, I still advise you not to go!"

Charlie said helplessly: "There are some unexpected emergencies, I have to go, and time is running out, please help me to find out if there is a more reliable route that can allow me, in the fastest time, All the way to Damascus, the capital of Syria."

## Chapter 2638

Upon hearing this, Issac no longer persuaded Charlie, but immediately took out his mobile phone and made several calls.

After the call, Issac said to Charlie: "Master, I consulted my friends and also inquired about some overseas channels. Now if you want to go to Syria, the more common route is to fly to Turkey or Iraq first and then from these two countries. Enter Syria by land."

After speaking, Issac said again: "But what is more embarrassing is that Turkey is in the north of Syria and Iraq is in the east of Syria, but the capital of Syria, Damascus, is in the southwest of Syria. That is to say, whether it is from Iraq or Turkey. To reach Damascus one has to pass hundreds of kilometers of land."

"Furthermore, the terrain in the Middle East is complex and the transportation is not very convenient. It takes at least 20 hours for this journey alone."

Charlie frowned and said, "If I remember correctly, the west of Syria should be bordered by Lebanon? And the capitals of the two countries are very close. The straight-line distance is not even 100 kilometers, so fly to Lebanon first. Would it be easier to enter Syria from Lebanon?"

Issac nodded and said, "Master, I asked about this just now."

"In theory, of course, Lebanon is closer to Damascus, but if civil aviation flies to Lebanon from the country, the route will pass through Syria."

"Now the Syrian government forces and the opposition are fighting like rotten pears, and both sides have ground-to-air weapons. Therefore, the civil aviation of any country dare not fly into its airspace and avoids its airspace."

"According to the route of civil aviation, once it has to bypass Syria, the flight distance will increase by nearly two thousand kilometers."

"As a result, our business jets will not be able to fly in a single breath. We must find a stopover airport midway to refuel."

"In this case, it will be necessary to coordinate the stopover and supply airports, and then take off after landing, refueling, and regular inspections. There will be a delay of one or two hours."

"And when you arrived in Lebanon, there is still big trouble. Because it is too close to Syria, the border has been temporarily closed in order to avoid the war spill. If you want to travel from Lebanon to Syria, you can only sneak across the borderline..."

Charlie nodded, and said solemnly, "Even if you want to sneak across the border, a straight distance of less than 100 kilometers will save a lot of time."

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, crossing the border is not a joke. Both countries are heavily guarded. In an extraordinary period, if someone illegally crosses the border, either party has the right to shoot directly. Moreover, now Syria is not only governed by the Syrian government forces but the opposition forces as well. The situation is too complicated and it is difficult to penetrate into it!"

Charlie waved his hand and said calmly, "This is actually not a problem. I have my own way to cross the border."

With that, Charlie said a little annoyed: "The most important thing is that the flight time is too long. It was originally necessary to fly for at least nine hours. If it takes a detour, it will take another two or three hours to fly. The key is There will be another stop in the middle, and another hour or two will be added. After this calculation, it will take at least thirteen or four hours to fly to Lebanon. It's too long. The lives of people over there are too precious. I'm afraid things won't last so long. time....."

Issac also fell into deep thought. He pondered for a long time, and suddenly thought of something, and blurted out: "Master, at present, there is an only solution that will allow you to fly from Aurous Hill to Lebanon in four and a half hours! It's just that I can't do this plan, only you can try it yourself."

Charlie hurriedly asked: "What plan?!"

Issac hurriedly reminded: "Master, do you remember that when you went to Changbai Mountain to ambush the eight heavenly kings in advance, I told you that your grandfather spent a lot of money on a Concorde airliner?"

"The flight speed of the Concorde is 2.5 times that of a civil aviation aircraft. Moreover, the Concorde that your grandpa bought has also been specially modified and upgraded, which reduces the carrying capacity and increases the fuel capacity of the aircraft. A single refueling can exceed Flying 10,000 kilometers at the speed of sound, there is no need to land and refuel in the middle. It will take you to Lebanon in more than four hours!"

## Chapter 2639

Concorde was once the only supersonic airliner in the world that was truly put into commercial operation.

For many young people, they may not know this aircraft at all, but they have to admit that this aircraft has written a strong fortune in the history of civil aviation.

Looking at the law of development of human science and technology over the past few decades, an interesting phenomenon will be discovered, that is, people have been relatively conservative in the development of science and technology in recent years.

However, during the Cold War from the 1960s to the 1980s, it was a golden age when human technology thrived and developed wildly and rapidly.

The people of that era showed unprecedented enthusiasm and radicalism in the field of science and technology.

In the era when the computing power of computers was not as good as the Cassidy Learning Machine, the Soviet Union sent astronauts to space and the United States sent astronauts to the moon.

Also in that era, people lost interest in ordinary subsonic civil aviation aircraft and began to step into the supersonic era with their heads high.

In 1975, the Concorde airliner that could reach twice the speed of sound was officially put into use. At that time, people had already enjoyed the supersonic airliner at 2,150 kilometers per hour.

Now, it takes nearly two hours to fly from Eastcliff to Aurous Hill, but if you take the Concorde, it only takes 25 minutes.

It is a pity that although this aircraft is extremely fast, its fuel economy is extremely poor, so with the arrival of the economic crisis and a serious flight accident, this aircraft withdrew from the civil aviation stage in 2003 and has since disappeared from the world.

Today, most people don't even remember the existence of this aircraft, but several of these aircraft have been well preserved.

And, without exception, all became the exclusive cars of the top rich.

Charlie's grandfather Zhongquan has one.

His Concorde airliner was bought and spent huge financial resources on transformation and maintenance. Up to now, it costs tens of millions of dollars in basic maintenance costs every year.

However, Zhongquan spent so much money on this plane, but it is difficult for him to fly once a year.

However, for the top big families, this kind of aircraft is equivalent to the nuclear weapons of a big country. It can be kept in storage at ordinary times and will not be used for several years or even decades, but once a major event requires it, it can be put into use immediately.

Therefore, Issac thought of this method. As long as Zhongquan is willing to lend this Concorde to Charlie, Charlie will be sent to Syria within four and a half hours, nothing to say!

However, Zhongquan valued this aircraft very much. He hadn't used it for anyone except himself. Even his children did not have the opportunity to use it.

And Issac was just a spokesperson for the Wade family in Aurous Hill. He couldn't even get in touch with Zhongquan directly, so Charlie could only talk to Zhongquan about this matter.

Charlie was instantly awakened by his words.

He couldn't hide his excitement and blurted out: "It's great! If there is a Concorde, you can save more than half of your time at once!"

As he said, he immediately took out his cell phone and said, "I will call him, and I will borrow this plane anyway!"

Issac said with some worry: "Master, it is said that your grandfather has very precious thoughts about this plane. He has never loaned it out or let anyone other than himself use it. I am now worried that he will not be willing to lend it to you."

Charlie said solemnly, "No matter what, please give a call first and try!"

After speaking, he hit his grandfather Zhongquan.

## Chapter 2640

The phone rang only twice and was immediately connected.

Zhongquan asked happily, "Charlie, why did you remember calling grandpa today?"

Charlie went straight to the topic and said, "I have something I want to ask you for help."

Zhongquan said without hesitation: "Oh, what is there to be polite about you and grandpa? Just talk about anything, as long as grandpa can do it, it's absolutely unambiguous!"

Charlie said: "I'm in a hurry. I have to go to Lebanon immediately. I heard that you have a Concorde airliner. I want to borrow it."

"By Concord?" Zhongquan hesitated for a while. After a while, he smiled and said, "Charlie, in fact, if you want to borrow a private jet, grandpa has a very, very luxurious

Boeing business jet. It only costs the internal modification. Hundreds of millions of dollars, it is not an exaggeration to say that it is a palace in the sky, or should I lend you that plane?"

Charlie said firmly: "No, I only borrow what I named."

Zhongquan sighed and said, "Oh, that airplane is really too old. It was manufactured in 1985. To be honest, it's a lot older than you. You know, the older the airplane, the less it will be its safety."

Charlie didn't expect Zhongquan to play around the bush with himself here, so he couldn't help it. He blurted out, "You don't want to lend me the Concorde, but at least you have to lend me a plane that allows me to do this. The plane flew from Aurous Hill to Lebanon in less than half an hour."

"This..." Zhongquan said embarrassingly, "The requirement of four and a half hours is too high, can you be a little more relaxed..."

Charlie asked him back: "If I can borrow it, I can give me a good word. If I can't, then I won't be overwhelmed."

Speaking of this, Charlie said coldly: "However, I may have to reconsider the ancestor worship ceremony. Besides. I think since even borrowing a plane is so troublesome to do such a small thing, I will no longer bother the Wade family in the future."

When Zhongquan heard this, he gritted his teeth and said without hesitation: "Oh, Charlie, don't be impulsive! Isn't it just borrowing a plane? Grandpa lends it to you! I will ask the crew to prepare and fly directly to Aurous Hill! I have two sets of the crew on standby at the airport in two shifts, ready to take off at any time! Are you satisfied now?"

Charlie's voice eased, and he said, "In this case, I won't break my promise regarding the ancestor worship ceremony."

Zhongquan breathed a sigh of relief and smiled: "Charlie, you often go home and have a look when you have time. I, your uncle, and your aunt miss you!"

Charlie agreed casually and said, "Okay, after the ancestor worship ceremony, I will visit you often."

Zhongquan hurriedly said, "That's good, that's good!"

After speaking, he asked again: "Charlie, what are you going to do in Lebanon? Do you need help from grandpa?"

Charlie thought of the question he had just talked with Issac, and asked: "I wonder if you can help me to clear the relationship so that I can leave for Lebanon and go to Syria?"

"Are you going to Syria?" Zhongquan asked in surprise, "There is a war going on over there. What are you going to do there?"

Charlie said calmly: "I have some personal affairs that I need to deal with."

Zhongquan thought for a while and said, "I have some contacts in Lebanon!"

"Well, I'll clear it up for you, and promise to help you get this done before you arrive in Lebanon."

"I guarantee that after you arrive in Lebanon, you can go directly to Syria."

## Chapter 2641

In Zhongquan's eyes, Charlie was a standard sweet and pastry.

Leaving aside Charlie's so powerful and strange strength, the marriage contract between Charlie and Sara and the firm attitude of the Gu family willing to abide by the marriage contract made Zhongquan look forward to Charlie's official return to the Wade family.

The money earned from trading is earned by accumulating one point after another point, but if you make money by marrying a woman, you may add tens or even hundreds of billions of property overnight.

Philip only has a daughter Sara the only heir of the huge wealth, so everyone knows that once someone marries Sara, he will inherit the entire Gu family.

Zhongquan wanted to surpass the Su family a long time ago. If Charlie really took Sara into his bag, then the comprehensive strength of the Wade family would surely surpass the Su family by a large margin.

Moreover, now the Su family has suffered successive blows. If Charlie can match up and let Wade family and Gu family work together to deal with the Su family, then it is very likely to pull the Su family down from the first place and drag them directly to third place.

When the time comes, the Wade family will be the first, and the Gu family will be second, and the Gu family is almost equal to the Wade family. That is really the time for the Wade family to rebuild its glory!

Therefore, Zhongquan would be tolerant of Charlie in every possible way. Charlie could only use his Concorde airliner, and he could only give it; if Charlie wanted him to help enter Syria, he could only help.

Therefore, he immediately mobilized resources and made arrangements, and then told Charlie: "Charlie, I have arranged it. The plane will take off from Eastcliff in ten minutes, and it will land at Aurous Hill Airport half an hour after takeoff. Then you can directly board at Aurous Hill Airport and fly non-stop to Lebanon!"

Charlie was relieved after listening.

Although the matter of going to Syria was too hasty, and there is no news that Melba has a confirmed accident, Charlie still felt that he has to go.

It was just that Charlie was about to leave for Syria suddenly, and he didn't know how to explain to Claire.

After much deliberation, he could only use the old rhetoric of showing customers Feng Shui, and called Claire.

At this time, Claire was still in a meeting in the Emgrand Group.

In the recent period, more than half of her working hours have been in the Emgrand Group.

Because many plans need to be connected with the representatives of the Group, if there is any need, the plan must be adjusted in time.

Emgrand Group itself is the largest real estate development group in the city, and its requirements for project partners have always been very harsh.

Moreover, in the Group, apart from Doris who knew that Claire's true identity was the wife of the chairman, everyone else did not know this.

Therefore, in the eyes of these people, Claire won the bid for the cooperation of the Emgrand Group, and they naturally have to strictly demand the partners.

Claire received the call from Charlie and hurried to the bathroom. After answering the call, Claire asked, "Husband, why do you call me at this time? Anything important?"

Charlie suddenly felt a little tangled.

In fact, he didn't want to lie and deceive Claire without a last resort.

But this kind of thing, he can't tell the truth to her anyway.

Not only is the situation in Syria extremely dangerous in the eyes of ordinary people, but the reason for going to Syria is simply not understood.

If he tells her that the child of a man who was a classmate of his mother is about to be in danger in Syria, then many of the questions involved cannot be answered at all.

For example, who is his mother? Who is the mother's classmate?

For another example, what can he do if his mother's classmate's child has an accident in Syria and can go there alone with bare hands? Besides, there is not even a direct plane, how can he get there?

Sometimes, if you choose to tell the truth, you must pull out the radish to bring out the mud and confess all the key information, otherwise, it is more appropriate to fabricate a false reason.

Therefore, thinking of this, Charlie had no choice but to say: "Wife, this is the case. I have a client who wants to ask me to go out of town to show Feng Shui in his house. He just happened to have a fancy for a second-hand villa that others are desperately selling. If there is nothing wrong with the Feng Shui, he will just buy it."

Claire asked him, "Going to another place? How long?"

Charlie thought for a while and said, "If it's fast, I can come back tomorrow; but if it's slow, it may take two or three days."

Claire couldn't help but asked him in a low voice, "Husband, can this project be dropped? You will have your birthday in a few days. I really don't want you to be as busy as before..."

## Chapter 2642

Charlie was moved in his heart, and said softly, "Good wife, to be honest, I don't want to go out at this time, but this time I met an old customer, and I really can't escape."

Having said that, he paused slightly and continued: "Wife, or else, I promise you? After this order is finished, I will not accept new orders in the next month!"

The reason why Charlie promised for a month was that it was Ching Ming Festival almost a month later, and he had to go to Eastcliff to participate in the ancestor worship ceremony at that time, and he would definitely have to explain to Claire for reasons of Feng Shui.

Claire on the phone, after hearing Charlie's answer, not taking orders for a month, her mood finally eased a lot, and her tone was also a little bit coquettish, and said, "This is what you said, if in the future within a month, if you dare to go out and show others Feng Shui, then I will not share the room with you to sleep!"

When Charlie heard this, he immediately agreed without hesitation, and blurted out: "My wife, don't worry! I will do what I say!"

Only then was Claire satisfied, and asked him, "Then when are you leaving?"

Charlie said, "I'll leave directly in a while."

Claire couldn't hide her surprise and asked, "Why are you so anxious? I thought you have to wait for tomorrow to leave."

Charlie explained: "The seller of the villa at the other house contacted several buyers at the same time. Because the price is relatively cheap, whoever gets the deal will get it first. That's why this old customer is so anxious and wants me to go with him today."

Claire asked curiously, "What customers, man or a woman?"

After speaking, she felt that her question was a bit inappropriate, and hurriedly explained: "Charlie, I just asked casually. There is no other meaning. If you don't want to say it, then forget it."

Charlie smiled and said, "It's a male client. He is quite famous. He is the general manager of our Shangri-La Hotel, Issac Craven."

Claire naturally heard of Issac's name.

However, she only knows that Issac is the general manager of Shangri-La, and that he is very influential in Aurous Hill, but she does not know Issac's true background.

So Charlie was not afraid of using Issac as a cover.

Hearing Issac's name, Claire exclaimed: "Damn, this man is said to be very powerful. Even the Song family has to give him some face. When did he become your old customer?"

Charlie deliberately lowered his voice and said with a smile: "Aren't these rich people in Aurous Hill quite good? They believe in Feng Shui. I was a bit famous before, so many rich people came here admiringly."

While talking, he said again: "Wife, wait a minute, I will let Mr. Issac say something to you."

Claire hurriedly said, "No need, no, husband, I just asked casually, no other meaning."

Charlie smiled and said, "Your husband didn't mean anything else, just to let you rest assured."

With that, he said to Issac: "Mr. Issac, please talk to my wife."

Issac hurried over and said seriously: "Mrs. Wade, I am Issac. Mr. Wade will go with me this time, and I hope you don't mind."

Claire hurriedly said, "If I don't, I won't, I hope you all go well."

Charlie said at this time: "My wife, we are going to leave immediately, so I would say to you bye for now."

Claire said hurriedly, "Then you must pay attention to safety when you are away, and remember to eat regularly."

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry, I will take care of myself."

Claire reluctantly said: "Then you go, I will continue to work hard, come back soon."

"Sure, I will."

Charlie also hung up the phone a little bit reluctantly, and then immediately said to Issac: "Arrange a helicopter, I'm going to the airport!"

.....

## Chapter 2643

When Charlie said that he was going to the airport, Issac subconsciously said, "Master, going now?"

Charlie blurted out: "What are you waiting for if I don't go now? The plane is estimated to have taken off. It will arrive at Airport in less than 20 minutes. If the helicopter moves more slowly, the Concorde may arrive first."

Issac came back to his senses and smirked awkwardly: "Yes, yes, yes, I forgot that this Concorde airliner is flying fast. Wait a moment, I will arrange the helicopter to take off."

After speaking, Issac picked up the walkie-talkie on the table and blurted out: "The helicopter crew prepares immediately and takes off to Aurous Hill Airport in five minutes!"

Soon, Charlie heard the helicopter engine starting sound from the roof.

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, you can go!"

"Good!" Charlie stood up without hesitation and walked out of Issac's office.

Issac's office itself is on the top floor, and the helipad on the top of the building is directly above his office. At the entrance of his office, there is a special elevator that can rise directly to the top of the building.

Under the leadership of Issac, Charlie took the special elevator to the top of the building. The helicopter had started at this time and was ready to take off at any time.

A flight attendant opened the door of the helicopter and stood aside respectfully. Charlie stepped up without hesitation. Unexpectedly, Issac would also follow.

Charlie said: "You don't have to see me off."

Issac said hurriedly, "Master, I am not going to see you off, I am going to go with you!"

"Come with me?" Charlie frowned and said, "Don't have to be so troublesome, I can do it myself."

Issac blurted out: "No, master, you are going to Syria and you are not familiar with the place. Although your strength is unmatched, I still hope to be able to stand by your side, and if my Lady Claire calls you, I will at least can help you round up a lie."

Seeing Issac's insistence, Charlie didn't refuse, and said, "Okay, let's go together."

Issac was overjoyed, and hurriedly sat down beside Charlie, and said to the crew: "Get off!"

The helicopter immediately climbed and galloped towards the Aurous Hill Airport.

Twenty minutes later, when the helicopter was less than ten kilometers away from the airport, Charlie saw a slender white passenger plane in the sky above him, swiftly passing by.

Unlike the arc-shaped front face of an ordinary passenger plane, the nose of this plane is a very sharp cone, and the wing is not in the shape of two open wings, but a triangular wing that is rearward. The shape of this delta wing is the kind of design style that is extremely speedy.

Issac on the side also saw the plane, and said excitedly: "Look, master, that's the master's Concorde! It seems that this plane has arrived before us!"

The approach speed of the Concorde airliner was nearly 400 kilometers per hour, which was much faster than the helicopter, so the helicopter was left behind in the blink of an eye.

Charlie looked at this plane full of science fiction imagery, and couldn't help feeling in his heart. He really did not expect that such an advanced plane was a product developed decades ago.

What made him even more emotional is that the power of capital is indeed extremely powerful. The cost of this aircraft is extremely high, and the cost of modification and maintenance is higher. The cost of keeping it is faster than burning money if it is not for assets with more than one trillion. No one in the big family can afford to burn such expensive things.

## Chapter 2644

A few minutes later, Charlie's helicopter arrived at Aurous Hill Airport.

At the end of the airport runway, the Concorde plane was parked just now.

The pilot said at this moment: "Young Master, Mr. Issac, the feedback from the airport said that the Concorde is ready to take off. Let's land directly next to the Concorde, and then board and take off immediately!"

"Okay!" Charlie nodded. He became more aware of the reasons for the success of the big family, and a large part of it was the guarantee behind the success.

Ordinary people want to go to Syria, according to the conventional route, from the moment of boarding, it takes at least 24 hours.

However, with such a complete support system, the time to arrive in Syria can be almost reduced to six hours.

The difference of eighteen hours does not seem to be a big deal in normal times. It is nothing more than the difference between a plane ticket and a green leather train ticket. But in the face of extremely important events, these eighteen hours can be a great headstart. There are too many things and too many results that can be changed.

As the helicopter descended, Charlie suddenly received a call from Pollard. As soon as the call was made, Pollard said in a panic, "Charlie...know that something serious happened to Melba..."

Charlie hurriedly asked, "Uncle, don't worry, and speak slowly, what happened to Melba?"

Pollard blurted out: "I just received a message from a local friend that the government army's military operation failed today. The troops they sent were encircled by the opposition. Over a thousand people were killed or injured, and nearly a hundred people are captured. Eight young Americans including Melba..."

"What?!" Charlie suddenly exclaimed, "Is the message confirmed?"

Pollard said nervously: "It has been determined...Now the government forces are preparing to launch military retaliation, but the opposition has already told the government forces and the U.S. Embassy to pay 80 million US dollars as ransom, otherwise, the eight of them including Melba will be executed!"

Charlie asked hurriedly, "Did the American Embassy declare its position?"

"I have expressed my opinion." Pollard sighed and said: "Their spokesperson strongly condemned the actions of the opposition, and they said that they would not accept the threat of the opposition, and demanded that the opposition must release the hostages, otherwise they will launch Military offensive against them..."

Charlie's tone couldn't help being solemn, and said: "If this is the case, it is likely to anger the other party."

"Yes..." Pollard gritted his teeth and cursed, "My friend knows the people in the US Embassy. They actually don't care about the lives of these eight young people!"

"And they are not willing to pay the ransom at all, because they have made a lot of enemies in the Middle East over the years. Once this compromise is made, I don't know how many people will follow suit, so they want to prevent this from happening again...  
.."

Speaking of this, Pollard choked and said: "The opposition is also very angry at the attitude of the Embassy. They said that they will give them six hours. After six hours, one will be executed every half an hour. Melba! I... I am afraid this time it will be too bad. ..."

Charlie hurriedly comforted: "Uncle Watt, don't worry about it..."

Pollard cried bitterly and said, "Hey, how can I not worry...I am about to have a heart attack now!"

"And I really regret it! I regret making Melba naturalized at the time... She was born in the United States at the time, so she was naturally naturalized at that time. If she was a Chinese national, she would definitely return this time. There would be a turnaround..."

"It's a pity that she and her classmates and friends are all American..."

Charlie hurriedly said: "Uncle, don't worry, let alone not be so pessimistic. I will set off for Syria right away. I will definitely find a way to rescue your daughter. You can wait for good news from my side!"

## Chapter 2645

Pollard never dreamed that Charlie was already ready to go to Syria!

He originally did not call Charlie to ask him for help, because he felt that Charlie could not help much. After all, his daughter is now six to seven thousand kilometers away in Syria, and she is too deep in the armed conflict.

In this case, even the Syrian government army could not help, so he never thought that Charlie could help.

Pollard made this call to Charlie mainly to tell him the latest situation.

Therefore, when he heard Charlie say that he was ready to go to Syria, he was shocked to speak.

After a while, he subconsciously asked, "Charlie, you...how would you go to Syria? That place is not even connected to civil aviation..."

Charlie had already stepped off the helicopter and stepped onto the slender Concorde in front of him.

As he ran up the boarding stair car, he said to Pollard on the phone: "I let the Wade family arrange the plane to fly to Beirut, the capital of Lebanon, and then enter Syria from Beirut!"

Pollard heard this and immediately said excitedly: "Charlie, you... are you serious?!"

Charlie said, "Of course, I'm already at the Airport here, and will take off immediately."

Pollard asked subconsciously: "How long will it take to get to Syria? The opposition will start killing hostages in a few hours. I'm afraid you will toss it so far, but in the end, you still can't catch up..."

Charlie said: "I borrowed the Wade family's Concorde, and I can get to Beirut in not more than four hours. In addition, I also asked the Wade family to prepare the resources and contacts there. After I land, I should be able to go directly to Syria. Kent is only a few tens of kilometers away from Syria, and should still be able to catch up."

Pollard hurriedly asked again: "Then...can I come with you then?"

Charlie said, "Uncle, time is running out. I will take off in five minutes. You can wait for my message here with peace of mind. I will definitely bring your daughter back safely."

Pollard said gratefully, "Charlie, thank you so much..."

After speaking, he asked again: "Charlie, how do you plan to save Melba when you arrive in Syria? You promised uncle that you must never try to risk yourself! In any case, you can't put yourself in a dangerous situation, do you understand?"

Charlie comforted: "Uncle, don't worry, I mainly intend to use the money to solve the problem this time. Don't the Syrian opposition just want the ransom? If the US embassy is not willing to give it, then I will give it."

Charlie couldn't help but ridiculed himself again: "To be honest, I am going to be a spoiler for the opposition this time. No matter how b@stard they are, they can't even let the God of Wealth not let go, right?"

In fact, Charlie just comforted Pollard and told him not to worry too much.

Using money to redeem someone is not Charlie's style at all.

Because he knows that such desperadoes are absolutely impossible to have any credibility at all.

Generally speaking, such brutal and vicious criminals will only see money open and treachery will follow.

They really took tens of millions of dollars in the past to redeem people, they might not only not let them go, but on the contrary, they would feel that they were a big fish and detain them and asked for more dollars.

So, this time, he is ready to directly use violence to solve the problem.

## Chapter 2646

Pollard didn't know Charlie's plan.

When he heard that Charlie planned to use the money to solve the problem, he was a little relieved.

Originally, he hoped that the U.S. Embassy would pay for the ransom, but the Embassy's attitude was very tough and did not give the opposition any room for negotiation.

Now, Charlie is willing to pay for the ransom in their place. He feels that once the core demands of the opposition are met, they will naturally honor their promise.

So, he said to Charlie gratefully: "Charlie, everything is up to you!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said, "Uncle, don't worry, the plane is about to take off, so I won't tell you anymore."

Pollard hurriedly said, "Well, that uncle is waiting for you to return safely!"

After hanging up the phone, Charlie was already seated in the Concorde. He and Issac buckled their seat belts under the reminder of the crew. Then, the plane sprinted at the end of the runway with all its strength and rose into the air.

The biggest feature of the Concorde airliner is that it flies fast and high, and its cruising altitude has reached an astonishing 18,000 meters.

After the aircraft climbed to a predetermined altitude in one breath, it began to enter supersonic cruise.

Charlie has been lying leaning against a comfortable first-class seat with his eyes closed and rested. Issac on the side seemed a little excited. While holding a mobile phone and using the expensive satellite network to communicate with others, he held a pen, Constantly writing and drawing on the small book.

Halfway through the voyage, Charlie opened his eyes, looked at him, and asked curiously, "Mr. Issac, what are you painting there?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, the master gave me the contact information of the Lebanese counterpart. I communicated with the other party and learned some more specific information. Now I am sorting out the resources we need to use."

Charlie asked him, "Are there any new specific information?"

Issac said: "Yes, the position of the opposition garrison has been determined. It is in a small mountain town 80 kilometers north of the Syrian capital. The master has opened up the border between the two countries. When we arrive in Lebanon, we can directly transfer to the opposition's location by helicopter. Where the pie is."

After speaking, he said again: "Master, the military strength of the opposition is still very strong. According to the information received by the Syrian military, they have stationed at least two thousand soldiers in this position. Each soldier is equipped with automatic weapons. It is also equipped with more than a dozen tanks and armored vehicles and four armed helicopters. If we go by helicopter, the other party will probably send an armed helicopter directly to attack us, I am afraid it will be difficult to get close!"

Charlie pondered for a moment and then said: "Then, let your contacts prepare a fixed-wing aircraft in Lebanon. The aircraft will take me to the sky above the destination, and I will parachute down by myself."

Issac blurted out and asked, "Master...you want to go by yourself?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Of course, could it be the two of us going together?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Master, what I mean is, we'd better mobilize a group of foreign aid in Lebanon. I have asked the docking person to contact the mercenary resources in Lebanon, and I am contacting as many mercenaries as possible."

Charlie waved his hand: "The opponent has 2,000 soldiers and heavy weapons. This is basically a regiment configuration. In this case, it makes no sense for us to find mercenaries."

"If you want to be able to fight them, at least you have to have thousands of well-equipped mercenaries, not to mention that since the opponent is stationed in a small town, he must have a strong mass base in the local area. Adding thousands of militiamen with live ammunition, I believe that the reason why the government forces failed was that they underestimated their military strength and combat potential."

"And don't forget, the purpose of our visit this time is to save people, not to wipe out the opposition for the Syrian government forces. If we really bring a thousand

mercenaries to fight over, this group of people may not come to death. Kill all those hostages, even if they are all wiped out then, what can we do?"

When Issac heard this, he couldn't help asking: "Master, if you sneak in by yourself, wouldn't it be more dangerous? Also, even if you can sneak in, how can you rescue people and come out safe?"

## Chapter 2647

"How to save people?"

Hearing Issac's question, Charlie gave a wry smile and said frankly: "To be honest, I don't know how to do that."

Issac asked nervously, "Then how sure are you this time?"

Charlie said seriously: "I have never been to Syria. I don't know the individual strength and defensive level of the Syrian opposition. But judging from the situation you just said, the other party's paper data is still very strong, even if they are a little capable. It's impossible to take on thousands of soldiers with live ammunition, so I can only find a way to sneak in quietly."

While speaking, Charlie sighed lightly and said, "If I'm lucky, maybe I can sneak in, but if I'm not lucky, I might not even be able to get in."

Issac was very worried and said, "Master, if you go into the tiger's den by yourself, will your life not be in danger? What if the other party finds out?"

Charlie waved his hand and said, "I still have the ability and confidence to protect myself, but it's hard to say whether I can rescue people smoothly."

Issac asked again: "Master, you said you want to skydive from a fixed-wing aircraft. Have you got any skydiving experience before?"

Charlie shook his head and said, "No, I have had food and clothing problems all these years, so how can I experience skydiving?"

Issac's expression became even more nervous, and he said, "Master, if you have no prior such experience, wouldn't it be more dangerous in this situation?"

As he said, he hurriedly said again: "The information I received shows that the opposition's current air defense weapon is a Stinger air defense missile made by the United States. This missile can effectively shoot at a height of about four kilometers. The flight altitude of GD must be kept above 4,000 meters, which means that you have to skydive from a height of more than 4,000 meters, which is very difficult!"

Charlie asked humbly, "Then tell me specifically, what are the main difficulties for parachuting at a height of four kilometers?"

Issac explained: "The first thing is to deal with the high-altitude air pressure and low temperature, which is a test of the physical fitness of the skydiver."

Charlie nodded: "I believe there is nothing wrong with me in this regard, what about the others?"

Issac continued: "In addition, it is to maintain the high-altitude posture. You must ensure that your descent speed is moderate, not too slow, let alone too fast. This requires you to make reasonable use of your body and constantly adjust the air resistance and Your posture."

Charlie nodded and said, "It sounds like it shouldn't be difficult, is there any more?"

Issac added: "The other is the control of the timing of opening the parachute, and the control of the parachute after opening it. When you jump from a height of more than 4,000 meters, the high airflow is unstable. You have to constantly adjust the direction. Make sure you land at the predetermined location as accurately as possible. If you make a mistake, you may miss several kilometers or even dozens of kilometers."

After speaking, Issac continued: "Yes, there is also the landing posture. Although usually watching others parachuting, it seems that the landing speed is not fast. In fact, at the moment of landing, the descending speed is still very high. This requires the skydiver to land. Make adjustments the moment before. If you don't control well, it's common to break your leg or break other body parts."

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but ask him: "The last time I jumped from a ten-meter-high helicopter, it was all right. What you said shouldn't be a problem to me."

Only then did Issac remember the performance of Zhiyu and Liona rescue last time by Charlie, and he felt a little relieved when he thought that Charlie's physical fitness was completely different from that of ordinary people.

So he took a breath and continued: "Master, since this is the case, then I think the only two issues you need to pay attention to are direction control and the timing of opening the umbrella. I will contact the Lebanese side. The interface person, let them prepare a device that can display air pressure, altitude, and GPS positioning. Then you can judge the time of skydiving based on real-time data, and then adjust the direction in real-time based on GPS."

## Chapter 2648

Charlie nodded: "Okay, let them arrange a parachuting instructor to board the plane with me, and tell me how to open the parachute and control the direction on the way!"

.....

After more than four hours of flying, Charlie's Concorde airliner finally landed at the Lebanese capital Beirut Airport.

At this time it is afternoon in Beirut, and the temperature reached about 30 degrees Celsius.

The sky has been a little hazy, and the air has been a little damp. It seems that a heavy rain has been holding back for a long time and it has not come down.

After Charlie's plane landed, he taxied directly to a huge hangar. At this time, there was also a transport plane with four propeller engines parked in the hangar. A group of crew members was surrounding the plane for detailed inspection.

After the plane stopped, the ladder docked, the crew opened the door, and Charlie and Issac walked out of the cabin together.

At this time, under the ladder, a middle-aged man with a Chinese face was standing respectfully. When Charlie and Issac walked down, he hurriedly stepped forward and bowed respectfully, and said, "Hello, young master. Welcome to Beirut."

Charlie looked at the other party and found that this person was about the same age as Issac, in his thirties, and his Mandarin was very standard, and he did not seem to be an overseas Chinese living abroad for a long time.

So he asked, "Are you from the Wade family?"

The other party hurriedly said, "Going back to the young master, I am the spokesperson of the Wade family in the Middle East. You can call me Chester. The master specially asked me to fly over from Saudi Arabia to help you clear the official work and provide you with all the help I can."

Charlie nodded slightly and asked him, "How is the situation in Syria?"

Chester explained: "The Syrian opposition is in a stalemate with the U.S. Embassy, but the U.S. Embassy's attitude is very firm this time, and it doesn't mean to compromise. So I guess they will lose patience soon."

Charlie asked again: "Is the U.S. Embassy not prepared to intervene in this matter at all, or does it have other plans behind it?"

Chester said helplessly: "At present, it seems that they are not ready to intervene at all, mainly because they did not get any benefits in Syria in the past few years, and now they do not want to be implicated again after the withdrawal."

"On the other hand, it's also because these kidnapped young Americans are not the children of American politicians or rich people. They have no background. The Americans want to make things trivial, so they have begun to suppress information in their homeland. Ordered major European media not to follow-up reports."

"In this way, even if the reactionaries really kill these eight people, American citizens will not hear anything."

Having said that, Chester said with emotion: "Moreover, the situation in Syria is particularly chaotic now. Not only are the government and the opposition fighting, but Kurdish forces are also involved."

"The camp behind this is even more complicated. The United States, Russia, Iran, Saudi Arabia, UAE, and Turkey are all contributing to the flames behind the scenes. This has led to various armed conflicts in Syria all these years, and any war on both sides is a state of killing red eyes. Without leaving any room, the U.S. Embassy has warned American citizens not to come to Syria. These eight young people knowingly committed a crime. If something really happens, they wouldn't save them."

Charlie nodded solemnly, and asked him, "Has the skydiving coach arrived?"

"He is here." Chester said, "The coach debugged the parachute bag and the device on the plane. I will take you up to see him. By the way, master, our plane will take off in ten minutes!"

## Chapter 2649

When Charlie boarded the plane, Mr. Chester pointed to one of the men who was checking the parachute bag and said, "Master, this is Vasily from Russia. He was a paratrooper instructor who was a professional high-altitude parachuter for twenty years. The experience is very rich."

The Russian man called Vasily stood up, saluted Charlie, and said: "Hello, Mr. Wade! This time I will temporarily act as your skydiving instructor. If you feel unsure, I can take you to jump at that time."

Charlie nodded and asked, "If I jump myself, what should I pay attention to?"

Vasili explained: "When we are approaching the destination, I will choose the most suitable skydiving location based on the altitude, airflow, and wind speed around the destination. If you pick it yourself, you must be there where you want to land. When I say jump, you have to jump out decisively."

After finishing talking, he handed Charlie a professional watch and introduced: "Mr. Wade, this watch can monitor your altitude, temperature, body temperature, heart rate, and GPS position in real-time. After you parachute, open your limbs to stabilize the

landing speed. At the same time, use your limbs to keep the proper direction. Then I will use your GPS coordinates to remind you in real-time how to control your limbs and then control the direction by radio, so as to ensure that your landing point does not yaw as much as possible."

"In addition, I have set the umbrella opening reminder in this watch. If you reach the predetermined height of the umbrella opening, the watch will emit vibration and sound prompts. Then you can directly pull the main umbrella switch on the umbrella bag. This will turn on the parachute."

Charlie took the watch and put it on his wrist. Vasily picked up a prepared parachute bag, pointed to a pull ring at the bottom, and introduced: "This is the cable for opening the umbrella. After the given altitude, you must pull out the parachute within 20 seconds, otherwise, it may be life-threatening."

After that, he pointed to a switch on the right side of the parachute backpack and introduced: "This is for parachute cutting. If your parachute is not turned on or becomes entangled in the air after turning on, you can use this to release the parachute, and then The one on your left is the switch for the spare umbrella. After cutting the umbrella, you must turn on the spare umbrella immediately."

Charlie nodded and said, "Okay, I will remember it. Open the main umbrella first. If something goes wrong, cut the main umbrella first and then open the second umbrella."

"Yes." Vasily said seriously: "If you don't need me to parachute with you, then I will monitor your status in real-time, and then I will direct you to do every step of the operation."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Okay, I didn't jump over the umbrella, and I have no experience. With your guidance, it should be a lot smoother."

Vasily nodded, patted his chest, and said, "Don't worry, Mr. Wade, I will do my best to provide you with all remote guidance at that time!"

Chester said at this time: "Master, the plane can take off at any time."

Charlie asked him, "How long is the estimated flight time?"

Chester said: "The straight-line distance is only more than 100 kilometers. The plane can take off in five minutes, and it will be close to the destination 15 to 20 minutes after takeoff."

"Okay." Charlie nodded and said calmly: "Then get ready to take off!"

"OK, master!"

Chester walked into the cockpit, and after a few commands, the aircraft engine slowly started and pushed out from the hangar.

Immediately after that, the plane taxied all the way to the end of the runway, and then pushed forward with full force. Two minutes later, it rose into the air and drove straight over Syria.

After the plane entered Syrian airspace, Chester used a tablet to open a map of northwestern Syria and said to Charlie: "Master, it is cloudy today. Although the visibility is not high, it is still easy to be spotted by the other party during daylighting, so this time we booked The landing place is here."

As he said, he pointed to a place on the screen, his fingertips drew a red circle on it, and then he drew an arrow pointing to a valley: "And here is your destination, and the distance of your landing Your destination is about five kilometers away. After you land on foot, it is safer."

Charlie waved his hand: "It is originally a mountainous area with a straight-line distance of five kilometers. It would take two hills to cross. I don't know how long it will take. Is there a better way?"

## Chapter 2650

"This..." Chester hurriedly looked at Vasily.

Vasily spoke in embarrassment, "Mr. Wade, if your parachuting point is too close to them, it is likely that they spot you in advance before you get the chance to touch the ground, so this is all for your safety."

Charlie said lightly: "It's okay, I have a way to prevent them from discovering me."

Chester had no choice but to take out an engineering plastic box from under the seat. After opening it, it contained two dark pistols, a pile of bullets, a stainless steel tactical dagger, and several grenades. He said to Charlie: " Master, you should take all these weapons and equipment, in case you need them."

Charlie shook his head and said, "I can't use a gun."

Chester exclaimed, "You don't know how to use a gun?! Then...then how can you defend yourself this time?"

Charlie smiled and said, "If I dare to go alone, I will naturally have a way of self-defense, but it's not a gun."

Charlie knew very well in his heart that he wanted to sneak into the quarters of thousands of soldiers alone. It is impossible to solve the problem with a gun. This kind of thing can only be done by outsmarting.

If he wants to rescue Melba alive, he can only go in quietly and come out quietly, and must not go to war with the enemy.

Otherwise, it is very likely that he will be stunned and even waste his own life in it.

Therefore, guns and grenades are absolutely unusable. Once they are used, he will immediately become targets in the eyes of thousands of soldiers.

Chester couldn't help being worried when he saw that Charlie couldn't use any weapons.

This time, Mr. Wade asked him to help Charlie. He didn't ask for merit but no demerit. But when he saw Charlie going to do this kind of life-threatening thing, he also trembled in shock. If Charlie never returns this time, he must be punished by the old man.

So, he hurriedly handed Charlie another piece of paper and said to Charlie: "Master, there are some words written in English and Arabic on it. If you are discovered by them, you will immediately give this piece of paper to them. As long as they see this piece of paper, they will not embarrass you!"

Charlie asked with great interest: "What is written on this, is it so capable?"

After speaking, he opened the paper.

Charlie does not understand Arabic, but he could use English as a second mother tongue since he was a child, so he can see this passage clearly at a glance.

The meaning of this is actually very simple, just a paragraph of content, probably means: "I am the son of the Chinese Wade family, don't kill me, as long as you make sure that I am intact, my family can give you 50 million dollars!"

After reading it, Charlie couldn't help but sneered, and said, "You are indeed very considerate, but in my opinion, this thing is really useless."

After that, he tore the paper to pieces.

Just when Chester was stunned, Charlie took the tablet computer in Chester's hand again, drew a red circle on a mountain about 20 kilometers away from the destination, and said to him: "From the beginning of my skydiving, Six hours later, you arrange for a helicopter to come here to pick me up!"

## Chapter 2651

Fifteen minutes after taking off, Charlie only had the last few tens of kilometers to the destination.

According to Vasily's calculations, Charlie should jump out of the cabin after 5 minutes, and then use his remote guidance to land five kilometers away from the destination.

So he asked Charlie, "Mr. Wade, are you ready?"

Charlie nodded: "Ready."

Vasily said to Chester, "Mr. Chester, please ask the captain to open the hatch."

"OK!" Chester immediately walked to the cockpit and asked the captain to open the door at the rear of the plane.

When the cabin door opened slowly, a violent cold wind poured in instantly, and Issac and the others shivered.

Issac hurriedly said to Charlie loudly: "Master! You must be careful and vigilant! After six hours, we will definitely be waiting for you at the place you specify!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Don't worry, we will meet in 6 hours!"

At this time, Vasily accompanied Charlie to the open hatch. Everyone looked at Charlie with breathlessness. This was his first parachuting. Not only was it extremely difficult to parachute, but also the real difficulty began after landing.

Except for Issac, no one at the scene could figure out what kind of self-confidence Charlie had that would make him dare to go deep into mad Tiger's Lair guarded by thousands of soldiers. This kind of hell-level difficult task, even an imaginary hero in a movie would not dare to take this task.

Therefore, each of them was squeezed by Charlie's safety concern.

Chester even felt that this matter would most likely end with the Wade family paying a large amount of cash to the opposition and redeeming Charlie from them.

However, Charlie's face was light and breezy.

Five minutes have passed, and Vasily said to Charlie, "Mr. Wade, you can jump!"

Charlie was indifferent, and said lightly: "Wait."

Vasily said nervously, "Mr. Wade, we can't wait any longer. Our flight speed is still very fast. If you wait any longer, your landing point will deviate greatly. If the landing point is more distant from the opposition base If you are close, then you will be in a very dangerous situation! And, the closer you are, the bigger your goal after opening the umbrella!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Time is urgent, so it's better to get closer."

Vasily looked at the time and blurted out: "Mr. Wade if you jump now, the distance may only be three kilometers! Can't wait any longer!"

Chester also said nervously, "Yes, master! If you wait, you will jump on top of the opposition base!"

Charlie looked at Vasily and asked him, "If I want to land one kilometer away from them, when is the best time to jump?"

Vasily swallowed, and said with difficulty, "If you really want to control one kilometer or so, then you have to wait another 30 seconds..."

"Okay!" Charlie nodded and said, "You help me count down. After 30 seconds, I will jump out on time!"

Vasily wiped away the cold sweat, and stammered, "In that case...it's really...it's too dangerous..."

Charlie smiled and said: "It doesn't matter, don't I still have a surrender letter on me? If it doesn't work, give them this letter, just as spending money to experience extreme sports."

Chester sighed helplessly.

He saw Charlie for the first time, and at this moment he only felt that Charlie was simply unheard of dude.

He has seen the second generation of super-rich come out all over the world to spend money to play with w0men for fun, but he has never seen the second generation of super-rich like Charlie who comes out to spend money to die.

Vasily kept staring at the stopwatch in his hand, and when the last 10 seconds were left, he started the countdown.

"10, 9, 8, 7..."

At this time, the hatch was fully opened, and there was a thick cloud outside the hatch.

## Chapter 562

Although Syria also belongs to the Middle East, the latitude here is similar to that of Aurous Hill, and it is also wintertime, so it is the most rainy season in Syria.

Thick dark clouds not only block the sun but also make the air very humid.

This is a good thing for Charlie, because if today was cloudless, then the possibility that he wanted to parachute in during the day is almost zero.

That's why he is confident that he can skydive closer to the opponent's base.

When Vasily counted to the last three, Charlie stepped forward and went straight to the edge of the hatch. Vasily became more nervous and shouted, "3, 2, 1, jump!"

Charlie turned around and said to a few people, "Everyone, see you in six hours!"

After all, he jumped directly outside the cabin door without hesitation, and the whole person jumped into the thick clouds.

As soon as Charlie jumped out of the cabin, he felt as if he was in an ice cellar.

At an altitude of more than 5,000 meters, the temperature is a full 30 degrees Celsius lower than the surface. The current ground temperature is about 15 degrees Celsius above zero, so the temperature around Charlie is about 15 degrees below zero.

But this is nothing to him, his attention now is all focused on keeping his figure stable, so that he will not lose control of his body in a rapid fall.

Because he was in the thick clouds at this time, he basically couldn't see the situation below. Fortunately, he could hear Vasily's voice reminding: "Mr. Wade, the descending speed and direction are very stable, The clock is about 50 meters, please keep it. It is estimated that the height of the parachute will be safely opened after a minute and a half."

Charlie shouted: "Okay, I get it!"

Ten seconds later, Charlie's body finally passed through the clouds.

At this time, a small number of raindrops have begun to condense under the clouds, and it seems that rain will form soon.

Charlie can see almost all the endless mountains below him, and the mountains in the Middle East are really what is the scenery at all. Looking at it, it is almost yellowish, and because of the plateau, some of the tops of the mountains are higher. There is still white snow on it.

Charlie can already vaguely see that there are relatively simple villages in the valley below him. Although they are far away, he can still see that the houses in these villages are almost all low earth houses. The degree of poverty is evident.

As the distance got closer and closer, Charlie could see the village, surrounded by two mountain peaks on the east and west sides, and there is an entrance to the village in the north and south.

And at this north-south entrance and exit, there are some armored vehicles parked, as well as man-made trenches and shooting piles. It can be seen that these two entrances and exits are the top priority of the opposition armed defense stationed here.

In the very center of the village, there is a small circular square on which 4 helicopter gunships are parked.

In addition, above the mountain peaks on both sides, you can also see the man-made fortifications and observation decks, and vaguely there are personnel activities in the fortifications.

Charlie had already made a quick judgment in his mind at this time. He is alone and must sneak into the other side's hinterland quietly, so the north and south entrances were definitely not a choice.

The most suitable entry point is the peaks on the east and west sides.

For the opposition parties stationed here, they are also very clear that the government forces do not have the capability of large-scale airstrikes. If they really want to attack them, the greatest possibility is to attack them by land.

There are mountains on both sides of the east and west, and there is no way to go. Even if soldiers sneak in from here on foot, it is very difficult, not to mention the heavy equipment.

So the government forces really want to attack, they can only enter from the two entrances, the north, and the south.

Because of this, the opposition's defenses on the east and west sides are relatively weak, basically only equipped with a small number of soldiers, a small number of heavy machine guns, and stinger missiles.

Sneaking in from here, Charlie is very sure that he will not be discovered, and even if he is discovered, there will be no danger, because the anti-aircraft ability of the heavy machine gun is very weak, not only can the bullets not hit high, but also is affected by the gravity force. It's basically a parabola.

As for the Stinger missile, although this thing is very powerful, it can only lock the aircraft itself, and cannot lock the living person, so in front of Charlie, it is equivalent to waste!

At this moment, Vasily's voice came in Charlie's earphones, and he said, "Mr. Wade, according to your current descending speed, you will have to open your umbrella in ten seconds!"

Charlie glanced at the information on the watch. After ten seconds, the height of the umbrella was about 500 meters. For the sake of caution, he wanted to choose the half-mountain on the east side as the landing location, so that he could avoid the top of the mountain directly. Defensive position, so he opened his mouth and said: "I want to open the umbrella at a height of 200 meters."

"Two hundred meters?!" Vasily blurted out, "Opening the umbrella at this height, let's not say that you will fall under the nose of the defensive position on the top of the mountain. Your descent speed alone will not have enough time to buffer and land. The strength that the body endures at that time is almost equal to jumping from the height of seven or eight stories without any protection, it will be life-threatening!"

## Chapter 5653

The height of seven or eight floors is almost a deadly height for most ordinary people.

But for Charlie, it really isn't a big deal.

His only worry is that when his height gets lower and lower, he will first descend to the height of the mountain top. The most important thing is whether he will be discovered by the other party at this height.

In order to be sure, he put his hand into his pocket and grasped the thunder warning in his pocket.

This thundering order used the Wannian Lightning Strike Wood sent by Warnia, which can be called the highest quality of the lightning strike wood, and Charlie's most seized weapon.

Although he had used this shocking thunder for many times, and there were already many cracks on its surface, but at present, it can be used at least a few times.

Charlie didn't really like to use the Thunderbolt, because every time this thing made a lot of noise, but this time, he still planned to use the Thunderbolt to increase his success rate.

At this time, the whole mountain area was quiet. There were few people here, and there were almost no vehicles on the road. People below could hear the wind and the not-so-big rain, but there was no other sound.

But at this moment, in the western sky, a lightning bolt like a whip of God suddenly lit up!

This lightning slammed on the top of the mountain in the west, slicing several soldiers in the fortifications into coke on the spot!

Followed by a deafening thunder!

The rumbling of thunder resounded as a missile exploded, and it reverberated throughout the valley.

On the plane, Chester was taken aback by the explosion. He blurted out, "Damn it! In places like the Middle East, how can there be thunderstorms in winter?!"

The skydiving expert Vasily, because of his professional requirements, is also a meteorological expert. Even he has a dumb face and muttered: "This...this is not scientific...I studied it deliberately I have retrieved today's satellite weather map, and today's weather conditions do not exist for the formation of thunderclouds!"

The crew also didn't understand.

The crew of this aircraft is extremely experienced pilots, but all experienced pilots must be most of the meteorologists and well-informed meteorologists.

They have a good understanding of the formation of various climates and weather, and they can basically know what the situation is at a glance.

But no one thought that this kind of winter rain cloud, even a moderate rain could not fall, how could a sudden thunderstorm occur.

Only Issac heard this loud noise and felt a lot more at ease. He knew that this thunder must be caused by Charlie!

At this moment, all opposition soldiers, local villagers, and even 8 hostages, including Melba, were also shocked by the sudden explosion of thunder!

For these people, the noise of the thunder just now was so great that they had hardly encountered it in their entire life.

Many people have tinnitus in their ears because of this explosion.

If the eardrum is slightly fragile, you will feel severe pain deep in the ear.

Except for the imprisoned people, almost everyone else walked out the door for the first time, or turned their heads, and focused their attention on the West Mountain where the thunder and lightning occurred. The few soldiers who survived on the top of the West Mountain were also in panic and reported through the intercom The specific loss situation.

After hearing the news that five soldiers were killed by lightning, the entire opposition was shocked from top to bottom.

They have never encountered such a terrible thing. A bolt of single lightning can kill five people. How powerful is this lightning?

Most of the soldiers thought it was the anger of the gods, and many people knelt on the ground without hesitation and bowed to pray for the gods' forgiveness.

Unlike most soldiers with no educational level, the leader of this opposition armed forces was an intellectual who had studied at a military academy. When he heard the message, he immediately realized that the reason why the fortifications on the top of the West Mountain were struck by lightning must be Because of their higher terrain, they have a lightning rod effect.

Therefore, he immediately ordered all the soldiers in the mountain top fortification to hide in the fortification to avoid another lightning strike.

This further helped Charlie. After receiving the message, the soldiers on the eastern mountaintop all shrank into the bunkers inside the fortifications, not daring to show up for fear of being struck by lightning again.

The soldiers on the top of the eastern mountain hid while others were staring at the west and were horrified. In the gray sky, an unremarkable figure fell from the eastern sky of the base at an extremely fast speed.

## Chapter 564

However, at this time everyone, including the soldiers on the eastern mountaintop, focused their attention on the west, so no one noticed the passing of this figure.

And this figure is Charlie who jumped down from an altitude of more than 5,000 meters!

At this time, Charlie's descending speed was extremely fast, and his descending speed exceeded fifty meters in one second.

Vasily on the plane stared at the data uploaded by the computer and said palely: "Mr. Wade's descending speed is too fast...and his remaining ground height is less than 300 meters. This is far below the minimum limit for the safe opening of the umbrella.

When Chester heard this, his whole body trembled in shock, and he blurted out, "Let the young master open the umbrella!"

Vasily recovered, and blurted out, "Mr. Wade, open the umbrella! Open the umbrella!"

While speaking, Charlie had already skimmed over the top of the mountain at high speed and fell towards the mountainside.

He was not in a hurry to open the umbrella, because he knew that when he didn't open the umbrella, the goal was so small that it was difficult to see clearly.

But once the parachute is opened, a huge parachute will be released in an instant. In that case, the target will be magnified ten times or even dozens of times.

Therefore, he must make sure that the time for opening the umbrella is as short as possible!

In other words, he hopes to open the parachute at the lowest altitude, and then use the fastest time to reduce the speed of his fall to a height that is safe enough for him, and then finish the landing quickly, and then parachute immediately after landing Put it away so that he can avoid detection to the greatest extent.

Seeing that there were only two hundred meters left from the ground, Vasily realized that Charlie was still descending rapidly, and realized that he had not opened the umbrella, and couldn't help but blurt out: "It's over... this height must be certain. His body will be broken to pieces..."

Chester was frightened by his words.

He had already prepared to inform the old man to prepare for the ransom and save Charlie back, but he never expected that Charlie would fall to death because of parachuting.

If this is really a fall, he will definitely be to blame!

Just when the two of them were panicking, Charlie suddenly opened the parachute.

The huge parachute was released from the umbrella bag at once, causing Charlie's rapidly falling body to be yanked back by a strong force.

Suddenly opening the umbrella at such a fast speed slows down, even if the average person does not faint, at least they will break a few ribs because of the huge inertia.

But Charlie filled the bones of his whole body with spiritual energy, his shoulders suddenly exerted force, abruptly holding the huge reaction force.

Immediately afterward, his descent speed from more than 50 meters per second, in a very short period of time, reduced to about 20 meters per second.

However, this speed is far from the safe speed for skydiving.

Normal people parachuting, the descending speed when landing is lower than six meters per second.

But at this time, Charlie was still less than fifty meters away from the ground.

Falling at this speed is almost the same as falling.

Fortunately, in the remaining 50 meters, the descending speed is still decreasing due to the effect of the parachute.

Immediately afterward, Charlie gathered all his true energy into his legs, and his whole person slammed into the ground at a speed of more than ten meters per second.

Vasily on the plane did not dare to look at the data returned on the computer, because he knew very well that after a second or two, Charlie's heart rate would drop rapidly until it falls to zero.

However, he never dreamed that when Charlie had completely stopped falling, his heart rate would only be faster than just a dozen times per second.

He looked incredulous, and blurted out, "Mr. Wade, you... are you still alive?!"

At this time, Charlie had already begun to quickly put away the parachute. While he stuffed all the parachutes into the parachute bag, he said lightly: "Don't worry, I have landed safely!"

## Chapter 2655

Hearing Charlie's reply, several people in the cabin were shocked to speak.

Vasily's views of the whole person have been completely subverted, and he subconsciously said: "This...how is this possible..."

Although Chester breathed a sigh of relief, he was equally shocked and said, "Vasily, could it be you who miscalculated the information?"

"Impossible..." Vasily said confidently, "I have been skydiving for so many years, and I have never made a mistake in the calculation of the data!"

Chester frowned, "Then I really can't figure it out..."

At this time, Issac, who had not spoken, said: "Don't worry, the true strength of the young master is much stronger than you think! We will go back with peace of mind and prepare to meet the young master at the predetermined place!"

Immediately, the transport plane made a large circle in the air and began to return to Beirut, the capital of Lebanon.

But Charlie concealed his figure and breath all the way, in the fastest time, all the way from the middle of the mountain to the foot of the mountain.

Because of the thicker rain clouds, the lighting conditions are getting worse. Although it is only in the afternoon, the visibility is almost the same as after the sunset.

Such lighting conditions further reduced Charlie's chances of being discovered. Coupled with the thunder blast that killed several soldiers, all the opposition soldiers were a little restless, so the vigilance around them was naturally greatly reduced.

At this time, the village where the reactionaries were stationed was no more than a step away from Charlie.

He could even see the densely arranged bullet holes on the low walls of the village where the yellow soil was piled up.

Since the entire village is located in a narrow valley, the buildings of the village are divided into crescent-shaped sections. The outermost buildings are almost surrounded by a wall of nearly two meters high. The village only leaves one south and two entrances to the north.

At the entrance and exit of the village, there is a Middle Eastern-style stone arch, guarded by soldiers on both sides.

Outside the village, many soldiers carrying guns and live ammunition walked back and forth along the wall, and on the roofs of many earthen buildings in the village, there were many sentries carrying AK47s.

However, Charlie could see that the soldiers patrolling and standing guard were relatively loose as a whole, and most of them just paced back and forth with their guns in hand and were perfunctory.

In fact, this group of opposition forces, although their individual combat strength is average and their weapons and equipment are not advanced, but their combat experience is very sufficient.

The more combat experience you have, the easier it is to make empirical mistakes.

They have gone through all kinds of wars, including encirclement and suppression, encounters on narrow roads, and decisive battles, but they have never experienced individual infiltration.

Regardless of whether it is the government, the opposition, or the Kurdish armed forces, the biggest drawback is that the combat effectiveness of individual soldiers is not good, and the energy of one person is really limited, so everyone is operating in groups, no matter how bad it is, there are seven or eight people and two or three heavy machine guns In the pickup truck, no one has a pit in his head and a person goes deep into the enemy's nest alone.

Precisely because they had never experienced such a thing, when they were defending, they did not regard individual penetration as a defensive focus.

Their energy is used to monitor whether the government has sent large-scale motorized troops, whether it has sent warplanes, whether it has deployed heavy artillery at long distances in advance, and they are not so concerned about the situation other than these.

Charlie found the patrol team's gap and quietly touched outside the fence in a very short time.

The point he chose was relatively lax, and it belonged to the blind spot of the sentries on both sides of the building and was the best breakthrough point.

Charlie, who was as light as a swallow, jumped outside the wall, and the person directly climbed over the wall and landed on the inside very quietly.

## Chapter 2656

At this moment he was in a small courtyard. There were only three earthen houses in this small courtyard, which looked very dilapidated. Charlie used his aura to perceive the surroundings and found that there was no sign of anyone in these three earthen houses, so he prepared to follow Starting from this yard, it moved little by little to the central square of the village.

When he was parachuting, he saw the opposition park four helicopters in the central square. This shows that the opposition regards the central square as the most defensive place. Since the expensive helicopters are parked here, Charlie believes Eight hostages, including Melba, should also be detained near the central square.

He passed through the deserted small courtyard just now, and when he was about to cross another small courtyard, footsteps sounded not far away, so he immediately took a step back and hid in the wall of the abandoned small courtyard again.

Immediately afterwards, two middle-aged soldiers wearing desert camouflage uniforms walked over while holding a gun while talking.

What surprised Charlie was that what they spoke was not Arabic, but English!

What Charlie didn't know was that English is also the lingua franca of Syria. Although the teaching level and per capita education level here are very low, in recent years, it has been occupied by Europe and the United States, so English has become their second mother tongue.

These opposition soldiers also received secret funding from Europe and the United States in the early years, and even Europe and the United States sent professional coaches to them to help them improve their combat effectiveness.

At that time, the coaches from Europe and the United States almost all spoke English, and the textbooks were also practical English. So over time, the English level of Syrian soldiers and opposition soldiers has been greatly improved. It is not a big deal to speak English.

At this time, one of them said to the other: "Zishan said on the walkie-talkie that five people were killed by lightning on the mountain, three were injured, and two of the three were injured are in a dangerous situation and medical attention is very urgent. The commander was asked to send a helicopter to the rescue, but he did not agree."

The other person shrugged, spread his hands helplessly, and said, "The commander is impossible to agree. We are currently in short supply of aviation kerosene. The remaining stock cannot satisfy the four helicopters for several takeoffs and landings. If you want to save everything to deal with emergencies, how can you waste one take-off and landing for the two wounded?"

As he said, he said with emotion: "There is not much diesel left. Fortunately, the government has not started to organize an offensive, otherwise our helicopters and tanks will be able to support one day at most."

The person before could not help complaining: "The world's oil is in the Middle East, but we are short of oil to this point. It's really ridiculous!"

Another person laughed and said: "We only have high crude oil production, but the refining strength is really too bad. This time the commander wants to knock a sum of money from the Americans and then introduce a set of refining equipment. In that case, we will have our own fuel supply in the future!"

The man sighed: "I just don't know if Yankees are willing to give money or not. Among the eight people, it seems that there are no particularly good family conditions. If you can't get a penny back, it will be troublesome."

The other person said disdainfully, "What's the problem? Just kill them all."

Having said that, he deliberately lowered his voice and said, "The commander said, if the Americans don't pay today, they will just kill the eight Yankees. During the process, they will record the video and send it to mainstream media all over the world. Let the Americans face down!"

The person could not help but rub his hands and said, "Hey! I like that blond woman. I haven't tried the taste of a western woman yet! I don't know if I have this opportunity to experience it! I haven't touched a woman for three months. I miss it..."

The other man gave a lewd smile, nodded and said, "I like the black-haired Oriental woman better. There is an illusory oriental mystery."

The man said with a smile before, "Let's go over and take a look later. If we have a chance, we will move the guards away, and then take the two women to another room. Let's talk about the addiction first!"

"Okay! Let's go and see, maybe there will be a chance! Anyway, they will be executed soon. Instead of this, let us take care of them before they die!"

The two while speaking, laughing together.

At this moment, a pair of big hands suddenly grabbed the necks of the two of them from behind, making them not only unable to move, but also unable to make any sound.

At this time, the owner of the big hands said in English: "If you don't want to die, just throw away the snatch!"

It was Charlie who spoke!

## Chapter 2657

When the two opposition soldiers were talking just now, they were completely defenseless deep down.

After all, this is their base area. Not only are they heavily guarded all around, but even the people here also are their supporters.

Therefore, in their subconsciousness, as long as the outside is not fighting, the inside is absolutely safe.

But just in this "absolutely safe" environment, suddenly an unknown person appeared!

This moment made the two of them extremely nervous.

Because they are not responsible for guarding, neither of their guns are ready, which means that if they want to use a gun to deal with the enemy behind them, they must load the gun and deactivate the safety pin so that they can pull the trigger.

However, this process takes a few seconds at the fastest.

And the hand of the other person pinching the neck of the two people is surprisingly strong and swift, it is like a hydraulic clamp at the same time, so that both of them are firmly convinced that once the other party has any dissatisfaction, it is very likely to directly pinch their necks!

Therefore, both of them cooperated very well and threw their guns on the ground, and then raised their hands.

One of them said nervously, "Hey friend, if you have something to say, don't be impulsive!"

Charlie said coldly: "You two turn around."

After Charlie finished speaking, the clamp of the two people's necks in his hand was slightly loosened.

The two dared not delay and quickly turned around. When they saw Charlie, they seemed to have seen a ghost.

They originally thought that the evil star that appeared suddenly must be an American.

There are two reasons for thinking so.

The first reason is that they captured eight young people from the United States in their battle against the government this time, and they took these eight people as hostages and demanded a huge ransom from the United States, so the United States sending people to rescue them. It makes sense.

The second reason is that they also know that the individual combat effectiveness of the government army is really not bad compared to them. If it is a government soldier, it is impossible to sneak among them silently, only in the United States. Schwarzenegger and Stallone have this ability.

However, what made them dream of was that the evil star in front of them turned out to be a yellow man with an East Asian face.

One of them asked nervously, "Hey...Hey friend...you...who are you? What do you want?"

Charlie said coldly: "You are not qualified to ask me questions. In the current situation, I can only ask, you only answer, and answer honestly. Whoever does not answer well, I will kill him. Do you understand?"

The two hurriedly nodded their heads: "Understood! If you have any questions, just ask..."

Charlie asked, "Where are the young Americans you arrested now being held?"

One of them hurriedly said, "The eight people are imprisoned in the cellar of Ansala's house!"

Another hurriedly added: "Ansala's home is in the middle of the village, close to the square!"

Charlie asked again, "How are the eight of them now? Are they all alive?"

One nodded and blurted: "They are all alive now, but they will choose one person to be executed soon. The U.S. Embassy is unwilling to give money until now. Our commander decided to execute one person first, putting a little pressure on the other party."

Charlie continued to ask, "How many entrances and exits are there and how many guards are there?"

The man opened his mouth and said, "There is only one entrance to the cellar. There are four guards inside, and there are about a dozen guards outside. These guards usually live in Ansala's house."

Charlie asked him, "Then if I want to go in, do you have any way to take me in?"

## Chapter 2658

"This..." The man hesitated for a moment and said, "To be honest...your face...others will know that it is a foreigner at first glance, and there is nothing I can do. Take you in..."

Charlie pointed to the soldier next to him and asked him, "If I change into his clothes, can you take me?"

The man hesitated and said, "If...if you put on his clothes and put on a mask, you should be able to enter the yard... but once you get down to the cellar, The guards in the cellar will definitely ask you who you are and where you are coming from...This is because our commander has clearly ordered that these eight people must be watched strictly...So, even if you go in, It is inevitable to be exposed..."

As he said, he hurriedly added: "Moreover, if you act on them, it is likely to alarm the guards outside. There is only a narrow staircase in and out of the cellar. Once they find out, you can't escape at all. As long as they throw a grenade in your face, none of the people in it will survive..."

Charlie said calmly, "You don't need to worry about it, you just need to take me in."

The man nodded and said nervously, "I...I can take you in, but...but I still have to remind you, if you are a little careless, I will tell you, There are also eight people who might die inside..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "If you don't cooperate with me, you might die inside as well."

The man quickly said, "I will cooperate...I will definitely cooperate..."

"Okay." Charlie nodded slightly in satisfaction, then looked at the other person, and said coldly: "Take off your coat!"

The man hurriedly said, "You...you pinch me like this, I can't take it off..."

Charlie smiled: "Okay, then I just let go of you."

After that, he let go of his hand directly.

The person was overjoyed and pretended to take off his shirt, but the clever soldier quietly looked at Charlie, and his mind was also running fast.

He found that Charlie turned out to be bare-handed, not only did he have no weapons in his hands, but he could not even see that he was carrying a weapon around his waist.

So he thought to himself: "If I listen to him and take off my clothes to him, then he will probably kill me now, but if I find a chance to escape now, he may not have time to chase me!"

"What's more, he still has my companion in his hand, which makes it more difficult for him to be cloned!"

"Plus he has no weapons, it is impossible to kill me from a distance."

"Even if he really has a gun, and he takes out a gun and shoots me, there is a certain probability that he will not reach me. Even if he hits me, I have a certain probability that I won't die!"

"And as long as he shoots, everyone will focus, and he will not be able to escape by then!"

"Because of this, I think he is less likely to shoot!"

"If you look at it this way, it's more cost-effective to run away anyway!"

Thinking of this, he immediately made up his mind to take the opportunity to escape.

So, he took off his coat, pretending to hand it to Charlie, and then suddenly threw his coat onto Charlie's face, turned, and ran back.

However, just as he was about to run, he suddenly discovered that his feet seemed to be firmly sucked by the ground, and he couldn't lift a bit at all.

At this moment, he thought he had met the devil, and his whole person looked at Charlie dumbfounded, his eyes full of horror and despair.

Charlie smiled slightly and said with an apologetic look: "I'm sorry, I just blocked your nerve center with aura, you can't move anywhere below your neck now."

When these words came out, not only the immobile soldier but even the guy who was grasped by Charlie was frightened.

They don't understand what aura is, but this thing can make a living person suddenly unable to move. This ability is far beyond their normal cognition.

Charlie looked at the horrified expression of the guy in front of him, sneered, and said, "Oh my friend, I really wanted to save your life, but you really don't know how to accept it. Turning your face will overthrow our friendship. If that's the case, don't blame me for being merciless!"

## Chapter 2659

After hearing what Charlie said, the man hurriedly blurted out and pleaded: "Friend! Friend! I didn't mean it! I...I was confused just now, please give me another chance!"

Charlie shook his head: "Sorry, there is only one chance! If you have another life, remember that you must not betray someone who treats you as a friend."

The man turned pale with fright, and he opened his mouth and called for help in order to have another last fight.

At this time, he regarded calling for help as his last chance.

If he can attract other people's attention, he may still survive.

Step back ten thousand steps and say, even if you can't live, at least it will cause some trouble for the oriental man in front of him!

Once his whereabouts are leaked, there is a high probability that he will not be able to leave this alive!

So he blurted out immediately: "Help...?"

However, when he opened his mouth to shout out the content of the call for help, he was shocked to find that the volume of his voice seemed to be restricted by some strange force so that the call for help just now was almost inaudible!

He looked at Charlie in horror, and tremblingly asked, "You...are you a human or a ghost..."

Charlie smiled indifferently and said, "This question is not important to you anymore, because you will immediately become a lonely ghost!"

After speaking, Charlie hurriedly changed his words again: "Don't mean it, I have missed the word, I am not going to make you a lonely ghost, it is better to make you a living dead!"

After that, he stretched out his finger and tapped lightly on the opponent's forehead. He immediately lost all consciousness and fell to the ground, his eyes widened, and staring.

Just now when Charlie tapped his forehead lightly, a trace of spiritual energy completely destroyed his brain, making the person totally braindead in an instant.

At this time, the person pinched by Charlie was so scared that he almost passed out.

He had never seen a god-like Charlie in his entire life, with incredible strength.

One sentence can make his companion immobile, and one tap can kill instantly, this kind of person is simply scarier than the devil!

Seeing him frightened, Charlie said: "You don't have to be so scared, as long as you can honestly cooperate with me, then I will save your life. I will do what I say."

The man said in a panic, "I...I...I...I must...I must be honest...honest I really will cooperate with you..."

Seeing that he was already stuttering, Charlie looked down at his legs and found that his legs were violently swinging at this time, and the whole person was clearly shocked.

This makes him a little big head.

Because, if this guy is so alarmed, even if he can take him to the place where Melba Watt is detained, he will be seen by others as abnormal.

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed helplessly, and said, "Since your mental quality is so bad, then I will give you a psychological hint."

After speaking, he immediately tapped on the opponent's forehead and said, "From now on, your only task is to do everything I command you to do with all your strength. Do you understand?"

At this moment, the other person's eyes were a little dull for a moment, and it took more than ten seconds to return to normal, and he respectfully said to Charlie, "I understand!"

At this time, he has completely lost the panic he had just now, he no longer stammers, his legs no longer tremble.

## Chapter 2660

Charlie then relaxed, pointing at the person lying on the ground, and said: "Take off his pants and then set him up. Just make sure that no one will find him tonight."

"OK!"

The other party responded and immediately stepped forward to take off the man's pants, then carried him up and hid him in a dilapidated house in an abandoned courtyard next to him.

Charlie put on the clothes and trousers of that person directly, and the person he has changed with the psychological hints also ran back and respectfully said, "The arrangements have been made according to your instructions!"

Charlie nodded and asked him, "What is your name?"

The man hurriedly said, "My name is Faisal."

Charlie asked him, "Faisal, do you have a mask?"

Faisal hurriedly took out a black mask in a plastic bag from his pocket, and said, "This one was sent out two days ago and has not been used yet."

Charlie nodded, then took it and opened it. It was the kind of headgear that completely covered his head. Not only did it wrap the head, but it also covered most of the face, and only opened a slit in the eye.

Charlie asked Faisal: "If I wear this, will it look a bit too different?"

"No!" Faisal said confidently: "In fact, many people are used to wearing headgear. On the one hand, it is to prevent faces from being remembered by outsiders, and on the other hand to protect oneself wind and sand. There is also another reason. It is the commander who is afraid of being decapitated by the opponent, so he requires some people to wear headgear as long as they go out. This is the same for him. This can effectively interfere with the opponent's judgment."

Charlie was relieved. After putting the headgear on his head, he said: "Okay, you can take me over now!"

Faisal nodded without hesitation, then bent down to pick up the two AK47s, and handed one of them to Charlie, saying, "Please put the gun on your back!"

Charlie didn't worry that he would resist with a gun. After he took the AK47, he hung it on his body in a manner and then walked towards the center of the village with Faisal.

Along the way, he encountered many soldiers who were just strolling or patrolling on purpose. Some people recognized Faisal and greeted him. Although Faisal was a little slow, he was still normal overall, so no one was suspecting him.

As for Charlie wearing headgear, he didn't say a word, and no one took the initiative to greet him, because when a person wears headgear, only people who know him well can recognize who he is. None of these people knew who he was, and none of them could match him with his acquaintances.

In fact, this is the safest, because their army seems to have near two thousand people, and no one is really familiar with everyone, so they can't recognize Charlie, and will only classify Charlie as unfamiliar. Among those comrades in arms, there was no doubt that Charlie would be an invader from outside.

All the way to the square in the center of the village, Charlie found that many soldiers were nervously busy in front of the four helicopters, so Charlie asked Faisal in a low voice, "What are those people doing?"

Faisal hurriedly replied: "They are all members of the helicopter brigade, most of them are maintenance personnel. The weather today is gloomy and visibility is poor. Our visual observations will be restricted a lot, so we will send helicopters to patrol in turn. Monitor whether there are government forces approaching us quietly."

Charlie nodded, remembering something, and asked him: "By the way, can you fly a helicopter?"

Faisal shook his head and said, "I can't... I'm from an armored brigade. I can drive tanks and infantry vehicles."

Charlie nodded, as to how to take himself away after saving Melba, he still has no clear plan.

It would be nice to save Melba alone. Even if he carried her and escaped quietly, walking dozens of kilometers along the mountain road to meet his people and the others was nothing.

However, if he wants to save her and her seven other friends at the same time, it will be tricky on its own.

Thinking of this, he put the question behind his head again, and said to himself: "It's not the time to think about this, so let's talk about it when I meet them!"

## Chapter 2661

Charlie and Faisal passed through the central square together, and the roar of diesel generators in his ears became more and more deafening.

Under such a loud mechanical noise, ordinary people have difficulty talking, so that many other voices around them are covered up. This is a good thing for Charlie, even if something happens in the rescue and pursuit later. When someone yells by accident, it is hard to be spotted by outsiders.

So Charlie asked Faisal next to him: "How long does your diesel generator set usually work?"

Faisal hurriedly said respectfully: "Because the government army cut off our electricity supply, all our electricity is supplied by a set of 50-kilowatt diesel generator sets. It also has a power storage device."

"Because the electricity consumption during the day is generally low, we generally do not use motors during the day. We use power storage devices to ensure that the necessary devices operate normally during the day. The generator sets will be turned on after dark, mainly for lighting and other purposes. The electric device, and then charge the storage device."

"It opened early today, mainly because of the poor sunlight on rainy days."

Charlie asked curiously, "If you make this place brightly lit at night, aren't you afraid that the government will send planes to bomb it?"

Faisal explained: "In Syria, whether it is the government army, the opposition, or the Kurdish armed forces, 90% of all wars are ground wars. The planes in the hands of the government forces have long been attacked. Now, the remaining few old fighter planes are guarding Damascus and the southern province of Dar'a. They don't dare to send them out to fight, and we have a large number of civilians here. If they send planes to attack indiscriminately, they will surely arouse public anger. At that time, it will be more beneficial to our opposition."

Charlie nodded lightly.

The war in his understanding is a modern war based on the Gulf War pattern.

The core of modern warfare is dominated by the air force, supplemented by the navy and army.

Just like the United States fighting in Iraq, the two armies do not need to engage in short-handed combat. First use fighter jets to fight and seize air supremacy, and then use bombers to carry precision-guided bombs to destroy the enemy's key defense forces and military industry one by one. , After the opponent is completely paralyzed, a large number of ground troops directly rush in, and they will be able to drive straight into the direct occupation.

However, it now appears that in places like Syria, the method of warfare is basically the same as that of World War II. The two armies mainly rely on the ground forces to fight head-on, and the air force can have little influence.

Charlie remembered that Faisal was the captain of the armored brigade, so he asked him: "Faisal, since 90% of the wars here are ground wars, then your armored brigade must have an extraordinary identity and status?"

Faisal nodded and said truthfully: "Our two most important forces are the armored squadron and the flying squadron. However, the flying squadron only has four armed helicopters, so the main combat effectiveness still depends on my armored squadron."

Charlie asked curiously: "Faisal, since you can be the captain of the armored brigade, should you rank higher in this armed force?"

Faisal said hurriedly: "Actually, my armored squadron was completely commanded and dispatched by the commander during the war. The reason why I was able to lead a squadron was also that I knew more about tanks, so I acted more as an instructor. The role does not have much real power."

Charlie nodded lightly. Since the armored brigade is the core combat power here, it is reasonable to be dispatched directly to the commander.

Under the leadership of Faisal, Charlie came outside a courtyard wall made of loess. At this time, the courtyard was full of voices, and the communication between people was basically by shouting.

Moreover, Charlie found that the languages they spoke were different. Some spoke English, some spoke French, and some others spoke a language that he didn't understand at all. It should be Arabic.

## Chapter 2662

Charlie asked Faisal, "Don't you have a unified language here?"

Faisal shook his head: "The unified language should be Arabic, but the composition of our opposition soldiers is more complicated, so many of us don't speak Arabic."

"Some of these people have lived in other countries since they were young, and some have lived in former colonial areas. so they are English or French, so the language between them is not completely smooth."

"Like myself, I actually went to the United States with my parents when I was very young, and I took a green card and served in the U.S. Army for three years. Only a few years ago I responded to the call and came back to join the Freedom Army. So my basic Arabic It's very poor, and basically, I only communicate in English."

Charlie nodded. This multilingual situation is just like India. A considerable number of Indians do not speak Hindi. Even each state in India has its own official language, plus it was once a British colony. So English is also one of the official languages.

However, this kind of language confusion is relatively friendly to him. The more confused the language landscape, the easier it is for him to mix in.

So he said to Faisal: "After you go in, remember to act by chance and don't let people see the clues."

Faisal hurriedly said, "Please rest assured, I will give my all!"

Charlie gave a hum, pointed to the courtyard gate, and said, "Go in!"

"OK!"

Faisal stepped forward and pushed open the courtyard door.

In the yard at this time, more than a dozen soldiers carrying AK47s were grilling around a campfire to warm up. On the campfire, two legs of lamb were worn with wooden sticks. At this time, they were already roasted with oil and smelled really delicious.

Charlie followed Faisal in, and one of the soldiers recognized Faisal and blurted out, "Captain Faisal, would you like to have some barbecue? Ansala's mother also made some pita bread, and it'll be ready soon."

Faisal waved his hand: "I won't eat anymore, I'm here to see the hostage situation."

As soon as the man heard this, he immediately said with a grin: "Captain Faisal, are you interested in those women? But I have to make it clear to you that the commander has given the order without his permission. No one can fool around!"

Faisal said immediately: "Don't talk nonsense! I just come to see the situation, go back to report to the commander, and open the cellar entrance quickly!"

The man nodded hurriedly, turned to greet a soldier, and together? Bend over and opened a thick wooden board from the ground. Then, a staircase made of loess

appeared under the wooden board, and the man respectfully treated Faisal. Said: "Captain, please come in!"

Faisal nodded in satisfaction, and led Charlie to the entrance. The man took out a flashlight. After turning it on, Faisal said graciously: "Captain, the stairs are not lighted and are dark. I will be in front leading the way, watch your steps!"

Faisal glanced at Charlie, and when he saw Charlie nodding to him quietly, he agreed and said, "Okay, you can lead the way!"

## Chapter 2663

Charlie and Faisal followed the man into the cellar, only to discover that the cellar was dug very deep, and the stairs alone were at least five or six meters deep, almost the height of two stories.

Because the winter in Syria is the rainy season and there is a lot of rain, the stairs are dark and wet, and the soil on both sides even reveals a strong smell of soil.

As he went all the way down, the person leading the way in front said flatly, "Captain Faisal, can you please do something?"

Faisal asked coldly, "What's the matter?"

The man hurriedly said, "Captain Faisal, I want to apply to join your armored team, I can control heavy machine guns!"

Faisal sneered and asked him, "I think you are joining the armored team because you are afraid of death, right?"

"No, no," the man hurriedly said, "I just wanted to exercise the armored brigade..."

Faisal smiled and said, "I will think about it and let you know when the time comes."

The man said excitedly, "Thank you, Captain Faisal!"

With that said, he had already stepped down to the bottom of the cellar.

There is an iron door at the bottom of the cellar, and a small window is open on the iron door, you can see the light inside.

At this moment, the man who led the way patted the iron door hard and said, "Open the door, Captain Faisal is here!"

Someone inside immediately opened the door latch, and a curly-haired man poked his head out, waved at Faisal, and smiled: "Captain Faisal, why are you here?"

Faisal said coldly: "The commander asked me to come over and have a look and also communicate with the hostages."

The man hurriedly stepped out of the passage and said with a smile, "Captain, please come in!"

Faisal said to the person who led the way: "Go back. You remembered what I just said. If there is a result, I will tell you as soon as possible."

"Thank you so much, Captain Faisal, you get busy, I will go up! I will save you some roast leg of lamb later, wait for you to come up to eat!"

The man turned and left, Faisal waved to Charlie, and the two entered the cellar one after another.

Charlie originally thought the cellar was a small space, but he didn't expect that there was a cave inside.

There are two rooms in the cellar. The outer room is about 20 square meters. There are four soldiers guarding. Inside there is a wall and a big iron door without windows. Charlie can perceive that there are eight people inside. , It must be Melba and her friends.

At this moment, Faisal let someone close the door to come in, and then looked at Charlie, wondering what he would order next.

The four-guard soldiers were not very alert and stood aside with their guns hanging around. One of them was still wearing headphones and seemed to be listening to a song.

At this moment, the soldier who had opened the door approached Faisal and asked in a low voice, "Captain Faisal, when is the commander going to do it? If I say, it's better to kill these Yankees. It's useless to keep them a little bit longer. We have to let a few of our brothers stay here. It's damp and smelly. After a long time, the panel is itchy and uncomfortable!"

Faisal said indifferently: "The commander of affairs naturally has his plan, so you can honestly carry out the commander's order, don't say anything else, don't ask!"

"Okay." The man sighed helplessly and said: "It's really not possible. Captain Faisal will help us to talk to us and arrange for a few brothers to change shifts. We always stay in the cellar. It is too painful."

Charlie walked up to the man at this time, patted his shoulder lightly, and said with a smile: "Brother, everyone works for the commander, so don't have so many complaints!"

## Chapter 2664

As he said, a trace of spiritual energy penetrated into the opponent's body and went straight to the opponent's brain.

Immediately afterwards, just like Faisal, this person was given psychological hints by Charlie. Hearing this, he hurriedly said, "You are too right!"

Charlie nodded in satisfaction, pointed at another person, and said, "This brother must be dissatisfied, right?"

The man hurriedly said, "I dare not, what the commander asks me to do, I will do, no more two minds!"

Charlie smiled, walked to him, patted him on the shoulder, and smiled: "You have a high level of consciousness! I will definitely say something for you in front of the commander in the future."

After that, another trace of spiritual energy entered, following the method, and firmly controlling this person's consciousness.

At this time, a guy with a full face cursed and said, "The commander said that as soon as the time is up, he will start to kill. I think it is almost the time, and I will execute the sentence then!"

Charlie looked at this man, sneered, and asked, "You like killing people?"

The guy stared at Charlie and said disdainfully, "Yes, I just like it, why? Do you have an opinion? Or do you want to speak for these Yankees?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Why should I speak for them? I just think that the hostages really can't come to the table. If you have the ability, it is better to wait for the government forces to come and kill a few more enemies on the battlefield."

The guy stepped up to Charlie in two steps, reached out his hand and grabbed Charlie's collar, and yelled, "Are you sarcastic to me?!"

Charlie smirked, "It seems you are not stupid."

The guy was very angry. As soon as he raised his hand, his fist was about to hit Charlie's face. Charlie suddenly yelled, "As\$hole, even you dare to fight your dad?! Don't hesitate to kneel down and admit your mistake!"

This voice scared the other party into a sluggish moment.

He didn't know that at that moment, Charlie had already given powerful psychological hints to his brain.

His whole figure was startled, and then he knelt on the ground with a thud, and said with sincerity, "Dad, I was wrong..."

Charlie pushed him away. At this moment, the person wearing the headset took off the headset in a bit of surprise, and blurted out, "Kamil, why did you kneel down? This person is your father?!"

The strong man called Kamil blurted out, "Yes, he is my father!"

The man stunned and said, "Your brain is broken, right? Didn't your dad only die last year? I came to help carry the coffin!"

Charlie looked at him at this time and said lightly: "I am not only his father, but also your father. Why don't you just kneel down and admit the mistake like him?"

This sentence scared this person to death.

He felt dizzy in his mind, and then he knelt down beside Kamil subconsciously, choked up, and said, "Dad, I was wrong..."

Charlie also felt a sharp pain in his brain at this time, and then carefully examined his body, there was only a trace of aura left, which made him realize that he had just given five people consecutive psychological hints, and the aura consumption was indeed too great.

In the past, he seldom used aura intensively. At this moment, the aura consumption was greater than in the past few months.

Fortunately, the five people, including Faisal, have been psychologically hinted at by him, and these five people have become his most loyal puppets.

So he pointed to the door of the room inside and said to the five people: "Who has the key? Open the door!"

## Chapter 2665

Hearing Charlie's order, someone immediately took out the key and prepared to open the iron door inside.

Charlie said: "You will guard outside the door for a while, and if someone comes, try to spread it out."

With that, Charlie looked at the time and said, "I guess your commander will come over soon. If he wants to come in, let him in. You guys should behave naturally and don't let him see any clues."

"Okay!" The five people agreed in unison.

Immediately, the door opened.

As soon as the door opened, there was a smell of earthly soil inside. He stepped forward and found that there was nothing in the whole room, only a lamp hung on the top of the room alone, and the wattage of the bulb was very low and the light was very dim.

There are some traces of artificial reinforcement on the top of the room, but there are still mud walls around it. In this kind of room, there is basically no chance of suicide.

In the corner of the wall, there are eight people sitting on the floor in a row, wearing black hoods with their hands tied behind them, leaning against the wall.

Charlie couldn't see their faces, but through their clothes and figure, one could see that among the eight people, there were three women and five men.

Hearing the opening of the door, the eight people were all nervous, and a few even began to curl up and tremble unconsciously.

Charlie entered the house and closed the iron gate by the way. Then, he paced up to the eight people and took off the black hoods on their heads one by one.

From left to right, Charlie took off the headgear of seven people in a row. As a result, the five boys and two girls had different skin colors. One of the boys was yellow, but the two girls were both blond and white.

After picking the last one, he finally saw a yellow female with short hair and a beautiful appearance.

Because these eight people have always been covered by thick blackheads, their vision has been in the dark, and now they suddenly get light. Even if it is only dim, the light bulb makes them feel very dazzling, so they are all subconsciously cover the light in front with their hands.

After a while, everyone's vision finally returned to normal.

What frightened them was that in front of them stood a man dressed as a standard terrorist with a black mask on his head.

The man also held an AK47 in his hand, which was a look of a gangster.

Charlie looked at the yellow girl who looked a bit like southeast Asian and asked directly: "Are you, Melba Watt?"

As soon as the words were said, the girl's body twitched suddenly.

She looked at Charlie and subconsciously asked: "How do you know me?!"

Charlie stretched out his hand to take off the mask, and said lightly: "I am entrusted by your dad to take you home."

As soon as these words came out, Melba was struck by lightning!

She looked at Charlie with an incredulous look, and blurted out, "What did you say?! My dad entrusted you to take me home?! How does he know that I am here?! And, why are you here? You Are you part of the armed opposition?"

## Chapter 2666

Charlie smiled slightly: "Miss Watt, you have too many questions, but I can tell you clearly that I am not from the armed opposition. I received your father's entrustment a few hours ago, so I hurried over from China just for you."

At this time, a yellow male spoke in shock and said, "This...how is this possible...from the time we were caught until now, but it has only been not more than half a day, in such a short time, You can't catch up from China at all!"

Charlie smiled and said, "What you think is impossible may not really be impossible."

After speaking, he looked at Melba and said lightly: "Time is running out. I will prepare an opposition suit for you in a moment. After you put it on, follow me."

Melba blurted out and asked him: "Then...what about my friends?"

Charlie shrugged his shoulders and said, "I don't have a particularly good way to rescue all eight of you at the moment, so you come with me first, and I will send you to a safe place first. If conditions permit, I can consider coming back again to save others."

At this time, a blond man blurted out: "I think you are a liar! There are one or two thousand opposition forces stationed here, how can you rescue us?"

Charlie nodded and said, "What you said is right, I can't save you, so just stay here honestly."

When the blond man heard this, he coldly snorted, and said angrily: "I don't need you to save me! There are so many guards outside. If I go out with you, I will be beaten into a hornet's nest by a machine gun! I'd rather stay, calm down and wait for my forces from my country to rescue me! Maybe they will immediately agree to the opposition's request, or send a SEAL team to rescue us!"

"Yes!" Another blonde girl said: "Our US Navy SEALs are the top special forces in the world. They perform the most difficult tasks all over the world, including killing terrorists at any point on Earth. This force is not too much, I believe they will come to save us!"

Charlie smiled and said, "How do you know that the United States will send a Navy SEAL to rescue you? Who gave you the confidence?"

An American boy with a dark panel next to him said without hesitation: "We in the United States have always been strong and will not allow any foreign armed forces to harm our citizens!"

"Also, don't forget that we have a large number of military bases around the world, and there are several in the Middle East alone!"

"Turkey, a neighboring country in northern Syria, has several of our military bases;"

"In Saudi Arabia near southern Syria also has our military base!"

"So, they are likely to send Navy SEALs from these two countries to rescue us!"

When Charlie heard this, he couldn't help but exclaimed: "I found that you are all very good at it. You can speak Chinese as well, have you studied it specifically?"

Another Indian-American boy said proudly: "To tell you the truth, we are all top students in the United States. Everyone has several master's and doctoral degrees. Everyone is proficient in several languages, and we can speak Chinese. What's up? Japanese, French, German, all of them!"

Charlie couldn't help but gave him a thumbs-up, and asked him with a smile: "It's awesome, it's really awesome."

After he finished speaking, he suddenly changed his conversation and sighed: "Oh, I really don't understand. How can you learn so many languages for a person who has no brains? Do people who lack the heart and eyes have the talent to learn languages?"

The man blurted out, "You...what did you say!"

Charlie sneered: "You said you have military bases in several countries around you, so why have I been here all the way from China? Your SEALs are so close, but they haven't yet arrived to take you. What about a ghost?"

## Chapter 2667

Hearing Charlie's question, the boy blurted out and retorted: "First of all! I don't believe you came from China at all! Because this is simply unrealistic!"

After speaking, he looked at everyone and said very seriously: "Everyone has studied the world geography and Chinese Geography as well. You must all know the distance between China and this place!"

"If you fly over from the central part of China, the straight-line distance is at least 6,000 kilometers, right?"

"If you fly over from the western region of China, the straight-line distance will not be less than 5,000 kilometers."

Charlie gave a thumbs up and said with a smile: "You are so fu\*king clever! You know everything!"

After speaking, Charlie turned around and said jokingly, "But you guessed it wrong, Big Smart man, I'm not from Central China or West China, I'm from East China."

"East China?!" The Indian boy who Charlie said was smart said disdainfully: "East China is even more impossible! East China to here is, not less than 7,000 kilometers, how did you fly over in such a short time? On a rocket?"

As he said, he sneered again: "Furthermore, as everyone knows, Syria has not resumed navigation due to the war. If you want to get from China to Syria, you must first fly to neighboring countries, and then transfer to land transportation. Even if you use the shortest route and don't delay for a minute, according to my estimation, you will have at least twenty hours to arrive, but we haven't been captured for twenty-four hours until now. Do you have the ability of an unknown prophet? So, if you want me to say, you are lying!"

Charlie shook his head helplessly, looked at Melba, and asked, "Is this guy always like this?"

Melba's expression was a little embarrassed at once, but also a little hesitant.

In fact, she was not sure about Charlie's identity, and she couldn't believe what Charlie said.

Moreover, listening to his voice face-to-face is somewhat different from what she and he talked through their mobile phones in the WeChat communication.

In addition, Charlie didn't reveal his identity, so she was a little unpredictable at once.

After all, the speculation made by her partner just now is not unreasonable. Charlie's statement is somewhat contrary to logic, both in terms of time and space.

At this time, the clever guy continued: "Tell you, our SEAL team strives to be 100% successful every time it performs a mission, so they will definitely formulate a comprehensive rescue plan first, and then perform the scalpel. The rescue operation! I believe they will rescue us after some time!"

Charlie sneered and said: "Okay, stop this nonsense, you can pull a calf when you open your mouth, right?"

"I tell you the truth, the news that you guys were captured is not reported by the European and American media at all!"

## Chapter 2668

"Do you know what it means not to report? It means that your fellow Americans don't even know that you are captured!"

"So your army will not bother to send troops to rescue you, let alone send troops to rescue you so much. The opposition went to your embassy and demanded 80 million ransom but they were rejected. You still expect them to send troops to rescue you. Do you think your father is Buffett and Bill Gates?"

"I don't believe it!" Several of them retorted in unison: "You must be lying!"

Just now, the Indian boy looked at Melba and said loudly: "Melba, you must be careful of this person. I seriously suspect that this person is a member of the opposition! Otherwise, even if he has great abilities, he cannot be so short. Arrive here within the time limit, and don't forget, there are still one or two thousand opposition soldiers guarding here. If he were not one of them, he would never come in alive! Look at him, wearing opposition costumes and holding The weapon of the opposition, this person must be a member of the opposition!"

Immediately, he stared at Charlie and said coldly: "This guy is running here now to act with you and slander us all. I don't know what his intention is! Maybe it's because the opposition knows you are a Chinese American, so they found him from the team to

come and set up the game with you. I think he must have been arranged by the opposition to instigate you! You must not believe him!"

Charlie was so angry that he wanted to laugh at the silly bird, and asked him, "Since you are so determined that I am a member of the opposition, then you pretend to be so coercive in front of me so suddenly?"

The Indian boy was obviously a little nervous, but he still pretended to be tough and said, "I don't believe you dare to attack me! Your opposition took such a great effort to capture us, isn't it just to negotiate conditions with our country? Is it? If you kill me, what else would you use to negotiate terms with our country? Moreover, if our country wants to retaliate against you, it will be your end! Only a few missiles will be able to razors this place to the ground!"

Charlie sarcastically said: "Of the eight of you, one of you counts as one. It's nothing more than a schoolmaster with better academic performance. In terms of family background, are your parents rich? In terms of background, any one of your parents can become the United States's State councilor?"

"If you want money, no money, no power, no power, and lick your face and wait for the SEALs to save you? You want people to use missiles to avenge you. It's not that I despise you. Any small and medium conventional missile costs a lot. Millions of dollars and surface-to-surface missiles start at tens of millions of dollars. Do you deserve revenge with such an expensive weapon?"

The inquisitive boy's expression is very ugly, he wants to say something, but suddenly he can't find any words to refute.

At this time, another boy of Chinese descent said, "You don't confuse people here anymore. As we all know, the United States always values the safety of citizens most. All eight of us are social pillars. The country will certainly rescue us at all costs. Yes, you are running over to brainwash us now, don't you just want us to cooperate with you to criticize our country? I know your tricks, as long as we scold the United States, you will be so excited that you can't sleep, and you want to send the video to all make it go viral in the world!"

Charlie put away the joking smile just now, looked at the young man with a face of wonder, and asked seriously: "I ask you, are you American or Chinese?"

"Of course I am an American!" The boy blurted out without hesitation: "My passport was taken away by you. If you go to see my passport now, you can see clearly that I am a citizen of the United States of America!"

Charlie nodded, deeply disappointed in this group of people, especially this boy of Chinese descent. Although what he said was not wrong, it made Charlie feel very uncomfortable.

So, he became light and cold and said: "Well, in this case, then you also wait for your country to save you."

After speaking, he looked at Melba again and said seriously: "Miss Watt, I don't want to ask you the same question anymore. I am entrusted by your father to save you, so no matter which country you think you are from, as long as you are willing to follow me, I will rescue you and take you back to China."

"But! If you really don't want to go with me, I will never do things in which I have to force others. Could you please record a video to explain that you don't want to go, I will take the video back to your dad to give him an explanation!"

## Chapter 2669

"Who are you and what is your name?" asked Melba.

"My name is Charlie Wade and your father sent me here to rescue you as I mentioned earlier," Charlie replied earnestly.

When Charlie said his name, Melba was struck by lightning, leaving her face full of shock.

She and Charlie have never met, but only had a voice chat on WeChat. Since she didn't talk much and didn't have a lot of content, she didn't have a deep impression of Charlie's voice, so she never mentioned the one in front of her was the man, she connected with on WeChat.

But now, after hearing the name, Melba immediately matched the two of them!

At this moment, she blurted out excitedly and asked: "Mr. Wade, why are you here?"

Charlie shrugged and sighed helplessly. Said: "I told you already that this place is not safe, right? You don't believe me, do you know that your father is worried about you?"

Melba couldn't stop her tears when she heard this.

The Indian boy on the side subconsciously said: "Melba, you must not be fooled by him! This guy is not a good person at first sight!" The Chinese boy also took the conversation and said in agreement: "Yes, you know Melba, don't believe it. Hey! You must firmly believe that our army will definitely save us!"

As he said, he was a little excited and said excitedly: "I believe that as long as we persist, after we are saved, in the eyes of the media, one is a hero who swears to the death in front of the opposition forces, so when we return to the United States, we will definitely become a hero in everyone's eyes! If you are cheated by him now and instigated by him, then you will not only be able to become a hero. A hero, you might even become a street mouse that everyone shouts at and beat."

Charlie saw that this guy's brain circuit was so strange that he couldn't understand it, so he sneered and asked him: "Man, you should have been born and raised in the United States since childhood. Right?" The Chinese boy nodded gently.

Charlie said with a smile on his face: "No wonder the person hurriedly asked: "No wonder?"

Charlie smiled and said: "No wonder you are so talented. We really can't cultivate a talent like you back in the country."

Seeing that everyone was still questioning Charlie's identity, Melba hurriedly said, "You're all misunderstood. Mr. Wade is definitely not a member of the opposition. He is the chairman of China Emgrand Group, he is the one that I told you about before!"

"How is it possible!" The other seven people blurted out almost at the same time!

One of the girls said, "Melba! Your brain must be broken. Think about it, how could it be possible for a big boss with a net worth of over 100 billion? So young?"

She said, without waiting for Melba's answer, she immediately added: "It's nothing more than being so young, but have you ever thought about how could a big boss with a worth of over 100 billion come to Syria to do this kind of thing in person?"

Saying that again! Sanjay has given you just the right analysis, and if he really is the big boss, how likely he arrived here from China in such a short time? Do you think he's Iron Man ah? "

The Chinese-American boy blurted out: "Yes! Melba, if you think about it carefully, you have never seen Mr. Wade, so how do you judge that this guy is him? I suspect this guy might have hacked your phone. Password, checked your chat history, and found this flaw, so he pretends to be Mr. Wade to come and lie to you!"

Melba shook her head and said firmly: "I can be sure that he is Mr. Wade! Just now I didn't tell him what he is in reality. The voice corresponds to his voice in the voice chat, but now I can be sure that the two of them are the same person!"

Others thought Melba must be crazy.

## Chapter 2670

Chinese-American boys, shaking his head on the side said:!! "Melba, I know you're a girl who is certainly afraid of death, but you have to believe, in this world, there is no random killing of an American citizen. we would ultimately be rescued."

Charlie was amused by him, and couldn't help asking him: My dear, I'll say something that's not black, objective, and fair. There are various shootings in the United States all day long, and it will lead to several, even dozens of innocent people's deaths. Civilians die, you still say that no one would dare to kill a U.S. citizen at will. Don't you feel contradictory?

The Chinese boy blushed and retorted: "The situations you said all happened in China! No! What happened overseas! How can you count what happened here?"

Charlie smiled and asked, "What do you mean, what happened here is contradictions among the people?"

"That's right!" The Chinese boy immediately agreed and said: "It's the contradiction among the people!

Charlie nodded, looked at Melba, and said: "From my point of view, your dad must know that you get mixed up with these stupid things all day long, and I don't know how sad it will be for him."

Melba's expression was extremely embarrassing.

She also feels that her friends are usually smarter than the others, all of them are academic bullies and elites, but now she doesn't know why, all of them seem very anti-intellectual.

Charlie was not sure whether Melba really believed in his identity, so he took out his mobile phone and opened the dialog between him and Melba from WeChat, then turned the screen to her, pulled up the chat log, and said "This kind of chat record can't be forged, so you believe my identity?" Melba said almost without hesitation: "I believe it!"

Several other people saw this scene, and they were shocked to speak.

They are here. They attacked Charlie's every word for a long time, wasting so much tongue, just to prove that Charlie is a fake.

For this reason, they moved out various arguments and packed their views seamlessly from the inside to the outside.

But now, with only one mobile phone, Charlie completely overturned all the judgments made by these self-righteous top students, making these seven people dumbfounded for a while.

The Indian kid couldn't help exclaiming: "This is impossible! Even if you are really Chairman Wade, you cannot rush to Syria from Eastern China in such a short time!"

"Yes! Ah!" The Chinese kid also said: "This is not logical! Even the fastest civil airliner can't do it!"

Charlie sneered and asked: "You two are the best, I ask you, you guys What is the fastest civil airliner known in the world? The Chinese boy blurted out with a proud face: "Of course I know! I have a deep research on aircraft! The fastest civil airliner currently is the Gulfstream G650 business jet! This aircraft is using the engine of Rolls-Royce in the United Kingdom. It is powerful. Its flying speed can reach Mach 0.95, which is 95% of the speed of sound! But it is also one of the most expensive business jets in the world. I can afford it!"

Charlie applauded: "You really have damn good material for learning. It seems that you must be very good at memorizing the text. I used to see all kinds of keyboard car gods who didn't even have a driver's license on the Internet. Encountered a keyboard machine god." The Chinese kid said angrily: "Don't be sneered here! Even if you are really sitting on the Gulfstream G650, it is impossible to arrive in Syria in such a short time! So you must be hiding something. An unspeakable secret!"

Charlie smiled: "I'm sorry, I really didn't come with a G650.

Having said that, Charlie put away his smile and said calmly: "I'm here on a Concorde airliner."

## Chapter 2671

"Concorde?!"

When Charlie said these four words, everyone was stunned.

Who can believe that the legend and the super king of civil aviation speed-Concorde, which ended as early as 20 years ago, It's still in operation now?! The Chinese kid subconsciously laughed and said: "You really know how to say that the Concorde has long been retired. Now there is no airline in the world, and it has a supersonic speed in operation. Do you think we are a fool?"

Charlie shook his head and laughed at him: "Oh, I really don't understand myself, what am I doing with you so much?"

After finishing speaking, he looks at Melba, said: "The situation is urgent now. The opposition has announced to the public that if the US embassy does not agree to their

demand, it will start killing hostages, so we don't want to delay any more time and leave this now."

Melba couldn't help asking: "Then my friends?"

Charlie reached out his hand to stop her and said: "What kind of stupid people are your friends, I believe you are watching it all. Put the words here, today I will only take you alone, to go or not to go, I will give you 10 seconds to consider.

"Just take one person?" one boy put his right hand in the air disdainfully, made a gesture of reaching out and twisting the light bulb, curled his mouth, and said: "You really feel good about yourself. Tell you the truth, even if you ask If you let me go with you, I won't go with you!

Charlie ignored him, but looked at Melba and said, "There are still five seconds left. "

I, Melba, suddenly fell into a dilemma.

She really wanted to leave with Charlie. After all, he was entrusted by her father to come to Syria to save her.

However, she didn't want to just treat these classmates who share common ideals and stay here.

At this moment, the kid of Chinese descent said immediately: "Melba, even if his identity is not a problem, you must never follow him! There are one or two thousand opposition armed forces outside, and if you are not careful, you may be caught. You must not make a joke about your life's safety!"

"Yes!" a white boy said: "The best way for us now is to wait for our troops to rescue us! If you go with him now, not only After nine deaths, even if you survive by chance, you will definitely regret it! At this moment, Melba fully understands that it is absolutely impossible for her to convince this group of friends.

So she opened her mouth and said, "Everyone, I don't want to hit everyone's self-confidence, but I don't really believe that the SEAL team will come to rescue me. So

far, Melba hesitated for a while, and finally said firmly: "So I decided to talk to Mr. Charlie and leave! Whether it's life or death, I won't regret my decision!"

Charlie nodded and said: "Okay, don't talk nonsense with them anymore, let's go now." After that, he walked over. In front of Melba, he pulled her up from the ground and untied the rope tied to her hand.

At this moment, he suddenly noticed that someone was walking down the stairs outside, so he immediately whispered in Melba's ear: "Someone is here, sit back first!"

Melba hurriedly sat back on the ground, and Charlie stepped back a few steps and quickly stuck it on the wall next to the iron gate.

After a while, he heard someone speaking in Arabic outside.

Charlie could perceive it, and three people walked down the stairs at this time.

The headed person is saying something loudly.

Immediately afterward, two of the three people stayed at the door of the outermost door, and the head walked in by himself.

As soon as he entered the door, Faisal and the others immediately said loudly: "Hello, Commander Hamid! Upon hearing this, Charlie's spirits jumped all of a sudden.

## **Chapter 2672**

At the same time, he also spurned the seven highly educated stupid birds in front of him. Didn't they wait for the Marines to rescue them? The Marines did not come, but the angel of death came first!

Then, he listened to that Commander Hamid and Faisal and others outside exchanged a few words, probably asking Faisal how the hostages inside are.

One of the guards hurriedly said that everything is normal, and then the leader said: "Open the door."

Immediately, the door opened sounded.

After a while, the iron gate was pushed aside from the outside, and a man in a desert camouflage stepped in.

What's interesting is that the moment he stepped in, his figure swayed to the left, which made Charlie instantly see that this guy was still lame with a problem with his left leg!

Hamid stepped forward and saw these eight hostages didn't wear headgear, and he was furious. He shouted sharply, "Fu\*k! Why don't they wear headgear?! Now that they see my face, won't I have to kill them?!"

As soon as the voice fell, he realized there was still a figure in the peripheral light on his right side, so he hurriedly turned his head and saw Charlie, who was looking directly at him with a smile on his face.

Seeing that Charlie was an unfamiliar face, he was suddenly shocked, and he subconsciously went to his pocket to draw a gun.

At this moment, Charlie pointed the muzzle of the AK47 directly at him, then closed the door with one foot, and said with a smile: "Come on, kneel on the ground with your hands on your head.

After speaking, he shook his head again and said to himself said: "I guess you can't understand what I said."

Hamid blurted out:" You are the Chinese people?

Charlie curious and asked: "You, you also speak Chinese?

Hamid put a calm, said:" I've had studied in China, I learned Chinese. Originally, my father wanted me to fully develop trade with China in the future, but I did not expect that my father would be killed by the government forces.

After speaking, he looked at Charlie and asked coldly: "Who are you? How come you are here?! Are you a member of the government army?

Charlie smiled slightly: "I'm not from the government army.

Hamid with an expression of horror, blurted: "Whom do you serve?"

Charlie pointed to Melba: "I was commissioned by the girl's father to bring his baby daughter home,"

After that, he pointed to Hamid again and said coldly: "So you guys are not righteous, and go to war. But you kidnapped a few students who were stupid in reading and were not afraid of other people's intentions?"

Hamid gritted his teeth and yelled: "Stop talking nonsense with me here. I tied them because they are with the government army and are my enemy! And you ran to me without shame and want to take them away when I am here? You come as you want, and leave as you want?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Otherwise? Believe it or not, if I kill you now, I can still safely evacuate."

Hamid gritted his teeth and said, "It's all my people outside. You can't escape at all!"

Charlie shook his head: "No, no, no, you are wrong. The outside is all my people."

Then, Charlie opened the door and told Faisal: "Take the two outside and control this guy, remember not to let the people in the yard hear it!"

Faisal nodded without hesitation: "Yes!"

Hamid stunned and yelled: "Faisal, you dare to betray me! Betray our grand goal of overthrowing the government army!"

'Sorry!' Faisal pointed at Charlie respectfully with both hands, and said without hesitation: "I am only loyal to this gentleman now!"

## **Chapter 2673**

"Grass!

Hamid's heart suddenly became cold when he heard this. After all, he has been leading the army for many years, and his judgment of the strategic situation is very accurate. At this moment, he has realized that he and Charlie each have half of their control initiative.

"In this cellar, the initiative is in the hands of this Chinese man, because he has a gun at me and bought my subordinates. He can kill me in this room at any time."

"However, I am not completely passive. After all, no matter how powerful he is, it is impossible to buy over one or two thousand people from the entire base."

"Because, if he really had this capability, he would have overthrown me directly, so why bother to spend so much effort? , How about sneaking into this cellar?

Thinking of this, he immediately said to Charlie: Friend, neither of us should be too impulsive. If you have anything, you can talk and discuss it. After all, I have been studying in China for many years and I see you are very kind!"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "It's easy if you want to talk. I just have one request. If you ask me to take people away, I won't make it difficult for you. Otherwise, I will kill you first."

Saying this, Charlie must say seriously: "After I kill you, as long as I run faster, your men may not be able to react. After all, when I came in, your men didn't find me, trust me When I leave, they could not find out as well. As soon as Charlie said this, the opposite Hamid immediately became tense.

He is not a fool.

His own base of one or two thousand defenses can still make this man come in quietly, and it was obvious that his defenses were not counted as f@rts in front of the other party.

At this time, Charlie continued: "When they find your body lying in this cellar, I might have already left Syria, but what about you? You can only lie down hard and accept the funeral prepared by your one or two thousand men. Your status in the army is so high, and your funeral will be very grand by that time!"

Hamid's face immediately turned green.

He quickly understood in his heart that he and Charlie were not as close as he had imagined.

People like Charlie can take the initiative.

If Charlie kills him first, he will be cold first.

If he really annoyed him, he would go ahead and kill him, and then escape smoothly, wouldn't he be a big loser?!

Thinking of this, Hamid's expression suddenly became very depressed.

Let him let go, he is naturally unwilling 10,000 times.

After all, he is still waiting to use these hostages to extort funds from the US Embassy.

He has two thousand soldiers under his hand, people fed by horses, and there is a huge funding gap. He is waiting to make a windfall to stabilize the team. If there are extra surpluses, he can buy a batch of new weapons from the arms dealers. Equip troops to improve their combat effectiveness.

However, money is important, but he is also a commander after all, which is equivalent to a warlord and a native emperor. Even if the money cannot be made, he has this team. In the future, he will have more chances to make a fortune. Maybe the opposition will win the final victory. Can also mix with a senior official.

Therefore, for him, the most important thing is to live, to live safely.

## Chapter 2674

Otherwise, if he dies here, he will really lose everything.

Because his life is more important, he doesn't dare to confront Charlie.

After thinking about it, Hamid gritted his teeth, tried to make the final fight, and said: "Brother! It's not easy for you to come all the way, plus the two of us are predestined. I can't refuse your request, but you must also save me a little bit of face, and you can't let

me come to the bamboo basket to fetch water in the end, don't you have an old saying in China? Keep a thread in everything, so you can see each other in the future!

Charlie smiled and said, "I have to say, What you said in Chinese literature is really not bad, and even the allegorical words can give me two sentences.'

Hamid embarrassedly smiled, and said: "The use one word to describe, whatever the outcome, I was also a school bully."

Charlie nodded and asked him:" You said let me give you a bit to stay Face, I don't know how you want to keep this face?

Hamid waved his hand and said with a face full of quagmire: "Brother, this way! These eight people, half of you and half of me, there is an old Chinese saying that is so far away as a guest, so I let you pick first. You pick four people at random and take them away. The remaining four are left to me.

As soon as Hamid said this, all the seven people besides him were crazy except for Melba. What the hell is this What a ghost! Is this guy who came by the Concorde so fierce?

The commander of the opposition came. Not only did he not kill him, but he also controlled him. What's more outrageous is that the two men are still talking about terms...

What's even more outrageous is that this Hamid actually agreed.

He asked Charlie to take four people away. Doesn't that mean that four people can be rescued directly by him?!

Since Melba is determined To occupy one place, there are three places left!

Thinking of this, the boy of Chinese descent blurted out: "Mr. Wade, save me! We are compatriots! We are compatriots! You can help me if you say anything!

Charlie waved his hand: "Hey, don't come with me. This set, what you said just now, don't you remember? I do treat you as a compatriot, even if you are holding a passport

from another country, but what you have is the blood of our Chinese nation. You are my compatriot in the eyes.

Speaking of this, Charlie said helplessly: "Look at what you said just now. You were born and raised in the United States, and your homeland is the United States. If you have said so, I can't rush to recognize you like me. Compatriots, isn't this forcing you to betray your motherland?

The other party cried out and choked up: "Mr. Wade, I was wrong! Actually, I was not born in the United States, I was born in China, but later my parents migrated, took me to the United States and I became a citizen there. The reason why I always declare that I was born in the United States is that I don't want to be looked down upon by Americans. I want them to know that although I am not an American face, I am The American-born and authentic American said this, he cried bitterly: "Actually, I am a foreigner. I am now aware of the mistake. I know what is still flowing in my bones;

Charlie blurted out and interrupted: "It's OK, don't say anything, I understand what you mean. "When the other party heard this, he felt as if he had hope of survival, he immediately cried and said, "Mr. Wade, thank you so much! From now on, I will be a cow and a horse, and I will repay you well!"

A white American boy also hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, I apologize to you for my recklessness and impoliteness. Please take me with you. The Indian boy also cried. He said: "Yep blame me for my senselessness, in fact, I particularly admire you, such a lone hero. I ask you to forget my rudeness before, give me a chance."

Others as seeing that they were all pleading, also hurriedly started crying.

Charlie smiled at this time, turned to look at Hamid, and said seriously: "Commander Hamid."

Hamid said quickly, "Brother, when you meet, you are destined, and when you are destined, you are friends. Don't call the commander like that. By the way! In addition, my brother said to him, my last name is Hamid', these three words are connected, if you can do not open it, try not to open it."

After speaking, he hurriedly added with a smile One sentence: "Of course, if you think it's too tiring to say three words, just treat it as if I didn't say anything.

## Chapter 2675

Seeing Hamid's aggrieved look, Charlie couldn't help but smile: "Since Commander Hamid has spoken, I'll connect these three words later.

Hamid hugged Charlie. Then he pointed to the eight people on the opposite side and said generously: "Brother, just pick it!

After finishing speaking, he was afraid that Charlie would not be willing to borrow the donkey from the slope. He gritted his teeth and blurted out: "This way, my brother, I will give another step. You choose five!

The desire of the seven to survive in an instant increased!

Charlie looked at Hamid, smiled, and praised: "Commander Hamid is really interesting. Just at this point, you can see You should be a person of integrity and commitment."

Hamid nodded seriously and said: "I am the person with most credit, whether it is trade and commerce, or the troops in war, we must honor the commitment that let you take five, would not have vague!"

Charlie At this time, he waved his hand: "I am also the most ethical person. I have always believed that you respect me a foot and I respect you more. Therefore, among the eight people, I only need Miss Watt and the rest. Leave them to you.

The other seven people burst into tears when they heard this. The young people of Chinese descent cried and said: "Mr. Wade, everyone is a compatriot, you can't get me into injustice!"

All the other people also cried together, begging for mercy and begging constantly for rescue and help.

At this time, Melba also couldn't see it. She pleaded: "Mr. Wade, they are indeed frogs at the bottom of the well. They have eyes but don't know the world. I hope you don't keep a grudge. Please try to save as many people as possible. Take them all away.

Charlie said indifferently: "Melba, things are not handled like this. I am here to save you completely for the sake of your dad. You asked me to save them. Who do you want me to save?"

Melba was ashamed. , But for the safety of friends, she still gritted her teeth and said: "Mr. Wade, please give me a face! I know this request is very abrupt, inappropriate, and self-defeating, but I still ask you to look at my face.

Save them once, Charlie shook his head and firmly refused: "I don't give you this face because from beginning to end, these friends have never given me face at all. I am a person who has never admired foreigners or locals, those who don't care about me. Is it an American or a Martian, as long as he doesn't give me face, I won't give him face?"

After speaking, he looked at Hamid, pointed at Melba, and said seriously: "I will only take her away."

'Grass, interesting! Hamid-stomped and blurted: "In this case, then I won't be too nonsense. Now I will tell your men, you two can leave at will, no one can stop!"

After finishing, Hamid flashed aside, let out the door, and said, "Brother, please!"

Charlie waved his hand: "No, it's not my villain's heart. After all, this is your site. I have to be more cautious. The helicopter parked directly in the yard. The helicopter must not carry any ammunition. In addition, all people except the pilot must be evacuated. Then you will accompany the two of us personally. When the person picks me up, I will let you go, what do you think?"

Hamid looked embarrassed and said, "What if you change your mind when you get there? What if you kidnap me? Now the government is offering a reward of several million dollars for my head, how do I know if you get greedy?

"Do you see me greedy?" Charlie smiled helplessly, pointed to his face, and asked him with a smile: "You said that I might get greedy? I cam here fcking sitting on a Concorde airliner with more than hundreds of millions of dollars, within a few hours, all the way from China to the place where you don't shit, will I make money for the multi-million dollar reward on your head?

Hamid swallowed his saliva and blurted out: "Concorde?! You are from the Wade family of China?!"

## Chapter 2676

Charlie asked curiously: "What? Commander Hamid has also heard of the Wade family?"

Hamid immediately said with a look of admiration: "I have heard of it too much! I was in the university where I was studying in Eastcliff. Ah, the Wade family and the Su family are both top families in China, and I heard about it at that time."

After speaking, Hamid flatly asked, "My brother, I don't know if I'm right?

Charlie didn't hide it. Nodded and said: "Yes, I am the Wade family member. When this was said, the other seven people were almost all frightened.

They are all high-achieving students in the financial field. They have a deep understanding of the economic conditions of various countries, and naturally, they also know China. The strength of these wealthy families.

As soon as they heard that Charlie was a descendant of the Wade family, they immediately understood why Charlie could travel to Syria on the Concorde in such a short time.

This is the Wade family. What a pity! It's a pity that these so-called high-achieving students will be blindfolded and not see the treasure!

Hamid on the side immediately gave a thumbs up and blurted out: "I didn't expect that my brother is really from the Wade family, like the Wade family man you can still break in here alone. It is really admirable!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "Commander Hamid is too polite.

Hamid couldn't help but said excitedly: "I didn't expect it today. It's fate to be able to get acquainted with the descendants of the Wade family!"

After that, he looked at Charlie and said sincerely: "Brother, there is an old saying in China that you don't get acquainted with each other. If you use it on you and me, it would be appropriate. If you Don't dislike it, from now on, you and I will be friends!"

Charlie nodded and said seriously: "Since my brother said so, we will be friends from now on!"

Hamid laughed and blurted out: Brother, I know that you came to rescue this lady so far. If you want to come, she must be very important to you, then I won't be here to waste time with you, you and I will keep in touch with each other, and then I personally take you away by helicopter according to your request. If you have the opportunity in the future, you will come to Syria as a guest again. Then I will – I will treat you well!

Seeing that he is indeed sincere, Charlie said without hesitation: "No problem! If my brother comes to China in the future, he will contact me as soon as possible, and he will be given the best hospitality!"

As he said, the boy of Chinese origin cried and said, "Master Wade, you are a trillion-dollar family man. do not keep a grudge on us and leave us behind. My family took pains to brought me up, and it was not easy, give me a chance to save my life, and I kowtow to you!"

When he finished, in spite of his hands still being tied up behind him, he was struggling desperately to kneel and kowtow.

Charlie said with an indifferent expression at this time: "Okay, no need to act here, no matter what you say, I will not take you away."

After saying this, he looked at Melba and said lightly: "Miss Watt, let's go." When the Chinese boy heard this, he looked at Melba savagely, and blurted out, "Melba! I came here just for you. Do you have the heart to leave me here alone?! Do you still have the slightest humanity?!"

The other two girls also choked and said, "Melba, everyone is a good friend, how can you leave us at this time. If you leave us, we're dead.

Indian boys also cried and said, "Melba, I don't want to die. My parents saved a lifetime of money for me to finish studying. I can't just die here.

Melba silently in this place suddenly burst into tears, and she looked at Charlie with extremely pitiful eyes, and her beautiful eyes were full of pleading.

Charlie said coldly at this time: "Don't worry, the Marines will come to rescue you."

After finishing speaking, he looked at Melba and reminded loudly: "It's time to go, Miss Watt!"

## Chapter 2677

Hearing this, Melba was at a loss.

She could see that Charlie was not joking.

So she didn't know what she should do if Charlie really didn't want to take away her companions.

She did not expect that her group of friends would be so anti-intellectual. They had already offended Charlie to death before he revealed their identity. Now no matter how they plead with Charlie, it is reasonable for Charlie not to save them.

Although she wanted to leave and go to Aurous Hill to reunite with her father, she really couldn't bear to leave so many friends behind and escape alone.

At a certain moment, Melba even thought about not leaving, and just staying to live or die with these friends, so that even if facing the worst result, she can have a clear conscience.

Otherwise, if she was left alone and seven of them died here, then she would not be able to get rid of the guilt deep in her heart in this life.

Charlie didn't expect that these anti-intellectual talents with high academic qualifications are now desperately trying to get Melba into the water.

They used all kinds of methods to repeatedly stimulate Melba's psychological defense by insulting, reprimanding, begging, or selling miserably, with only two purposes: either, let Melba take them together or let her stay too and die with them!

Charlie couldn't help looking at her. Seeing that her expression was very tangled, she even had some signs of a strong man breaking her wrist, and he immediately said inwardly that it was not good!

Young people are most likely to have the so-called loyalty and affection. A condemned prisoner who was unwilling to betray his friend for the so-called friend's death felt that he was out of loyalty when he died, but he did not know that the other party only regarded him as a scapegoat.

Therefore, Charlie didn't give Melba a chance to react. He opened the door and said to Faisal outside: "Come and take Miss Watt out!"

'Yes!

Faisal, who had just brought four other people under the control of Hamid's two guards, agreed without hesitation, and immediately walked to Melba, and said coldly: "Miss Watt, please come with me!"

Melba was still a little vacillating, but when Charlie asked Faisal to take her out forcibly, she immediately aroused her sense of resistance. She almost immediately blurted out: "I'm not going! I'm not going! I'm going to stay. Stay with my friends!"

As soon as Melba said this, the expressions of the other seven people instantly eased a little, and some even showed a hint of excitement unintentionally.

Charlie had a panoramic view of the performance of these people and had no hope for the humanity and character of these people.

At a critical juncture, I don't have the opportunity to escape, I don't want my companions to escape, and I want them to stay and die with me. This is the dirtiest aspect of human nature.

So, Charlie immediately ordered Faisal and said: "Blocked her mouth, take her out!"

Melba Hearing this, the mood got more excited, and shouted: "Do not touch me I do not go to the finish, She looked at Charlie and shouted: "Mr. Wade, please tell my dad that I can't honor his wish, let him not blame me! I am in Syria with my friends, if I leave alone, I will never forgive myself in my life!"

Charlie frowned and looked at her, and asked, "Your brain is also infected by these seven stupid birds?!"

"I didn't!" Melba said loudly: "I have been deliberated! I am willing to bear all the consequences, and I will never regret it!"

Charlie's head is big, pointing at her, and sternly shouted: "You shut up! Before I came, your life was owned by you and it was okay, but since I'm here, you can only live! Even if you want to die, I won't let you die!"

## **Chapter 2678**

Melba asked, "Why! I have the right to choose not to let you take me away!"

Charlie pointed to Hamid and asked, "Why didn't you say this to him when they kidnapped you?"

Melba suddenly questioned person was speechless and hesitated, "

Charlie said coldly: "Don't you, I'm too lazy to talk nonsense with you, today you have to go, even if you don't, you have to go, if really want to die here. After I return to China and Aurous Hill, you can come back again after I hand you over to your father safely. At that time, whether you want to die or live has nothing to do with me."

Melba subconsciously said: "But I don't want to go back!"

Charlie coldly snorted: "You don't want to? You don't want too much, you don't want to go, I want to take you away!"

After that, he told Faisal: "Shut her mouth, I don't want to listen to her now!"

Faisal immediately picked up the headgear Melba wore before from the ground, twisted it into a cylindrical shape in the palm of his hand, and stuffed it directly in Melba's mouth.

Melba was gagged at once, and couldn't say a word right away. She could only hum desperately while staring at Charlie with teary eyes.

Charlie didn't look at her, and directly waved to Faisal: "Take her out!"

Faisal immediately took Melba to the room outside.

The seven people in the room saw Melba being taken away, and their faces reappeared with anger and unwillingness.

Charlie looked at them and said blankly: "No matter how long you seven can live, I hope you remember the words, the right path in the world is the vicissitudes of life! Like you, narrow-minded and short-sighted, courageous rats, even It doesn't make any sense to read more books! People like yours, no matter how much gold is plated, can't hide the stench on your body! After all, he looked at Hamid and said: Commander Hamid, take your hard work and send us away."

Without saying anything, Hamid immediately made a gesture of asking, and said, "Brother, please!

Charlie nodded and went out of the room with Hamid, and then the iron door was locked again. No matter how the seven people wailed, Charlie didn't have any pity in his heart.

Afterward, Hamid also obeyed the agreement and used the walkie-talkie to issue orders to his men to unload all the ammunition of one of the armed helicopters. Then he evacuated all the guards in the yard above his head, and then let his most trusted pilot fly the helicopter to land in the yard.

After all this, Hamid said to Charlie: "Brother, the plane is ready and Okay, let's go up now. "

Charlie nodded and said to Faisal, "You guys continue to stay here."

All people said without hesitation: "Yes!

Charlie pulled Melba, whose hands tied behind her, and said to Hamid: "The three of us will go up.

Melba was speechless and could only cry, Hamid took the initiative to take out his gun and threw it on the ground, and said to Charlie: "Brother, let me go ahead. You have a

gun in your hand and my legs. There is a disability again, you don't have to worry that I will run away."

Charlie admired Hamid's character more a bit, nodded slightly, and said, "Brother Please!"

## Chapter 2679

Seeing Hamid limping and walking up the stairs, Charlie was somewhat curious, so he casually asked: "Brother, your leg is injured?"

Hamid turned back and then looked back at him. He sighed:

"My left leg was once seriously injured in a battle. It was hit by fragments from a bomb explosion. At that time, there was almost only one way to amputation, but fortunately, I tried my best to save it but this leg has also suffered irreversible damage, so after recovery, the muscles were severely atrophied, and the function is also severely degraded, so here I am lame, and couldn't help feeling: "In a place like Syria, the difficulty for a lame commander are really hard to describe in a word!"

Although being lame is not a serious disability, Hamid is the highest-ranking commander of an armed force after all. His lame leg has a great influence on his personal image and prestige.

The biggest impact is that his self-confidence has been frustrated a lot. At one time, Hamid was also an ambitious general, eager to make a difference in the chaotic war, and even hoped to become the whole opposition faction's supreme commander.

However, since his lameness, his influence has dropped a lot, and his self-confidence has also been hit.

Originally, his team had nearly 10,000 people, which is considered to be relatively strong in the opposition. Once, several confidants saw that his legs were lame and his self-confidence was seriously damaged. They took the opportunity to instigate some of his subordinates to stand on their own, causing his strength to drop suddenly.

Sometimes the reality is so cruel, when a person has enough majesty When intimidating his subordinates, his subordinates will appear as meek as a cat and loyal like a dog.

However, once the person's own strength declines and his body degrades, his subordinates will develop a tiger-wolf heart.

Self-reliance is already considered more moral. Those who have no ethics will even take the opportunity to get rid of their boss and replace him. Such things have indeed been common since ancient times.

Zhao Kuangyin originally inspected the front of the palace of the Hou Zhou. After the death of Zhou Shizong, he had just passed the throne to his seven-year-old son, Emperor Zhou Gong. As a result, Zhao Kuangyin turned his face and launched mutiny, and seized the young lord.

Similar things are countless in history.

The same goes for Hamid in Syria.

The economic development of this kind of place is very backward, and it is mountainous, and the degree of motorization of the army is very low. Most of the time, it depends on the legs and feet and transport animals like donkeys, mules, and horses. In this case, Hamid's physical disability is infinitely magnified.

When soldiers are fighting in the mountains, he can't go to the front to cheer the soldiers up;

when the troops start to maneuver in the mountains, he can't participate with them.

The soldiers of the opposition were born recklessly, and they needed the commander to take the lead or integrate into it, but Hamid's legs became a huge shortcoming.

Hamid at this moment limped out of the cellar, followed by Charlie and Melba.

After coming out, they saw an armed helicopter parked in the yard, and all the armed personnel had been evacuated.

The weapons and ammunition originally suspended under the helicopter and on both sides have basically been disassembled, and all the ammunition has been removed from the cannon, which is the main firepower.

The reason why Charlie asked them to remove all the ammunition was to ensure that Hamid would not suddenly repent after arriving at the meeting place.

After all, the Wade family arranged for civilian planes, and they would definitely be civilian helicopters when they come to pick them up. In front of the armed helicopters, the civilian helicopters were paper-sticky, and the machine guns would suddenly smash them into a sieve.

At this moment, there was a pilot standing next to the helicopter. He saw Hamid coming out with two strangers, Charlie and Melba, and suddenly felt a little bad, and subconsciously wanted to touch the pilot gun on his waist.

Hamid said immediately: "Throw the gun away, these two are my friends!"

As soon as the pilot heard this, although he had doubts in his heart, he did not dare to make a mistake, and immediately threw the gun on the ground.

Hamid again ordered: "Hurry up and start the helicopter! The pilot hurriedly climbed up the cockpit to start the propellers, Hamid sat in the cabin with Charlie and Melba.

After entering the cabin, Charlie recalled, Vasily told him to pressed the emergency call button on his watch.

Syria's infrastructure itself is very poor, and the wars are messed up. There is almost no communication signal except for the city, so even international roaming mobile phones are not served here. The only communication medium is satellite.

Fortunately, this watch specially equipped for paratroopers has the function of satellite communication.

Charlie heard Chester's voice as soon as the phone was connected: "Master, is everything going well with you?"

Charlie replied: "Everything went well, and it was earlier than originally planned. Now you arrange the helicopter to the scheduled location. I will be there in about 15 minutes."

Chester said dumbfounded: "Master, how can you be there so quickly?"

Charlie said with a smile, "The opposition commander Hamid personally arranged for a helicopter to take us over.

Chester-Hearing these words, suddenly realized that Charlie must have controlled Hamid, and the whole person was so shocked that there was nothing to add, so that he didn't know how to reply to Charlie for a while.

Issac on the side hurriedly asked him: "Mr. Chester, how long will it take for us to fly over now?

Chester came back to his senses and blurted out: "I will prepare the helicopter now. Let's set off in five minutes. It is estimated that it will take about forty minutes. "Okay."

Charlie said: "Then I'll wait for you at the scheduled location."

Chester said hurriedly: "OK master, let's set off now!

After hanging up the phone, Charlie told Hamid the GPS coordinates of the destination and asked him to tell the pilot. After the pilot set the coordinates, Hamid said to Charlie: "Brother Wade, the pilot is ready. We can take off, everything is under your command.

Charlie nodded and said, "Then let the pilot take off. "

OK!

Hamid immediately used the walkie-talkie on his head to order the pilot to take off.

## **Chapter 2680**

The helicopter immediately began to ascend, and then moved towards the coordinates agreed by Charlie and Chester.

In the mountains of dozens of kilometers, ordinary people may not be able to walk in a day, but the helicopter only needs ten minutes.

Soon, the helicopter arrived at the coordinated location. This is a relatively gentle mountain top. The altitude is not high and the terrain is not steep. However, there are no roads within a few kilometers, so there are hardly any people.

After the helicopter landed on the top of the mountain, Charlie said to Hamid: "Brother, you have to wait a while here. When the plane to pick me up arrives, you will leave.

Hamid said without hesitation: "It should be, so it's more at ease for you!"

After that, he ordered the pilot: "Turn off the engine and lights, we will wait here for a while! The pilot immediately did it.

When the chopper engine stopped spinning At that time, the surrounding area suddenly became quiet, and as soon as it calmed down, you could hear Melba's sobbing. At this time, she had no idea how many tears she shed. Charlie reached out and took off the headgear in her mouth, and Melba said The first sentence is: "You send me back! Or you go by yourself, let them take me back again!"

Charlie said mockingly: "Your dad told me you are a very smart person. You yourself are also a very good business and management talent, but I really didn't expect you to be so stupid."

Melba pleaded: "You don't understand, if I just leave, this will be my life-long demon, a lifelong nightmare, I beg you to let me go back, if my friends are dead, only me living alone, I will be tortured and tortured throughout my life. Instead of this, it is better to let me stay with them.

Charlie then realizes that Melba's mentality may not be stupid, but her own character.

Most people can forgive themselves easily, but some people don't. Not only do they won't forgive themselves easily, but they will suffer for the rest of their lives.

If the seven people really died like this, Melba might really be unable to forgive herself. If things go on like this, she might fall into extreme depression until she can't bear it and end her life.

Thinking of this, Charlie asked her back: "As long as your friends survive, you can pass this hurdle in your heart?"

Melba nodded gently, and asked: "Can you save them?

Charlie returned to Hamid, he said: "Brother, let me be honest, even if you kill all of those seven people, the White House will not give you a cent.

Hamid also realized it, nodded, and said: "Indeed, they didn't mean to give money at all, and they have already blocked this news in the Western world. Even if I kill them all, the Western media will not report it, and people there would not know about them."

When it comes to this, he sighed and gritted his teeth and said: "Okay, if you need it, I will let them go, or send another helicopter to bring them over.

Melba suddenly looked surprised.

But at this time, Charlie immediately waved his hand and said: No, I just need them to survive, I don't want to take them away."

Hamid asked hurriedly, " My brother, what do you mean?

Charlie said: "Well, don't kill them, leave them as laborers, do things like doing chores, cooking, digging trenches, and transporting goods in your army. I believe they are still capable of doing this. Leaving them for their lives and letting them stay in Syria to do things for you for the rest of their lives can be considered as if you did not tie them back in vain.

Hamid immediately understood what Charlie meant.

He knew that Charlie didn't want to save those guys either, just because of Melba's face, he wanted to save their lives.

So he immediately agreed and said: "Since my brother said so, don't worry, I will make good use of them, give them a bite of food, let them survive, and honestly treat them as a coolie."

Charlie nodded and asked Melba: "They won't be killed. Are you satisfied?"

Melba asked angrily: "You can obviously take them away. Why do you want to do this?

Charlie also asked her, "Joke, I spared their dog lives, and I have given you enough face, why should I save them?"

Melba couldn't help but said: "Obviously, they can be free again as long as you say a word, but why are you unwilling to help them?!"

"Help them?" Charlie sneered and asked her: "Why? There are millions of refugees in Syria and more than 700 million people in Europe. It is obvious that as long as everyone in Europe donates a fist-sized bread a day, they can completely feed them. Let them eat white bread and get fat, but why do these refugees still have no place to eat?"

After speaking, Charlie asked: "Africa has 400 million extremely poor people, and the population of developed countries in the world adds up. Nearly one billion, obviously as long as people in these developed countries, as long as every two people in developed countries feed an African, there will be no more extremely poor people in Africa, but why don't they do this?"

Melba was suddenly caught by the question and was speechless, her face flushed, but she couldn't find a suitable reason to refute it.

Charlie asked in a cold voice at this time: "You always think it's easy for me to save them with a word, and you think I must save. This in itself is a brainless paradox! Bill Gates is so rich, and it is easy to spend 10 billion US dollars. Why don't you let him pay a ransom of 70 million US dollars to rescue these seven compatriots?"

Melba blurted out "You are secretly changing the concept!"

Charlie sneered, "Secretly changing the concept?

"Okay, I ask you, one of them is my relative?

"I will ask you again, seven of them among them , can one of them be my brothers? "Of the seven of them, one of them is my friend?

" "Of the seven of them, one of them is my compatriot?"

"It's not my relatives, my brothers, my friends, my compatriots!"

If I help someone who is not related to me, it is a sentiment; if I don't help him, it is a duty!

"Even if I can help them with just one sentence, I can rely on! What! What! Want! Help!

## Chapter 2681

Charlie's words left Melba completely speechless.

She finally knew that she was the biggest difference from Charlie.

She thinks human nature is too simple, and the world rules are too ideal.

But Charlie had already seen this through.

Helping others is really simple, but there must be a suitable reason.

Otherwise, even if the food wasted every day in developed countries is enough to feed all of Africa, Africa will still go hungry.

The reason is, why ask the billion people in developed countries to save the wasted food and send it to Africa?

It's very simple to waste it. If you don't want to eat, you can't eat it, just throw it in the trash can.

Why ask others to give this wasted food to Africans? It doesn't make sense!

The top 100 richest people in the world have money that can't be spent in a lifetime, but every day in the world, there are people who starve to death because they can't eat. The reason why people in the world are still starving to death is to kidnap these rich men morally?

The same is not justified.

The same goes for her seven companions.

What they did was nothing worth saving for Charlie.

Charlie asked Hamid to keep them alive, which was regarded as benevolence, and even their savior.

In this case, what about Charlie?

After understanding this, she slowly lowered her head and stopped talking.

She felt that she was a bit too emotional just now.

Instead of thanking Charlie for life-saving, she complained about his typical resentment.

Seeing that she finally stopped, Charlie's mood eased slightly.

Hamid on the side seemed a little unhappy seeing Charlie, and he persuaded him: "Brother, Miss Watt may still be too young to see the sinister world, so some of the remarks are indeed a bit naive to us, but don't go too far in your heart . Charlie nodded and said lightly: "My brother is right, but anyone who has seen a sinister world will never go to such a ghostly place to make a documentary."

Hamid was very endorsed exclaimed:" To tell the truth, I did not understand what this group of young people think they are all Americans and come to Syria to shoot some anti-war documentary, but They didn't even realize that the entire Middle East region has become like a lawless land today, and it is the United States that has been behind it!

"If they weren't here to stir up, we don't know how easy it would be!

## Chapter 2682

"However, they sent troops to stir up a deal when we were all right. Even when they couldn't get their hands free, they didn't let us go. Instead, they secretly supported inciting one force to target another force, which in turn triggered our civil war.

"The result? Their group of young people came all the way to criticize us for fighting in the civil war. Can we say that their brains were eaten by dogs?

Hamid's words-out, Melba was even more ashamed to not lookup.

In fact, although their so-called elites are highly educated, they are essentially a generation brainwashed by Western media.

They always feel that everything about Westerners is the truth, while other places except the West are backward.

They are in the West every day and they see how other countries fall behind, how turbulent, and how the people are not living the ideal way, so they can't help but develop a sense of being the masters of the world.

As a result, they began to travel to various third-world countries, trying to change the entire third world on their own.

But they often overlook the most important point. Some third-world countries are not doing things themselves, but the proud United States is behind them.

Therefore, this behavior of them feels like they are standing on the moral commanding heights and is extremely noble, but it is actually very stupid in nature.

Seeing Melba lowering her head deeply, Charlie smiled and said to Hamid: "They did this as if his father took away other people's clothes. Not only did they not know, but they also ran away. In the past, righteous words told people that you must be a civilized person in a civilized society, and you must not be as ridiculous as you are n@ked."

Hamid gave a thumbs up and said in admiration: "Brother, the summary is brilliant!"

Charlie smiled. Said: "It can't be said to be incisive. It can only be said that the higher education in the countries is too brainwashed. This large group of doctors and postdocs can't even understand the basic international situation."

Hamid said with emotion: "It's still a brother, you see. Must be thorough."

Charlie looked at the time. It was estimated that it would take about 20 minutes before Chester and the others arrive. He saw Hamid standing on the ground. His left leg with muscle atrophy needed to stand on a rock ten centimeters high. Being able to maintain the balance between the left and right sides of the body, he couldn't help but

think to himself: "This Hamid is not a bad person, and he can be regarded as very moral, but he is quite good to me. Then think of him limping-one There must be many inconveniences and constraints on the leg in a war-torn place like Syria, so an idea came to him. So, he smiled and asked Hamid: "Brother, have you ever thought of putting your left leg healed?"

Hamid smiled bitterly: "Of course I thought about it, and I can use all the methods I can. In order to cure this leg, I have been to Germany, the United States, and Japan in another identity. I spent tens of millions of dollars on seeking medical treatment, but I still can't cure my leg."

When it comes to this, Hamid sighed: "Hey! If I didn't achieve great cause, I became a lame man. This is really me. A lifetime regret."

Charlie said with a smile: "It's not as serious as the biggest regret in a lifetime. It doesn't matter if the leg is lame, it can be cured! Hamid said helplessly: "It can be cured, of course, I don't say these words. But the best orthopedic surgeon in the world told me personally that it would be impossible to cure it, so I didn't have any hope. Maybe this is the destiny arranged for me by God, and it is destined that I cannot achieve great cause."

Charlie smiled, looking at him with an unfathomable expression, and asked: "If I say that I can cure your legs, would you believe it?

"I don't believe it!" Hamid shook his head subconsciously.

But, in the next second, he suddenly realized something, and blurted out: "Brother, are you kidding me, or do you really have a way?!"

Charlie smiled: "Then I, your brother worthy of you, what about me? Would I make a joke about your regret?"

Hamid said excitedly: "Then what you mean is that you really have a way to heal my legs?!"

Having said this, Hamid did not hesitate to kneel on one knee, moping on top of his head, and respectfully said: "My brother! If you really have a way, please tell me the way, if my legs can really recover. , I will remember your kindness for the rest of my life!"

Charlie nodded, and took out a pill from his pocket. This is not a rejuvenation pill, but the previously refined blood-saving heart-saving pill.

This medicine was used to cure Jacob, who had high paraplegia. Although it could not extend Hamid's life span by more than ten or twenty years, it would not be a problem to cure his legs!

## Chapter 2683

For Charlie, the Rejuvenation Pill is still of some value, but the cost of this blood-saving heart-saving pill is really low to negligible.

And this kind of pill is nothing to him now. Actually useful. The reason why he still carries it with him is to deal with some special circumstances.

For example, now this blood-saving heart-saving pill comes in handy.

Hamid's left leg is the biggest regret in his life. In his opinion, it is impossible to cure it, but for Charlie's blood-saving heart-saving pill, even if his legs are lame, One can be cured.

Therefore, Charlie first handed the pill to Hamid, and said with a slight smile: "Brother, my magic pill is made by ancient Chinese genius doctors. It can cure all diseases and is invaluable. I originally spent a lot of money. I bought it and carry it with him at all times, just in case and life-saving in an emergency.

He said, he sighed with emotion, and said, "But since you need it more than me this magical medicine, then I will give it to you today!"

Hamid hearing this, was flattered on the one hand, and inevitably asked in amazement: "My brother, you mean my lame leg. Can it be cured as long as I take this pill?!"

Charlie nodded, and said in a very sure tone: "Yes, as long as you take it, it will be effective on the spot.

After speaking, he pointed to the surrounding environment and smiled: "As long as you take this medicine, you will definitely run more flexibly than a rabbit on this mountain in a minute.

Hamid heard him say that. He can't believe it.

Because he really spent a lot of energy, money, and material resources in order to heal his leg.

He has basically seen the world's top orthopedics experts once.

The more experts he has seen, the more he believes one thing is that his leg will never be healed. But right now Charlie handed him a black pill, saying this—pill can cure him. His lame leg has subverted his understanding of medicine.

So, he asked in disbelief: "What you said is true?

Charlie smiled and said: "Is it true or not? Wouldn't you know if you eat it? Besides, you don't have to worry that I will harm you because If I want to kill you, it's much more convenient to use a gun than poison."

Hamid nodded, he didn't worry that Charlie would harm him at all. In troubled times, he was very convinced that Charlie would beat him up for so many years with his own vision and judgment.

So, he turned his mind, took the pill, and said, "Brother, no matter if this medicine is effective or not, thank you first! No matter how much you spend on this pill, I will double it, oh no, give you ten times!

Then he immediately put the pill in his mouth, chewing the pill, he had not just got the time to swallow the pill immediately turned into a sweet syrup flowing into his body.

Right then, he felt the potion, like a sweet spring flowing through the dry land. It seemed to nourish the organs wherever it went from the moment it entered his mouth.

Then, something more magical happened!

He felt the power of the medicine, it seemed like Someone directed it directly to his left leg!

He felt that his left leg was getting hotter and more itchy, as if he had been bitten by countless mosquitoes. When he was very itchy, he suddenly realized that The muscles of his left leg that had been atrophied began to rejuvenate.

Originally, his left leg was not only suffering from muscle atrophy and lameness, but more importantly, because of the injury, so the whole limb basically was unable to exert much strength. But now is not the same.

He can feel the power of the left leg is recovering fast!

He tried to stand up, and had a very hard left leg, even in an instant burst of strong power, let him All of a sudden, he changed from a kneeling posture to a fully standing position.

What's more amazing is that his standing posture is no longer tilting his body to the left, but he is standing completely straight!

## **Chapter 2684**

Hamid was so shocked that he couldn't speak. He carefully touched his left leg for a long time, and then touched his right leg for a long time. Only then was he surprised to find that his two legs were exactly the same. It was thick and the same length!

Soon, he lifted his left leg with excitement, and found that the flexibility of his left leg was even better than before he was injured! Then he tried to jump in place a few more times, he even found that he was as light as a swallow, not only his legs were intact, but there was also unending strength in his body.

At this moment, Hamid thought he had a dream!

He pinched his thigh forcefully, only to realize that the pain came so directly and simply!

This made him realize that the scene before him was not a dream!

He was so excited that he was almost incoherent: "my legs are really good my legs my legs really all right really restored my legs as ever!!!

He shouted out that voice even before has been low with Melba, who dared not make any response, also looked at him subconsciously.

Melba could not imagine that Charlie could really cure Hamid's whole world with a pill that seemed ordinary. Top orthopedic doctors can't cure a disabled left leg.

But, the reality is like this!

Charlie looked at Hamid who was excited and intolerable, and said with a smile: "Brother, come on, take two steps with no illness!"

Hamid does not Hesitantly nodded his head: "Okay! Taking two steps!" After that, he took a step on the rock pile on the top of the mountain.

This step was fast, steady, and easy!

Hamid took another step immediately, and it was also easy, and the body did not even have to change.

These two steps gave Hamid great confidence. He suddenly accelerated, and with a hard kick on his left leg, the whole person had already jumped out!

Ever since, a mad figure like a neurosis ran around in a circle on the top of this dim mountain.

While running, he was yelling in excitement, loud yelling, and loud laughter, reverberating in the surrounding valleys without people.

Fortunately, there is no man's land with a radius of more than ten or twenty kilometers. Otherwise, ordinary people will really be scared out of good or bad.

Hamid can't care about this anymore.

He felt like he was running naked in a sudden heavy rain in the scorching summer heat. The unrestrained feeling made him burst into tears involuntarily.

After running for several laps and shouting for several, Hamid strode to Charlie, grabbed Charlie's hand, almost mad with excitement, and at the same time said with 10,000 pious gratitude: "Brother! My leg is all healed! Completely healed! You are really my reborn parent! You are a healer, and this healthy leg is equivalent to giving me a second life!"

After that, he hurriedly asked: "Brother, how much did the medicine cost? I must give you ten times!"

Charlie smiled indifferently and said seriously: "It's all between brothers. If you talk about the money, you will be out of the question, and if you are not humble, you really want to give me ten times, old Brother, you may not be able to afford it. As far as I know, there is a miraculous drug that is slightly stronger than it, and it was sold at a sky-high price of 2 billion yuan. If you really give me ten times, I am afraid that your army will have to sell iron."

Hamid's face was hot for a while, and he said embarrassingly: "Brother, it's your brother I'm abrupt. Such a magical medicine is not expensive to sell even for 100 million US dollars! It's just that brother, I'm really short of funds now. I will pay you ten million dollars, and I will slowly give you the rest!"

Charlie waved his hand and said calmly, "Brother, since you and I are worthy of calling each other brothers, then this medicine is my gift to you. Don't be so polite with me, but if I need help from my brother in the future, don't forget me."

## Chapter 2685

To Charlie, a blood-relief heart-saving pill was really nothing.

If he wants to mass-produce this kind of thing, he dare not say that he can directly put it on the production line, but it is very easy to refine one hundred and eighty, or even three or two hundred in a day.

The reason for playing so much is mainly to ensure that this thing is in the eyes of outsiders a very valuable pill.

Therefore, giving Hamid a pill at hand is almost equivalent to a fruit farmer who owns 10,000 acres of orchard and giving someone an apple at hand which is not worth mentioning.

However, this thing is of great significance to Hamid.

In a peaceful world where there is no war, a person with a disabled leg will have many inconveniences. He will even regard recovery as the greatest wish of life.

What's more, Hamid is a general who seeks to survive in the war.

Charlie cured his leg today, which is equivalent to saving his life.

With a healthy body, Hamid can better lead soldiers to fight, and even lead the soldiers, so that soldiers can maintain obedience.

Therefore, he excitedly said to Charlie: "Brother! You are my greatest benefactor in this life besides my parents! In the future, as long as you need my help, your brother will die for you!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "With the words of my brother, my magic medicine is in vain."

Hamid said seriously: "Since my leg was scrapped, the team has dropped from more than 10,000 to 2,000. At that time, I actually didn't have the fighting spirit I had before. It's okay to come down. In the future, choosing a reliable force to rely on in the past can be considered as a guarantee..."

Having said this, Hamid was melancholic, suddenly a bit more fierce in his eyes.

His voice became unusually firm, and he shouted loudly: "But! Now that God has given me this opportunity, let me meet my brother, you noble, and let my brother heal my leg! Then I Hamid, from now on At the beginning, I must not sink into the same way as before! I must go all out to re-make the team bigger and stronger. Perhaps one day, I can also become a real prince and general!"

After that, he looked at Charlie and said sincerely: "Brother! If the day I really become a prince, brother, when I am crowned, my brother must come to witness for me!"

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: "I think you have the fate of being rich and wealthy. I think it won't be long before you can wait until this day."

Hamid laughed, stretched out his hand to Charlie, and said excitedly: "Brother, then I will lend you good words!"

Charlie smiled slightly, stretched out his hand and shook his hand firmly, and said, "In addition to fighting wars, you need to be more economically savvy. In this society, the economic foundation determines the superstructure. As long as you have enough funds, Don't talk about 10,000 people at the bottom, even if there are 100,000 or 1 million people, it is not a problem at all."

Hamid said seriously: "My brother is right. From now on, I will have to use 120% of the fighting spirit to regain the size of the team!"

While talking, the sound of a helicopter roared from a distance.

In mid-air dozens of kilometers away, two bright lights approached quickly.

Hamid knew that this was the helicopter that came to pick up Charlie, so he said with a bit of sorrow: "Brother, you are going away too hastily. I'm really ashamed of myself being a landlord and not being able to entertain you!"

Charlie smiled and said, "It doesn't matter, there will be opportunities in the future."

After speaking, Charlie remembered something and then said: "By the way, Faisal and the others, it's not that they really betrayed you, but I used some tricks to add some psychological hint to them subconsciously. So after you go back, don't embarrass them because you are angry, just don't let them take up important positions for the time being."

Hamid suddenly realized that he nodded and said, "No wonder they listened to your command one by one, it turned out to be like this..."

Having said that, he immediately assured Charlie: "Don't worry, my brother, I will definitely not embarrass them, and for the seven hostages, I will keep them alive as you said."

## Chapter 2686

Charlie clasped his fists: "Then thank you, brother."

Soon, a heavy civilian helicopter landed slowly on the top of the mountain.

The plane still didn't land completely, Chester and Issac jumped down from left to right, and hurriedly stepped forward and asked, "Master, are you all right?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Do I stand here as if something has happened?"

After speaking, Charlie pointed to Hamid and said to the two of them: "Come on, let me introduce you to him. This is Commander Hamid, the highest commander of this opposition army. He has studied in China. His Chinese is very good."

The two of them shrank, and hurriedly said in unison: "Hello, Commander Hamid!"

Hamid greeted them politely.

Charlie looked at the time and said, "Brother, it's late, I have to fly back to China, so I won't engage you more, let's talk about it next time!"

Hamid nodded, clasped his fist, and said, "My brother, I don't want to thank you less. Let's leave contact information for each other. I will give you my satellite phone number. If you have anything, you can find me at any time."

Charlie said: "Okay, let's leave each other's phone numbers. If you have anything, you can call directly."

After the two left each other's contact information, Charlie said to Melba: "Okay, Miss Watt, let's go."

Melba then raised her head, nodding with an ashamed expression.

Charlie bid farewell to Hamid again, clasped his fist, and said, "Brother, there will be a period later!"

Hamid also said very religiously: "There will be one Inshallah!"

Afterwards, Charlie took Melba on the helicopter arranged by Chester.

Hamid didn't want to leave in a hurry but watched Charlie's helicopter take off until he was no longer visible. Then he sighed and stepped onto his plane.

.....

In the helicopter returning to Lebanon, Chester, Issac, and Vasily looked at Charlie with shock.

Especially Chester, he originally thought that if Charlie went into Hamid's sphere of influence alone this time, 90% he would be taken prisoner, and he would definitely have to ask Wade Family back home to pay for the ransom.

In fact, after knowing these circumstances, Mr. Wade was already ready to spend money to redeem him. The company registered by the Wade family abroad has already prepared tens of millions of dollars in funds. As long as Hamid gave an account, he could immediately hit the money.

But what Chester thought of was that Charlie not only rescued the person, but Hamid himself took him to the meeting place.

What made him even more incredible was that Hamid was calling him his brother and was very respectful to him.

Just when Chester was so shocked that he couldn't add anything, Charlie asked him: "Old man, is the Concorde airliner ready?"

Chester came back to his senses and said hurriedly: "Master, we are going back to the airport, it is ready, you can take off at any time."

Charlie nodded in satisfaction and said: "Direct airport, transfer to Concorde and return home immediately after arriving!"

## Chapter 2687

The slender Concorde airliner took off from the Lebanese capital Beirut International Airport.

The plane soared into the sky and sailed towards China at the fastest speed.

On the plane, Melba sat in the window, staring out of the window in a daze.

Until now, she still feels that the experience of the past hour or so is like a dream.

However, she quietly looked at Charlie, who was sitting not far away with his eyes closed and rested, and she could clearly feel that all this was not a dream, but a real existence.

Thinking of Charlie going coming to Syria alone and saving her from the brink of death, Melba felt very guilty besides being grateful.

She felt that after so many years of reading and studying economics and finance for so many years, she was naive and could not even see through human nature.

At first, she was not ashamed of her abandoning her peers? But now that she thinks about it carefully, all her friends are really uneasy.

In their opinion, she would rather die with them by herself than have a chance at life.

Even they had the chance to live, but they were squandered unscrupulously.

As a result, they squandered their opportunities and started to feel extremely angry that why she had the opportunity to leave.

This kind of person made her fully appreciate the evil of human nature.

Thinking of this, she silently stood up from her seat, then paced to Charlie's side and sat down gently.

Charlie, who was closing his eyes and rested, felt a person sitting next to him. He opened his eyes and saw that it was Melba. He smiled and asked her, "Why don't you take advantage of these few hours of flying time and take a good rest?"

Melba said in embarrassment, "I was very confused and couldn't sleep..."

With that, she looked at Charlie and said in shame, "Mr. Wade, I am really embarrassed today."

Charlie smiled slightly, "Are you doing it for your friends?"

"En..." Melba nodded slightly and said with emotion: "I really didn't expect that they were all such people. You are right. I don't know enough about human nature. Maybe it's society. A lot of experience is still lacking."

Charlie smiled and said: "The more lack of social experience, the more proof that you have been well protected since childhood. Many children in a few years and teenagers have a lot of social experience early on. This proves that The protection given to them by their native family is not enough."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Furthermore, this thing you experienced is indeed quite special. Under normal circumstances, it is impossible for a normal person to experience being kidnapped by the armed forces of another country. There are six to seven billion people in the world. Population, it is estimated that there are not even six or seven thousand people with this kind of experience. When converted, only one person in an average of 1 million people will have this kind of experience. So congratulations. After tonight, you are separate from 99.99% People who didn't have the opportunity to have practical experience, immediately left most of them behind."

Melba was even more ashamed and blushed and said, "Don't make fun of me. I know I've done this thing from start to finish."

## **Chapter 2688**

Charlie agreed and said: "If you ask me to make a pragmatic comment, your thing is really stupid. Anyway, it's right and not wrong, but you are in the wrong position. If you really want to prevent the world Wars, you should not propagate anti-war in Syria, but

at the door of the White House in Washington, because your motherland is responsible for at least 50% of wars in modern society around the world."

Melba nodded lightly, and then hurriedly said: "Mr. Wade, in fact, I want to say, I am not the kind of banana guy..."

Charlie asked curiously, "What is a banana man?"

Melba hurriedly said: "Banana people refer to Chinese people who were born and raised in the United States. They have the body and genes of a yellow race, but have the thinking and views of Western people."

Charlie asked with interest: "Aren't you thinking like Western people?"

Melba shook her head and said, "Although I was born and raised in the United States, and I was also an American citizen, my parents taught me since I was a child that my roots are in China. Let me remember that wherever I go, it is China. Man's creed."

Charlie nodded lightly, and then asked, "But I heard your dad say that you don't seem to want to return to China?"

Melba explained: "The main reason is that I have some communication problems with him. In fact, this problem has always been between father and daughter. When I was young, he was busy making money and flying all over the world. Fly away, seldom cared for me, and rarely allowed me to experience fatherly love, so the relationship between the two of us is relatively rigid. After my mother passed away, the relationship became more rigid, and I did not want to return to China, this opinion was just an excuse to reject him."

As she said, Melba sighed, and continued, "Actually, I have thought about it myself. Even if I don't want to ease the relationship with him now, when he is really old, I will still find a step to take care of him. I always thought he was only in his fifties, and he hadn't reached the time when he has to relax..."

Charlie nodded in understanding and said, "If you think it is really difficult for the two of you to relax, it is actually unnecessary. You must go to Aurous Hill now. Your father's greatest hope is that you are safe. You still want some personal space, for the time being, I believe he can understand it too."

Melba blurted out, "But I have promised you..."

As she said, she realized something and said with shame: "But I may find it difficult for myself to do your job now. After all, I made such a big mistake in judging the situation. This proves that my ability and temperament are still not good. not enough....."

Charlie waved his hand: "This is not the same thing. If a person judges a wrong friend, it doesn't mean that he will make mistakes when he does other things. I have always believed that genius definitely does not follow the barrel effect."

"A person who is balanced in everything is not a talent, but a mediocrity!"

"Only a person who is extremely strong in one aspect is a real talent!"

"If you are someone who is very strong in certain aspects, then you are a genius!"

After speaking, Charlie said seriously: "You should have seen a lot of Hollywood inspirational movies. Some people seem to be fooled, but they are very talented in mathematics; some people know nothing, but they can play basketball superbly. ; Some people can't even speak well, but they are top physicists or astronomers;"

"Even a top genius like Einstein couldn't do everything."

"So, for me, as long as you can do this business well, other shortcomings are not a problem in my eyes."

Melba nodded lightly and said seriously: "Mr. Wade, as long as you are willing to give me a chance, I will definitely go all out and do my best to help you do this business!"

Charlie said with a smile: "That's great. In addition, I think you can relax with Uncle Watt when you go to Aurous Hill this time. He really cares about you very much. If it weren't for him, I wouldn't be able to come to Syria to rescue you."

## Chapter 2689

When Charlie and Melba hurried back to Aurous Hill without stopping, Hamid also hurried back to the valley in northern Syria.

At this time, his subordinates were talking about it, and everyone didn't understand why Hamid had to send a hostage out suddenly.

Moreover, in addition to the woman hostage, there was another guy that everyone had never seen before. They didn't know where he came out from, and then he followed Hamid.

At any rate, it is also a heavily guarded military garrison. Someone unknown to anyone will appear inexplicably. This kind of weird and even strange thing happened here for the first time.

So after Hamid left, everyone couldn't wait to know what happened just now.

Hamid's deputy went to the cellar in person, looking for someone to ask what happened, but Faisal and others, who were loyal to Charlie, took advantage of the fact that the cellar had only a narrow entrance and an iron gate that was easy to defend and difficult to attack. They kept inside the iron gate, not allowing anyone to enter.

Hamid's deputy also didn't expect Faisal to betray, and in a hurry, he couldn't wait to explode with a bomb, but when he thought that there were seven hostages who might be exchanged for the ransom, he temporarily dismissed the idea.

However, he was also very clear in his heart that although the cellar was easy to defend and difficult to attack, the cellar itself was also a dead end, so as long as he held the exit, Faisal would surrender in no time.

As a result, he immediately deployed nearly a hundred additional armed forces in the yard, with all gunpoints aimed at the exit of the cellar, to ensure that anyone coming out of it would be beaten into a mess in an instant.

At this moment, the helicopter roared in the sky, making everyone nervous.

They recognized that this helicopter was the one that Commander Hamid had just taken.

But no one knows now whether Commander will step out of the chopper after it has landed.

The helicopter slowly declined, Hamid's deputy saw the helicopter to land in the yard, and immediately to the side of the soldiers told:! "Get quickly out of the way, to make a helicopter landing space

in the yard of the house, soldiers had packed quickly to The surroundings, leaving a large space for the helicopter to land.

Then, the helicopter fell slowly. After it landed, the door opened instantly, and Hamid jumped off the plane directly. Seeing such a situation, he couldn't help asking "What are you all doing?" The deputy hurried forward and said: "Commander! Where did you go? Where are the two people you took just now?!"

Hamid said calmly, "Both of them are my friend. Don't ask more questions about it, you are my deputies and dare not ask anymore. They hurriedly said: "Commander, Faisal, and the others have already rebelled! These guys are now in the cellar preparing to fight back! As long as you say something, I'll let people blow the iron door and rush in to catch them!"

"No!" Hamid said immediately, "I left Faisal underneath. Don't guess! After that, he immediately stepped towards the entrance of the cellar. At this time, the deputy suddenly recovered and exclaimed: "Commander, what has happened to your leg?

Hamid smiled slightly and asked him: "You want to ask what has happened to my leg. I am not lame, am I?" The deputy nodded lightly.

The surrounding soldiers also looked horrified. They also realized that Hamid's left leg has completely become normal, and everyone was extremely curious deep in their hearts, wondering what happened to him.

Hamid laughed: "My benefactor gave me a magic pill, it cured my leg, from now on, I Hamid, is no longer a cripple!

Around the soldier can not help but be stunned!

A Magic medicine cured a lame leg that has been irreversibly damaged?!

Isn't this a foolish dream?

## Chapter 2690

Although you don't read a lot of books, you still have basic common sense when you carry guns and fights every day. In Hamid's case, let alone in Syria, which lacks medicine and health facilities, even if you go to the most powerful developed country in the world. It is impossible to cure this.

However, the reality in front of them is right in front of them. The commander, who has been lame, is really walking fast!

Hamid naturally saw everyone's reaction in his eyes.

Although he was so excited that he almost wanted to shout, for his own image and to better control his team, he still resisted his inner excitement, pretending to be calm and striding forward, all the way into the cellar.

As soon as he entered the cellar, he said directly: "Faisal, I have sent Mr. Wade and Miss Watt away, and Mr. Wade has also told me about your situation. Don't worry, I will assure you of my life. As long as you open the door, you won't be embarrassed. You can continue to return to your armored team, and the others are the same!"

Faisal subconsciously said: "It doesn't matter whether I live or die. The most important thing is that I must first Make sure that Mr. Wade has left safely! Otherwise, I will fight with you to the end!"

Hamid was surprised in his heart and thought: "Brother Wade's hypnosis method is really amazing! This man was his own. He didn't care about life and death, he just wanted to be loyal to Brother Wade. If I had this ability, I would not be able to unite the entire opposition camp?"

After a while, Hamid said: "Faisal, do you still doubt that I will do something unfavorable to brother Wade? You don't want to think, how could I be his opponent? What's more, why should I be against him? Do you know that Brother Wade is my benefactor and he healed my leg!"

Faisal asked: "You said Mr. Wade cured your leg?!"

Hamid immediately said: "Can I lie to you? If you don't believe me, open the door and have a look. Don't worry, I am the only one in the corridor.

After a while, the iron door opened a gap, and Faisal looked through the gap and found that there was indeed only Hamid in the entire corridor, and he was bare-handed and did not carry any weapons.

So Faisal breathed a sigh of relief and asked, "What you just said is true?"

Hamid raised his hands and walked down slowly, saying, "Look for yourself, my legs aren't they all right?"

Faisal was shocked, and because of psychological hints in his heart, his respect for Charlie burst out, sighing: "In this world, I am afraid that only Mr. Wade can have this ability!"

Hamid nodded and asked him: "So you believe me?

Faisal said: "I believe.

After speaking, he opened the door directly and said: "Commander Hamid, I hope you can keep your promise."

Hamid solemnly said: "Don't worry, I will do what I say! After that, he stepped into the cellar pointed to the iron door of the room inside, and said: "Faisal, I know you are loyal to Brother Wade, but before Brother Wade does not come back, or give you any orders, I hope you can do well your original job.

Faisal nodded and said, "No problem, Commander Hamid!"

"Okay." Hamid pointed to the door and ordered:

"Open the door inside."

Faisal did not talk nonsense, and immediately opened the iron door.

Hamid stepped forward, and the seven young people inside were so scared that they couldn't help but plead.

Hamid looked at these seven people and sneered: First of all, congratulations. I promised Brother Wade that I will not take your lives. Your lives are saved!

The seven people wept with joy when they heard this.

One man cried and asked: "Commander, when can you let us go back?"

"Go back?" Hamid waved his hand: "No, no, no, no, no, seven of you will be slaves here, as long as you live, Just work here. If you die, you will be buried here. In this life, there is no chance to leave this place for you!"

## Chapter 2691

Hamid's words made these seven so-called princes of heaven struck by lightning, and felt that the whole world collapsed at this moment.

The purpose of their documentary filming in Syria is very different from that of Melba. They don't really have the world in their hearts, and they don't really sympathize with the people suffering in the war. They just hope to give themselves a more powerful resume and let themselves get more growth capital in the hypocritical upper class in the West.

Later, when they got a part-time job in the upper-class society, at the high-end reception, everyone scrambled and exchanged cups. They would laugh and talk about the fact that they had made a documentary on the battlefield in Syria for the sake of anti-war. -Will surely trigger a large crowd of praise around.

At that time, it will not only make the head and boss have a better impression of them, but also make the dignitaries admire them. It is definitely a good qualification that can last a lifetime.

However, they never dreamed that they would come to Syria to brush a copy of their qualifications, and they would take them in for the rest of their lives! When they thought

of staying in this ghost place all their lives as slaves in the future, these seven people, without exception, were all wailing.

Weeping! When Hamid saw the seven people crying and crying, he asked coldly: "Why cry? When you came to Syria, you never thought there would be such a day?!"

Among the seven, one kid cried and said "We just want to refresh our qualifications. I didn't expect it to be so dangerous. Commander Hamid, please let us go. We can also read and study. We can't do anything else. You can leave us seven. It's a cumbersome thing to keep us here!"

Others also cried and pleaded.

For them, as long as there is a chance, they must fight for it with all their strength. However, Hamid did not give them any hope at all, he said coldly: "From tomorrow, all of you men will go to dig out the toilets, and all the women will go to herding cattle and sheep. You will work 16 hours a day. At that time, I will arrange for someone to follow you. If anyone dares to be lazy, I will fine him for three days. He/she in that case can't eat; if anyone wants to escape, I will break his legs and let him crawl to get to the toilet!"

The conditions in the village where Hamid is stationed are very difficult. There used to be an electricity supply, but since the beginning of the civil war, it has been unable to supply electricity. Here, there is no electricity, no communication, no running water, and no sewer.

Therefore, the people of the entire village, as well as the soldiers of Hamid, all settled in the dry toilet.

One to two thousand people have a very large amount of defecation every day. The soldiers originally took turns cleaning the toilets and transporting the filth out of the village, but no matter who was allowed to do this kind of thing, it was inevitable that there would be complaints.

Therefore, Hamid hardly thought about it and arranged these five men to clean the toilet and dump the filth. As long as the five men were squeezed to the extreme, his soldiers would no longer have to do such dirty work.

After listening to these five people, they almost have the desire to die.

Thinking of handling the feces of one or two thousand people every day and cleaning the toilets they used, these five people feel that their lives are all over.

Because Hamid said that they should stay here as slaves for a lifetime, and they will not be able to leave until they die. This means that as long as they are alive, they have only this job of cleaning the toilets and dumping filth every day. Repeatedly, without end.

Is there anything more tragic than this for a lifetime?

Several people couldn't help thinking of Charlie, and they hated him and regretted it in their hearts.

## Chapter 2692

Knowing that Charlie had the ability to take them out, why bother to pretend to be something in front of him? If they were respectful to him just now, they might have followed Charlie to leave Syria, out of this hell.

Seeing that these people were about to collapse, Hamid was too lazy to look at them again and told the soldiers around him: "Let them get up at 5:30 in the morning and start work at 6 after the meal, and take a half-hour break at 12 o'clock in the afternoon. Rest for half an hour at 6 o'clock, and then work until 11 o'clock in the evening. Do you understand?"

Several of his men nodded immediately: "Understand the commander!"

After listening to the seven, they almost wanted to hit and die here.

Every day. Work for 16 hours, take three meals for another one and a half hours, and the rest time is only six and a half hours, which does not count as washing, dressing, going to the toilet, etc., so they can take five or six breaks a day Thank God for being young!

Although this group of people does not have a wealthy family background, at least their family conditions can be counted as petty bourgeoisie. They have never had any hardships since they were young, and they have not been tired. The high-intensity squeeze, just hearing it, was already scared to death.

However, Hamid had no mercy on them. After the order, he turned and left.

At the same time, in Beirut, the capital of Lebanon, Chester was in the same distance as Zhongquan Wade, the old man of the Wade family, was connected. In the video call, Chester respectfully told how the Master parachuted alone to rescue Melba, and was sent out by Hamid himself, and reported to Zhongquan all about it.

After Zhongquan listened, the whole person was shocked. There is nothing to add.

He asked with a dull expression: "Charlie really has such an ability?! A person parachuted to the opposition station alone, and he brought the person out safely?!"

Chester respectfully said: "Yes master, it is true! At that time, the height of the young master's parachuting was more than 5,000 meters, and the height of the parachute opening was much lower than the height of the safe level. Even the Russian special forces coach Vasily said that at that height to open the umbrella, people can never live, but I didn't expect that the young master would have no problem at all."

Zhongquan couldn't help but exclaimed: "I've heard people say that Charlie is a true dragon on earth by many people in Aurous Hill. I originally thought It's just an exaggeration. I didn't expect that he really has such a great ability!"

Could Charlie practice martial arts? Chester seriously said: "Master, I don't think even a master of martial arts, there is not necessarily such skill as the master has, ordinary people, will be crushed immediately under him in no time."

The height, for the young master, is completely easy! Zhongquan asked again: "Then, do you know how he rescued Melba alone?! Oh, right, you just said that Hamid personally sent him to the rendezvous point with Melba to join you, I want to know, why did Hamid give Charlie respect so much?! Isn't he the commander of the armed forces? It stands to reason that Charlie goes to save his hostage, he should take Charlie as an enemy! How could he send it off in person?! Could it be that Charlie was kidnapped?!"

Chester didn't expect that the old man asked so many questions in one breath, and hurriedly explained one by one:

"Return to master. The young master's process of saving people was not shared with us, so I don't know what method he used to rescue Melba, but why Hamid gave the young master so much face? I didn't want to understand this, and Hamid is not just To give a face to the young master, he is even worthy of the young master brothers. In his words,

he is very respectful to the young master, so I don't know whether the young master kidnapped him. I am afraid that only the young master himself knows that.

Zhongquan listened, and couldn't help sighing: "Unbelievable, unbelievable! I was even ready to spend money to redeem him, but I didn't expect it to be such an unbelievable ending." After that, he couldn't hide his excitement and said, "It seems that my Wade family really came out this time. There is a real dragon in the world!"

## Chapter 2693

When the sky in Aurous Hill just turned white, the Concorde airliner that Charlie and Melba took finally landed at the Airport.

After the plane landed, Charlie, Melba, and Issac took the helicopter arranged by Issac and flew directly to Shangri-La.

When the plane just started, Charlie asked Melba's opinion and asked her if she would like to meet with Pollard immediately. If she wanted, he could directly call Pollard using the satellite phone on the plane and tell him that Melba was already there. The news of his rescue made him meet with Melba at the airport as soon as possible.

However, after careful consideration, Melba feels that her whole spirit is relatively decadent, and she wants to take a break, at least take a bath and change her body to dry clean clothes then will meet her father.

So Charlie decided to take her to Shangri-La to settle down first, and then give her a few hours to rest. When her condition is almost adjusted, he will go to Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics and give Pollard one big surprise.

As for Charlie himself, he did not expect that this time to save Melba, it only took more than ten hours before and after. Originally, he told his wife about going out of town. If he returned home early in the morning, It seemed a little weird, so he planned to also go to Shangri-La and let Issac arrange a room for him to rest and sleep.

Last night in Syria, he used Reiki as a psychological suggestion, so that the Reiki in his body was already extremely scarce, which really made him feel a little tired.

By the time of sunrise, Charlie's helicopter had landed at Shangri-La.

After getting off the plane, Charlie directly said to Issac: "Old man, arrange one room for Miss Watt and one room for me, both of us need to take a rest. In addition, you have to toss about it all night. Go back to your office and have a good rest."

Issac hurriedly said: "Okay young master! After that, immediately ask his subordinates next to him: "Has the presidential suite gone out? If haven't, take young master there to take rest!"

The other party immediately replied: "Mr. Issac, our presidential suite was booked by Mr. Ito from Japan, don't you remember? Issac patted his forehead and blamed himself: "Look at my pig brain! After all, he was right again."

Charlie said: Master, the entire east district where the presidential suite is located has been rented by Ito Yuuhiko, or you can go to the executive suite in the west district to take a rest."

Charlie frowned and said: "Don't Zhiyu and her mother live there, and Ruoli, to be on the safe side, I still don't go there, lest there be any monsters, just arrange one for me. Normal rooms are fine."

Issac hurriedly said: "Then I will arrange for you and Miss Watt to live in the luxurious suite on the second top floor for the time being!"

Charlie nodded slightly: "Okay."

Soon, the staff prepared two suite cards, and they gave Charlie and Melba opened two luxury suites on the second top floor. The door of the two rooms was opposite, and there was only one passage.

Issac personally escorted them to the door of the room. Charlie said to Melba before swiping his card to enter the door: "Miss Watt first take a good rest. It's just after six o'clock. Let's tentatively schedule lunch at 12:30. After having a meal, I will send you to the university."

Melba nodded lightly and said gratefully: "Thank you, Mr. Wade."

Charlie waved his hand: "Do not be polite with me, after all, there are dealings in the fight."

Melba replied and said, "Mr. Wade, then I will go to rest in advance."

Charlie nodded: "See you."

Melba looked at Issac on the side again and said gratefully: "Mr. Issac, thank you too."

Issac said without hesitation: "Miss Watt is too polite, this is what I should do."

Seeing Melba entered the room, Charlie opened the door of his room, Issac saw that they both returned to the room to rest, so he immediately returned to his office.

Charlie entered the room, the first thing was to lock the door, then took off all his clothes, stepped into the bathroom, and took a cold shower.

After washing himself clean, Charlie sat on the bed, feeling the spiritual energy in his body, and seeing that the spiritual energy was almost exhausted, his heart was also very painful.

In the beginning, he discovered the existence of spiritual energy in the piece of peace and wealth that he bought from Ervin.

It's a pity that the aura in that stone has been absorbed cleanly by him. Since then, although he has seen many treasures of heaven and earth, he has never encountered anything that contains aura.

Moreover, among the high-rise buildings in this city, there is almost no trace of aura, and it takes at least a few months to add to it.

## Chapter 2694

This also gave him a sense of crisis in his heart.

Reiki is fast to use, but it is far from easy to accumulate.

If there is no lasting and effective way to replenish Reiki, I am afraid that it will be difficult in the future for him.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help but recall the content of the "Nine Profound Sky Classics" in his mind.

In the "Nine Profound Heavenly Classics", a higher-level pill than the rejuvenating pill is recorded, named Peiyuan Pill.

Regardless of the name of Peiyuan Pill, it seems that it is not as arrogant as the other Pill, but this kind of pill is directly higher than it.

Rejuvenation pills can make ordinary people live longer and resurrect from the dead, but they do not contain aura. After all, aura is the most refined and pure energy between heaven and earth. It is the most powerful kind of power. Rejuvenation pills are far from being able to catalyze aura. To the point.

However, this Peiyuan Pill is a pill that truly contains aura.

Although it is the most basic entry level among the pill containing spiritual energy, the materials it needs are, without exception, all extremely rare treasures.

Among them, the most demanding ones are Ganoderma lucidum that needs at least more than a thousand years, snow ginseng for more than 1,000 years, and Ambergris that is more than 10,000 years old.

Don't know if the Millennium Ganoderma is easy to find, but Charlie has thousand-year-old snow ginseng. In the beginning, Liang was shunned by his biological father and half-brother in the family. In order to gain a foothold in the Wei family, he passed his mother's treasure to him. He gave thousand-year-old snow ginseng to Charlie, and he kept the snow ginseng without using.

However, Ambergris, which has been more than 10,000 years old, is indeed too rare.

As we all know, ambergris is the secretion of sperm whales, it is the best raw material for spices, and it is also a blind medicinal material.

Simply buying ambergris is not a problem, you can buy it if you have money.

However, buying old Ambergris is almost like dreaming.

Because the sperm whale itself does not have a lifespan of 10,000 years. The longest life span is seventy years, which is remarkable. According to this time, the 10,000-year ambergris must be the sperm whale that died ten thousand years ago. It has grown before death.

The history of human's known civilization is not as long as 10,000 years. Where can he find a secretion left in the body of a sperm whale 10,000 years ago?

Charlie couldn't help but get up again when he thought of this.

Such a difficult preparation can only refine the first-level aura pill. Wouldn't it be even more impossible to refine a higher-level aura pill?

Thinking of this, Charlie couldn't help sighing, and thought to himself: " Maybe I need to say hello to Qin Gang, he has been doing medicine business, a thousand years of ambergris perhaps can not find, but a thousand years of Ganoderma should still be no problem, like ambergris, you can then slowly look around.

so , He immediately sent Qin Gang a WeChat message and asked him to try to find these two things.

Qin Gang quickly replied: "Master Wade, the Millennium Ganoderma is very easy to find. I know a Hong Kong medicinal material dealer, and he collects it. There are many old-year medicinal materials. Thousand-year Ganoderma lucidum, Centennial tangerine peel, and Centennial Pu'er are all in stock. Although the price is high, if the thousand-year Ganoderma is sold per gram, it costs tens of thousands of dollars per gram.

As for ambergris, they are often sold, but most of them are of relatively ordinary quality. The best one I remember is a white ambergris with a thousand years of history that was auctioned at Sotheby's a few years ago. However, I have made medicinal herbs for so many years. I have never heard of it that old.

Charlie didn't feel disappointed after hearing it. He smiled slightly and said: "Then you can help me get the Millennium Ganoderma lucidum. For Ambergris, you can help me pay attention."

"No problem." Qin Gang agreed without hesitation.

Charlie thanked him, but didn't continue to communicate with him.

Just as he was about to rest, someone rang the doorbell of the next room.

Zynn, wrapped in his nightgown, saw that it was his own subordinate, and opened the door to let the other person in.

After the other party came in, he whispered: "Master, I've heard that Ito Yuhiko's men have reserved the Kiharu Lake Golf Course, which is five kilometers away. Ito Yuhiko may go to the golf course to play golf at around nine o'clock. See if you have prepared in advance. Then, go there quietly to meet him?"

Zynn said excitedly: "The golf course? Great! It just happened to avoid Shangri-La. It's a great opportunity to meet Ito Yuhiko quietly!"

## Chapter 2695

Zynn, who was so excited, couldn't imagine that Charlie was next door to him at this time.

The luxury suites of Shangri-La are very uniform in design. The overall layout is a square field shape. The two rooms on the left are the living room and the study, and the two rooms on the right are the bathroom and the bedroom.

In other words, the bedroom where Charlie was located happened to be next to Zynn's study.

Under normal circumstances, the rooms of a five-star hotel will be silenced and soundproofed to ensure the quietness, privacy, and comfort of the guests. Therefore, even if it is separated by a wall, ordinary people cannot hear the conversation next door.

But for a person like Charlie with extremely sensitive senses, just such a wall is really a little useless.

Therefore, even if he had no intention of eavesdropping on the conversations of the people next door, he still didn't say a word, and he heard the movement of Zynn's room clearly.

However, even at this moment, Charlie didn't know who the next door was.

Because Zynn's subordinates called him the master, it was impossible for Charlie to infer the identity of Zynn just by using the word master.

However, he heard the words Ito Takehiko clearly.

He heard that the person next door actually wanted to meet Ito Takehiko, and he was suddenly curious.

Ito Yuhiko came to Aurous Hill in a relatively low-key manner. In fact, the outside world didn't know it. In addition, he stayed at Wade's hotel, and there was no leakage of check-in information.

Therefore, in this case, the person who can find Ito Yuhiko's whereabouts must have a very difficult background.

So, he immediately sent a text message to Issac, asking him to do everything possible to find out who was living in the next room, and at the same time, he must not be surprised.

Issac was just resting in the office for a while, and suddenly received Charlie's WeChat, and immediately realized that there might be a serious situation, and then he hurriedly got up and turned on the computer and checked the information of the guests staying in the room next to Charlie with his own authority.

The check-in information shows that Charlie staying next door is just an ordinary person without any special identity.

So, he immediately replied to Charlie: "Master, the person you asked me to check is a middle-aged person from Yuzhou. From the information, there is no special place, no case, no background."

Charlie frowned and asked him, "Can you find out the company of this person?"

Issac manipulated in front of the computer and said, "I can't find out for the time being. There is no work unit in his file. It may be a self-employed person, or he may be working in a relatively small private enterprise."

Charlie asked again: "Can you find out if he has paid social security?"

Issac thought for a while, and said, "I have a relatively secret channel. Can find this information."

Charlie said: "Then you can check for me now, whether he has paid social security, and if so, which company is paying him."

"Okay! Issac hurriedly started to inquire and checked for a long time. After that, he said to Charlie: "Master, I found out that he does have social security, and the social security base is very high. The company that paid him social security is a local financial investment company in Yuzhou."

Charlie continued: "The background of this company! Check out the equity structure behind it!"

## Chapter 2696

"Okay!"

Issac continued to inquire according to Charlie's instructions. While checking, he said, "Master, I see that this company is wholly-owned by another technology company in Yuzhou. Behind the company, there is an investment fund and a partnership enterprise. This investment fund is Eastcliff SW Capital or South West Capital!"

Charlie asked him curiously: "

SW Capital? Whose family? Issac hurriedly said: "SW Capital, that's One of the many capital-operated companies of the Su family."

Su! "The Su family?" Charlie frowned, and said, "I heard someone next door calling another person called Master. So, maybe the old dog that lives next door to me is Chengfeng?!"

"This" Issac said with some disbelief: "Master, shouldn't Chengfeng come to Aurous Hill by himself?"

Charlie laughed: "If it isn't Chengfeng, it might be Zynn."

"Zynn?" Issac couldn't help but said, "Even if this guy wants to take the opportunity to get close to Ito Takehiko, he shouldn't sneak to Shangri-La?"

Issac sneered: "This is the place where his brilliant ah, Aurous Hill has always been a sphere of influence for Wade's family. Since he was bound to come to Aurous Hill he well thought out the plan, like him who believe in a lamp black. The truth, you should know that the oil lamp that was lit in ancient times was placed on the table, just like a candle."

After the lamp is lit, although it can illuminate the entire room, it does not illuminate the small area under itself. So this small area, although away from the lamp recently, but the room has become the darkest, most hidden places he pics to live is Shangri-La, is the bet we think he could have done such a thing, this is the surprise!

With that said, Charlie said again: "If it weren't for my hearing which is a lot better than the average person, I wouldn't be able to detect it. If even I couldn't detect it, it would be even more impossible for you and your subordinates to detect it, so from this point of view, he was relatively successful in doing this, and he really used his mind."

Issac hurriedly asked, "Master, if it is really Zynn, what should we do?"

Charlie sneered: " Whether he is Zynn, he is a member of the Su family. Since it is the Su family, then It's like a sheep's mouth. If I don't gnaw him off, wouldn't I be sorry for the Su family's aggressive and daring maneuvers?"

After speaking, he immediately ordered: "The person who arranges you immediately, in the room directly below this room, Put a signal jammer, but don't turn it on for the time being. In addition, you have to be prepared and listen to my orders. When you start the jammer, cut off the surveillance video on my floor at the same time, understand?"

Issac said without hesitation "Okay young master, I understand!"

At this moment, in the next room.

Zynn sent his men away, and took a shower by himself in the bathroom. After the shower, he wrapped his bathrobe and stood in front of the mirror carefully. Using hairspray to put his hair back to the back of his head, he had already begun to figure out how to get Ito to agree to cooperate with the Su family.

This time, the Su family was suspended from the ocean shipping license. The impact was too great and the loss of income was serious. Forget it, a large number of ships cannot be started. Daily maintenance costs, depreciation costs, and lease costs are an astronomical figure. In addition, there are still a large number of seafarers and employees who need to be fed. The daily loss is calculated as 100 million.

For Zynn, this is his first turnaround since he returned from Australia. Only if he wins this battle can he let the old man look at him with admiration and win back his old man's appreciation of himself.

So, to him, the significance is very significant.

Even he can successfully inherit the position of Su Family Patriarch and all the family assets in the future will be under his hand and he will have to look at the success or failure of all of it!

## Chapter 2697

Just as Zynn was expecting that he could use his own power to turn the Su Family's turmoil upside down on his own, but he didn't know that a big net had wrapped him tightly.

Charlie already had a two-handed plan at this time.

If the person next door is Zynn, then he has a special package specially prepared for Zynn;

But if the person next door is not Zynn, but someone else from the Su family, then he will go directly to Orvel's kennel, and give a company with Shoude.

Issac screened out the rooms that were booked out before and after that time and had not checked out one by one according to the time of the next room reservation, and then further screened them. Basically, it can be concluded that the Su family came to Shangri-La this time, except for staying. In addition to the person next to Charlie, there are four other subordinates. Of these four people, two live opposite the room next to Charlie, and the other two live next to Charlie.

At this time, many of Issac's subordinates were already lying in ambush in nearby rooms. Once Charlie gave orders, they would immediately control these four subordinates.

In addition, Issac also made people prepare to shield and cut off the network signal. When Charlie ordered, he could immediately protect the room next to Charlie and the surrounding rooms, and kill all communication networks.

The mobile communication signal will be shielded, the wireless WIFI network will be cut off, and even the traditional network and line interface will also be disconnected from the network.

At that time, this will make sure that the people in this room can not respond immediately, and the communication will not work for them.

In order to meet the "Master" from the Su family for a while, Charlie walked out of the room after getting dressed neatly.

At this time, a waiter arranged by Issac walked over and handed Charlie a room card.

This one is the universal room card for the entire Shangri-La Hotel.

Nowadays, almost all hotels adopt electronic room card system for the convenience of management. The door locks need to be opened with an authorized room card at the front desk of the hotel. Generally, the room card will be authorized for as long as you stay, and it will automatically become invalid after the expiration date. It is easy to manage and can prevent being used by others.

In other words, the door lock of each room is actually controlled within the hotel management system.

Although you cannot directly control the opening or closing of a certain door, you can directly write the administrator's highest authority in the room card, so that this room card can open all the doors of this hotel.

However, there are exceptions. If the occupant in the room opens the anti-theft lock in the room, the door cannot be opened even if the door is swiped.

However, many people do not have such safety awareness, so they rarely use this lock actively.

Zynn did use the lock last night, but after his subordinates came in just now to report, he didn't lock the lock again, but hurried to the bathroom to wash up.

This was mainly because he was somewhat careless and didn't know that he had been exposed.

Therefore, when Charlie got the room card and swiped it lightly on Zynn's room door, the door lock opened in response.

At this time, Zynn was still tidying up his clothes and appearance in the cloakroom.

Charlie pushed the door, and when he entered, he didn't realize it at all.

And Charlie had already used his perceptual ability beyond ordinary people to get a clear picture of his position in the room.

At this time, Zynn, at the upper right of the T-shaped room, where the bathroom and cloakroom are located. After Charlie came in from the upper left, he went directly to the living room at the lower left and sat down.

Opposite Charlie is the bedroom door of this luxurious suite.

## **Chapter 2698**

Zynn dressed up at the upper right, and needed to go back to the bedroom later before he could walk out of the door in front of Charlie.

So Charlie simply sat there, on the sofa opposite the door, stretched out his hands with long legs, and put them on the back of the sofa until he appeared.

At the same time, the signal jammer has also been opened, and all the surrounding mobile phones are in a state of no service because they cannot search for signals.

Although Zynn's mobile phone is still connected to the hotel's wireless network, the wireless network itself has been cut off. In other words, although he is still connected to the WiFi, he can no longer get on the Internet.

But Zynn didn't pay attention to this.

He tidied up his suit and tie in front of the mirror, and after making sure that he was dressed appropriately, he took out a fake beard and stuck it under his nose.

Later, he took out a pair of gold glasses from his pocket. After putting it on, he looked like a returned overseas Chinese.

Immediately afterward, he put a top hat of the same color as the suit on top of his head. He felt that this way, it would be more foolproof.

When he was ready, Zynn picked up the phone and prepared to go outside, but he looked down at the phone and found that the phone is now in a non-service state, which made him surprised and wondered, "How can this hotel not connect to a mobile phone signal? Is my phone broke?"

He opened WeChat again, and found that the top of WeChat actually showed that it was not connected. He was even more surprised and whispered to himself: "No! The WiFi logo is on, and the network is connected. Why can't I connect to WeChat?"

He hurriedly walked out of the cloakroom and walked through the bedroom to the living room, to use the hotel's landline to call his subordinates.

However, when he stepped out of the bedroom, his whole figure was suddenly startled! The speed of his heartbeat instantly doubled!

Because, he saw that there was a person sitting on the sofa in the living room!

Moreover, the appearance of this person is indescribably familiar.

Zynn panicked and asked calmly: "Who are you?! Why are you doing in my room?!"

Charlie smiled at Zynn and said with a smile: "You are Zynn Su, right?"

Zynn saw that the other party directly reported his name, and asked extremely vigilantly: "Who are you?! Do you know me?!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Actually, we have met, but you may be older and out of mind. You used it, so you can't remember me."

"Have you seen me?!" Zynn frowned, his heart was extremely nervous, but his mouth was pretending to be calm and said: "Why don't I remember that I met you?"

Charlie went to the coffee table. Picking up an apple, he took a bite and said, "Think about it carefully. We met at the elevator entrance of the Tokyo Hospital. Have you ever recalled?"

Zynn squinted his eyes, watching Charlie vigilantly, while thinking back quickly rummaging the memory in the mind.

Soon, he remembered the scene Charlie said!

He pointed to Charlie and exclaimed: "You are the kid who makes me feel familiar in Tokyo!"

Charlie nodded slightly, and asked him with a smile: "Why do you think I'm familiar?"

Zynn said coldly, "Because you look like a short-lived ghost that I knew before, but has been dead for a long time!"

Charlie's expression instantly became extremely cold. Said: "Zynn, if you kneel down and slap your face right now, I will assume that you haven't said that, otherwise, I will slap your face!"

Zynn sees Charlie's cold expression and can't help being a little surprised. He couldn't help asking: "How are you related to Changying Wade?!"

Charlie stood up and said word by word: "Changying Wade, it's my dad!"

## Chapter 2699

When Zynn heard this, his whole person was suddenly struck by lightning, and stood motionless in front of Charlie.

He never dreamed that Changying's son was still alive!

He didn't even expect that Changying's son would appear in front of him!

At this time, in addition to the nervousness, his heart was a little more angry!

"Changying Changying again! Ever since I knew Liona, the word Changying has become my nightmare. Until Liona was in a car accident a few days ago and her whereabouts unknown, I was a little free from Changying's shadow, but now Here comes another Changying's son?! Where did this guy come from?!"

Seeing Charlie and Changying's features and temperament are very similar, Zynn hardly doubted his words.

He stared at Charlie and asked in a cold voice: "Even if you are Changying's son, what do you mean by appearing in my room now?

"What do I mean?" Charlie sneered: "I have come to you to settle the account. What do you think about it?"

"Settlement?!" Zynn saw Charlie's visit being unkind, and when he thought that he was now in Wade's hotel and there was no one around him to help him, he couldn't help feeling even more flustered.

Therefore, he couldn't hide his nervousness and said: "Your father and I are at best distant acquaintances, no friendship, no hatred, what do you count on me?"

Charlie coldly said: "Today, I will count it against you. Wade League's account, you jumped up and down to organize the anti-Wade alliance against my father, right?"

Zynn excused himself: "The anti-Wade alliance is just a saying at the beginning, just like airlines have SkyTeam and Star Alliance. , Everyone is a rival to each other, what's the big deal with that?

Charlie asked: "Then how did my parents die?

Zynn blurted out: "How do I know? Your parents' deaths were not caused by me. The people who wanted to kill your parents back then had more hair on their heads than mine. Not only domestically, but also abroad, there are a lot of them. Is it possible to kill him, what does it have to do with me?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Is it related to you or not? I really can't say it right now, but it doesn't matter, since you are in my hands, I can catch you first, and then slowly investigate!

Zynn subconsciously reprimanded: "Boy, since you are Changying's son, you should call me Uncle, I am also your elder, how dare you so presumptuous in front of me!"

'Presumptuous?' Charlie snorted: "This is presumption? I just said that if you don't kneel down, I will smash your mouth. You haven't fulfilled your promise. So!"

Zynn took a step back in shock, and said nervously: "You think you are the Wade family's son, you can do anything to me casually? Have you weighed, if you provoke me, what will happen to you?

Charlie sneered and said: "I don't know what will be the end, but I usually like to provoke it first!" As soon as the voice fell, Charlie suddenly stood up from the sofa. Before Zynn recovered, Charlie went straight. He rushed to him, grabbed his collar, put his other hand directly on his face, and slapped vigorously.

With a snap, Zynn's entire left face suddenly swelled up, and the five-fingerprints on his face were already bright red.

At this moment the Soviet Conservative directly hit Mongolia, and his hysterical roared: "?! How dare you '

Charlie was astonished and asked: "How dare I, you do not know the answer?"

Then, direct and It was a slap in the face, and with a slap, Zynn directly vomited blood.

At this time, Charlie smiled and asked him: "Do you know the answer now? If you don't know, I can answer you again."

Since Zynn had been slapped twice by Charlie, his whole body had already been dazzled.

The severe pain made his whole person on the verge of collapse. When he grew up so big, he had only been beaten by the old man, but even the old man has never beaten him so hard!

## Chapter 2700

He yelled at Charlie angrily: "Do you know what the Su family is capable of? Believe it or not, I can kill you in minutes?

Charlie waved his hand and said disdainfully: "Zynn Su, save it, you have already fallen in my hands, don't pretend to be aggressive and cruel in front of me, and don't think you can overwhelm me by taking the Su family, because my goal is not as simple as slapping you twice.

Zynn asked nervously, "What is your goal?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "My goal is to trample your entire Su family under my feet, not only with big ears, but also big eyes. The face of your dad

Chengfeng Su!" Zynn has never met someone like Charlie who speaks so arrogantly in his life.

However, he also knows that he is now the turtle in the urn of others, and he has no chance to escape. If he really angers the other party, he might actually get more in trouble.

As a result, his whole person's momentum instantly weakened, and he explained: "Big nephew, you really misunderstood me about your parents. This matter has nothing to do with me, and it has nothing to do with my family!"

Charlie said: "It doesn't matter. You don't have the final say, but I have the final say here!"

Zynn asked nervously, "So. What do you want?"

Charlie smiled and said, "What I want, I just said that, I will draw your face first, then your dad's face, and then trample your entire Su family under my feet!"

Zynn was shocked in his heart, and never dreamed that Changying's son would come to find him. Gosh, this guy is so murderous!

At this moment, he suddenly thought that his younger brother Shoude had disappeared in this city, so he subconsciously asked: "Is my younger brother in your hands!?"

Charlie nodded: "You are talking about Shoude, that dead fat pig? Yes, he is indeed in my hands. Do you know how he is doing now?"

Zynn asked with a pale face: "What did you do to him?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Oh, I put him in a dog cage. By the way, I shot a video of him. He was stripped naked and only wore a pair of briefs. He said in the video some nasty things about your family, you should have seen this."

Zynn immediately thought of the two videos that completely destroyed the reputation of the Su family.

There is a paragraph, which Shoude said in front of the camera.

Zynn had racked his brains to think about someone behind the scenes, but he didn't expect that this person was Changying's son!

He couldn't help but swallowed his saliva, looked at Charlie nervously, and asked, "Then what is your plan for today?" At this time, what he is most afraid of is that he, like his brother, is locked in a dog cage in the dark.

Charlie smiled indifferently and said, "I know what you are thinking, but don't you. I'm nervous. It was really too simple and rude to put your brother directly in the dog cage at the beginning. It really lacks some artistic sense, so I designed a whole set of super gift packages for you this time. It is definitely a brand new design and a brand new experience!"

"If you enjoy the whole process, can remember you for a lifetime, and it will be worthwhile to cover you in this life, not in vain!"



## Chapter 2701

As the son of the Su family, Zynn has definitely seen many big scenes for so many years, but the whole person is in an unprecedented panic towards Charlie, who is in his twenties.

He didn't understand why the Wade family descendant in front of him was so fierce that he attacked the Su family one after another without any scruples.

In the beginning, even when the competition between Su and Wade was the fiercest, no one dared to play such a fierce tactic. After all, both sides are very strong, which is equivalent to two countries with nuclear weapons. Desperately at balance with each other.

However, Changying's son didn't care about it at all.

He directly tied Shoude, which in itself was not enough to put the Su family in his eyes.

Now, instead of converging, he aimed at himself. This kind of person is simply a disruptor of the rules of the game!

Seeing Charlie's aggressiveness unabated, Zynn's heart was tense, and his mouth softened somewhat. He said seriously: "Although the Eastcliff families have been fighting for so many decades, everyone still retains some basic respect. Although I formed the Anti-Wade Alliance back then, I have never done anything to your parents' personal safety, or threaten them. Why are you here to ambush me and kidnap me?"

Charlie asked coldly: "Are you dead?"

Zynn's expression was startled: "What do you mean?"

Charlie asked again: "I'm asking you, you are dead No?"

Zynn coldly snorted: "Joke, if I die, is the one standing in front of you a ghost?"

Charlie nodded: Yes, you are not dead, but my parents are dead! You keep saying you have never threatened the personal safety of my parents, but my parents have passed

away for nearly 20 years. You now casually say that it has nothing to do with you. Do you think I will believe it?

Zynn said nervously: "You can disbelieve it, but you have to know that even in the law, it is a presumption of innocence. If you have evidence that your parents' death is related to me, then you have to kill me. , But if you have no evidence, you can only prove that the death of your parents has something to do with me!"

Charlie smiled: "Mr. Zynn, you are a little too naive, since you're here, you think you will tell me the truth about these rules? If you fall into my hands, you have to play according to my rules and see what happens to your brother. You should be able to know. "

Zynn was shocked, blurted out:" I am the eldest son of Su and I am the future heir my family will not let you!!!

Charlie curled his lip: "Since I am not afraid that the Su family retaliates, and I tell you, this matter is far from over with you. Your father Chengfeng is also on my list. In addition, if your Su family is found out by me, who else is with my parents? There is a connection between his death, or whoever is not convinced, I will solve them all one by one!"

Zynn questioned in a panic: "You don't have any actual evidence right now, so you will attack my family again and again. Is there any morality or justification?

"The morality or justification?" Charlie sneered: "Your family is not worthy to mention these two words!"

Zynn frowned: "What do you mean?"

Charlie smiled: "What do I mean, you are not clear in your heart? I ask you, Ruoli is your illegitimate daughter?! Zynn heard these words, the expression was a bit embarrassing, and the voice was a little emboldened and said: "Ruoli is indeed my illegitimate daughter, but I am not the one who harmed her!

Charlie nodded: "I know, your father is the one who harmed her.

Right ?" Zynn dodges Charlie's aggressive eyes, hesitatingly excuses: "I haven't got any definitive proof of this matter until now, so whether it is my father or not has yet to be confirmed.

Charlie smiled shamefully: "What a trash!"

Zynn blurted out and asked, "What do you mean?!"

Charlie yelled, "I said you are really a trash! A total trash!"

## Chapter 2702

Having said that, Charlie pointed to Zynn's face that was swollen into a pig's head, and said coldly: "Ruoli is your illegitimate daughter, and instead of giving her the care and love of her father, you use her as a tool of murder and instigation. She wantonly kills innocents, and all the evil deeds she killed Matsumoto Mansions in Japan are all under your indictment! You are unkind, shameless, cruel and unjust, and in vain as a father!

'Also! Ruoli's biological mother was by your side for so many years, she had done her best to protect you, she broke an arm for you, and then gave birth to Ruoli for you, but how did you treat her? Have you openly acknowledged her identity? Have you paid for her? Say a word of thanks? You not only failed your own flesh and blood, but you also failed the person who loved you most in the world!"

Zynn's expression suddenly became very ugly, but anger is not overwhelming, but what is overwhelming is the shame.

Charlie looked at him and continued: "That's all, but when Ruoli was arrested, instead of saving your own bones and blood, your family colluded with the Self-Defense Forces inside and out, using Ruoli's life to give The Self-Defense Forces in exchange for military exploits, although this is not what you did, it is the insidious handwriting of your father Chengfeng. You have no affection, shamelessly, and cruel, and your father Chengfeng is your enhanced version! A nest of rats, I am talking about!"

Zynn's eyes were a little dodge, and his face became flushed.

Charlie said coldly: "Ms. Liona is your wife, who will give birth to you; Zhiyu is your eldest daughter, supposed to be your jewel in your palm, but your family laid a net to kill the mother and daughter in Aurous Hill. This is more than unkindness, shamelessness, cruelty, and injustice? This is simply a disregard of human relations. The scum of society and the dregs of the world, punishable in the worst possible way!

Zynn blurted out subconsciously: "I never wanted to kill Ruoli, let alone kill Zhiyu and her mother! These are all my father did!"

Charlie coldly Said: "Even if these are your father's actions, as a husband, as a father, you don't need to protect your wife and daughter? After the accident of your wife and daughter did you avenge your wife and daughter? But instead, you ran to him from Australia. With a flattering face beside your father, you knelt and licked the murderer and helped the gang to abuse your blood. This proves that you are not only disregarding human relations, unkindness, and shameless undertakings but also selling daughter for glory and wife for glory!"

"You sell personality, character, dignity, and flesh and blood, just to be able to inherit the Su family's property in the future. In your eyes, money is more important than anything else, and you are just a damn pile of sh!t!"

Charlie was already extremely strong, coupled with being a top expert and aura, so when his emotions became stronger and stronger, every word he said made Zynn feel like he was hammering his heart.

Zynn's heart, under Charlie's repeated rebuke, repeatedly suffered heavy hammers, and the whole person's mind became extremely fragile.

Charlie looked at him and asked, "Zynn, have you ever thought that if your two daughters are already dead, how will you face them after death? When you see them, how do you kneel and confess to them?!"

"Or you won't confess at all, because you are an inhuman beast at the end of the day! You don't care about anyone's life and death, you only care about your own prosperity and wealth!"

"Maybe Ruoli's death, give What you exchanged is Chengfeng's guilt, perhaps Zhiyu's death gave you Chengfeng's trust!"

"And the deaths of the two of them were combined, and the one exchanged for you was as the heir of the Su family. The supreme glory!"

'If your son Zhifei dies and can change you back to the position of the richest man in the world, will you agree to it without hesitation?!

"I guess you will definitely agree because you want only the glory, the coronation crown, you do not care about your body yellow robe, sewn with the flesh of your sons and daughters, but do care about your head crown, with their man-made bone! "

"In my opinion, even if you make two Ascend to the throne with only the heads of your one son, two daughters, and three people in your hand, and you will never hesitate!"

"Take you as a person, you will even cut off the heads of the three of them with your own hands."

## Chapter 2703

In Charlie's words, every word hit Zynn's heart.

At this moment, when he imagined that he walked on the bloody throne with the heads of Zhifei, Zhiyu, and Ruoli in both hands, the dam in his heart burst instantly.

His tears gushing about blurted shouted: "!!!! No not like that I never thought to use their lives in exchange for wealth and status, I have been forced to be like that ah"

Speaking of which Zynn was even more emotional, and continued: "All this is my father's work! And every time he makes this kind of decision, even when he issued this kind of order, he never told me, I am also very painful. , But I can't help it!

Charlie asked coldly: "Are you really unable to do it, or open one eye and close one eye?!"

Zynn thumped and knelt on the ground, crying bitterly: "Ruoli was caught and the Japanese wanted her life. I told my father that I said that I would try my best to save her back. He agreed. I even let Ruoli's biological mother go to Japan and tell her the good news. But I don't know, all of this is my father's strategy! When I knew it, Ruoli's whereabouts were missing."

At this point, Zynn grabbed his hair and said in tears, "There are also Liona and Zhiyu. I know that Liona has always loved your father. She told me when she married me, but I didn't expect that after so many years of marriage and two children, she still can't forget your father!"

"I admit, I really hate her, I hate her for not having me in her eyes, but I never thought of killing her. It was my father who thought she was insulting the Su family, so he planned all that. But how do I know Zhiyu was in the same car as her."

"Liona is dead, I don't care. I loved her so much, she hurt me so much, I'm tired, Zhiyu is my flesh and blood, my most beloved daughter, how can I not feel sorry for her? But I don't have the ability to save all of this."

Charlie saw that he was extremely emotional, and asked in a cold voice: "If you are given a chance to save the lives of your two daughters, what price are you willing to pay?"

Zynn said without hesitation: "I am willing to pay any price! Even if it is for me to die immediately, as long as the two of them are safe, I am willing!"

Charlie nodded: "This is what you said, you remember and don't go back on what you say."

Zynn thought that Charlie was mocking him, he got angry and roared:"?! What do you mean you really think I'm a heartless beast you really think I would be willing to use my two daughter's life for wealth and status? ?!"

"I tell you, the reason why I chose to succumb to my father is entirely because a done deal is done. I have no other way! I can only try to reduce the loss as much as possible. Both daughters are gone. I must guarantee that I can get the position of the heir to the family!"

This is like a business, I have invested a huge cost, no matter what, I will win to the end!

Charlie sneered: "Don't be so excited, I don't want to mock you, I Just let you remember what you just said."

After speaking, Charlie took out the mobile phone placed in the pocket of his chest jacket, and the finger camera was just exposed out of the pocket.

After taking out the phone, Charlie clicked on the red area where the video was stopped, and the video has been recorded.

Afterwards, he shook his cell phone and said to Zynn: "Everything you said just now is here."

Zynn was confused: "What are you going to do?"

After speaking, he looked nervous. Questioning: "Are you going to publish this video?!"

Charlie asked him back: "What? Are you afraid that the old dog Chengfeng will break with you after seeing it?" Zynn swallowed his saliva and said nervously. "You have already controlled my second brother. If you abolish me, what good will it do to you?"

After saying that, he hurriedly said respectfully: "If you let me go today, I can give you a fortune. How about 10 billion compensation? If it's not enough, I can add more!"

## Chapter 2704

Charlie waved his hand: "Zynn, you think too much, other things may be solved with money, but today's matter, even if you hand over the entire Su family to me, it is useless."

After speaking, he sneered and said again: "But you can rest assured that I will not release this video."

Zynn was in disbelief and asked: "Are you sure it will not be released?!"

Charlie nodded, smiled, and said: "At least I'm not going to announce."

Then he looked at the time, smiled, and said: "it is almost time No? Let's go, I'll take you to meet some old friends."

Zynn thought Charlie would take him to see his younger brother Shoude. He trembled nervously and blurted out, "Where are you taking me?! Charlie smiled slightly. :"you guess.

Zynn said nervously: "I can't guess what to say, and he said again: "Aren't you going to take me to see Shoude?!"

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry, I will make arrangements for you. The package is completely different from your second brother's. You two can't meet each other. After that, he grabbed Zynn's collar and said coldly: "The person you want to meet lives in this hotel. You will know later.

Zynn was terrified in his heart, but he could only be dragged forward by Charlie.

After leaving the door of the room, he was shocked to find that several people in black were standing at the door of several rooms next door.

Including the room where his four subordinates lived, it was also closely guarded by men in black at this time.

Zynn knew very well in his heart that looking at this posture, his own people are probably too ill-fortune.

But he didn't die, at least it was controlled by Charlie's men.

At this moment, Issac walked up to him, took a look at Zynn, and respectfully said to Charlie: "Master, what do you do with Zynn? Do you want to take him to Orvel's dog farm by helicopter now?"

When Zynn heard this, his whole body shuddered, and his heart jumped wildly with fright.

Charlie smiled slightly: "Mr. Issac, don't send everyone to the kennel. After all, the main purpose of the kennel is to raise dogs. If we catch people, we will send them inside. There are more people than dogs. Do you think it will be called a kennel farm or a human farm in the future ?" Issac said with both hands and respectfully: "Master is right! Since he is not sent to the kennel farm, where should he be given? , Sent to Changbai Mountain, and digging ginseng with the Wei family father and son, it is also a good choice.

After that, Issac sighed and said: "It's just a pity that the weather is already warming up in the spring. Extremely cold winter is gone: It's a pity, it's a big deal.

Charlie smiled and said, "These people are even more filthy than the Wei family and his sons together. If they were sent to Changbai Mountain, that would be dumping non-recyclable and harmful garbage to Changbai Mountain." After that, he wiped a sneer on the corner of his mouth and said sharply: "Take him to the executive floor first. After meeting the person he should meet, he'll be self-confident!"

## Chapter 2705

Charlie and Issac questioned and answered, leaving the scared soul of Zynn beside them in an uncertain state.

He really didn't expect that Charlie's hand was so dark, and he was angrily cursing in his heart: "Send people to the kennel, is this the fcuking human? Sending people to Changbai Mountain to dig ginseng?! This fcuking filth is done by humans. What's the matter? In fact, whether it is a dog farm, Changbai Mountain, or Black Coal Kiln and Sierra Leone, these people who know Charlie have long been familiar with Charlie."

However, Charlie's words are been compared by Zynn. He lives in the dark, so Zynn knew nothing about Charlie's methods.

It was also because he didn't know anything about it, so when he heard some clues at first, he was immediately frightened. And when he heard Charlie He said that when he wanted to take him to the executive floor, he was even more puzzled.

He didn't know why Charlie wants to take him to the executive floor. According to his words, he is being taken to meet a few old friends, but the old friend? Who would the friend be?

Suspiciously, Zynn was dragged into the elevator by Charlie.

Then, the elevator came to the top floor.

At this time, the passage from the elevator door to the executive floor was completely sealed by Issac's men.

Charlie took the flustered Zynn and went straight to the room where Liona and Zhiyu lived. At this moment, Liona and Zhiyu didn't know anything about this.

It was only twenty minutes. Earlier, Issac's men had just delivered breakfast to the mother and daughter.

These days, the mother and daughter have become accustomed to this kind of life under house arrest.

Although they cannot go out, communicate with the outside world, or even have any way to obtain information from the outside world, It was difficult for the mother and daughter to adapt in the initial time, but after a little longer, the two fell in love with this simple life in isolation.

There is no WeChat, no phone, no visitors, no news, variety shows, and TV series. What the mother and daughter do the most every day is to snuggle together and chat and read books. Over time, the relationship between the mother and daughter has a new kind of flavor. The sublimation.

After all, in modern society, it is not easy to think about a few days of isolation from the world, modern technology, communications, and entertainment.

Sometimes Zhiyu would complain, saying that living here is not as good as a prison. At least there is still time to relax in the prison. You can also watch TV and learn about the current affairs news of the outside world. But here, she doesn't know the world at all. What happened.

After dinner, Liona was packing up the dinner plates and said: "Zhiyu, you will help me speak to the guard at the door in a moment, and let them buy some books.

Zhiyu nodded and asked her: "Mom., What book do you want to read?"

Liona smiled and said, "Suddenly miss our youth when the most popular literary works in China at that time were a batch of classic masterpieces from the former Soviet Union, such as "How Steel is Made", "The Dawn is Quiet Here" and "The Quiet Don River". At that time, most of the films in the theaters were films from the former Soviet Union period. The most famous one was "Lenin in 1918".

Zhiyu said blankly: "Mom, what you said, I don't seem to have any impression.

Liona smiled slightly: "These are some very old works. You young people may not like to watch them, but they still have a deep impact on our generation."

Zhiyu nodded: "Then I will talk to the guard at the door in a while."

After that, she couldn't help sighing helplessly and said: "I don't know when my Grace is going to see us. I dreamed of him last night."

Liona asked curiously: "What did you dream of him?"

Zhiyu smiled bitterly: "I dreamed that he was fighting with Dad. Dad was beaten with a bruised nose and swollen nose, and he called me to help."

Liona smiled and asked her, "So did you help?"

"No." Zhiyu stuck out her tongue and said, "Not only did I fail to help him, but I kicked his shoes into the river."

## Chapter 2706

Liona couldn't help laughing a few times: "Haha, what kind of dream are you having recently."

Zhiyu smiled: "In my dream, it seems to be on the bank of the Yongding River, which is where I liked to fly kites when I was a kid."

Then, Zhiyu said again: "You said it's strange to dream. I seem to be a little girl in my dream, but when I dreamed, I didn't feel at all against it."

Liona nodded: "What's weird about this, most of the dreams that violate peace are incomparably invested when you are in the dream, and you only feel absurd when you wake up."

She said, she sighed softly and continued: "In my life, I don't know how many absurd and weird dreams I have had. I dreamed that the dead person was still alive and that I had changed a life."

Zhiyu looked at Liona and saw that her face was always indelible. Regrettably, she couldn't help asking: "Mom, do you regret marrying dad?"

Liona was slightly ashamed, and immediately gave a wry smile, and said: "If I were the girl who was as old as you back then, knowing that marrying that man would be accompanied by a lifetime of unwillingness, Then she will definitely not marry, but when that girl has a daughter the same size as she used to be, if you ask her again, she will definitely not regret it.

After Zhiyu listened, her eyes couldn't help but a reddish color.

She knows the meaning of her mother's words.

If it is only for herself, marrying her father is regrettable; but if she also counts herself, marrying her father and having herself and a brother, she does not regret it.

It's just that she doesn't regret this sentence, but the true love of her mother's life is buried.

Zhiyu couldn't help but said, "Thank you

Liona with a smile: "Silly girl, thank me for what?"

After that, she gently wiped away the teardrops from the corners of Zhiyu's eyes, and said seriously: "So, you are not me, you are the same as the girl who was the same age as you back then, so you must be careful when choosing the other half in the future., Don't take the mother's old path, there are countless kinds of men in this world, tall, short, fat, thin, white, black, poor, and rich. All these are not important, only The right one is the most important, so in the future, you must choose the right one. Remember what mom said, don't forget."

Zhiyu nodded and said earnestly: "Mom, I will."

At this moment, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "It should be the aunt who comes to collect the tableware. I will open the door.

After that, she got up and went to the door of the room, stretched out her hand, and opened the door.

But she never dreamed that at the moment when the door was opened, it was a man.

Charlie who she had been dreaming about and dreaming for a long time!

At this time, he was tall and thin with a cold expression. Charlie stood at the door of Zhiyu's room. When his face was close at hand, Zhiyu was struck by lightning, and the excitement in his heart could not be restrained.

She looked at Charlie with ecstasy and blurted out: "Benevolence! It's really you!"

Charlie looked at Zhiyu, and said blankly: "Miss Su, please give me a favor."

Zhiyu is not clear, but she still obediently stepped back and asked subconsciously: "Benevolence, do you want to come in?"

Charlie didn't say a word. He pulled Zynn out from the wall on the outside of the door. He drew in front of him.

Zhiyu didn't have time to see Zynn's face in an instant, only to see Charlie pulling out a person from the blind spot next to him, and then there was a bang!

Charlie actually raised his foot, kicked the man into the room with one foot!

## Chapter 2707

Seeing a figure roll directly into the room from his feet, Zhiyu was also taken aback.

However, she didn't care to see who the man rolling by her feet was, instead, she focused all her attention on Charlie's face.

Seeing him really standing in front of her, Zhiyu's whole body seemed to be completely captured by him in an instant. The longing for many days at this moment is like a spring,

from her heart, straight into her eye sockets, immediately afterwards, turned into bean-sized teardrops and rolled down.

She knelt on the ground almost without thinking, and said with a choking voice, "Thank you benefactor for saving my life twice! Thank benefactor for saving my brother, and thank benefactor for saving my mother.

Charlie, pointing blankly at the swollen nose on the ground not far away. Zynn, coldly said: "Don't rush to thank me, you see who he is!

Hearing this, Zhiyu subconsciously turned around and looked around, and the whole person was struck by lightning!

"Dad?!

Zhiyu couldn't even dream of it. The person who was kicked in by Charlie turned out to be her own father, Zynn!

At this time, Zynn was also completely confused! Zhiyu has been missing, although the old man guessed that it might be by the Japanese master, but Zynn didn't understand this layer of mystery. His judgment about Zhiyu's life and death was originally half information, but he didn't expect that she was really alive!

Moreover, it was in the Wade family hotel!

Zynn was tortured several times by Charlie's soul just now, and the whole person was in extreme guilt towards his two daughters. Now that Zhiyu is still alive, he burst into tears: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, you really are still alive. I'm sorry!

At this time, Liona with a shocked look had already come to Zynn's side. She looked down at Zynn and then looked up at Charlie at the door. The whole person suddenly felt like a world away.

Charlie really looks a lot like Changying.

Standing in front of Liona made her feel as if she was back thirty years ago.

All of a sudden, she returned to the time when she loved Changying and dreamed of marrying him.

At this time, Zynn saw Liona walking out, and the whole person was even more struck by lightning.

He looked at Liona, and subconsciously blurted out: "Liona, you are also alive."

Liona was awakened by this sound. She recovered from the memory. Then she looked down at Zynn and saw Zynn's fifty-something face.

She returned to reality from the dream. She looked at him, her expression and eyes were so calm that Zynn's heart was inexplicably flustered.

Then, she said in the same calm tone: "Zynn, after so many things, the divorce agreement can you sign it?"

Zynn was ashamed and choked: I signed it and waited for you to return, so I immediately signed it.

Liona counted and nodded, and said, "When you finish signing, there will be nothing between me and you." Cleared up, I will not pursue all the things that happened before."

Zynn said with tears on his face: "Liona, the kidnappings and car accidents were arranged by father alone, and it has nothing to do with me!"

I know." Liona smiled slightly: "If you are married, I know you will hate me." He may not really be able to kill.

## Chapter 2708

Zhiyu rushed to Zynn at this time and blurted out: "Dad, why did Grandpa do this?! Why would he kill my mother?!"

Zynn said with great shame: "Your grandpa, his style of behavior is like this. He was only aimed at your mother, not at you, but he didn't expect that you were also at the same place.

Zhiyu blurted out anger: What is the difference between targeting my mother and targeting me?! He made people kill my mother, didn't he think about it? After that, will I not find him for revenge in the future?!"

Zynn was speechless. After hesitating for a while, he sighed and said, "What can I do? Your grandpa said, I'm going to Australia overnight; He said another word, I rolled back from Australia overnight. He has all the resources of the Su family under his control, and everyone in the Su family has been played by him.

Zhiyu questioned angrily: "Ruoli is also your daughter. Her unfound body is now a gift from grandpa. My mother and I almost died in Aurous Hill. It was also his instigation behind the scenes. Three people and three lives. Isn't it enough for you to avenge us?!"

Zynn was ashamed and embarrassed. He covered his face with both hands and cried bitterly: "I, I think too! But what can I do? Leave the Su family and break with your grandfather. The resources I can mobilize are probably less than 1% of the Su family. It is difficult for me to take revenge, even if you protect yourself, so I can only bear the humiliation, and after I get the position of Su Family Patriarch..."

Zhiyu shook her head, and said with an extremely disappointed expression: "Dad, I understand. You, even if you get the Su Family Patriarch, you will not avenge us, you will only be your Su Family Patriarch, and everything else is just a passing flick."

Zynn waved his hand: "No, no. How could I be like this?

Charlie said coldly at this time: "You said you are not such a person. What are you doing when your two daughters are unclear about life and death? In front of your wife and children, talk about watching you. Why are you doing in Aurous Hill?"

Zynn blurted out: "I came to Aurous Hill to find the whereabouts of wife and daughter!

Did you find?" Charlie sneered: Aurous Hill is full of my informers. I never heard that you are really looking for the wife and daughter. I only know that you came to Aurous Hill and stayed in Shangri-La quietly. Find a chance to get closer to Ito Yuuhiko from Japan!"

As for why you are looking for him, it is because your family's shipping permit has been revoked and you are losing heavily every day, so you want to cooperate with the Ito family to quietly transition the blocked shipping business. When he arrived in Japan, am I right?!

"I, I" Zynn was speechless for a while, and said: "This is the task my father gave me. I dare not disobey.

Charlie sneered: "Come on, Zynn. What Zhiyu said just now is right. What you really value in your eyes is the position of the head of the Su family. It is not a love for children at all. For this position, you can sacrifice anything, including your close relatives!"

Zynn Strongly denied: "No! It's not what you said! I am willing to do anything for my daughter, but I was really incapable before! I am incapable!"

" "Oh? Is it?" Charlie looked at him and sneered. He asked: "Zynn, you said you are willing to do anything for your daughter, do you take this seriously?"

Zynn said without hesitation: "I swear to heaven!

Charlie nodded and smiled: "I remember you just now also said that you're willing to use your life to replace the lives of your two daughters. Now is the time to test whether you are sincere."

After speaking, he turned around and said to Issac outside the room: "Go, bring the other guest here!"

Issac naturally knew that the other guest he was talking about was Ruoli!

So he didn't hesitate to say: "OK master, wait a minute!"

## Chapter 2709

Ruoli's room was not far from the rooms of Liona and Zhiyu. They were all in the same area of the executive floor, but there were a dozen rooms in between.

At this time, she naturally didn't know anything about what happened in Zhiyu's room.

Recently, she has been seizing the time to practice martial arts.

Charlie had directly increased her Ren Vessel patency, which made her whole person's strength and foundation go through earth-shaking changes, so she couldn't wait to take advantage of the good foundation Charlie laid for herself and improve her strength quickly.

At this time, Ruoli was wearing sports und3rwear in the room for morning exercises, and suddenly heard the doorbell, subconsciously it must be Charlie, and ran to the door with excitement.

When she was about to open the door, she heard Issac's voice outside the door: "Ms. Su is awake?

Ruoli's hand that was about to touch the doorknob suddenly stopped, and asked a little disappointedly: "Is there anything wrong with Mr. Issac?"

Issac said politely: "That's right, our young master is here, and has a few acquaintances in another room. He would like to invite you to come there too. I don't know if it is convenient for you."

Ruoli heard that Charlie was looking for her, and she was a little disappointed just now. She is now excited to the extreme, like a little girl who just fell in love, so she hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac wait a minute, I will change my clothes. Come out right away!"

After speaking, she hurried back to the bedroom. Although she was covered with fragrant sweat, she didn't care about taking a shower. She wiped it quickly and changed her clothes.

Before she went out, she went to the mirror and looked at the mirror carefully. After looking at it for a moment, she saw that although her face in the mirror was radiant, her lips were red and her teeth were white, but she still lacked the sense of sophistication after applying pink and white, she couldn't help but felt a little lost, and said to herself, "Hey, I didn't learn to apply makeup before, and there was never even a lipstick around me. There are no eyebrow pencils, or else I could dress up a little."

In desperation, she could only dispel this idea and hurried out. When she arrived at the door, Issac was waiting for her.

Seeing Ruoli coming out, he made a gesture of inviting and said, "Miss Su, please come with me."

Ruoli nodded and followed Issac to the room where Charlie was.

At this time, except for Charlie. Besides Issac, Zynn, Zhiyu, and Liona didn't know who Charlie was talking about as the 'other guest'.

Therefore, the three of them were very curious.

Soon, the doorbell rang outside, and Issac was outside with someone. He opened his mouth and said, "Master, please come here."

Charlie gave a hum, and said, "Let her come in. Issac immediately opened the door and said to Ruoli beside him: "Miss Su, please.

Ruoli stepped forward and saw Charlie standing inside the door. She felt extremely happy in her heart, but after she saw the other people around Charlie clearly, her whole body was dumbfounded.

She never dreamed that her father Zynn, half-sister Zhiyu, and Zhiyu's biological mother Liona were all here!

Zynn, Zhiyu, and Liona saw Ruoli enter. When she entered, she was shocked to add!

No one thought that Ruoli, who disappeared in Japan, was still alive!

The whole of Japan was struggling to find her, and the Metropolitan Police Department carried out a carpet search across the country. The soldiers of the Self-Defense Force also searched every city in the mainland, and conspired with Chengfeng to do meritorious service, but accidentally played with the Maritime Self-Defense Force. , But no one found Ruoli's whereabouts.

They once believed that Ruoli should have been killed at sea. After all, it was really difficult to find someone in the sea.

The Su family also felt that Ruoli 90% was dead, and there was a high probability that she would be buried on the bottom of the sea. Otherwise, how could she escape from the net of security forces which encompassed heaven and earth?!

But now, she appeared to them alive. before!

Moreover, this is not Japan!

This is Aurous Hill!

Moreover, since she is Charlie's guest, it must be Charlie who rescued her.

From this point of view, this man simply has the ability to reach the sky!

If he does not have the ability to reach the sky, how could he bring Ruoli back quietly from the tiger and wolf's mouth?!

This is simply incredible! The one who is most excited is naturally Zynn.

Seeing that Ruoli was still alive, he was even more emotional, and cried and said, "Ruoli! Ruoli is that really you! It's so hard for Dad to find you!"

## Chapter 2710

Charlie rolled his eyes and looked at him, raising his hand just to slap him.

"Pop!"

This slap made Zhiyu and Ruoli both surprised!

Zynn was also completely stunned, and asked with anger in his heart: "What's the matter with you? What the hell is wrong with you? Why are you hitting me again? Me? And hit me in front of my wife and daughters!"

Charlie asked coldly at this time: "Zynn, you are so shameless. After Ruoli disappeared, did you really look for her?"

Zynn said. Startled.

"Yes, did you look for her?

"Of course not.

"That's because you really couldn't find her."

"She disappeared in the vast ocean, and the power of the whole country could not find her. How can I, Zynn, have this ability?"

"Because I knew that the chance was slim. It was negligible, so I didn't really think of looking for her at all.

"Besides, I've been pressed by the old man all the time, and I couldn't mobilize any resources. The old man just sold Ruoli on the front foot. If I went to find her on the back foot, why don't I confront the old man? So, I really haven't looked for her.

"in other words, this leaves the slap in the face, in the right place. Thinking of this, he hung his head in shame, mouth choking:" If away, you get caught in Japan, I really want to Save you, your grandfather kept saying that he would help me save you, but I didn't expect that he would talk to the Self-Defense Force about those nasty conditions on my back.

Ruoli's eyes burst into tears. She also guessed that she really wanted to. Grandpa Chengfeng must be the one who betrayed her.

However, her heartfelt a little cold when she thought that her father had not made any substantial efforts to save her.

She felt that even if she was an illegitimate daughter, she was always the flesh and blood of Zynn.

His own flesh and blood were betrayed in this way, and even her life and death were unknown. He did nothing, and it was indeed too impersonal.

Seeing her crying, Charlie smiled slightly, and comforted: "If you are away, don't be sad, don't say you are an illegitimate daughter, even the eldest daughter Zhiyu, she is still

helpless and has never done anything. This person has no humanity at all. All he wants is the position of Su Family Patriarch. No matter whose head is used to change it, he will not hesitate.

Ruoli heard Charlie's words, lightheartedly.

She nodded lightly. The last time she followed Charlie to catch Shoude, the second child of the Su family, so after that time, she knew what happened to Liona and Zhiyu. When she thought of this and then of herself, her expression suddenly changed. She was even more disappointed.

In her opinion, the Su family is indeed the tomb of family love and humanity. For the family, there is nothing in this world that cannot be sacrificed or given up.

Zynn saw the eyes of his two daughters looking at him, which are full of deep disappointment and indifference, and then his heart collapsed.

He knelt on the ground, crying and wailing: Zhiyu, Ruoli, it is me who has not fulfilled his obligations as a father, it is me. Without protecting you properly, I was wrong, I was guilty. I am guilty.

Ruoli turned her face directly and turned her back to Zynn to wipe the tears, while Zhiyu, the tears have long been flowing like a spring.

At this time, Charlie looked at Zynn and yelled coldly: "Zynn! You antagonized my parents and established the Anti-Wade Alliance, and there is a high probability that you will be responsible for the death of my parents, but I have repeatedly saved your family bloodline four times!"

"In Kyoto, I saved your son Zhifei and daughter Zhiyu! "

"In Tokyo, I saved your illegitimate daughter Ruoli!

"In Aurous Hill, I saved your wife Liona, and saved your daughter Zhiyu one again!

"Leave Aunt Liona aside, I have saved three of you from the Su family and four lives!

"Zynn! You just said that you are willing to use your life for the lives of your two daughters. Now both of your daughters are intact. Standing here without loss, it's time for you to fulfill your promise!!!

## Chapter 2711

When Zynn heard this, the whole person shuddered!

He really did not expect that his two daughters were actually still alive!

Moreover, they were both saved by Charlie!

In this way, if Charlie Letting his life be exchanged, what should he do?!

He really feels guilty for his two daughters, and he really hopes that the two daughters will be safe, but he is also a human! He didn't live enough! He didn't want to die either!

The thought of this, he was suddenly having a shiver, choking!: "Yep, I swear to God, I did not kill your parents, it really has nothing to do with me ah.

Then he quickly added, "I say something to from heart. In the first half of my life, no matter what I did, I was crushed by your father. His unworldly talent was recognized and admired by the entire city and even the entire China.

Speaking of this, He darkened, and sighed: "What about me? What am I? I am just the eldest son of the Su family. Not only I was just inferior to him in every aspect, but even the beloved woman has also always loved him deeply, even if he died. I also live in his shadow all the time, this shadow has enveloped me until now! Until now!"

Liona on the side heard this, her expression suddenly felt a little guilty.

Zynn continued crying bitterly and continued: "Although I never admit that Changying is better than me for so many years, I know very well in my heart that I know that Zynn is not better than Changying! That is a hundred thousand worse than Changying! Eight thousand miles! With my ability, how could I kill him?!"

"When he was alive, I really hated him to the bone, but think about it, if I could kill him, why didn't I kill him when he was radiant? Why didn't I kill him when he was standing on top? Why should I wait for him to retreat before doing anything to him?

Charlie saw that he was emotional, and said these words almost like confession and venting, and it was also from his heart. Realizing that, looking at it this way, Zynn should really not be the murderer of his parents.

It's not just Zynn's performance that doesn't show any clues.

Even more, because his words do have some truth.

Charlie thought: "He must hate my father.

"So, if he had that ability, he must have done it as early as when his father was so radiant and completely covered up.

"He won't wait until my father retires before doing it.

"This is not illogical!" Moreover, people say that father was a talented person, but Zynn couldn't even touch the side of a talented person, if The father really died at the hands of such a villain, and that would be a great insult to his father!

However, even if Charlie determined that Zynn was not the murderer of his parents, he still did not intend to let him go.

Nothing else, Only for the three words Anti-Wade Alliance.

Even if these three words did not ultimately cause the death of their parents, but Zynn has been against his father all year round, this is also an indefensible offense and sin!

So, just for these three words he must also make Zynn pay for it!

So Charlie said coldly: "Whether my parents' death has nothing to do with you? It doesn't matter anymore, because as you said, your life is not about to come to pay tribute to my parents, but to exchange for your two daughters! Even if the death of my parents really has nothing to do with you, since Zhiyu and Ruoli have stood here intact today, you must also...

Damn it! Zynn's face turned ashes when he heard this.

Yes. "

Charlie was right. "

Leave aside his parents. he said it himself. I am willing to use my own life for the lives of my two daughters. I have already disappointed my two daughters. I can't let them down anymore.

But

Thinking of this, Zynn felt even more pain in his heart.

He didn't want to die.

Ten thousand times he doesn't want to die.

On the one hand, he didn't want to let the two daughters continue to be disappointed, and on the other hand, he didn't want to die like this. He suddenly didn't know what to do.

Seeing him lower his head without saying a word, Charlie immediately asked with a sarcasm: "Why, you want to regret it now?

"I, I don't." Zynn blurted out.

Charlie asked, "Then how do you want to die? Are you going to die yourself or do you want my help?"

Zynn was speechless, and his whole body twitched and trembled violently.

## **Chapter 2712**

At this time, he didn't know what to say.

Saying that he is dead? Charlie is likely to force him to commit suicide.

Say let him help? Then maybe he just shot himself down.

But, both daughters are here, should he go to Charlie to beg for mercy? Doesn't it mean that he broke his word again and threw the two daughters again? Behind his head?!

Extremely entangled and afraid of death, Zynn collapsed to the ground as if he was paralyzed. He only knew how to cry, but couldn't say a word at all.

Zhiyu looked at him and looked down upon him, but she also couldn't bear it.

She is actually not afraid of her father going back.

Anyway, she was already very disappointed with her father, and there was no need to let him die at this time.

So, she hesitated for a moment, knelt in front of Charlie with a puff, and choked up: "Master Zhiyu begs you to forgive my father."

Ruoli is actually the same as Zhiyu.

Disappointment is really a disappointment.

But the blood is still there.

This man who is limp on the ground is still her father.

Even if he is as timid as a mouse, even if he is addicted to money, he is still her father.

He has never harmed her himself, so how can she expect him to die?

Think of it, she immediately knelt down and pleaded: "Master Wade, beg you to spare.

Liona had a complicated expression and knelt on one knee. She said piously: "Young Master Wade, as Zynn's wife, I have been thinking of others in my heart all these years. I really owe it to him. Although he has sinned in all sorts of ways, he is sinful I know. Please let him go.

Zynn really didn't expect it to be like this.

He didn't expect that his two daughters and the wife who was determined to divorce him would kneel on the ground and beg Charlie to go around him.

At this moment, his heart was truly guilty.

He covered his face and lay on the ground and wept bitterly, because he really wanted to survive, so he had no face to see his daughter and wife, and could only wait for Charlie's sentence.

Charlie also hesitated at this time.

Hesitate whether to kill Zynn or not.

If you kill him, there are other sons in the Su family. It is said that the five sons, eldest and second child of the Su family are gone, and there are also the third, fourth, and fifth sons.

If he doesn't kill him, he can't swallow the tone of the Anti-Wade Alliance alone.

At this time, he glanced at Zhiyu and suddenly said: "Zhiyu, if you want me to spare him for not dying, you must promise me two conditions."

Zhiyu said without hesitation: "Please, please. Say it, Master!"

Charlie sternly said: "The first condition, no matter what method you use, you must inherit the Su family within three years!"

After hearing this, Zhiyu was shocked and she never thought about inheriting the Su family. What's more, even if she thinks about it, she doesn't have a chance. Don't say she is a female, even if her father is the eldest son, he hasn't inherited the Su family for so many years. How can she achieve this goal in three years?

But, one-thinking about it. The father's life and death, she could only bite the bullet and promise first, at least to save her father's life, so she blurted out: "Okay, I promise the second condition?"

Charlie said coldly: "The second condition, On the day of inheriting the Su family, the old dog Chengfeng must be handed over to me."

"Before you hand that old dog to me, Zynn's life temporarily exists with me, waiting for you to hand over Chengfeng to me. I will return Zynn to you!"

## Chapter 2713

When Zynn heard that Charlie would detain himself for three years, and he had to be exchanged with his father before he could get his freedom back, he suddenly panicked.

Just as he was about to speak, Zhiyu on the side asked, "Benevolence, you targeted my father because of the Anti-Wade Alliance back then, but what did my grandfather do?

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "I have three reasons for your grandfather.

First, judging from your grandfather's absolute right to speak in the Su family, although your father was in charge of the Anti-Wade Alliance at the time, it must be your grandfather who was really behind it!

Zynn, who heard this, nodded in tears!

Charlie's words came to his heart.

In the Su family, the prerequisite for anything to do must be the old man nodded in agreement, otherwise, who dare to make self-determination. Therefore, even though the Anti-Wade Alliance was on its own, but in essence, it was the old man behind.

At this time, Charlie looked at Ruoli and continued: Second, I don't like your grandpa's acting style!

"This old dog is too vicious. People say that tiger poison still doesn't eat children, but your grandfather, the old dog doesn't care about it. Whether you are a granddaughter, a daughter-in-law, or even a son, he can take it out at any time. The sacrificed ghost, such a person, shouldn't leave him in charge of the Su family, otherwise I still don't know how many people will be entrapped by him."

And then he looked and said further: "Of course, your father is not a good man, I heard several dozen Heaven Matsumoto beloved family were murdered under his command?"

Zynn didn't keep track and looked down and dared not to speak, but he was still trembling with nervousness.

Zhiyu was also a little ashamed. Her father made this decision, and she was shocked for a long time. Although to a certain extent, she could understand her father's heart to avenge her and her brother, but she really did not expect that he would give Ruoli such a cruel order.

Ruoli was even more ashamed.

After all, she was the one who executed the order to destroy the Matsumoto family.

Charlie continued at this time: "Third, if you don't hand over your grandfather to me, how can you sit down as the head of the Patriarch? As long as he is still there, he will definitely not let you succeed. This person will never let others succeed before he dies. He won't put the right to others!"

Zhiyu was shocked when she heard this. She understood that Charlie wanted her grandfather for her own future and safety considerations.

Thinking of this, she was silent for a moment, lightly she nodded lightly and said, "My dear master, I promise you!"

Zynn heard this and hurriedly asked: "Mr. Wade, before Zhiyu hands my father into your hands, how about me?"

Charlie said lightly: "I have already thought about it. I just met a new friend yesterday. His conditions are pretty good and he can send you to experience life."

Zynn quickly pleaded, "Mr. Wade, please raise your hands high. Don't send me to a kennel, black coal kiln, or Changbai Mountain."

Charlie smiled and said, "Don't worry, I plan to send you abroad. Take a vacation and experience the exotic atmosphere."

Zynn felt a little in his heart and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, I don't know which country you want to send me to?"

Zhiyu, Ruoli, and Liona also looked at Charlie nervously.

Everyone was afraid that Charlie would suddenly say something unpleasant. Speaking of a third-world country in Africa, if he is sent to Congo, Zimbabwe, or Liberia, which are the world's poorest countries, he will really have inexhaustible suffering.

Thinking of this, Zynn couldn't help but plead. "Mr. Wade, please don't send me to Africa. I'm old and can't bear the kind of tossing."

Charlie heard this and said with a smile: "Mr. Su thinks too much, I don't have much to do in Africa, even if there is no suitable place to send you in the future."

## Chapter 2714

Zynn was finally relieved.

In his opinion, as long as he doesn't go to Africa, he is basically justified.

Even in Myanmar and Cambodia, all aspects of conditions and security are better than those in Africa.

So, he hurriedly asked: "Mr. Wade, where are you going to send me?"

Charlie smiled slightly and said one word faintly: "Syria!"

Zynn felt a buzz in his mind when he heard these three words. A huge force hit his forehead.

He panicked and murmured: "Syria?! Isn't that a war-torn country?! Going to such a place at this time, can safety be guaranteed?"

Zhiyu blurted out nervously: "Master, the situation in Syria is turbulent, not only in the country, The opposition and other armed forces, the United States also seems to have frequent military operations. It is too dangerous. Can you change the place?

Charlie shook his head: "I don't have to change, go to Syria.

Seeing that Zynn was very nervous, Ruoli comforted: "Don't worry too much. Although the situation in Syria is relatively turbulent, the capital Damascus is still relatively safe, and the opposition and other armed forces have not attacked there. With that, he added another sentence: "Damascus has a long history, and its modernization progress is pretty good. After all, Syria's per capita GDP is not low.

Zynn heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this. Although he had never been to Damascus, he felt pretty good when he heard that.

As a result, he not only secretly thought: In his impression, although Syria is a country of war all year round, it is not very poor, after all, it is also a middle-income country.

'If I go to the capital Damascus, I can also experience the exotic customs. If Zhiyu can really become the Patriarch of the Su family, then I will be the Patriarch's father, and I will be able to continue living the life of the Master when I come back! Thinking of this, he is very happy. He hurriedly said: "Since Mr. Wade made such an arrangement, I will say nothing."

Charlie looked at Zynn and said with interest: "Oh yes Mr. Su, I forgot to tell you that my friend is an armed leader of the Syrian opposition. He just beat the government forces a few days ago. He won the battle, there is something indeed, and he is someone who has studied in China for many years, speaks Chinese very well. After you go, it will be more convenient to communicate with him."

Charlie said again. "But after you arrive in Syria, you must be careful. Once the war starts, you must protect yourself. The guns are eyeless, so don't be injured by mistake.

Zynn immediately collapsed when he heard this: "What?! Opposition? ! Yep, you let me go to the armed opposition what to do ah?!"

Charlie smiled and said:?! "Do not say to send you experience life past experience, you have seen pampered living for so many years, may wish to change the living law

Zynn panicked and said: "But if your friend loses, what should I do? Maybe I am going to die there."

Charlie thoughtfully said, "You really have some truth in what you said, right? , Do you have any U.S. dollar assets that you can call overseas?

Zynn thought for a while, and said: "Most of the assets of the Su family are under the hands of the old man, but I can also transfer tens of millions of dollars, the amount is not large, he Can't find it.

Charlie said immediately: "Very good, then when you arrive in Syria, transfer the money to my friend by the way, as it is to support his revolutionary cause.

## Chapter 2715

Charlie has just returned from Hamid, so he is very clear about Hamid's current situation.

Hamid must be very short of money.

The two-thousand-man army, without exception, is a master who only spends money but does not make money.

Those helicopters, and those armored vehicles, once started, are even more money-burning machines.

With so many people, so much equipment, people fed by horses, it's all money.

Moreover, the spheres of influence of these opposition parties are generally limited to those in remote areas and endless hills and nests. There is no way to make money at all, so they can only rely on the siege of the city or the funding of foreign capital.

In fact, Charlie also has a lot of spare money in his hands, and it is not a big deal to really spend tens of millions of dollars or even hundreds of millions of dollars to fund Hamid.

If this brother wins the revolution in the future, he may be able to get a big return from his small investment.

But Charlie was more mindful.

The business like Hamid's is part of the internal affairs of other countries, and generally speaking, normal countries will not interfere, let alone individuals.

If he directly funds Hamid, there will be traces of the fund exchanges. In the future, if someone makes a big fuss about this and says that they are interfering in other countries' internal affairs, it will be more or less trouble.

It happened to meet Zynn to send him to the door, so Charlie planned to use him to give Hamid a favor.

Sending Zynn over, ask Hamid to find an errand for Zynn, watch him 24 hours a day, let him stay honestly in Syria, and ask Zynn to treat Hamid with tens of millions of dollars. Hamid must have remembered his own favors and regarded it as his own investment in his revolutionary cause.

As for whether the Su family will get into trouble because of their financial dealings with Hamid in the future, it is not something to worry about.

Therefore, he immediately said to Zynn: "Give you two hours to prepare. At least 50 million U.S. dollars must be prepared. I will arrange a plane to take you to Syria. Before you arrive in Syria, the 5,000 U.S. dollars will have to be paid to my friend's account. On, otherwise, when you arrive in Syria, I will let them tie you to the armored car for 24 hours. The two girls of the Su family have very embarrassed expressions.

Charlie doesn't seem to care that they will get angry after hearing these insults to their father. They will be dissatisfied.

After listening to Zynn, he was scared into a cold sweat, and blurted out: "Mr. Wade, I can give the money, but can you not let me go to the front?

Charlie nodded, and said: "In this way, I will introduce you Let's take a look at the specific price range and service details of this Syrian holiday package.

Zynn looked dazed.

"Why are there packages? What is Charlie doing?"

Charlie was depressed and confused. He said: "First of all, the basic package cost of this Syrian vacation package is 50 million U.S. dollars, as I have just said.

"However, for the US\$50 million, you can only enjoy the most common meals and accommodations in the local area. I estimate that most of your time is to eat some noodles. If it is good, you can eat meat once in two or three days. As for accommodation, it is usually Earth house, but your minimum package does not include indoor accommodation, and you can only live in the cowshed over there.

Zynn has a dead heart.

"This black-hearted Charlie! 50 million dollars, he doesn't even have meat to eat every day?

"That's fine! The point is that you can't even live in a dirt house? You can only sleep in the bullpen? Is that still alive?

Charlie continued at this time: "If you add an additional 10 million US dollars, choose 6000 With a ten-thousand-dollar package, the meal can be upgraded to one meal a day. As for the accommodation, it can be upgraded to a windowless cellar room.

## Chapter 2716

Zynn's eyes were almost falling out.

He cursed with indignation in his heart: "This beast, his heart is so fu(king black! millions US dollars, one meal a day, living in a cellar without windows?! Is this the fu(k life?"

Thinking of this, he Sobbed: "Mr. Wade, this service is too bad, can you give me a better set meal?"

Charlie said helplessly: "You can only make tens of millions of dollars? Such a small amount of money, too. You can only enjoy this kind of service stalls.

Zynn hurriedly waved his hand and said: Mr. Wade, as long as the treatment is better, money is not a problem!

Zynn now wants to understand. In the past, the Su family had a lot of accounts, and he didn't dare to mess up privately. He must have the old man's nod and he must agree, but that's because the old man would regularly check the accounts of the financial audit. The embezzlement of the Su family's public funds will not only hide him in the black shadow but also cause great trouble."

But, Charlie asked him this time. Syria thing over and over again, it would be a dead cert, and this guy is absolutely impossible to have any room to relent.

'Now have to go, he goes after that his progeny will inherit the Su family. If she can't inherit the Su family, then he definitely will be unable to come back. If he doesn't come back, then the old man will trouble him? Knowing that if the girl inherits the Su family, then after he comes back, he will not be afraid that the old man will trouble him, because he must have been in Charlie's hands at that time!

"In other words, even if he is not in Charlie's hands, the daughter becomes the Su Family Patriarch, but it is the turn of the old man to trouble him?!

Thinking of this, he hurried to Charlie and said, "Mr. Wade, you can just tell me what the highest package is and how much it costs. I will try to figure out how to deal with the money. Anyway, I won't be able to come back after looking at it for a while, so I'm not afraid that the old man will find me.

After the calculation, Charlie smiled and said, "You said that earlier, and I will introduce you to our luxurious package.

As he said, he immediately introduced: "The cost of the luxury package is 100 million US dollars. There is wine and meat every day, and a small yard with independent dry toilets will be given to you. This will ensure that your privacy will not be disturbed. It is absolutely The local service is the highest standard. How about it Mr. Su? Would you like a set?

Zynn thought of being able to eat full rice, have meat, and live in a small yard by himself. It sounds better than the cowshed and cellar just mentioned. It really got better, so he gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! That's it!

Charlie smiled slightly and said:'Then wait a moment, I'll call that friend of mine.

After speaking, a call was made to Hamid.

Hamid received Charlie's call and asked with some delight: "Brother Wade, you should have already returned to China, right?

Charlie smiled and said, " I'm back.

Hamid sighed with regret. Hey! It's a shame that I didn't improve my relationship with you this time! Brother hasn't had time to thank you!

Charlie said with a smile, "It's just a matter of hand, don't be so polite.

Hamid asked hurriedly: "Brother When do you have time to come back?

Charlie wondered who would go to the place where birds don't sh!t.

However, he said politely: Don't worry, brother, if there is a chance, I will pass by.

After speaking, Charlie said: "By the way, I called, I want to ask you for something.

Hamid said without hesitation: "Brother, if you have anything, please give me orders!

Charlie smiled and said:" That's right. I want to send a friend to you to experience life. After he's sent, I have to trouble you brother. You arrange for someone to take care of him. In short, you can't let him escape.

Hamid is also a smart man, almost immediately After understanding Charlie's meaning, he hurriedly said, "No problem! I have all soldiers with guns and live ammunition. Even if it is a fly, I won't let it fly away! Just send him over!

"That's great." Charlie said with a smile: "I am embarrassed to trouble you so much. You will give me an account later, and I will arrange for someone to send you some money!"

## The Charismatic Charlie Wade Chapter 2717

March 6, 2021 by [Qasim Khan](#)

Read **Chapter 2717** of the novel **Charismatic Charlie Wade** free online.

## [Chapters List](#)

### **Subscribe for latest updates:**

Enter your email address

Sign Up

## **Chapter 2717**

When Hamid heard that Charlie was going to send money to him, he immediately said nervously: "Oh, my brother, you can't help me like that. You cured my leg. This is already a great kindness. How can I still ask for your money?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Aren't you short of money? People who eat horses, guns, and ammunition have to spend money, and I can help as much as I can. Brother, you don't have to be so polite with me.

Hamid still wanted to decline, but Charlie said firmly: "Brother, if you don't hold this money, you just don't treat me as a friend, then you won't have to contact me anymore.

Hamid heard that, at once without hesitation:!!! "Buddy If so, then I'll be more respectful than from life such as your friends came, I will do my best to entertain.

Good side of the hearing this, Zynn felt depressed to death.

"Charlie, this b@stard, is using my money to earn his favor?! One hundred million dollars! Although it is not much, it can be said that it is not too much, but it is not less as well! He came out with 100 million US dollars, but he couldn't even exchange his personal feelings?

While depressed, Zynn couldn't help feeling: "Although Charlie looks a lot like his father Changying, he has a completely different style of behavior. His father was an honest gentleman, even if others behind him did some little actions, he never used the same method to fight back, but would always be upright and have a clear conscience, but this Charlie has a strange and changeable style and does not follow the routine at all.

"If you want to take people's lives like the Su family, even though it is cruel, it can be considered straightforward.

But he doesn't. He likes to send people to kennels, black coal kilns, Changbai Mountains, and Syria. This kind of gameplay is almost unheard of in the upper class of Eastcliff!

But fortunately, this kid has such bad taste, otherwise, it's true. A shot bounced him off, and it was really empty of all four, and he didn't think of this, and he felt more or less relieved in his heart.

Zhiyu and Ruoli looked at each other. Although they couldn't bear their father going to Syria, they also knew that this was already a decision made by Charlie.

At this time, Charlie looked at Liona, and asked with certain respect: Auntie, I don't know how I arranged it, are you satisfied?

Charlie asked Liona because he knew that she loved his father for many years and even her whole life. She didn't live so happy, so he felt a little sympathy for Liona in his heart, plus she was a peer of his father and his own elder, so naturally, he had to show more respect.

Liona hurriedly said: "Since Benevolence has made a decision, I naturally have no opinion.

Charlie said seriously: "Auntie, you and my father's friends, you don't have to call me that, just call me Charlie.

Liona nodded gratefully.

Charlie said again: "Auntie just said about the divorce, please don't worry, for the Wade family ancestor worship ceremony, I promised to go back to participate, then, I will also let people take Mr. Su from Syria., kowtow to my parents' grave and confess his mistake. At that time, I will have someone prepare the divorce documents in advance, let him sign it in person, and then send him back to Syria.

Liona hurriedly thanked him when she heard this, "I am so thankful!"

Charlie smiled: "Zynn has heard my arrangements for him, and he is depressed now and unwilling thousand times to kowtow to the graves of my parents."

## Chapter 2718

However, he also knew that he was the fish on Charlie's chopping board right now, and he could only let him kill.

Afterwards, Charlie called Issac over and ordered: "Arrange the plane and then arrange the person you trust most to send Zynn to Syria. Remember to keep it confidential on the way. Do not let anyone know the true identity of Mr. Su. I will give you Hamid's contact information, and then let him arrange a helicopter to pick up people at the border, so you don't need to use Wade's channel anymore."

Issac said without hesitation: "OK master, I'll make arrangements!"

Charlie nodded, looked at Zynn, and said: "The situation in Syria is complicated. After Mr. Su gets there, try not to try to escape. Otherwise, if you have any accidents, you will have to bear the consequences yourself."

Zynn nodded incomparably, and subconsciously asked, "Mr. Wade, can I take some personal belongings? There is a shortage of everything there. If I can take some toiletries, daily necessities, clothes, shoes and hats. Also, save some worry,

Charlie said coldly: "Let you experience life naturally, everything must follow the local characteristics, you can use whatever you have, otherwise you can just build a villa there for yourself!"

Zynn sees Charlie's tone was a bit sullen, and he didn't dare to ask anymore. The whole person was nothing but a promise, like a frightened quail. Charlie pointed at Zynn and waved his hand to Issac: "Take him down."

Issac greeted the two men immediately and took Zynn away from the room.

At this time, only Charlie, the two girls from the Su family, and Liona were left in the room.

Although Zhiyu's mood is extremely complicated, seeing the benefactor who she was thinking about is in front of her, her heart is always full of girlish shame and tension.

Ruoli is a little bit stunned. Although she has been enamored with Charlie for a long time, she still has a lot of contact with Charlie. Unlike Zhiyu, she has been thinking about him for a long time, and then she is full of thoughts. After searching for a long time, and now finally seeing him, it was naturally excitable.

Liona's mood is equally complicated.

She had previously wondered whether Zhiyu's benefactor, who she was dreaming and dreaming, was the boy she had seen in Changying's former residence, whom she suspected of Changying's son.

Now, this suspicion can be said to have come true.

The reason why she feels complicated is that when she was young, she loved Changying and never exchanged a result. Now her daughter fell in love with Changying's son, in case-she repeats her mistakes and becomes a mother. Yes, she will be very distressed.

After all, in the past thirty years, the feeling of being unable to love has kept her from letting go.

Think of it, she can not help but heart sigh: "Changying leaves long tassel, you really do great harm but her heart and at the same time there is a strong expectation and desire.

She looked forward to her daughter can really come together with Charlie, able to marry him, become his wife, and bear a child for him.

Because marrying Changying was what she was looking forward to most.

She knew her daughter, and she had long seen that her daughter was in love with her. She loves so deeply, she is afraid that it is impossible to get out of it. Therefore, she believes that in the depths of her daughter's heart, she must also want to have a righteous relationship with Charlie.

If her daughter can get what she wants, it is not only her daughter who can get what she wants. To gain a lifetime of happiness, to some extent, is to replace herself and her suffering of life, a long-cherished wish can come true.

## Chapter 2719

Zhiyu doesn't know what her mother is thinking, but in her heart now, there is indeed a kind of excitement to get her wish, as well as expectations and fantasies for the future.

She thought in her heart: "Although it sounds clichéd and dogmatic to say that heroes save the United States, it's also because most people don't have the chance to encounter such a thing when this kind of thing happens to her. In order to feel the lethality behind this, thinking that her life was saved by him, she can't help but develop a mentality of commitment to him"

"More importantly, the benefactor saved me more than once. He saved me twice! Brother once, mother once, and the half-sister next to her."

One life-saving grace has been unforgettable for a lifetime, not to mention so many times of repeated stacking.

"It's just, I don't know if My Grace meant that to me, or is he still single now?"

Zhiyu's thoughts were confused, and she wanted to ask Charlie, but she didn't know how to speak.

Charlie took the lead in breaking the silence.

He looked at Liona, and said with respect: "Auntie, I am really sorry for allowing you and your daughter to stay here during this period of time, and for not allowing you to contact the outside world."

Liona said hurriedly, "Charlie, you must Don't say that, if it weren't for you, Auntie and Zhiyu would have died long ago, so how could they have survived without incident."

After speaking, she added: "What's more, you don't allow us to contact the outside world to protect our safety. Auntie understands this very well."

Charlie smiled slightly and said: "Auntie can understand it, this is the best thing."

After that, he said again: "As for right now, although it is still not sure, after the Su family learns the news that you are still alive, whether the family will continue to attack you,

but what the Su family did to you before The behavior has been exposed by me. I believe that as long as the Su family is not completely crazy, they should not dare to attack you again.

Liona pursed her mouth, nodded lightly, and said: "It's all thanks to you, otherwise Auntie and Zhiyu must be dead."

Charlie smiled and continued: "Auntie, in principle, you both are free to leave, but I still have a gratuitous request. I hope you can agree to it."

Liona said hurriedly: "Charlie, you and auntie don't have to be so polite, don't hesitate, you can mention anything!"

Charlie said: "Zynn will be sent to Syria soon, so it will be in the eyes of Su's family soon that he is completely missing in public view. The Su family will definitely search for his whereabouts when the time comes. If I let you and Miss Su leave, the Su family will definitely believe that Zynn's disappearance is related to the two. At that time, I hope that the two can temporarily keep a secret."

Liona nodded without hesitation and said, "Charlie, don't worry, Zhiyu and I will never avenge revenge. If anyone asks about our whereabouts these days, I will say that I was rescued by a mysterious person whose identity I don't know. I feel that Zynn's disappearance is also related to this, so let them guess for themselves, in short, I will deny it to the end."

Charlie arched his hand towards Liona, looked at Zhiyu, and said seriously: "Thank you Miss Su for more help."

Charlie suddenly talked to Zhiyu, making her a little nervous.

But she was more or less tangled in her heart.

She is a member of the family after all. If Charlie considers the Su family a mortal enemy in his heart, and will continue to launch an offensive against the Su family in the future, as a descendant of the Su family, it would be really difficult.

After thinking about it, she asked Charlie in a low voice: "My dear, I can agree to your request, but can you please answer a question?"

Charlie nodded and said frankly: "No problem, just say it.

Zhiyu plucked up the courage and asked him: "In the future, how will you treat the Su family? Will you continue to kill, or will you let go?

Charlie said: "Whether to let go or continue depends on the relationship between the death of my parents and the Su family."

## Chapter 2720

"I won't let anyone who has a relationship;

"But it doesn't matter, as long as you don't provoke me, I will naturally not target"

"If you become the Su Family Patriarch in the future, Su family should pay the price also pay the corresponding price, so the Su family and I will not be in the water!"

Zhiyu nodded gently, and said in a low voice, "Thank you for your kindness!"

In Zhiyu's opinion, Charlie said that although it was a bit cold, at least it was still clear.

Charlie checked the time and said, "Later today, I will ask someone to send the two to the suburbs. Then I will give you a mobile phone. You can call the police. By then, the two can return to the city and have a normal life.

As he said, he looked at Ruoli, and said: "If Ruoli is in a special situation, after all, she was instigated by Zynn and committed a felony in Japan. Now all of Japan is looking for her, so her whereabouts also need to be kept secret, and don't let it out.

Liona nodded and said, "Don't worry, I won't talk about Ruoli with anyone."

Zhiyu looked at Ruoli and said seriously: "Ruoli is my sister after all, and I will definitely not let the words out about her."

Ruoli heard Zhiyu's words, her heart was touched by the softness of her heart.

In fact, she had always known that Zhiyu was her sister.

Although she was sharing a half-parent, she had half the same blood relationship.

Therefore, she has always had an affinity for Zhiyu, as they say, blood is thicker than water.

However, she has always lived in the Su family as a bodyguard, so whether it is to Zhiyu, or to Zhifei, she was supposed to keep a distance, although she knew it was wrong.

Moreover, since her identity has been exposed, she has never dared to face the Su family, especially Zhifei and Zhiyu, her brothers and sisters, and their mother Liona.

After all, her mother was a third party to intervene in the past. In the face of the world, this kind of intervening in other people's families, and even illegitimate daughters, is the most despised, especially from the anger of the original family members.

However, what she didn't expect was that Zhiyu didn't show any guilt or anger at her, and also proactively said that she was her sister, which really moved her deep in her heart.

So she choked and bowed to Liona and Zhiyu respectively, and respectfully said, "Thank you, madam, madam, madam, and madam. That is what Ruoli has always given to Liona and Zhiyu."

Although she was the bodyguard of the Su family before, the bodyguard in the family belongs to the category of subordinates, so it is natural to bring honorific titles to the direct members of the Su family. Liona heard this and hurriedly said: "If you leave, don't call me that in the future. What kind of lady, call me aunt."

Zhiyu also took a step forward, gently holding Ruoli's arm, and said earnestly: "Ruoli, since half of the blood of the two of us is the same, then you are naturally my sister. Needless to say, if you agree with this point, you will call me sister from now on."

Ruoli was moved with tears streaming down her face, looked at Zhiyu, and cried out in tears: "Sister Zhiyu!" she reached out to wipe away her tears, sighed softly, and then said seriously: If you leave, the Su family has owed you too much for so many years. Sister will definitely make full compensation in the future.

## Chapter 2721

Ruoli has always been a little inferior when she grew up.

She had not been accompanied by her father since she was a child, and she grew up to the age of eighteen before she was finally sent to her father as a bodyguard.

After coming to Su's house, she could see Zynn's express love for Zhiyu every day, and she was very envious every time she saw it.

She knew that that man was not only Zhiyu's father, but also her father as well.

But she couldn't call him father in front of him, and she couldn't even act like a baby in front of him.

He would show his love as a father only when no one else was present. Once there was a third person around him, he would immediately change back to the face of the Su Family Master.

Therefore, Ruoli admired Zhiyu in particular.

She felt that Zhiyu was a swan who had been loved by thousands of people and was born extremely noble.

And she is nothing more than the ugly duckling in the fairy tale.

And she is only the first half of The Ugly Duckling, there is no chance to become a swan.

The illegitimate daughter is synonymous with the inferior in the upper-class society.

Even if everyone knows that she is the illegitimate daughter of Zynn, they will only look at her with contempt, so there is still a world of difference between herself and Zhiyu.

Now, not only did her sister Zhiyu look down upon her, but she also took the initiative to match her sister, which made Ruoli warm and moved in ecstasy.

So, she took Zhiyu's hand and cried and said, "Sister, if anyone will bully you in the future, you can tell me, I will vent your anger! I have no other skills, nor have I been involved in anything. Learning, that is, I still have the ability to fight and kill. No matter who bullies you at that time, I will teach them severely for you!"

Zhiyu smiled and said: "With you sister, I will feel relieved. Sister is also someone who has super expert protection. If anyone dares to bully your sister, I will ask you for help!"

Ruoli nodded vigorously.

Liona on the side hesitated for a moment, and said: "If you are with Charlie in the future, you must properly control your temperament, and don't always fight and kill as you did before."

Ruoli nodded in shame, and said with a face of being taught: "Don't worry, Auntie, I won't do anything that hurts the world again in the future!"

Liona nodded slightly with relief: "After the turmoil in Japan passes, you can live normal again. Change your status and start again."

Ruoli nodded slightly with a dazed expression.

In fact, she knew very well in her heart that referring to the crimes she had committed before, the Japanese would never give up searching for her in this life.

It is impossible to be absolutely safe even after a facelift and a new identity, because her DNA has already been collected when she was arrested, and this is something she can never change.

Ruoli has watched many criminal investigation programs. Many criminals have been at large for more than ten or even twenty years. After such a long period of time, they changed their environment, new identities, and even some people have completely changed their appearance. , But the police still rely on DNA to bring them to justice.

Therefore, she always felt that she had only temporarily escaped from Japan, but that incident might accompany her for life.

Charlie said at this time: "Auntie and Miss Su, you two should stay in the room to rest. I will arrange for someone to take you away in the evening."

Liona said, "Thank you, Charlie."

Charlie smiled slightly: "All should be done."

Zhiyu mustered up the courage and said: "Benevolence!"

Charlie looked at her and waited for her to follow.

## Chapter 2722

Zhiyu hurriedly said: "Benevolence, can I have your contact information? Liona saw that her daughter mustered up the courage and asked Charlie for contact information. For fear that Charlie would refuse, she hurriedly added: "Oh yes! Charlie, You'd better leave us a contact number, so we can communicate with you if we have anything in the future."

Charlie can see it through, the elder is opening up, it is not good to refuse, pulled out the cell phone and said: "I'll say my number note it down then."

Zhiyu embarrassingly said: "Well mine, and Mom's mobile phone was taken away by your subordinates."

Charlie nodded and said, "In this way, I will ask Mr. Issac to arrange for someone to send the mobile phone back to you, and then let them send you my WeChat ID."

Zhiyu was overjoyed and hurriedly said: "Then you will work hard, benevolent! Liona remembered something at this time, and then said: "By the way, Charlie, at the previous auction, someone never stopped increasing the price to buy the small set that your father lived, you were there, right?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Yes, it was me."

Liona asked curiously, "Why did you let me buy it in the end?"

Charlie shrugged and said, "I thought you needed that house more than me."

Liona smiled with emotion, and said, "Thank you for showing love.

"It should be."

After bidding farewell to Liona and Zhiyu temporarily, Charlie took Ruoli and came out of the room of the mother and daughter.

As soon as he left the room, he saw that Issac was already waiting outside. He saw Charlie come out, hurried forward, and respectfully said: "Master, I have already arranged it here. After half an hour, I will send Zynn to the airport, but he is here. There are several other people here who are also under our control. What do you plan to do? Do you want to send them with him?

Charlie waved his hand: "No, if you send them over, doesn't it mean that you have arranged a few servants for Zynn? Let Zynn go to Syria by himself. When he gets there, he will have to fetch water and eat. He has to shovel the pit by himself so let him go and hone it.

Charlie said again: "As for the other people, just send them all to Kennel.

Issac smiled and said, "Okay young master, I will make arrangements!

Charlie said again, "By the way, I will send you an account later and ask Zynn to remit the promised 100 million U.S. dollars, and then send him away when the money arrives.

"Okay!

Charlie then sent the Swiss bank account number sent by Hamid to Issac. After Issac got it, he went to Zynn as soon as he got it.

Zynn didn't dare to delay, so he immediately called the group's overseas financial officer. He asked the other party to remit 100 million U.S. dollars to this account immediately.

Although Zynn is not the owner of the family, he still has the authority to transfer 100 million U.S. dollars. Therefore, the financial officer immediately reported to Hamid after verifying his identity. An account transferred 100 million U.S. dollars.

Ten minutes later, Charlie received a call from Hamid. On the phone, Hamid's shocked voice was a little incoherent, and he blurted out: "Brother, I just received a call.

Shouldn't you arrange the remittance of 100 million US dollars?!" Charlie smiled and said calmly, "Well, I arranged it.

Hamid exclaimed: "Brother! What did you send me so much money for?!"

Charlie smiled and said: "It's just a little care, and I have said that, I must support the brother's career in the future. If my brother is to give a tribute, don't forget your brother!"

## Chapter 2723

Hamid did not expect that the huge sum of 100 million U.S. dollars in Charlie's mouth turned out to be nothing more than the word "little care".

He was so moved that he even choked in his voice, sobbing and saying, "Brother, you are really my reborn parent. My stumped leg is healed thanks to your magical medicine, but I didn't expect that you would still support me with such a large sum of funds, I don't know how to repay your kindness."

Charlie smiled and said: "Acquaintance is destiny. If you and I meet once, it is destiny. Since there is destiny first, I should do something."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "By the way, after you have this money, I don't know what your plans are?"

Hamid said without hesitation: "Brother, let me tell you, since my leg was broken. Until now, my team has lost a lot of talents. I have never had a chance to replenish it. Now I have plenty of funds on hand. I plan to bring the old department together, and increase the size of the team as much as possible. Buy some relatively advanced weapons and equipment, of course, even heavy equipment, mainly for individual combat equipment, as well as upgrades on light equipment."

Charlie said: "Brother, I advise you not to blindly expand the army at this stage."

Why?" Hamid asked very puzzledly: "My brother, what do you think?

Charlie said seriously: "The place you are now entrenched can be said to be easy to defend and difficult to attack, plus the enemy's weapons and equipment. It's not very sophisticated, so it's not so easy to attack you. You blindly expand your army, but it doesn't make much sense. After a

pause, Charlie continued: "But in my opinion, your biggest problem now is that your defense is relatively weak.

"You have only a few helicopters, one less; the same is true for armored vehicles, one less one."

Instead of doing this, you might as well put more effort into infrastructure construction, and do your best to engage in infrastructure construction. Improved defense ability. Come up, then keep a low profile and accumulate your strength!

"Infrastructure?" Hamid asked in surprise: "Brother, what kind of infrastructure can I do in my mountain nest?

Charlie smiled and said, "Of course it is to dig deep holes and accumulate food! After all

, Charlie reminded him again: 'I know, although your opponent is stronger than you overall, but they can't produce any real weapons with great lethality, so at most, they are some old fighters and artillery, which can't even use missiles, so between you Fighting is not considered modern warfare at all, it can only be regarded as a war model from the 1940s and 50s to the 1960s and 70s.

"If it is modern warfare, your base area will be completely useless. The other side dispatched several sorties of bombers. Or simply launch a few tactical missiles, and it will blow you up directly.

"But fortunately, everyone can't fight the modernization war, so it makes sense for you to engage in infrastructure construction!"

"Moreover, the more you do this, the more you have to strengthen your own base area!

## Chapter 2724

"For example, you can launch the soldiers for the construction of a large number of air-raid shelter in the village, Artillery hole, then purchase a number of mining equipment, in the mountain, the mountain use as cover to build positive fortifications, as well as the inverse slope of fortifications.

" In this way, the others as long as you are bombed, you can hide in the fortifications, and you can minimize the loss whatever the other party hits you with.

"Moreover, once you have the reverse slope fortifications, it will be even more difficult for the opponent to lay down your base area. Even if they can break into your valley, your soldiers can directly cover the entire area with firepower from the reverse slope fortifications halfway up the mountain. The valley, let them come back and forth.

Hamid on the other end of the phone, when he heard these, his eyes lighted up.

Charlie continued at this time: 'You strengthen your defenses and turn yourself into an iron bucket. Then they will not be able to defeat you, and then they will definitely give up dealing with you and choose to go to war with other opposition forces, and you, try not to take the initiative to attack, just shrink in your base area, the enemy will come and you will block, the enemy will withdraw and you will raise, In that way, you can not only preserve your strength very well but also have the opportunity to continuously absorb the defeated skirmishers by virtue of your strong defensive ability.'

Hamid said excitedly, "Brother, where do you learn this? Yes? It sounds very reasonable!

Charlie smiled and said: "Learned from my ancestors, let you do a good job in infrastructure and defense construction, and at the same time do not take the initiative to attack. To be king. "

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Let you wait for the stragglers who are armed by other opposition factions. This is called watching the fire from the other side.

Hamid said with emotion: "I can further enhance my defense ability based on the experience taught by my brother, but if my brother's army asks me for help, then how am I embarrassed to really watch the fire from across the bank?

Charlie laughed and said: "What's the matter with this? Excuse me? If someone beats someone else, just look at it.

Hamid said embarrassingly: "I'm afraid that will make the entire opposition camp spurned.

Charlie said seriously: "It doesn't matter to spurn, the most important thing is to survive. We don't take the initiative to look for things, and we don't get too close to other opposition parties. We do our best to preserve our strength so that in case the opposing party fails one day, you Here is another hard bone. If the other party can't chew, then they have a great probability of recruiting you. Once they recruit you, it will be easier to deal with, so that you can negotiate terms with them and change the position. After that, Charlie smiled slightly and said earnestly: "This is called forward and attackable, and retreat and defense.

Long.

Hamid was silent on the other end of the phone.

Charlie told these strategies and tactics, which he had never thought of before.

Their current strategic situation is relatively simple. It is nothing more than fighting indiscriminately. As long as they meet, they will definitely fight.

However, most people just pay attention to the present, there is no long-term systematic strategic planning at all.

In contrast, Charlie, although he grew up in a peaceful age and space, he has never seen what war is like, but he has learned various allusions in Chinese history since he was a child and has a certain theoretical basis for various strategies.

Moreover, in the few wars of the nation against foreign enemies, many classic battles were fought, which further highlighted Huaxia's unique strategic thinking. Therefore, Charlie synthesized his own cognitive foundation and quickly got a better understanding of Hamid's current situation. A relatively more accurate judgment.

As long as Hamid can implement the strategic instructions of digging deep holes, accumulating food, and slowly becoming king, no matter whether the opposition can succeed or not, he himself has a chance to succeed.

After Hamid heard this, the whole person was greatly inspired, and blurted out: "Brother! After listening to you, I really have a sense of relief! I will arrange for someone to purchase a batch of light industrial and mining equipment, and immediately start working on the main pass and surrounding Build fortifications on the mountain and purchase more weapons, ammunition, food, and medicine, and be prepared to stick to the base for a long time!"

## Chapter 2725

The relatively slow military development, the relatively weak military strength, and the relatively low military quality are common problems in some small war-torn countries.

There is a huge disparity in economic strength between countries, and the disparity in military strength is even more shocking.

Hamid himself is not from a real military school. In addition, he is in a relatively backward and chaotic environment, so he has no strategic mind at all.

The strategy he can think of is to live as long as possible.

In the encirclement and suppression the previous two days, the reason why he was not wiped out was also due to government intelligence errors. They thought that the village was just a small stronghold, but they didn't expect it to be Hamid's base camp, and Hamid's base is easy to defend. Attack, so it will fail.

However, being easy to defend and difficult to attack does not mean that it cannot be attacked.

The first time it was the opponent despised, but if the opponent prepares and makes a comeback, and Hamid does not care about defending, then there is a high probability that he will be overwhelmed.

Although Charlie and Hamid are still relatively short-lived friends, he doesn't want to hear the news that he was killed someday.

Besides, Zynn was sent there immediately, if he had just arrived in Syria and did not die in his own hands, but died in the hands of Hamid's opponent, it would be more or less embarrassing.

After all, Charlie still wanted to keep him for future use.

In case Zhiyu is unable to inherit the Su family, he can still let Zynn come back.

As for what conditions Zynn had to pay by then, all the initiative was in Charlie's hands.

So in other words, a considerable part of Zynn's billion dollars is also used to strengthen his personal safety.

But Zynn's billion dollars was a great favor for Charlie.

Because these billion dollars, and the series of strategic guidance he gave Hamid, are of great significance to Hamid.

Therefore, while being moved, Hamid asked Charlie very modestly: "Brother, I understand the importance of infrastructure, but according to what you said, how should I implement it? Is there a relatively detailed plan?

With that, Hamid said apologetically, "I'm sorry, most of the soldiers under my hand have not read any books, let alone let them make suggestions."

Charlie smiled and said: "This situation is understandable."

After that, he further explained: "When I came to your place, I probably observed the topographic features of your place. Except for the relatively narrow entrance to the mountain each in the north and south, the others are almost all surrounded by mountain peaks, at least seven or eight. Is it a mountain?"

"Yes!" Hamid hurriedly said, "There are eight mountains in total. The two mountains on the east and west are the highest. The others are relatively short, but they are steeper. Heavy equipment and armored vehicles definitely cannot run over."

Charlie smiled and said: "that could not be better, depending on your situation, you put the infrastructure projects into three phases, the first eight to be in this mountain

fortifications built eight positive and eight The reverse slope fortifications, to put it bluntly, are two fortifications on each mountain, one front and one back, and then two frontal fortifications are added separately on the mountainsides on both sides of the north and south entrances.

"The construction of fortifications must be as strong as possible, relying on the structure of the rocky mountain, and then using reinforced concrete to create permanent fortifications to ensure that ordinary gunfire cannot destroy it.

Hamid hurriedly asked: "My brother, what about the second and third stages?

Charlie said: "In the second stage, you must at least double the fortifications. Make sure that at least half of your soldiers can hide directly in the permanent fortifications. In this case, the opponent's artillery fire and intensive attack, your soldiers can be preserved in the permanent fortifications."

As for the third stage, you need to ensure that all soldiers can survive in the permanent fortifications for a long time. The fortifications on the mountain can all communicate internally. The permanent fortifications can not only defend and live, but also be used to store strategic materials. After you achieve this, you can sit back and relax!

## Chapter 2726

Hamid said without hesitation: "Okay! Just follow these methods!"

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly asked again: "Brother, what suggestions and instructions do you have?

Charlie said: "Besides, you still It is necessary to purchase a large amount of food and medicine immediately and store it in a dry and safe environment. For the first time, you must store a total of more than three years of rations!"

Hamid exclaimed: "Three years?! So many?! An adult person eats, at least two hundred kilograms of grain a year, for two thousand people, it would be 400 tons, and three years would be 1,200 tons!"

Charlie asked, "Then I ask you, how much is 1,200 tons of grain?"

Hamid thought for a while, and said: "The current market price is about three hundred dollars per ton of wheat, and 1,200 tons. Including the transportation cost, which is 400,000 dollars. The money is not much, but the point is this. How to store more food? And the food will not taste good after a long time."

Charlie said helplessly: "Now it is for you to engage in strategic reserves, not for you to eat fresh food every day!"

"Think about it, you first keep your three-year rations in your hands, and then purchase supplements according to the actual consumption of the year.

In this way, you will always have an extra three-year ration in your hand!

"And as long as the food is stored properly, it won't go bad after three years. The climate in the Middle East is relatively dry and it's easier to store, so you can use it every other year. A new batch of grain replaces the oldest batch."

Using this method, you can guarantee that the food stored in your hand will not last more than three years."

Once the opponent can't beat you down, prepare to encircle you, or trap you to death, even if you can't get any food in, you can still After three years

Charlie concluded: "The principle of weapons, ammunition, and medicine is the same. You must make more arrangements and plan for cycle rotation. You must have strategic reserves in your hands, and you must always prevent the people fighting with you for a long time.

Hamid suddenly realized, and exclaimed: "Brother, I understand! This trick is amazing!"

Charlie said helplessly: "What's so wonderful, this truth, in China, everyone who has studied in elementary school basically knows that you have come to China to study at a loss, why didn't you learn history of China?,"

Hamid is embarrassed. He was ashamed and said: "Hey, I mainly wanted to go to China to get a gold plate. By the way, I could practice Chinese well, but other aspects were really overlooked."

After speaking, he immediately said: "My brother, I understand what you mean. Yes, the main thing is to do everything possible to use those 100 million US dollars to strengthen defenses. Not only must the fortifications be strengthened, but the defense materials must also be adequately prepared. Don't worry, I will arrange for people to purchase food, ammunition, and medicine, and also purchase some infrastructure equipment and building materials.

Charlie snorted and said, "In this case, the problem of defense and materials can basically be solved, but there is another problem that needs you to start acting immediately!"

## Chapter 2727

Hearing that Charlie said that he still has a problem that needs to be dealt with immediately, Hamid hurriedly asked: Brother, what problem are you talking about?

Charlie said: "The last time I came to your place, I found out that your base now all depends on diesel units Power generation.

"Yes. "Hamid said: "Diesel generator sets are fairly convenient to use, but the cost is a bit high.

Charlie said: "This is not a bit high, but rather very high. The cost is at least several times that of coal power!

Hamid said hurriedly: "I have been implementing the strategy of saving electricity here. Basically, I don't use electricity or use less electricity during the day. Electricity, ordinary soldiers only use electricity for lighting at night, so the overall electricity consumption is not high, and the cost is acceptable.

Charlie retorted: "You just didn't think about it for a long time. If you have a dozen or even dozens of fortifications in the future, then each fortification needs to be provided a corresponding power system to ensure the lighting, ventilation in the fortifications. Communication, even cooking, if this is the case, your diesel power generation will not be available at all, and the cost of fuel consumption will be very high when running at full power.

When Hamid heard this, he exclaimed: "Oh, I! I even forgot this! But I don't have any good solutions now. The government army can't provide electricity to me, and I have no ability to build a thermal power plant, so I can only use diesel generators to generate electricity. Question Charlie said: "Although your area does not have the possibility of developing thermal power, you can try to develop a fixed photovoltaic power generation.

The Middle East itself has sufficient sunlight, and although the construction cost of photovoltaic power generation is relatively high, the subsequent use cost is relatively low. Low maintenance cost. You only need to invest two or three million dollars at a time to build several independent power systems that are powered by solar power and stored by batteries. This way, you can completely get rid of fuel power generation and generate electricity every day. The electricity is enough for your two thousand soldiers to use normally."

'Photovoltaic power generation solar panels can be placed directly on the roof, or on the hillside near the internal reverse slope fortifications, which can also prevent enemy damage. Then put your diesel generator set in a safe cellar and only maintain it at ordinary times. Restart in an emergency to provide an emergency power supply. In this case, you are equivalent to having two power supply systems.

Speaking of this, Charlie said earnestly: "Anything, as long as it has something to do with war, you must make an emergency plan. This set is no longer good, and you should change to another set immediately. Only in this way can the chance of survival be improved. In my heart, most of your subordinates do not have any literacy level, and you have not studied the military systematically, so your team itself has a lot of shortcomings from the theoretical basis. If you don't force yourself to think more and study more, It is difficult to survive the continuous war.

Hamid also realized the importance of Charlie's words and immediately said: "My brother reminded me! I must strengthen my understanding of this aspect in the future and strive to hurry up. Improve myself!

After finishing speaking, I was busy again: "I will start to work on photovoltaic power generation as soon as possible. 100 million US dollars is a huge sum of money. Many problems can be solved easily. In the future, I will try my best to upgrade all aspects. The transformation must live up to the expectations brother!

Charlie is happy to see Hamid's attitude, but also a little relieved that he can now do not expect Hamid Monkey worship phase, able to survive had been regarded as the beginning of a success.

Then Charlie remembered something, and then asked him: "By the way, the people under your hand have never read any books. If you really want them to operate infrastructure equipment to build fortifications, can these people do it?

Hamid didn't even think about it. Said: "It's definitely not possible to rely on the group of people under my hands. When I mention this, they get angry. I asked them to dig a cellar. They dig a cellar, and they can dig a damn eight. I expect them to build permanent fortifications. Absolutely impossible. While

speaking, he smiled and said:

But

I happened to know a friend who was in the construction industry in Iraq. He has many construction workers under his hand. In Iraq, he has long been used to the days of the war. As long as the reward is enough, they won't even go to the moon to dig a hole. I will contact him in a while and ask him to send someone over as soon as possible!

Charlie said: "It's good to have this relationship. In fact, the kind of permanent fortifications I'm talking about doesn't require too much cost, nor does it need too high technical content, you can find a way to find an old Chinese movie "Shangganling" to learn and understand this, for your current situation, this movie is definitely the best teaching material! Because you are also facing a highland war, and there is little difference in weapons and equipment. As long as you can make good use of the high ground, make good use of the tunnels, and the strategic advantages of the reverse slope to build fortifications, even if the enemy's artillery is extremely powerful, it will be difficult for them to defeat you!"

Hamid did not hesitate and said: "Okay! I will find a way to download it over the satellite network and watch it thoroughly brother.

## Chapter 2728

Charlie exhorted: "You must take this movie seriously with respect to understanding and learning!"

Hamid blurted out, "Don't worry, my brother! I must study with humility!"

Charlie said, "That's right, When the construction workers you are looking for arrive and start construction, you must choose some clever and alert civil soldiers from your team to help and learn, so that while you can speed up the progress of the project, you can also help Your subordinates learn construction experience, maybe after a period of time, you will be able to pull out an engineering company under your hand!"

"Okay!"

Hamid said immediately: "I must find a way to form an engineering company!"

Charlie again said: "This matter must be dealt with as soon as possible, otherwise they may not wait for the fortifications to be completed, and your entire army will be dealt with in one fell swoop. "

Hamid busy:" I will start to do it today, the fortifications before that, let me keep a low-key.

"Okay.

Charlie said with satisfaction: "

US \$400,000 for grain, US\$1 million for canned food with a shelf life of more than two years, and US\$1 million for medicines and consumables, and US\$3 million for photovoltaic power generation. , 20 million U.S. dollars to hoard guns and ammunition, and another 40 million U.S. dollars to build permanent fortifications. The remaining money can be used as a reserve and used flexibly. Basically, you can increase your overall strength by more than one level. Get it right!"

After Hamid thanked Charlie so much for his kindness, he hung up the phone and immediately began to study the specific plan of infrastructure construction, and at the same time coordinated various resources to prepare for the start. At this moment, Issac and Ruoli next to Charlie. They looked at him with shock.

Ruoli couldn't understand why Charlie suddenly instructed others how to fight a war on the phone. After all, this was a peaceful age. War was too far away from ordinary people, and she didn't know Charlie went to Syria.

As for Issac, he was shocked and speechless.

He was puzzled and couldn't help but wonder: "I really don't understand why the young master should help that Hamid? Does the young master want to develop in the Middle East in the future?!"

## Chapter 2729

Charlie himself knows that a truly high-return investment is no different from gambling.

The risk is high, but once the bet is won, the profit is even greater.

Now that he makes a moderate investment in Hamid, it is almost equivalent to his mother's investment in those just-starting Internet companies in Silicon Valley.

Investing in them at this time only needs to pay a small price, and once they succeed in the future, they will be able to reap huge returns.

Although Hamid's armed forces are not a company, he is also a project with great development potential. If it succeeds, there will be inexhaustible benefits. Therefore, it is for him to invest more energy and give him more advice and support. Invest in the future.

Moreover, this investment is nothing more than a blood-saving pill and some strategic experience, and the 100 million US dollars of real money, which is all sponsored by the Su family.

Once Hamid is engaged, he will have a return period of at least several decades in the future.

So Charlie didn't explain to the two of them anymore, but said to Ruoli: "Ruoli, your current identity is still too sensitive to allow you to leave freely for the time being, and you are still wronged to stay here during this period of time."

Ruoli said without hesitation: "I will obey all the arrangements of the master!"

While speaking, Ruoli still had a sad look in her eyes.

Charlie saw the sadness in her eyes, and remembered that she had been here for a long time. If nothing else, she must have missed her mother very much.

Moreover, her mother gave birth to her in October when she was pregnant by herself, and then dragged her up. Now that she is unclear about her life or death, her mother must be very worried.

After thinking about it, Charlie opened his mouth and said: Ruoli, you have cut off contact with the outside world for so long, your mother must be very worried about you, right?

Ruoli looked very gloomy when she heard this, and nodded gently: "I miss her. She must still be looking for me everywhere. If she doesn't find my body, she can't believe that I'm really dead."

Charlie nodded and said, "Let's do it, you give me your mother's contact information, and I will let someone bring your mother to Aurous Hill. Then you can meet your mother."

Ruoli was immediately surprised. Asked: 'My dear Master ! Do you really want me to meet my mother?!

Charlie nodded and said, "Of course, you will meet again, but you still have to make sure that the news of your life is not leaked to other people. At most, only your mother will be allowed. People know, so you can't let you take the initiative to contact your mother."

Otherwise, if your mother knows that you are alive, emotional, suddenly uncontrollable, and then tell other people, once the news leaks out, it will be very troublesome if it reaches the Japanese."

"With their perseverance to catch you, they will definitely apply for extradition to Japan for trial."

Of course, Ruoli understands Charlie's caution, so she hurriedly said, "Then, what do you think?"

Charlie said. "I asked Mr. Issac to invite your mother over in the name of the Wade family, but I won't tell her about you. When she comes, I will take her to meet you directly. What do you think?"

Ruoli said with red eyes: "My dear master, as long as I can see my mother, if she leaves, I will be satisfied! If it is really inconvenient, even just make a phone call."

Charlie smiled and said: "It is better to let your mother come to Aurous Hill without knowing you are alive. That way it will be more controllable. If she has enough time, she can stay here with you for a while. We can claim that she is here to talk to me about cooperation. After all, I heard that when you had an accident, Su family completely turned his face with He family. At this time she can come to me to talk about cooperation, and it will not arouse other people's suspicion."

Ruoli nodded and said excitedly: "Thank you, benefactor! Then everything has been arranged through hard work!"

## Chapter 2730

Charlie looked at Issac and said, "Mr. Issac, you will remember Ruoli's mother's contact information in a moment, and first communicate with her in the name of the Wade family to see if she is willing to come over, if she is not interested in cooperating with me. Interested, tell her that the young master of the Wade family wanted to talk to her about dealing with the Su family together."

Issac hurriedly said: "OK young master, I will implement this later."

Charlie turned to look at Ruoli and said, "Ruoli, give Mr. Issac your contact information, and then go back to the room to rest."

"OK, Master!

Northeast Desert City at this moment.

This small town is one of the coldest places in China.

Even though it is the end of the first month, the minimum temperature in Mocheng still reaches minus 17 -18 degrees, almost the same as the freezer compartment of the refrigerator.

During the coldest time of the winter, the temperature here can reach about minus fifty degrees.

The He family, one of the four major martial arts families in China, took root in this county-level city with a population of less than 100,000.

The ancestors of the He family were not native Mocheng people.

They originated from the Jiaodong Peninsula. During the Ming and Qing Dynasties, they were well-known martial arts families on the Jiaodong Peninsula. Their ancestors have always lived by playing darts and running martial arts schools.

However, at that time, the He family mainly practiced outside martial arts, so they were far from the level of the martial arts family.

Until the end of the Qing Dynasty, when the Jiaodong peninsula was turbulent, when the He elder and his family broke through the Guandong, by chance, they obtained a fragment scroll of the inner family boxing method.

The reason why it is said to be a fragmented scroll is mainly that nearly half of its content has long been lost. There are many defects in both the boxing method and the corresponding mental method.

But even so, after the He family moved to the northeast, they relied on this incomplete inner family boxing technique to rank among the martial arts family.

Moreover, the inner family boxing method that the He family got is very incomplete, so when the family is training hard, the internal force is often disturbed and the meridians are reversed. Once this happens, it can be severely injured for several months. The martial arts was completely abolished, and many younger generations even died as a result.

Therefore, the He family gradually came up with a response plan, which is to practice this internal martial art in extremely cold places as much as possible. The extremely cold

weather helps to better control the internal force, thereby reducing the probability of accidents.

Because of this, the He family moved to the coldest desert city in China a few decades ago, and then took root here.

Ruoli spent her childhood and entire teenage years here, and her mother, Roma, had been living here since she broke her arm to save Zynn and rarely left Mocheng.

However, in the recent period, Roma has been running outside for almost half of the time.

At first, when Ruoli was arrested in Japan, she heard Zynn say that he would save Ruoli, and went to Japan to see Ruoli in person, so that she could rest assured to wait for her to return home.

Unexpectedly, the news that Ruoli was missing and that Old Su betrayed Ruoli soon came out.

Since then, Roma spent most of her time in Japan looking for Ruoli's whereabouts.

Although she knew it was a needle in a haystack, she still tried her best to search for a long time in Tokyo and surrounding areas, and then spent huge sums of money to hire search and rescue ships to search in the Japanese waters, and even search in coastal areas in China, but she never found any relevant clues.

She had just returned from the southeast coast the day before yesterday. This time she ran through several key port cities, and still hadn't heard any news of anyone sneaking ashore.

She knew very well that the longer time was delayed, the less likely it was that Ruoli would survive.

So, she discussed with her father Luther He and planned to raise some more funds, and then search the coastal areas of the Jiaodong Peninsula to see if she could find Ruoli's whereabouts.

## Chapter 2731

In this regard, Luther He, the head of the He family and Roma's father, was a little embarrassed, and said: "Roma, your eldest brother has talked to me these days when you went to the southeast coast.

Roma hurriedly asked: "Dad, eldest brother will talk to you What's the matter?"

Luther sighed and said: In order to find Ruoli, our He family has sent out most of the manpower and various expenses during this period of one or two billion. There is still no news, which has delayed these children's practice. Not to mention, our He family has now turned their faces with the Su family and lost the source of income. If we continue to look for her, the economic gap will become bigger and bigger.

Speaking of this, Luther continued helplessly: "The family is only for the children. The medicinal materials we prepare for practice cost three to five million a month. With so many people and so many mouths to eat and drink, the cost is even higher. Although I also want to find Ruoli, I continued to look for her. Going down, as the head of the family, I can't explain to other people!

Roma lowered her head slightly.

She also knew in her heart that it was impossible for the He family to keep investing in finding Ruoli's whereabouts.

After all, the family as a whole is not a wealthy and rich family, and the daily expenses are huge. Some time ago, she invested a lot of money to find Ruoli, which made her feel very guilty. Although she felt sorry for her daughter and wanted to find her as soon as possible, she couldn't bear it. Drag the He family into the quagmire.

So she said to Luther: Dad, I understand what you said, otherwise, I will go find her myself.

Luther sighed, "If you find yourself, it will be a psychological comfort at best. You know, finding her is like finding a needle in a haystack. We have hired so many people and so many boats, and the cost per day is tens of millions. , But still can't find any clues, what use is it if you go alone ?" Roma fell silent all at once.

Luther hesitated for a moment, and said helplessly: "If it really doesn't work, you should go to Zynn. If Ruoli was betrayed by Su family, even if he did not participate directly, he would have to bear certain responsibilities. We will not talk to them now. Right or wrong, let them put out a certain amount of funds and resources to find Ruoli."

Roma said with a complicated expression: "Dad, I don't want to meet Zynn anymore."

Luther asked in surprise: "If you leave this matter, just forget it with the Su family?!"

Roma smiled bitterly, and said: "Zynn is nothing but the puppet that the old man of the Su family, he will come and go. It can't solve any problem with him, and the old man Su's style is cold and cruel. Liona was the second lady of the Du family, and the old man did not let her go. If I go Talk to the Su family for an explanation, for fear that the whole He family will be implicated."

Luther said with helpless emotion: "The shamelessness of the Su family is indeed far beyond my cognition. Now Chengfeng's reputation has been completely ruined. I am afraid that he will be more smashed in the future, and he will have to take care of his face before. It may be completely shameless in the future."

After that, he said again: "We have broken with the Su family now and have lost the biggest source of income. We still have to find a new master as soon as possible. Although the martial arts family has a good reputation, But I don't have the ability to make money. I can only rely on a big family that is willing to spend money. What do you think about this?"

Roma shook her head and said, "Dad, let me tell you, what I think of every day is If I leave, I can't concentrate any energy on other things. I'm running around these days and I don't even have the energy to think about what to eat for a meal. Every time I feel hungry and exhausted, it's directly within my sight. Find the nearest restaurant, and use the fastest time to fill up my stomach."

After speaking, she bowed apologetically and said, "Dad, I can't help you during this time. Please forgive me."

Luther and nodded. , Comfortingly said: "You don't have to blame yourself too much, I understand this kind of thing very well."

When it comes to this, he can't help but sigh, and said: "It's just that you are the only one in the family who sees the problem relatively deeply. Your brothers see the martial arts practice. With well-developed limbs and a simple mind, coupled with the fact that he hasn't read any books, the understanding of the problem is indeed a bit superficial for him.

Roma asked, "Dad, do you have any general plans now?

## Chapter 2732

Luther said: "I probably thought about it. I still put the main family of cooperation within the scope of Eastcliff. There are many large Eastcliff families. In addition to the Su family, there are also the Wade family and the Gu family. In family cooperation. After all, the enemy's enemy is a friend. I believe the Du family must have such a plan. Liona's existence is unclear, no one knows whether she is alive or dead.

They cannot suffer from this dumb loss. Roma nodded, forced herself to think for a moment, and said: 'Dad, these three families are very strong. If they can cooperate, it's great, but I still don't recommend cooperating with the Du family.'

Luther hurriedly asked, "Why?

Roma said: "The Du family is in a special situation, not just for the future generations. It's not bad, and there are people in high positions, so even if they are extremely dissatisfied with the Su family, they are unlikely to cooperate with our martial arts family. If it is spread out, it will affect their reputation, and it is not easy to explain to the outside world."

Luther suddenly realized, he blurted out: "No wonder! I always feel that the Su family is a bit unlucky now. The ocean transportation business is so large and strong, but the license is suddenly revoked. It seems that it is probably the work of the Du family."

Yes. Roma said: "The Du family will definitely choose reasonable and legal methods. Even if they use the rules of the game, they must be within the scope of reasonable and legal limits. But in their eyes, we martial arts families are walking in the marginal gray area of society. These people, will definitely draw a clear line with us."

Luther nodded and said: "I understand, it seems that I still have to find a breakthrough in Wade family and Gu family only!"

After finishing speaking, he stood up and said: "Roma, in this way, I will give you another private transfer. Ten million, you go to the Jiaodong Peninsula and look for a piece of news or sign again. If you still can't find Ruoli this time, Dad suggests that you also face the reality appropriately. If she is still missing, you can't watch yourself and the whole He family languish!"

Roma nodded gratefully and choked up: Dad, thank you!

Luther waved his hand and exhorted: Don't tell your brothers about this, do you understand?

"I understand Dad!

Just as Roma finished speaking, the phone rang suddenly.

A strange number with Aurous Hill extension.

She was a little surprised, but still pressed the answer button, and said, "Hello, who is it?"

At the end of Issac's polite call, "Is it Ms. Roma He?"

" "It's me, who are you?"

Issac hurriedly said: "Hello, Ms. He, let me introduce myself. My surname is Issac Craven. I am the person in charge of the Wade family in Aurous Hill."

"People from the Wade family?!" Roma- she was so shocked that she couldn't say anything. She was talking to her father about the Wade family, and even her father wanted to get on the line with the Wade family. and their representative is contacting her himself!

## Chapter 2733

Hearing that it was a call from the Wade family, not only Roma couldn't believe it, but Luther on the side was also shocked.

Just when Roma was surprised, Issac asked: "Ms. He, is it convenient to speak now?"

Roma recovered and hurriedly replied: "Convenient, please say."

Issac smiled and said, "That's it. On behalf of our young master, I would like to invite Ms. He to meet and have a chat. I don't know if Ms. He has time to

meet? Roma asked puzzledly: "I don't know what your young master wants to talk to me?"

Issac said, "Of course it's a chat. We have scope for cooperation. Our young master hopes to discuss with you whether the Wade family and the He family have the opportunity to develop in-depth cooperation."

Roma suddenly hesitated. She was planning to go to the coast of the Jiaodong Peninsula to find clues about her daughter. At this time, there was really no thought that she wants to talk to the young master of the Wade family about cooperation.

But when she thought of the special situation of the family, she needed to find a strong attachment, so she hurriedly said: "Mr. Issac, when and where does your young master want to meet? ?If you allow time, can I let other people from the He family come to meet him?"

Issac said: "Our young master is now in Aurous Hill. The sooner you meet, the better, but if it's someone else, let's forget. The young master called for an interview with Ms. He specifically."

When Roma heard this, her face suddenly became embarrassed.

She is going to Jiaodong Peninsula, but Aurous Hill is in another direction, so if she agrees to go to Aurous Hill, she will inevitably delay the plan and itinerary to find her daughter.

However, her father Luther hurriedly winked at her and signaled that she must agree to it.

Seeing her father's face full of nervousness and expectation, Roma struggled for a while, and had to say: "Well, then, since Master Wade thinks of me so much, then I will come to Aurous Hill to see him.

After that, she asked hurriedly: "I am in Mocheng. The nearest airport is hundreds of kilometers away from me, and there should be no direct flight to Aurous Hill from there. If the fastest is possible, I might be able to reach Aurous Hill tomorrow. May I ask Will Master Wade have time tomorrow?

Issac said: "If Ms. He is convenient, I can arrange a private jet to pick you up.

After a pause, Issac said again: "Let's do it, Madam He, you give me your current address. I will arrange for a helicopter to take off from the nearest airport to pick you up, and then arrange a private jet to wait at the airport, and the helicopter will drop you there. After arriving at the airport, the private jet should be there. At that time, you can directly take the jet to Aurous Hill. If you hurry, you will be here tonight.

"So anxious?!" Roma suddenly wondered.

She didn't understand. She can't figure out why Young Master Wade is so anxious to see her.

Even if he really wants to reach a cooperation with her family, there is no need to rush in such a hurry.

Because according to Issac's plan, the transport alone to pick her up and drop her at Aurous Hill. The cost of millions.

First, the helicopter has to fly a total of seven or eight hundred kilometers back and forth, and then the private jet has to fly more than 5,000 kilometers back and forth. This is really a big move.

But for Roma, this time schedule couldn't be more appropriate. Because she originally planned to go to the Jiaodong Peninsula, even if she departs today, drive a few hundred kilometers to the airport at night, and the airport is not big, there are no more than ten flights at the end of the day, so she will definitely not be able to leave at night, so she can only buy it for next day. Tomorrow morning's plane will fly to Eastcliff first, and after arriving at Eastcliff at noon, then transfer to Jiaodong Peninsula.

## Chapter 2734

In this case, it will be tomorrow afternoon at the earliest to reach the Jiaodong Peninsula.

However, if she can go to Aurous Hill first tonight and have a chat with Young Master Wade about cooperation, no matter what the cooperation talks are, she should be able to depart from Aurous Hill to Jiaodong Peninsula tomorrow morning.

Aurous Hill is very close to the Jiaodong Peninsula, and it takes just over an hour by high-speed rail.

Therefore, not only will this not affect her original plan, it will even be faster.

So she agreed without hesitation and politely said: "I have no problem here, but I have to trouble you to arrange the itinerary there."

Issac smiled and said: "These are all trivial matters. Ms. He will give me the detailed address. Just to mention, I arranged for the helicopter to come there first."

"Okay!"

After Roma gave Issac the specific address of the He's family, the two said goodbye to each other and hung up the phone.

As soon as the phone hung up, Luther couldn't help but said excitedly: "This is really sleepy and someone will pass a pillow! Just I was looking for an opportunity to see if I could connect with the Wade family or the Gu family, but the Wade family's phone came over!"

Roma nodded, but she couldn't figure it out, and said in confusion, "Dad, I don't understand. Why did the Wade family take the initiative to approach us?"

Luther blurted out: "It must be against the Su family, so they thought of coming to win us!"

Roma shook her head and said, "In my impression, the Wade family has always been to the martial arts family. There is no high requirement."

Luther waved his hand: "There was no before, it doesn't mean that they can't have it now. Maybe people just want to win over the martial arts family and improve their overall strength?"

"It's not quite right." Roma said seriously: 'After the accident in the Su family, the major families have actually converged a lot. Before, they were able to pass the martial arts family and make small moves behind their backs, but now they dare not mess around, so it seems that the Wade family shouldn't be suddenly at this time want to win us over.'

With that, Roma said again: "Besides, I still have something I don't understand."

Luther hurriedly asked: "What's the matter?"

Roma said, "The caller Issac asked me to go to Aurous Hill to see their young master, but shouldn't the Wade family be in Eastcliff? Even if they have power in Aurous Hill, they are not from Aurous Hill. In terms of size, this kind of second-tier city shouldn't need a Wade family master to sit, right?"

Luther frowned and asked her: "Do you think there is fraud in this?"

Roma shook her head and said: 'There is a fraud or not. I can't talk about it, I just think it's weird, it doesn't seem to make sense, and even if the Wade family wants to talk to us, they shouldn't find me. Since I lost an arm, I haven't been out for publicity. Many people don't even know my identity, how did they contact me directly, and they said my name, their young master just wanted to cooperate with me?

Luther was also a little puzzled, muttering to himself: "It sounds like it's not true. It's too reasonable. Why don't you call back and ask?"

Roma thought for a while, and said, "Forget it, I'll go and have a look. If I think about it, it can't be a trap. I really can't think of anyone. Deal with me deliberately."

After speaking, she said again: "When I arrive at night, I will talk to their young masters first, and then try to get a result, so that I will take the first high-speed train to Jiaodong tomorrow morning. It's faster to set off to Jiaodong."

Yeah!" Luther nodded and said: "If you have any circumstances then, please contact me in time!"

## Chapter 2735

When Issac mobilized resources to pick up Roma from Northeast Desert City to Aurous Hill, Zynn was escorted on a plane by Issac's men and flew to Syria.

At the same time, Hamid, who was far away in Syria, also began to mobilize his own soldiers, preparing to follow Wade's points to strictly implement the nine-character policy of digging deep holes, accumulating grain, and slowly becoming king.

His friend in the construction industry in Iraq heard Hamid say that he could give a 50% project premium, and he was willing to pay five million dollars in advance. He did not hesitate to stop his late payment in Iraq. The project, with a bunch of construction workers who want to make money, hurried to Syria.

Chengfeng didn't know that his son had already started a journey westward.

He knew that Zynn was looking for a chance to meet Ito Yuihiko today, so he waited for good news in the villa.

And Pollard, who is teaching at Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics, has been suffering from extreme anxiety all morning.

He has been following reports on the eight hostages in Syria, but what makes him feel very nervous is that there is no latest development of any public reports on this matter.

It's not that the local media didn't report it, but the opposition, who had taken the hostages, didn't even speak up.

According to the previous public statements of the opposition, if the US embassy does not pay 80 million US dollars, now they will kill the prisoners one by one at a certain time interval.

It stands to reason that once the opposition and the U.S. embassy talk to no avail, they must kill the hostages to put pressure on the U.S. embassy, but they went silent and did not release any more information. This is really counterintuitive.

Pollard was also worried about Charlie's safety and whether he could bring his daughter back.

After all, there was a raging war there, and if it went to Charlie alone, it would be difficult for him to easily rescue his daughter.

But he didn't know that Charlie had already brought his daughter back to Aurous Hill as early as dawn.

At this moment, his daughter Melba is in a dream.

Life in Syria during this period was very difficult, and after being captured, there was a lot of fear, psychological and mental pressure.

Now she finally returned to the peaceful and calm Huaxia, lying on the soft and comfortable big bed of the five-star hotel, which made her completely relax physically and mentally, so she slept very firmly.

Charlie told Issac to contact Roma, and he strolled to the commercial area of the Shangri-La Hotel.

This kind of top-star hotel has very complete commercial facilities.

Many top luxury brands prefer to cooperate with five-star hotels.

Because in their opinion, consumers who live in five-star hotels generally have relatively strong spending power, which completely overlaps with their customer groups of luxury goods.

Therefore, many Chanel, Hermes, and Dior stores are opened in five-star hotels.

Charlie came here alone, not just rushing to go shopping freely, but planning to buy new clothes for Melba.

When he saw Melba in a cellar in Syria yesterday, the clothes she wore were so dirty that the original color was not visible.

After all, they were arrested as prisoners of war, so in this case, it is difficult to guarantee a decent dress.

However, at noon, he planned to take Melba directly to Aurous Hill College of Finance and Economics and give her father a surprise.

Since it is to give a surprise, his daughter must be delivered to him intact and clean.

If Melba wears something like a beggar and goes there, let alone how Pollard feels after seeing her, the key is that the security guards of Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics may not let her in.

Charlie came to the commercial area and bought Melba a high-end customized garment in the Chanel store.

The style of a high-end fashion brand like Chanel is slightly luxurious, and the style of clothes is more glamorous and sexy. Charlie chose an off-white dress casually.

## Chapter 2736

Chanel's dress is in the style of the British royal princess. The lower body is a knee-length skirt, while the upper body is a long-sleeved small suit style, which is quite a luxurious celebrity style.

The reason why he chose this kind of clothes is mainly that the weather is still a bit cold now. This kind of spring and autumn clothes is just right.

Although the skirt of this dress is very long, if you wear it with bare legs, it will definitely be a bit cold, so Charlie bought another black base stockings.

After choosing the size based on Melba's height in his impression, he was about to pay the bill and leave. He suddenly remembered that the pair of sneakers worn by this woman yesterday was too dirty, so he bought her another pair of size 37, White fashion leather shoes.

He didn't know if this size was right for her, but it didn't matter. If it wasn't appropriate, let Melba make do with it. It was better than wearing the clothes that had been on the battlefield.

Carrying the newly bought clothes and shoes, Charlie accidentally discovered that there were several dummy models wearing the only und3rwear in the window of the next store.

He just remembered that he hadn't bought und3rwear for her yet.

You don't have to think about it. Melba has been tossing for so long and finally arrived in the room in the morning. She must be exhausted. Therefore, it is most likely that she will go to bed immediately after taking a shower. She can't have time to wash her und3rwear out and dry them all.

That means that when she is going to see her dad, she doesn't have clean und3rwear to replace.

Therefore, Charlie simply walked in.

After entering, he discovered that this turned out to be a high-end l!ngerie shop.

The salesperson inside is female, and the few customers who are hanging out in the store are also female.

Seeing Charlie, a big man, came to visit the l!ngerie shop alone, everyone looked at him with a strange look.

Charlie also knew that it was indeed a bit inappropriate to run here alone, so he planned to make a quick deal, pointed directly at a black lace und3rwear worn by a model, and said: "Come on, please give me this."

The saleswoman was a little embarrassed, yet said: "Sir, you want to do what size?

Size?" Charlie frowned, recalled, opening: "probably about 1 meter 7 tall, slim.

Ok. The salesperson nodded, and then asked, "Then what cup shape is your girlfriend's upper b0dy?

Charlie heard what she meant, and thought: "What cup shape Melba is, how do I know? I didn't touch it. But, besides, she didn't tell me."

"Moreover, when I saw her, she was wearing outdoor sportswear with anti-war slogans. The clothes were relatively loose and looked like she didn't have much chest."

So he scratched his head and said: "Well, I don't know what the specific cup is, but it should not be too big." The salesperson also said with a bit of embarrassment: "That should be the A cup, wait a minute, I help you match the size."

Charlie said without hesitation: "Okay! Hurry up! The salesperson took out two pieces of und3rwear neatly stacked in the packaging bag from the small warehouse at the back, and asked Charlie: "Sir, do you want to open it and take a look? Check for flaws or thread ends."

Charlie is ashamed to check women's und3rwear in front of so many people and hurriedly said: "No need, just pack it for me. Come on, pay, do you swipe me, or I swipe you?"

The sales clerk said hurriedly: "Wait a minute, I will sweep you!"

Then the sales clerk skillfully puts the und3rwear into the bag, and then scanned the code for settlement.

After checking out, Charlie ran out carrying the bag without waiting for the receipt.

The salesperson looked at Charlie's back, then looked at the back of the dummy model, and muttered: "I didn't expect this handsome guy to be so decent, and he would come alone to buy such explicit T-shaped und3rwear for his girlfriend"

## Chapter 2737

For women, silk stockings are absolutely indispensable und3rwear, not only can set off the figure and temperament but also can be used for warmth.

A few years ago, women were rarely seen wearing skirts in winter, because the premise of wearing skirts is to ensure the temperature of the legs, but it is a little weird to wear skirts on the upper body and pants on the lower body, while the upper body wears a

skirt. Wearing long trousers is even more exotic. It was not until the popularization of leggings and bottoming stockings that this problem was solved.

However, although silk stockings have become very common, Melba has never received silk stockings from men.

This feeling is more or less subtle.

But she knew very well in her heart that Charlie was showing an expression of care and consideration, otherwise she might really have to wear a dress with bare legs.

She picked up the dress, put it on her body, walked to the mirror, and gestured, looking at herself in the mirror, she couldn't help but sigh: "Mr. Wade bought the size that looks very fit, the style is also very beautiful, and the vision is really good.

She put down her dress and saw another Chanel bag and a shoebox, so she hurriedly opened the shoe box and found that it was a pair of very delicate white fashion leather shoes, so she couldn't wait to take it out and try it on her feet.

After trying it, she was even more surprised to find that: "These shoes are not too big or too small. They are really well-fitting. Don't know how Mr. Wade had such a precise judgment. Is it the result of visual inspection? If it is, then the visual inspection is too accurate.

Thinking of this, she felt a little bit more unusually moved towards Charlie.

When she thought that Charlie was still waiting for her and her father was even more anxious about her situation, Melba didn't dare to think about it anymore, and quickly got ready to dress and go out.

But when she took off her bathrobe, she suddenly realized that she didn't even have clean und3rwear to replace

when she arrived at the hotel this morning. She was so tired that she fell asleep on the soft floor of the living room almost the next minute.

In the end, because the body was really dirty, she took a shower forcibly. After the washing, she was so tired that she couldn't open her eyes, so she fell asleep and fell asleep without thinking about washing und3rwear at all.

Thinking of this, she was very annoyed, and she muttered with self-blame: "Melba, Melba, you are so stupid, why haven't you thought about washing your und3rwear clean and replacing it? What should I do now, I can't wear dirty und3rwear anymore. Well, that's too disgusting.

"But ah,

but I have to wear it. I can't let Mr. Wade buy me an und3rwear. It's too hard to tell.

When Melba didn't know what to do, she suddenly found out that package Among the huge Chanel shopping bags, there is a small pink handbag.

She hurriedly picked up the handbag, only to realize that the brand logo on the bag turned out to be a brand specializing in high-end women's und3rwear.

"Could it be that this is the und3rwear Mr. Wade bought for me?"

## Chapter 2738

When she thought of this, Melba's face was red immediately reached the base of her neck. Charlie bought her a base stocking, which already made her feel very embarrassed, but how could she have thought that he even bought und3rwear for her.

"Even such a close-fitting und3rwear. " Mr. Wade had to buy clothes for her, which was too shameful for a while.

Melba was very complicated.

On the one hand, she was relieved because there was a solution, but on the other hand, because of the special nature of this matter, she was ashamed to want to plunge into the ice water.

After a while, reality prevailed in her struggling heart. She said to herself: "Anyway, at least the problem of und3rwear is solved. After this matter, I will pretend not to know, and never will Mr. Wade.

Just when she thought of this, she mustered up the courage and opened the pink package.

The package is opened, and lying inside are two individually wrapped plastic bags.

Melba looked at the two pure black clothes with lace edges, and her embarrassed face became hot.

Although she guessed it must be und3rwear, she didn't expect it to be black with lace.

In fact, Melba never wears such fancy and somewhat over-the-top und3rwear. She is a pragmatist. She likes to wear close-fitting clothes with solid colors and skin-friendly fabrics. After all, in her opinion, comfort is the most important thing.

However, right now Charlie bought them all, and there was no other choice, so she could only bite the bullet and open it, thinking: Anyway, let's dress first and go out. Her personal belongings are in the United States and some luggage.

The clothes are all in Syria. She didn't bring anything when she returned home. She could only purchase and purchase in bulk after she met her father. "

Immediately, she blushed and opened one of the und3rwear Charlie bought for her.

This is a piece of clothing worn on the upper body, so the first thing Melba does after opening it is to look at the size.

She usually doesn't like to wear clothes that show her figure, so it is easy to be mistaken for a flat figure, but in fact, at 1.7 meters tall, she has a super hot figure. The front and back curves are just basic, the ubiquitous s-shape. The curve is not less than those supermodels.

It is also because Melba's figure is really too hot. Since going to college, she has always attracted some nasty suitors because of her good body, and even many people are like

dog skin plasters. Her study and life have brought a huge impact, so she has never worn any clothes that can highlight her figure since then.

For example, in summer, wear loose clothes as much as possible, and never wear skirts above the knees, so as not to show slenderness of her legs.

In winter, she dressed herself up very bloated, and she couldn't see the bulging and curves of her figure.

Charlie was fooled. Melba seemed to have no body, so she expected her ch3st out of stock, he bought the smallest cup directly.

However, the real situation of Melba must be at least two sizes larger than it.

## Chapter 2739

Therefore, when she tried on the dress that Charlie bought, she was speechless to the extreme, and she couldn't help but mumbled: "Is my figure hidden so well? , So easy to be underestimated. How can people wear it hard?

I am afraid that I will be strangled. Thinking of this, she couldn't help sighing and thinking: "It must be because I have always been subjectively unwilling to show my body, so Mr. Wade has caused such a big error and prejudice. It seems that this will not be possible in the future. Otherwise, he thinks I am a Taiping princess.

Melba sighed, then looked at the dress in front of her and decided to grit her teeth and wear it first.

Afterward, she opened the other bag and took out the clothing that was as thin as a cicada's wings.

She held the piece of clothing with both hands and took a look, she screamed, and subconsciously threw the piece of clothing out, and then immediately covered her hot face, and her heart rate was almost twice as fast as before.

"Oh Gosh," how could Melba touch her hot face, and muttered in shame, "Why would Mr. Wade buy this kind of clothes for me? It's too explicit.

"Isn't he unintentional, but before buying clothes, he must be sure, has he seen the style, doesn't he see that this kind of clothes is too explicit?

Or, he did it on purpose, but why did he deliberately buy this kind of und3rwear for me? Is it a deliberate prank, or has a certain nasty taste?

Melba feels like this whole person strange, look at that piece of clothing that was thrown on the floor, she is almost certain that in this life will not wear something so disgusting

, however, soon put her mind to the idea of just relaxing and overthrow.

"not If you wear this, there is no solution. Wearing dirty, or simply not wearing it is really unacceptable.

"It seems that this is just barely acceptable."

Thinking of this, she didn't even bother to speculate on Charlie's motives, gritted her teeth, and picked up the piece of clothing she had thrown away again.

Ten minutes later, the doorbell in Charlie's room rang.

He opened the door, and the one standing outside the door was indeed a completely new Melba.

Putting on Chanel's customized dress, paired with leggings and white leather shoes, Melba feels a bit noble and reserved.

In fact, her dress was worn by the commoner princess in Europe, who had been very popular some time ago, in public, showing her temperament and taste.

But, who would know that Melba's reserved and noble dress turned out to be a set of und3rwear that made her feel very ashamed.

Charlie didn't know what was going on inside. Seeing that she was dressed very appropriately, he couldn't help but say with a little sullenness: "Oh, it seems that I have a good vision. This dress is a perfect match for you, and it looks very sized.

Melba's face immediately blushed to her neck.

## Chapter 2740

Melba thought: "The outside is really suitable, but the inside is not suitable at all. I don't know if you are intentional or unintentional. If you are unintentional and you can say it, if you have the intention, then you are too funny."

Furthermore, the clothes on the upper body were obviously too small, and she was struck out of breath,

but she would never say such words.

So she nodded awkwardly and said, "Great Master, the clothes and shoes fit well.

Charlie nodded, with some doubts in his heart, his clothes and shoes fit, and he didn't know whether his und3rwear fits or not.

However, this kind of question can't be asked, so he simply turned off the topic and said to her: It's getting late, let's go.

"OK" Melba nodded gently.

Charlie asked Issac to send a car key, and he drove Melba to University from the Shangri-La.

On the way, Melba had been looking around curiously before, especially when she went to the center of Aurous Hill, she couldn't help but said: "Aurous Hill is only a second-tier city, how can it be developed so well? It looks like an international metropolis.

Charlie smiled and said, "China has been developing at a high speed over the years. In addition to the first-tier cities, there are also largely approved first-tier cities. Aurous Hill is now considered to be a quasi-first-tier city."

Melba nodded and said with emotion: "I used to think Aurous Hill was not good enough. It's a medium-sized city, and I didn't expect it to develop so well. It seems that the domestic situation is indeed very different from what the media portrays."

Charlie smiled and said, "That's natural. Western media are all lemon essence, which is sour all day long."

Melba agrees and said: "It is true. They like to report the smearing content every day when it comes to regions outside."

As she said, Melba felt that she was strangling more and more uncomfortable. Thinking about the shameful style, she couldn't help but feel a little depressed, so she deliberately said to Charlie: "Mr. Wade, do you often buy und3rwear for your girlfriend?"

Charlie never thought Melba suddenly talked about this, and while embarrassed, he also replied smoothly: "How could it be possible, today is the first time."

Melba pretending to be surprised and asked: "Is it true?

Charlie nodded and said: "Of course it is true."

Melba asked again: "Were you embarrassed when you entered the store?"

Charlie sighed: "That's quite embarrassing. There were prosthetic models wearing various und3rwear all over there. I didn't dare to look at them with my eyes, I could only casually look at them. Pointed a set to a model, and then quickly bought it."

Melba nodded lightly and thought to herself: "It seems that the style was not intended by Mr. Wade."

Then, she saw Charlie talk about it. The matter seemed to be a bit cautious, and she couldn't help but laugh secretly: "I didn't expect that such a powerful character as Mr. Wade would be embarrassed to that level."

## Chapter 2741

At 12:30 noon, Charlie drove slowly into Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics. At this time, the school had reached the lunch break. There were many students walking in groups on the campus road, most of them were walking towards the cafeteria and dormitory. Some seem to be going to eat out of school.

Melba asked Charlie: "Mr. Wade, will my father go to lunch or contact him?

Charlie nodded and said with a smile: I will send him a voice call, so please don't say anything.

Melba Knowing that Charlie only wanted to surprise her father, so she agreed:

"Okay.

He parked the car under the administrative office building, and then called Pollard with WeChat.

As soon as the voice call request was sent, it was immediately connected to convenience. Then, Pollard's voice came over: "Charlie, what are you doing over there? Is there any progress?

Charlie said: "Uncle, don't urge, my situation is a little bit complicated here, and I can't say a word or two.

Pollard asked hurriedly: "Then have you seen Melba,

Charlie replied: "Not yet. The opposition guards are very strict. I'm still trying to find a way.

While speaking, Charlie asked him: "Has Uncle eaten lunch yet?

Pollard said with emotion: "I am still not in the mood to eat. I have been upset from last night until now. At first, I called you several times, showing you are not in the service area. There should be no signal on your side.

Charlie explained: " There must be no communication signal, so I can't make and receive calls normally, but I have a satellite Internet device on my side, which can be connected via satellite. It's just that the traffic fee is a bit expensive.

Pollard didn't notice anything abnormal, couldn't help but sigh, "This matter is really too much trouble for you, no matter if you have a chance to see Melba in the future or if you have a chance to save her. When you come out, you must ensure your personal safety.

Charlie smiled and said, "Uncle, don't worry, I will bring your daughter back to the country in peace. After

that, he hurriedly said: "Uncle, I will hang up first, and I will tell you when there is progress.

Pollard had no choice but to say: "Then you must pay attention to your safety.

Charlie ended the voice call. Melba beside him couldn't help but ask him: "Then what shall we do next?

Charlie turned off the car and took out two disposable masks. After putting it on, he said to Melba: "Put on the mask, let's go directly to your dad's office, he must be there.

Melba knew that Charlie wanted to give dad a surprise, and said with a smile: "You think I put on a mask, my dad couldn't recognize me. Charlie smiled and said, "I bet, as long as you don't talk, your dad will definitely not recognize you.

"Impossible. "Melba shook her head, and said confidently: "My dad and I just don't talk very well, but it doesn't mean that our relationship is very tense and rusty. He must recognize me at a glance."

Charlie smiled slightly: "If you don't believe me, try it. You can knock on the door later and see if he can recognize you.

Melba pouted: "Okay if you lose, you must invite me to dinner and

finish talking. The mask was put on.

## Chapter 2742

After the two got out of the car, they walked directly into the office building, Melba followed Charlie, and said in a nervous voice, "Do you know where my dad's office is? I haven't been here once.

Charlie nodded: "I know, you can just follow me with confidence and boldness.

At this time, Pollard was pacing back and forth in his office.

The only daughter is far away in Syria, life or death is uncertain, he is naturally very worried, and Charlie has not replied any clear progress, he does not know whether his daughter can escape this disaster.

Because of the worry in his heart, Pollard repeatedly lost his mind and made mistakes during class today. He felt that his spirit had been strained to the limit. If there is no news from his daughter today, he can only ask for leave from school temporarily, and then go to Syria in person.

He also knows that he is unable to save his daughter, and may not even be able to reach the place where his daughter is detained, but he still hopes that he can be closer to his daughter in space. In that case, he can find something in his heart. Consolation.

Just when he was agitated, a knock on the door suddenly rang.

His chaotic thoughts were forcibly interrupted, so he could only walk to the door and stretched out his hand to open the door.

As soon as the door opened, he saw a young and fashionable woman standing outside, but the woman was wearing a mask. He did not see her looks, so he asked in surprise: "Hello, what can I do for you?

Pollard Watt did not recognize the daughter standing in front of him.

This is not to say how strange he and his daughter are, but in his memory, his daughter Melba did not wear such fashionable and feminine clothes. The

usual Melba Although it's not a tomboy dress, her dress is always simple and plain, and she rarely wears skirts. Because she graduated from Stanford University, her style of dressing is almost the same as those of programmers in Silicon Valley. Summer is a t-shirt with jeans. In winter, sweaters and down jackets are paired with jeans.

And the girl in front of him, at first glance, is the kind who is very elegant and cares about dressing, and she doesn't keep with the style of Melba.

Besides, he didn't think about his daughter at all. After all, in his subconscious, his daughter was in Syria, thousands of kilometers away, and it was impossible for him to suddenly come to him.

Melba didn't expect that her father really didn't recognize her.

She stared at Pollard up and down, and in addition to surprise, she also had some hints in her eyes.

However, Pollard was not in that mood at all, carefully trying to figure out the meaning in her eyes.

Seeing the girl in front of him staring at him but not speaking, Pollard didn't have the patience to continue spending time here, and directly said: "If there is nothing wrong, please leave."

After finishing, he closed the door directly.

Melba outside the door was standing stupid.

He didn't even dream of it. Dad couldn't recognize her just by wearing a mask.

Not only did he not recognize her, but he closed the door.

One side of the leaf against the wall at this time smiling and Charlie looked at her and whispered: "How was it?"

Melba said: "The big deal I want to invite you to dinner at night,"

Charlie put Waved his hand: "I can't do it tonight. I have to go home tonight. My wife is still waiting for me at home.

Melba asked in surprise:

"You are married."

Charlie nodded: "I have been married for four years.

Melba suddenly felt something in her heart. It was empty, but she adjusted it quickly and said: "Well, I will talk about the meal another day. Anyway, I will stay in Aurous Hill to work for you in the future, and I can honor the bet at any time.

Charlie smiled slightly: "Okay, remember this meal first.

After that, he pointed to the door of Pollard's office, and smiled: "Would you like to give your dad another chance?

Melba raised her hand a bit aggravatedly and knocked on the door again.

She was obviously agitated inside. She opened the door with a bit of sullenness. Seeing that it was the girl, he asked: "What is the matter with you,

Melba stomped her feet, took off the mask directly, and blurted out: "Mr. Pollard, you even don't recognize your biological daughter anymore!"

## Chapter 2743

When Pollard heard Melba's words, he was shocked.

When he saw Melba's face, he shouted in horror: "Melba is really you,

Although Melba is standing in front of him, deep in his heart, Pollard still can't believe that the woman in front of him is really her.

His daughter. Because, in his heart, he firmly believes that his daughter must still be in Syria now.

There is no possibility that she will suddenly appear in front of him.

Especially since he just talked to Charlie, even Charlie hasn't seen her now.

Moreover, the United States has not sent anyone to rescue, so the Syrian opposition armed forces who have held his daughter have no chance of releasing her back.

Ten thousand steps back, even if the Syrian reactionaries are true She was so compassionate that she could not appear in Aurous Hill so soon.

Therefore, at this moment, he thought it was a time disorder, and the whole person was in the mist, and he didn't know how to respond.

See Melba When she arrived was very excited and very thankful, but don't know why, after Dad didn't recognize her, she suddenly felt a little unhappy.

So she looked at Pollard with enthusiasm and complained: "I am a living person standing in front of you, don't you believe me yet?

Pollard hurriedly said: "Belief, I believe Coco. It's how you came to Aurous Hill. It's impossible.

Melba shook her head helplessly and turned to look at the wall pointed to Charlie said to her father: "Here, how did I come to Aurous Hill? You will know if you ask him."

Pollard stood inside the door frame and didn't know at all. There was a person hidden by the wall outside the door. He hurriedly looked out. It was Charlie who happened to have taken off his mask and faced him.

Charlie saw Pollard's eyes. With eyes full of shock and confusion, he smiled and waved his hands, saying: "Hi, Uncle.

"Charlie" Pollard was even more stunned, and hurriedly asked: "What the hell is going on?"

Charlie smiled and asked him: "Can we come in and say that

Pollard has just recovered from it, and said excitedly: "Quick Come in quickly."

Charlie and Melba entered Pollard's office together. Pollard took Melba and sat on the sofa with her.

Charlie shook the mask in his hand and laughed at himself: "It seems like this thing is mine. It's useless."

Pollard said impatiently: "Oh, you can tell me what is going on. Didn't you just say that you are in Syria? You two lie to me,

Charlie laughed and said, "It's not. I wanted to give you a surprise.

Pollard said quickly: "The surprise is indeed a surprise. This is a great surprise.

He hurriedly asked: "Tell me, how did you come back in so short time. Did the process go smoothly?

Charlie smiled and said, "It was not smooth at first, but it soon became very smooth. I just met the commander of the opposition and made friends with him.

Refreshing, so he let Melba go.

Pollard hurriedly looked at Melba on the side, and asked: "Melba, you haven't been wronged there, right?"

## Chapter 2744

Melba adjusted her sitting posture and said embarrassingly: "They locked us in the cellar and really wanted to kill us at first, but fortunately, Mr. Wade rescued us in time, otherwise, we would be executed one by one.

Pollard is very grateful. Charlie said, "Charlie, you brought Melba back safely. Uncle really owes you a life. From now on, uncle's old life is yours. What do you let uncle do? Uncle dares to have a little bit of it. Hesitated, the sky beats five claps of thunder and teach me a lesson.

Charlie hurriedly said: "Uncle, it was just a little effort, not to mention that you are a good friend of my mother, and I should help you."

Melba exclaimed when she heard this, nodded, and said to Pollard: "Dad and Mr. Wade is the son of Aunt Ann you often talk about?"

Pollard: "He is the only son of your Aunt Ann. Charlie

Melba has bright pupils in her eyes, and she said to Charlie excitedly: "Mr. Wade, it's true that your mother is the biggest idol in my life. I decided to go to Stanford after I learned about her deeds. And at Stanford, I learned more about your mother's deeds and admiration for her.

Charlie couldn't help but be a little surprised when he couldn't describe it in words. He didn't expect that Melba also knew well about his mother.

This also made Charlie feel ashamed and embarrassed in his heart.

"I don't know much about my mother, and I'm not even as good as an outsider. This is true because I didn't do enough. Otherwise, I should have figured out a way to understand my mother."

At this time, Pollard looked at Melba, serious and serious Said:

"Melba, I have promised Charlie. After he rescues you, you will be the person in charge of Charlie's ocean shipping business. As a consultant, I am obligated to provide you with everything I can provide. For the help of you, so you return home safely this time. Don't run around again. Stay steadfast and work hard in Aurous Hill. We, father and daughter, work together to help Charlie do this business anyway."

Melba nodded and said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry about that. I have already agreed to Mr. Wade,"

With that said, she hurriedly said again: "I am actually the most worried about my ability. What I experienced in Syria this time made me realize that I do have great shortcomings in all aspects, especially when it comes to seeing people. I was a little too optimistic, so I am worried that I would not be competent.

Charlie said at this time: "Ms. Watt, don't worry about this matter. We are doing serious business. We rely on financial resources, planning, resources, channels and contacts, rather than fraud. So you just need to run the company and keep the business smooth. Sort out the resources clearly and understand the connection of resources. The rest is a matter of course."

After that, he said: "Look, whether it's Microsoft's Bill Gates, Google's Larry Page, or Tesla's Elon Musk, they are all backgrounds in computer technology, which are commonly known as code farmers. They may not be able to look at people or deceive, but what they really understand is the technology, the market, and how to use their technology. To make products that best meet the needs of the market, so as long as they can do what they do best, they can succeed, and so can you."

"Mr. Wade, since you have said so, then I will do my best Go and do my best to not let you down.

Melba, when she heard this, her originally nervous and bottomless heart really relaxed a lot.

However, she was relieved in her heart, but her body could not be relieved.

Because she was sitting on the sofa, she felt that her upper body was tightened by improper und3rwear, and she was even a little breathless.

Pollard saw the unnaturalness of his daughter, and couldn't help asking: "Melba, what's wrong with you, are you uncomfortable"

## **Chapter 2745**

Melba adjusted her sitting posture and said embarrassingly: "They locked us in the cellar and really wanted to kill us at first, but fortunately, Mr. Wade rescued us in time, otherwise, we would be executed one by one.

Pollard is very grateful. Charlie said, "Charlie, you brought Melba back safely. Uncle really owes you a life. From now on, uncle's old life is yours. What do you let uncle do? Uncle dares to have a little bit of it. Hesitated, the sky beats five claps of thunder and teaches me a lesson.

Charlie hurriedly said: "Uncle, it was just a little effort, not to mention that you are a good friend of my mother, and I should help you."

Melba exclaimed when she heard this, nodded, and said to Pollard: "Dad and Mr. Wade is the son of Aunt Ann you often talk about?"

Pollard: "He is the only son of your Aunt Ann. Charlie

Melba has bright pupils in her eyes, and she said to Charlie excitedly: "Mr. Wade, it's true that your mother is the biggest idol in my life. I decided to go to Stanford after I learned about her deeds. And at Stanford, I learned more about your mother's deeds and admiration for her.

Charlie couldn't help but be a little surprised when he couldn't describe it in words. He didn't expect that Melba also knew well about his mother.

This also made Charlie feel ashamed and embarrassed in his heart.

"I don't know much about my mother, and I'm not even as good as an outsider. This is true because I didn't do enough. Otherwise, I should have figured out a way to understand my mother."

At this time, Pollard looked at Melba, serious and serious Said:

"Melba, I have promised Charlie. After he rescues you, you will be the person in charge of Charlie's ocean shipping business. As a consultant, I am obligated to provide you with everything I can provide. For the help of you, so you return home safely this time. Don't run around again. Stay steadfast and work hard in Aurous Hill. We, father and daughter, work together to help Charlie do this business anyway."

Melba nodded and said without hesitation: "Dad, don't worry about that. I have already agreed to Mr. Wade,"

With that said, she hurriedly said again: "I am actually the most worried about my ability. What I experienced in Syria this time made me realize that I do have great shortcomings in all aspects, especially when it comes to seeing people. I was a little too optimistic, so I am worried that I would not be competent.

Charlie said at this time: "Ms. Watt, don't worry about this matter. We are doing serious business. We rely on financial resources, planning, resources, channels and contacts, rather than fraud. So you just need to run the company and keep the business smooth. Sort out the resources clearly and understand the connection of resources. The rest is a matter of course."

After that, he said: "Look, whether it's Microsoft's Bill Gates, Google's Larry Page, or Tesla's Elon Musk, they are all backgrounds in computer technology, which are commonly known as code farmers. They may not be able to look at people or deceive, but what they really understand is the technology, the market, and how to use their technology. To make products that best meet the needs of the market, so as long as they can do what they do best, they can succeed, and so can you."

"Mr. Wade, since you have said so, then I will do my best Go and do my best to not let you down.

Melba, when she heard this, her originally nervous and bottomless heart really relaxed a lot.

However, she was relieved in her heart, but her body could not be relieved.

Because she was sitting on the sofa, she felt that her upper body was tightened by improper und3rwear, and she was even a little breathless.

Pollard saw the unnaturalness of his daughter, and couldn't help asking: "Melba, what's wrong with you, are you uncomfortable"

## Chapter 2746

However, because of Charlie's sharp hearing, that voice was like an elastic band breaking in front of his eyes.

Therefore, he almost immediately realized that there was a problem with Melba's upper body und3rwear.

He was also wondering in his heart: "What the hell is the quality of the clothes he bought is too low?"

But it shouldn't. Even if the quality is not good, at most it is detached from the thread. There is no reason to break.

"

A possibility suddenly appeared in Charlie's mind, and he was shocked.

He looked at Melba subconsciously and suddenly found that the curve of her upper body wrapped in the dress seemed to bulge a little in an instant.

"Could it be because of him that he bought a size too small for her?

Charlie suddenly became aware of the key issues.

He bought this dress, this is the high-end custom models, so very significant figure.

In other words, wearing this suit, the strengths and weaknesses of the figure will be very obvious.

Looking at the way Melba wore this dress before, he could see that there was really no capital in her figure, and he didn't dare to say that it was an airport, and it was no better than an airport.

But looking at it now, it is obviously hilly,

which means that Melba's figure was actually not very predictable, and it was just hidden before.

Combine with the muffled noise just now

.

Charlie immediately wanted to understand what happened, and he was also embarrassed.

He kindly bought other people's internal and external clothes. He wanted to make things easier for her, but now it has

not only caused a lot of trouble but also caused such a big embarrassment.

Next, they have to go to the restaurant to eat. He can't just let Melba go like this.

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed and thought to himself: "Hey, I did something wrong, but I should find a way to make up for it by myself.

So, he didn't show it on his face. "My car is parked below. Let's go to the hotel first. I have a personal business. It may be delayed for about ten minutes. I also trouble Uncle and Melba to wait for me in the hotel for a while."

Pollard smiled and said: "It doesn't matter, you can just go busy yourself, if you have anything. I just don't have class in the afternoon, so I don't worry.

Melba on the side, because she was ashamed to the extreme at this time, and was full of thoughts about what to do next, so she didn't hear what Charlie was talking about.

She now wants to find a reason to withdraw first, and then hurriedly buy a fitting und3rwear to change it.

But she changed her mind: "I can't say anything to go by myself. After all, I have such an embarrassing situation on my body. If someone sees it when I take a taxi or buy something, wouldn't it be shameful, I'll talk to Charlie first. Let's go to dinner with dad. After the meal, go home with dad. When I get home, I will patch up the broken piece with needle and thread, and then come out to buy a new one.

Thinking of this, she walks behind them with fear and eyes at the same time. She couldn't help it. She looked left and right, for fear of being discovered by others at this time.

Fortunately, the professors and faculty members of the school went to eat at noon, so they didn't meet other people along the way. Melba finally breathed a sigh of relief in the back seat of the car.

Charlie was worried about making up for his mistake, so he drove while paying attention to the nearby shopping malls to see if there was a suitable place, so that Melba could have a new set.

When he was about to reach Classical Mansion, he finally saw a comprehensive shopping mall next to it. On several huge billboards at the entrance of the mall, there was a brand of women's und3rwear, seeing which he was relieved.

At this moment, Melba also saw this billboard, and she couldn't help crying silently: "If I could think of it like the super-powered person in the movie, and teleported to this store all of a sudden, buy a fitting one, put it on and then teleport back."

## Chapter 2747

As soon as the call was made, Orvel's voice came over: "Master! What are your instructions?"

Charlie said: "That's right, I want to invite a friend to dinner, so I want to ask you about noon in Classical Mansion. Is there a box?"

Orvel said without hesitation: "Master, you can come directly to Classical Mansion. The Diamond Box has long been no longer waiting for guests. It has been reserved for you. You can go and sit at any time!"

Charlie said in surprise: "Don't do that, your diamond box is so popular if you don't treat guests from outside, the loss is not small!"

Orvel smiled and said seriously: "Master, Orvel's life is all that you gave, what about a diamond box? As long as you need it, it doesn't matter if the entire Classical Mansion will not be open to guests!"

Charlie knew that Orvel was loyal to him and he was very eager to repay his kindness. Unexpectedly, this old man is so caring. He hasn't been to Classical Mansion for so long. He has been silently keeping the diamond box for him, and more importantly, before

this, Orvel hadn't said a word. Having said that, this proves that he has not thought of using this kind of thing to cater to him, to appeal to him, but really out of consideration for him.

Thinking of this, he couldn't help taking another high look at Orvel.

Regardless of how Orvel has not studied much, he has an average level of education, but he is loyal and good at handling affairs.

So, he smiled and said to Orvel: "Keeping the diamond box is enough. Classical Mansion should treat the guests normally, otherwise, it will be full of waiters in the future, and it will seem to lose popularity."

Orvel said hurriedly: "Okay. Master, I understand!"

Charlie hummed, and then asked: "What are you up to these days?"

Orvel respectfully replied: "Recently, I have been busy with the expansion of the kennel. You asked to expand underground, so that it will be convenient for you to arrange and dispatch in the future."

"Okay." Charlie said with satisfaction: "In this way, you should also come to Classical Mansion now, and I will introduce my two friends to you at noon. In the future, you will need to take care of them in Aurous Hill."

Orvel did not hesitate. He said: "Okay Master, then I will call the people in Classical Mansion, arrange the banquet first, and then rush over immediately!"

"Okay." After hanging up the phone, Charlie said to Pollard and Melba: "My friend has arranged it, let's go now."

Pollard heard Charlie mentioning the word "Classical Mansion" on the phone, and couldn't help but ask: "Charlie, this Classical Mansion seems to be Aurous Hill's top food court run by someone named Orvel."

"Yes." Charlie nodded and smiled: "It's Orvel. When you and Melba meet him just call him with that name."

Pollard reminded with some worry: "Charlie, I heard that Orvel is the head of the underground world. You should be careful when you come into contact with him!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said earnestly: "Uncle, Orvel has now corrected the evil, and he will not do things he did in past. He used to bully others and bully the business world people. Not anymore."

"And under his influence, the entire Aurous Hill underground world. , They have all begun to do serious business. Now they are all starting to operate regular nightclubs, selling authentic drinks, opening security companies, building materials companies, and even construction companies. Some time ago, they also standardized the building materials industry in the city and eliminated all those building mafia and sand mafia. This has played a lot of positive effects on the people's living and working in Aurous Hill, so you don't have to worry too much.

Pollard nodded thoughtfully, and said: "Listening to you, it seems that this is indeed the case. Aurous Hill really rarely sees fierce struggles happening recently..."

## Chapter 2748

Charlie knew that Pollard was a professor, and such senior intellectuals tended to have high self-esteem, so they must wear certain colored glasses when they look at people like Orvel.

Fortunately, Pollard didn't entangle too much. After listening to Charlie's introduction, he let go of his inner entanglement.

Charlie stood up and said to the father and daughter: "Uncle, Melba, let's go."

Pollard nodded and stood up. Melba on the side had been strangled long ago and couldn't wait. Want to stand up.

Mainly sitting on the sofa, the feeling of being strangled is too uncomfortable.

In fact, she wanted to stand up a long time ago, but Dad and Charlie were both sitting, and she didn't want to be stuck there like a fool, so she could only clench her teeth and insisted on not moving much.

But she never dreamed that at the moment when she stood up, because the upward support force of her hands was a little too strong, she suddenly felt that the hook of the upper body und3rwear behind her was instantly bounced off!

The tight elastic band suddenly bounced back, causing Melba to scream in shock!

"Oh!"

Pollard hurriedly asked with concern: "Melba, what's the matter with you?"

Melba's heart to die is now all over.

How could she be ashamed to say that the hook of her personal clothing was actually stretched by itself?

Such words are really hard to tell.

Therefore, she can only bite the bullet and say: "Dad, I'm fine, but I got up a bit too hard just now, so my head is a little dizzy."

Pollard hurriedly supported her and asked with concern: "How? Do you think it doesn't matter? If the problem is more serious, Dad will take you to the hospital!"

Melba quickly waved her hand and said, "No, no, no! It's all right now!"

As she said, she hurriedly put down her raised hand again, because the hook was broken, as long as she raised her arm, the und3rwear was a little misaligned. If the movement was a little bit larger, the und3rwear would be completely dislocated and unable to go back. Yes, that would be too embarrassing!

Pollard breathed a sigh of relief, and said: "I guess you still haven't had a good rest. Take a good rest these two days, and make up for your energy."

Melba can only follow his words and nod and say: "Okay dad, I will."

After speaking, she quickly looked at Charlie again, and she was a little relieved when she saw that Charlie was showing nothing unusual.

"It seems that in the embarrassment just now, neither father nor Charlie knows the truth of the matter...Otherwise, she really has nowhere to hide her embarrassment..."

Thinking of this, she was a little angry.

Looking at Charlie thought to herself: "Is this young lady's figure so unexpected to you? How could you buy me the smallest... The size deviation is so much, it is too much of torture!"

Although Charlie looks as stable as an old dog, his heart is already completely messed up!

How keen are his senses!

Just now, when from Melba he heard an unremarkable muffled noise, he immediately felt that something was not right.

That sound was like the sound of a tight elastic band suddenly breaking.

However, since the sound came from her clothes, when it came out, there was basically no volume that could be noticed.

However, precisely because of Charlie's sharp hearing, that voice was like an elastic band breaking in front of his eyes.

Therefore, he almost immediately realized that there was a problem with Melba's upper body inn3rwear.

He was also wondering: "What the hell is going on? Is it because the quality of the clothes I bought is too low?"

## Chapter 2749

"But it shouldn't be! Even if the quality is not good, at most it is the thread and the wire. There is no reason to break, right?"

"Could it be..."

Charlie suddenly realized a possibility in his mind. He was taken aback!

He subconsciously looked at Melba, and suddenly found that the curve of her upper body wrapped in the dress seemed to bulge a little more in an instant.

"Is it because the size he bought is too small?!"

He suddenly realized the key to the problem!

The dress he bought was originally a high-end customized dress, so it showed a good figure.

In other words, wearing this suit, the strengths and weaknesses of the figure will be very obvious.

Looking at the way Melba wore this dress before, he could see that there was really no capital in her figure, and he didn't dare to say that it was an airport, and it was no better than an airport.

But looking at it now, it's obviously hills!

This also means that Melba's figure is actually very predictable, it was only hidden before.

Combined with the muffled noise just now...

Charlie immediately wanted to understand what had happened.

At this moment, he was also very embarrassed.

He kindly bought other people's internal and external clothes. He wanted to be convenient for others, but what about now?

Not only did it cause a lot of trouble to others, it even caused such a big embarrassment.

Next, they have to go to the restaurant to eat, he can't let Melba go like this, right?

Thinking of this, Charlie sighed inwardly, and thought to himself: "Hey! If you did something wrong, you should think of a way to make up for it yourself!"

So he spoke calmly and said: "My car is parked below. Let's go to the hotel first. I have something personal. It may take about ten minutes. I also trouble Uncle and Melba to wait for me in the hotel for a while."

Pollard smiled and said, "It doesn't matter, you can just go get busy if you have anything. I just don't have any class in the afternoon, so I'm not in a hurry."

Melba on the side was ashamed to the extreme at this time, and she was full of thoughts about what to do next. She didn't hear what Charlie was talking about.

She wanted to find a reason to withdraw first, and then hurriedly buy a fitting und3rwear to change it.

But she changed her mind: "I can't say anything to go by myself now... After all, I have such an embarrassing situation. Wouldn't it be embarrassing to be seen by someone when I am taking a taxi or buying something? Hey...I'll go to dinner with Charlie and Dad first, and go home directly with Dad after the meal. After I get home, I will use needles and thread to patch up the broken one, and then come out to buy a new one!"

Thinking of this, she walked behind them in fear, and her eyes were uncontrollable. She looked left and right, for fear of being discovered by others at this time.

Fortunately, the professors and faculty members of the school went to eat at noon, so no one else was encountered along the way.

Melba finally breathed a sigh of relief until she sat in the back seat of the Rolls-Royce.

Charlie was thinking about making up for his mistake, so he drove while paying attention to the nearby shopping mall to see if there was a suitable place, and later bought a new set for Melba.

When he was approaching the restaurant, he finally saw a comprehensive shopping mall. On several huge billboards at the entrance of the mall, there was a brand of women's und3rwear, seeing which he was relieved.

At this moment, Melba also saw the billboard, and she couldn't help crying silently: "Hey...If I were a super-powered person like in the movies, I'd teleport to this store all at once and buy one. Put it on and teleport back..."

## Chapter 2750

When Charlie parked the car at the gate of Classic Mansion, Orvel had already arrived.

As soon as Charlie came, he hurried over with the manager of the Mansion and said respectfully: "Master, the diamond box has been arranged for you."

Charlie nodded, pointing at Pollard beside him, and Melba, who just got off the car, said, "Orvel, let me introduce you. This is Professor Pollard Watt from Aurous Hill University of Finance and Economics. The lady behind is Professor Watt's daughter, Miss Melba Watt."

Orvel hurried forward. Said politely: "Professor Watt and Miss Watt, I am Orvel, glad to meet the two!"

Pollard and Melba also politely nodded to Orvel.

Charlie said at this time: "Mr. Orvel, if Professor Watt and Miss Watt need help in Aurous Hill in the future, I must bother you more."

Orvel said without delaying a word, "Master, don't worry. With these words from you, as long as Professor Watt and Miss Watt speak, Orvel will definitely go all out!"

Charlie nodded and said to him: "You first take Professor Watt and Miss Watt in, and arrange the food and drinks first, I have something to do and I am going out, I will be back in 10 minutes."

After that, he said to Professor Watt: "Uncle, you go in with Melba, and I will come in a while."

"Okay." Pollard Nodded, and said: "Then let's go in and wait for you, don't worry on the road."

"Okay!"

Charlie handed the father and daughter to Orvel, and hurriedly returned to the car, started the car, turned around, and went to pass by that mall.

With the experience of buying und3rwear in the morning, Charlie relaxed a lot this time. As soon as he entered the store, he asked the salesperson directly. Because the set in the morning was black, he bought a black upper b0dy garment alone this time.

As for the size, given that the body had been broken by Melba in the morning, he simply added two sizes and changed from a to c.

After buying the und3rwear, he rushed back non-stop and parked the car again in front of Classic Mansion. When he was about to get off the car, he suddenly realized that he could not go directly to the box with the bag, otherwise, he would be seen by Pollard. When he arrives, he may still think that he is a hooligan.

So he took the und3rwear out of the bag, then folded it up and stuffed it into his pocket.

Although the pockets are bulging, but fortunately no one would think that it contained a piece of female und3rwear.

At this time, Pollard and Melba were sitting and chatting in the diamond box.

Pollard wanted to know the details of the kidnapping of his daughter in Syria, so he asked a lot of questions.

Melba replied absently, but all her thoughts were about und3rwear.

It was the first time that she encountered such a dilemma. The disconnected und3rwear was hanging crookedly inside the clothes. It felt so uncomfortable and awkward.

At this moment, Charlie opened the door and walked in.

Seeing Charlie, Melba felt even more irritable.

It's not that she hates Charlie, it's mainly because Charlie bought her this set of und3rwear, which really pitted her.

"The one underneath is extremely explicit, and you can endure it by gritting your teeth, but the one on the top...hey...really going to kill the popularity!"

Charlie also saw that Melba's expression was weird and guessed that she must be sure now. It was very uncomfortable. Maybe she kept complaining about him, so he thought about finding a suitable opportunity to give her this new one from his pocket.

However, this kind of thing must not be done in front of Pollard, otherwise, it might be how the old professor will misunderstand him.

## Chapter 2751

Seeing that Charlie was coming, Pollard greeted him to sit down beside him.

The diamond box of Classic Mansion is the most luxurious one in the whole Mansion. The huge round dining table can satisfy at least twenty people dining at the same time, so it looks a little deserted when three people sit.

After Charlie sat down next to Pollard, Pollard looked at the opposite Melba and said, "Melba, there are only three of us. Why are you sitting so far away? Sit here."

Melba said embarrassingly, "I will sit here. Here, with such a big table, it's awkward for three people to sit next to each other."

Pollard shook his head helplessly, and said, "I don't insist, it's up to you." After that, he asked Charlie, "Charlie, you can drink a cup?"

Charlie said with a smile: "I'm fine, it depends on whether you still have to work in the afternoon."

Pollard smiled: "There is no class in the afternoon, so I plan to take a half-day vacation. The two will drink two glasses at noon, and then I will take Melba home to take a good rest, she finally came back, I can't leave her down and go to the park for jogging."

Charlie nodded and said, "Indeed, Melba is here. She didn't suffer less for a while. She really has to take a good rest these two days. If that's the case, I will accompany you to drink two glasses at noon. I will have dinner later, and let Orvel drive you and Melba home."

Pollard laughed and said: "Okay, let's have a few glasses open!" At this moment, Orvel just opened the door and asked Charlie: "Master, the cold dishes are ready, can I serve it first?"

Charlie was busy. He said: "Come on, two more bottles of Moutai by the way, I will accompany Professor Watt to drink two glasses."

"Okay!" Orvel agreed without hesitation, and said: "The hot dishes I will give you directly according to the specifications of the diamond box. It's all arranged."

Charlie waved his hand: "Don't be so extravagant, the dishes in your diamond box are for 20 people, and we are only three. How can we finish eating so much."

Pollard also hurriedly said: "Let's just eat whatever you want, but don't be too extravagant and wasteful. Now the whole country is promoting diligence and thrift. We have to respond to the call and put an end to waste."

Charlie thought, "Uncle, want Don't you go directly to the back kitchen to see, if you are interested, let the chef arrange it on the spot. The three of us, ordering four dishes and one soup is almost going to be sufficient."

Pollard hurriedly said, "No, no, this is me. I am not picky about eating. I can eat anything you like."

Charlie smiled and said: "It's true that I have a choice syndrome, so I still ask you to go and take a look and choose a few dishes."

Orvel listened to the side. Confused, he thought to himself: "What kind of medicine is sold in the gourd, Master? If you want to order, can I just bring up the menu? Why did you let Professor Watt go to the back kitchen? What? Generally speaking, most restaurant back kitchens are forbidden for customers to visit, and Classic Mansion has never had this operation process."

Just as he was wondering, he suddenly caught a glimpse of the face sitting opposite Charlie. However, Melba, who frowned slightly and had a sad expression, suddenly understood in his heart.

"It turns out that Master wanted to take this Professor Watt apart and stay alone with his daughter..."

Thinking of this, Orvel hurriedly said to Pollard: "Professor Watt, you are Master's distinguished guest. Of course, you have to decide what to order."

After he finished speaking, he directly made a gesture of inviting and said respectfully: "Professor, please move to the back of the kitchen, I will introduce you to our specialty dishes in Classic Mansion!"

Pollard felt that his hospitality was difficult when he saw this, so he had to agree and said: "Okay, then I'll be more respectful than fate!"

Then, Pollard and Orvel left the box together.

As soon as the two left, Charlie looked at Melba and spoke with a bit of embarrassment: "Well, Melba, isn't the close-fitting clothes I bought for you in the morning inappropriate?"

## Chapter 2752

Melba felt ashamed and angry when she heard this.

Shameful, Charlie was embarrassed enough to buy her personal clothes, and now he asked about this directly face to face, which made her feel ashamed.

What is annoying is, Charlie, what the hell is he buying! Either it was extremely revealing, or it was impossible to wear it at all. Now that the strap behind the upper body is still hanging on the body, it feels more uncomfortable and unbearable.

However, Melba also knew that these were the unintentional mistakes of Charlie. Even if she was angry in her heart, she was not angry with him, not to mention that he had saved her life and was her savior.

So, she could only bite the bullet and say: "That...that...that's okay..."

Charlie asked subconsciously, "Are you sure it's okay? Have they all collapsed?"

Melba was extremely ashamed, and at the same time she asked in surprise: "You...how do you know..."

Charlie said a little apologetically: "This is really not the case. I bought it without thinking. I should have brought bigger ones but bought small ....."

Melba turned red, she did not want to continue discussing this topic with Charlie.

Charlie took out the und3rwear that he had just bought from his pocket at this time. He wanted to walk over and hand it to her, but felt that it would be weird to hold the und3rwear directly to others, so he put them on the dinner table. Pushing in front of her, he said in a somewhat embarrassing manner: "This is a new purchase. I deliberately bought it two sizes larger. Would you like to go to the bathroom and change it now?"

Melba never dreamed that Charlie could even get it from his pocket took out another piece of und3rwear!

And what surprised her even more was that this und3rwear turned out to be the brand she saw when she was in the car!

"That means that Charlie said that he had something to do, but he actually went to buy me und3rwear? His thoughts coincided with me..."

Thinking of this, Melba was moved all of a sudden.

She didn't expect Charlie to be so considerate.

At this time, she was really embarrassed, and quickly grabbed the und3rwear Charlie pushed over, stood up, blushed and

said, "Thank you, Mr. Wade..." After speaking, she hurried to the box. In the bathroom.

She took off the und3rwear that was of very inappropriate size at the fastest speed, and the marks of the joints on the back were very obvious.

She couldn't wait to throw this und3rwear into the trash can, but a thought flashed in her mind, making her realize that this was the first und3rwear Charlie gave her and the first she had received in her life. A piece of und3rwear given by a man.

So, she rolled up this und3rwear in a wicked manner and took it quietly.

Afterwards, she took out the newly bought one by Charlie. This time, the size was indeed very suitable, which made her breathe a sigh of relief.

The feeling before was like a size 40 foot, but walking all day in size 35 shoes.

It is finally normal now.

A few minutes later, when she came out of the bathroom, the whole person was in a complete state.

Prior to this, she had been very cautious, did not dare to make any big moves, and her mood was even worse.

But now, the size of this newly bought und3rwear by Charlie is very suitable. After changing it, all the negative feelings and emotions are instantly wiped out, making her a lot easier.

After coming out, she clasped her changed clothes with her hands behind her back, for fear of being seen by Charlie.

This was mainly because the Chanel dress that Charlie bought for her didn't have a pocket, so she didn't know where to put the dress, so she could only carry it on her back.

Seeing Charlie, Melba said with some embarrassment: "Mr. Wade... thank you so much..."

## Chapter 2753

Charlie smiled slightly and said seriously: "It's all right, is it fitting this time?"

Melba blushed and nodded.

This time the und3rwear really fits perfectly.

But she was not too embarrassed to say it directly.

As a result, she could only lower her eyelids slightly, and said unnaturally: "Mr. Wade, can you please calculate the total amount of money spent, I will definitely pay you back when I get the opportunity!"

Charlie waved his hand: "Between you and me. You don't have to be so polite. I am also your future boss, so I will treat it as an introductory gift for you." Melba was even more embarrassed and thought to herself: "It's okay to give clothes as a gift, but silk st0ckings and und3rwear. What kind of thing..."

But after another thought, if she no longer struggles, this matter will be over now, but if she has to return the money to Charlie, then this matter is equivalent to it's not over yet.

With such an embarrassing thing, she just wanted to turn it over as soon as possible, and didn't want to have any sequels.

So she quickly said gratefully: "Since Mr. Wade has said so, then... then I won't be polite to you."

After speaking, she quickly turned around and hid the clothes at the same time. Before, she lowered her head and returned to her seat.

At this time, Pollard opened the door and said with a smile: "I went to see it, I really don't know what to choose. Mr. Orvel recommended a few special dishes, but I'm not sure if it suits your appetite."

Charlie smiled and said, "The food here tastes good. If you feel really unappetizing, you can order something else."

As he said, Orvel walked in with four bottles of Thirty Years Old Moutai Liquor in person, respectfully. Said: "Master Wade and Professor Watt, you two will drink these four bottles first, and I will bring more if you don't have enough!"

Pollard hurriedly said: "Oh, Mr. Orvel, I don't have that much alcohol. When I was young, I could drink a catty or so, and now it's six or seven taels. What's more, this Moutai has a high degree. Just half a catty..."

Orvel said with a smile: "Professor Watt, although this alcohol has a high alcohol content, but you can't stop drinking it, you can open it up and drink a few more glasses!"

Pollard was in a particularly good mood, and continued to say "Okay! Then drink a few more glasses!"

Charlie heard that he took the initiative to pour a glass of white wine for Pollard and for himself, and then ordered Orvel: "Mr. Orvel, you can prepare some drinks for Miss Watt."

Orvel Just about to get it, Pollard said at this moment: "Melba, Charlie is your savior, you can drink some too, just to serve him a few cups!"

Melba hesitated, then nodded and said, "Okay. Dad."

Charlie said hurriedly: "Melba hasn't taken a good rest yet, so let's just let Orvel get a bottle of red wine." Orvel hurriedly said, "OK Master Wade, I'm going now."

Melba Looking at Charlie gratefully, she said: "Mr. Wade, I will use red wine to respect you later!"

Charlie smiled: "We are the same generation, so don't be so polite between us in the future, just call me with the name, it will be fine."

Melba nodded lightly, and said: "From now on, I will call you President Wade at work, and I will call you by your name in private."

Charlie smiled slightly and said nothing.

After Orvel delivered the red wine, Pollard picked up the wine glass and said to Charlie: "Charlie, this girl of mine is my only blood. I will offer you a glass with Melba, thank you for your life-saving grace!"

Charlie quickly stood up, picked up the glass, and said: "Uncle is serious, don't say thank you, it's all in the wine."

Pollard immediately said: "Yes! It's all in the wine, come on, let me do it first Regards!"

## Chapter 2754

Pollard is indeed very happy today.

The only daughter not only escaped the danger, but also returned to him safely.

What's more important is that after this time, she must be more aware of the dangers in the world, and will no longer blindly pursue some unrealistic ideals as before.

And the daughter has also promised Charlie that she will stay to help him, which means that he can live with his daughter in the safe and comfortable city of Aurous Hill for a long time.

When he is happy, he'll naturally drink a few more glasses.

After three rounds of drinking, Pollard became a little drunk.

He thanked Charlie for everything, and finally focused on his daughter.

He looked at his only daughter with a three-point drunk and seven-point favor, and exclaimed: "Melba, you and Charlie are both about the same age, but Charlie has been married for 4 years. You should pay more attention to personal issues, right?"

Melba drank a small bottle of red wine. Although she was not drunk, her pretty face was already a little red.

Hearing that Dad suddenly started to care about her life-long events again, she said embarrassedly: "Dad... don't worry about this kind of thing. There are so many friends around me who are still my age, for further studies in school. It doesn't matter if you are married in your 30s."

As she said, she suddenly remembered the lie she had told her father, and quickly said, "Tell you... let me talk about my situation... ...Didn't I tell you everything..."

Pollard looked at her, paused for more than ten seconds before finally sighing, and said with emotion: "Even if you like girls, is it not time to find a girlfriend at this age?"

"I..." Melba didn't expect that her father would say these words in Charlie's face. She suddenly felt extremely embarrassed and made a stop. Trying to find a way how to answer.

Charlie suddenly remembered what Pollard had told him before, that the girl Melba was indeed very rebellious, and her s3xual orientation was somewhat different from that of ordinary girls.

Thinking of this, the first thing that came to Charlie's mind was the other two female hostages he saw in Hamid's custody, in Syria.

So he blurted out and asked: "Melba...Syria, you had two other female companions, was one of them your other half?"

Melba heard this, and the whole person was stunned for a few seconds. After a long pause, she came back to her senses and said in shame: "Mr. Wade, what are you talking about... Those are my classmates... how could there be my significant other..."

She didn't expect that Charlie was relieved when he heard this, and said with emotion: "Oh, it's fine if you don't have, it's fine if you don't."

Pollard was bored with a glass of wine at this time, and then raised his hand in the air. Signed and said: "In fact, Dad has also seen it now. Now this society, this situation is very common. In many countries, they can already legally marry, including the United States. If you find another one you like, you can get your marriage certificate in the United States."

Melba was extremely embarrassed and said quickly: "Oh, I think you must have drunk too much, you can drink less!"

"I didn't drink too much... ..." Pollard said seriously: "In fact, these words have been held in my heart for a long time. I have always wanted to tell you that I just didn't find a chance. You just came back safely today. I have to take this opportunity to talk to you.

Talking from my heart." Without waiting for Melba's reply, he continued: "What Dad really hopes is that you can be happy and healthy, not that you have to live the way I want you to live. Life is short, just follow, and live in your own favorite way."

## Chapter 2755

Speaking of this, he poured himself a glass of wine, drank it in one sip, and then said: "Dad has also paid attention to some foreign girls who are in the same situation as you during this period. I find that their lives are also very happy. Blessed with happiness, they have also received the understanding and support of their friends and family members. Some have even been legally married and live together in an open and honest manner. There are even many couples in this situation who choose to use the test tube method to reproduce their offspring. I think this is also the case. A very good solution that can not only meet your mate selection needs, but also allow you to continue your blood, killing two birds with one stone, what do you think?"

Melba's expression is already dumbfounded.

She really didn't expect that her father had always thought that her s3xual orientation was towards girls.

In fact, it was just a period of rebellion, used to deal with and prevaricate Dad's rhetoric.

At that time, her father always wanted to make her fall in love and marry earlier, so he would often help her find some high-achieving students of the same age in the school where he worked, and even some of his proud disciples.

But at that time, Melba did not have the nature of falling in love at all. Half of her mind was learning, and the other half of her mind was used to keep the world in mind. She often participated in various environmental protection and anti-war propaganda activities and even personally met a few friends. Went to Syria to make anti-war films.

At that time, it was the pinnacle that she was blinded by hypocritical universal values. She received higher education in the West, so she felt that the universal value of the West was the key to saving the entire world and even the entire human race.

Westerners call for environmental protection and energy-saving every day, but the per capita electricity consumption in the United States is three times that of China. With a population of 5% in the world, the United States consumes 25% of the world's oil and creates 25% of the world's greenhouse gases.

Young Americans promote anti-war and peace throughout the world every day, without knowing that their country is the real global war machine.

However, after experiencing the disaster in Syria, Melba finally woke up.

She finally understood that the premise of being world-minded is to first figure out what the real world looks like.

Right now, the Chinese people are down-to-earth, live and work in peace, make every effort to make their lives better, and at the same time never take the initiative to send troops to attack other countries and provoke disputes. This is the real universal value.

Seeing this clearly also made her a little bit more understanding of her father's previous bitterness.

At this moment, Pollard looked at Charlie and asked, "Charlie, your uncle doesn't have many acquaintances in the city. You have been here for a long time. If you have a suitable girl by your side, you can introduce her to Melba."

Charlie nodded, not knowing how a face came to mind, so he said seriously: "Uncle, I know a nice girl. She has a personality similar to Melba. Her name is Zhiyu, Melba, and Zhiyu. The names look pretty good."

"Good thing," Pollard, who was already drunk, asked hurriedly: "Does she like girls too? If so, just let me know. Introduce them and let them meet each other.

Charlie embarrassedly and said: "I don't know this to tell the truth. I didn't have the opportunity to ask her"

"Okay" Pollard nodded and said: Then you must take it seriously ahead of time. Thank you so much

Melba did not expect that her father had started to make Charlie introduced her to a girlfriend.

She garnered unparalleled courage and said: "Dad, there are actually things I did not tell you clearly

Pollard was suddenly startled after what he already knew about his daughter, and asked nervously, "Is there something more explosive to tell me, Melba?

Although your father is not very old, his heart can't be too strong. Can you tell your dad what is going on?

Melba lowered her head and didn't dare to look at Pollard. She explained in shame: "In fact, I don't really like girls."

## Chapter 2756

Hearing what Melba said, Pollard never recovered.

He blurted out subconsciously and asked: "Don't like girls?! You don't like girls, can you still like boys?!"

Melba didn't expect that her father would look shocked when he heard this answer, and couldn't help asking: "Dad...then what do you think I should like boys or girls?"

Pollard immediately beamed, and said happily, "From the perspective of being a dad, of course, I still like men for you, a child in the future is better!"

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly looked at Charlie and blurted out: "Charlie, forget the girl named Zhiyu, please see if there are suitable young talents around you, if there is one, introduce them to Melba!"

Charlie smiled slightly, nodded, and said: "Okay, I will pay more attention when the time comes." Melba said with an awkward expression: "Dad, I have no plans in this regard, for the time being, Mr. Wade risked rescuing me from such a danger, I always have to focus on work first, and wait two years for love affairs."

Pollard said with a smile: "Oh, as long as you say that you like boys, Then my heart feels more comfortable, wait for two years and wait for two more years, Dad is not in a hurry!"

After that, he poured a glass of wine in a hurry, and said to Charlie: "Come Charlie, have a drink with Uncle. Today is really double happiness, double happiness is here!"

Charlie naturally knew why Pollard was so happy, smiled and picked up his glass, and said: "Since Uncle is happy, then I will drink a few more glasses."

He was drunk after pushing the cup for the next fill and so.

By the time meal was almost finished, he was already confused.

Seeing that the food was almost eaten and the wine was almost drunk, Charlie said to Melba, "Melba, it's been nice to be here today, I will ask Orvel to send you and Uncle home, and you will have a good rest when you go back."

Melba nodded lightly, and asked: "Mr. Wade, do you have time tonight? I want to invite you to dinner alone to express my gratitude."

Charlie waved his hand: "Forget it today, you should take a good rest for two days. In two days, let's make an appointment again. By the way, we will also have a good talk about the preparations for the development of the ocean shipping business."

Melba said, "That's it, I'll wait for your message."

Pollard said drunkenly at this time, "Charlie... ...You...you are really a noble person...in the future, you, or the ocean shipping company, have any use of your uncle...just speak!"

Charlie nodded and smiled: "OK Uncle, don't worry, I will have to trouble you in the future."

Pollard immediately retorted, "What is the trouble? How can this be the trouble? But Melba will have to trouble you a lot in the future. Take care, this child is smart or clever and has a lot of knowledge, but because she lacks social experience and reality, I am afraid that she has a high eye and a low hand, so you should not take care of her too much in the future. If she does well, you can say and do more."

Charlie laughed: "Uncle, I believe Melba certainly deliver."

Pollard laments: " That is better and better ..... "

Then, after looking at Charlie, didn't know which of the tendons didn't match up. He suddenly sighed, "Hey! You just got married too early, otherwise, if you could be my son-in-law, I won't have to worry about her... "

Melba blushed immediately: "Dad, what are you talking about..."

Pollard chuckled twice, and said: "I drink too much, but I could sigh with emotion!"

Charlie said with a smile: "Since you are drunk too much, then I will send you back to rest first."

After that, he called Orvel, let Orvel drive, and sent Pollard and Melba home.

After Orvel drove away, Charlie felt a little worried. He didn't know if he should go home first or go to Shangri-La to take a rest.

So, he called Issac and asked him: "Old man, did Ruoli 's mother leave?" Issac hurriedly said, "Master, I just received a report from subordinates that Roma has already taken a helicopter to the airport. It is estimated that she can reach Aurous Hill in about four hours."

Charlie calculated the time and said that it was fast even if it was more than three hours. There is no need to toss home again. After all, his wife must not be at home at this time.

So he directly drove back to Shangri-La, planning to take a rest and wait for Roma's arrival.

## Chapter 275

At the same time. Chengfeng had waited for Zynn's response, and he was more or less drumming in his heart.

It stands to reason that Zynn went to see Ito Yuhiko this morning, and now it is time for lunch, no matter whether his talks with Ito Yuhiko goes well or not, he should always report to him on the progress.

So he took out his phone and called Zynn.

A cold reminder came from the other end of the phone: "Sorry, the user you dialed has been turned off."

Chengfeng's heart suddenly slammed!

"That's awful !" He blurted out, "Zynn is probably in an accident!" The butler Anson hurriedly took out his mobile phone and said, "I'll call the young master's man."

After speaking, the mobile phone immediately dialed out. A prompt of shut down came soon.

His expression changed and he made several calls in a row, but the result was the same.

So he said nervously: "Master, all four of them are turned off..." Chengfeng shuddered and blurted out: "It's over! It's over! He must have fallen into the hands of others just like Shoude." ....."

Anson asked nervously, "This...what is the big man in Aurous Hill?! Could it be that the Wade family is doing a ghost in the back?!"

Chengfeng frowned and said, "Hurry up and arrange for someone. Check to see if Zynn left Shangri-La before his disappearance. If not, then the Wade family's hand is naturally the greatest! I must ask Zhongquan to give me an explanation!"

"OK, lord!"

Anson immediately tried to find a way to find relationships., Search for the trajectory of Zynn.

Soon, the results came back, and all aspects showed that Zynn did not leave Shangri-La today.

This made Chengfeng furious immediately.

He didn't expect that the Wade family would dare to directly attack his son.

Moreover, since Zynn was caught by the Wade family, so is Shoude 90%!

Afterwards, he made a direct call to Zhongquan.

As soon as the phone was connected, Zhongquan 's voice came over: "Oh, why would Brother Su call me?" Chengfeng directly cursed angrily: "Zhongquan! Don't fcuking be close to me, I'll ask you, about my son. Where is Zynn?!"

Zhongquan didn't expect Chengfeng to swear as soon as he came up, and asked coldly: "What a joke! How do I know where your son is?"

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "Stop fcuking pretending and don't try to confuse me! Zynn last night Staying at your Wade Family's Shangri-La Hotel in Aurous Hill, he disappeared completely after getting up this morning. Who else did it if you didn't do it?!"

Zhongquan was suddenly startled.

He subconsciously asked: "Chengfeng, take this seriously?"

Chengfeng cursed: "Nonsense! How can I talk to your nonsense? If you don't give me an explanation for this matter, I will let you fight this old life. The Wade Family will pay the price!"

Zhongquan almost immediately concluded in his heart that this matter must have something to do with Charlie.

However, he naturally couldn't speak directly to Chengfeng, so he said: "Chengfeng, I can swear to God what you said, I don't know anything! And I have never instructed anyone to do anything to your son! Since you said that the person disappeared in Shangri-La of my Wade family, then wait until I ask the specific situation first, and after I understand the specific situation, I will give you an explanation!"

## Chapter 2758

Zhongquan hung up, and his first thought was to call Issac immediately and ask what was going on.

Leon hurriedly asked: "Master, what happened?"

Zhongquan sighed: "Zynn Su disappeared in Aurous Hill today, and he was in Shangri-La before he disappeared. Now Chengfeng called me to answer for the situation. I must first Ask Issac what's going on!"

Leon was dumbfounded, and blurted out: "Zynn is also missing?! the second son disappeared a few days ago, and he was also in Aurous Hill, also living in a hotel and he was gone... ..."

Zhongquan sighed: "Shoude's thing is easy to say. Anyway, it was not missing on our site. Life or death has nothing to do with us, but Zynn's situation is somewhat tricky this time. Anyway, people are here. He was in Shangri-La and he has gone. Once the Su family makes use of the question, we can't argue it!"

Leon turned his mind and said immediately: "Master, I think this matter is 80% related to Master Charlie..."

"Charlie?!" Zhongquan blurted out: "Do you think Charlie did this?!"

Leon nodded and said seriously: "I think if this matter is really related to Issac, then Master Charlie must be behind the sword. , Otherwise, even if Issac was given eight courage, he would not dare to attack Zynn."

Zhongquan nodded slightly in agreement.

After all, Zynn is nominally the number two figure in the Su family.

And Issac was a subordinate in the Wade family.

Even in the subordinates, he can only be at a medium level.

The difference in status, ability, and strength between the two are huge. How could Issac come up with such an idea?

Therefore, the only possibility is Charlie.

Thinking of this, Zhongquan couldn't help being a little big head.

He rubbed his temples and said with a sad expression: "Although I don't know Charlie very much, I still know his style very well."

"In my opinion, Charlie and his father are both good-looking. It's very similar, but the acting style is really completely different..."

Leon nodded and said in agreement: "The young master acted in the past, of course, he was far-sighted, vigorous, and energetic, but he was honest. In other words, there are also some who are too pursuing perfection, and caring too much about image and public opinion..."

Speaking of this, Leon couldn't help feeling: "Back then, even if others used all kinds of shameless tricks to deal with him, he still chose to fight back in an open and honest way, and he would never use the same method to return color..."

Zhongquan also sighed: "Hey! So this was also Changying's shortcoming, he paid too much attention to the ideas of openness and integrity. , It's okay to face ordinary opponents. With his superhuman ability, he could crush the opponent, but once the opponent is very strong and does everything he can, he loses his advantage and initiative... .."

Leon nodded in agreement.

At this time, Zhongquan said again: "But Charlie is completely different from his father!"

"Charlie's style of acting is standard pragmatism, with a strong purpose."

"For him, all the driving force is to realize himself. For this purpose, his methods are also diverse and unrestricted. He can do whatever he wants."

## Chapter 2759

Please re-read the previous chapter first. The content has been changed.

"He is the kind of person that you provoke, then he will fcuk you, he must do you, and he knows very well that if he can't do you, for now, he will come back, anyway, his purpose is one and it's to finish the work."

"Also, he doesn't have so many restraints and shackles in his eyes."

Zhongquan laughed at this, and said: "For example, about him and Cynthia, Cynthia is his aunt, but that So what? Cynthia didn't like him and didn't respect his marriage. When she went to Aurous Hill, she bypassed him and went to meet Elaine, arrogant Elaine, and intervened in the marriage. Charlie detain her and made her suffer in Aurous Hill."

After saying that, Zhongquan shook his head and smiled with emotion: "Oh! Cynthia has lived for 40 to 50 years, and she has not suffered anything in these 40 or 50 years, and it is only a little bit.

Zhongquan's expression became serious again as soon as his voice fell, his expression became serious again, and he said, "But Charlie is a little impulsive this time. Ah! How irrational it is to act directly on the Su family! The Su family's reputation is damaged and the ocean transportation is damaged, but other businesses are still operating normally.

Acting directly against Zynn, isn't this forcing the Wade Family to start a war with the Su Family?"

Leon followed Zhongquan's words at this time and said, "Master, if there really is a war, it would be fine. Anyway, the Su Family has always been our biggest opponent. Even though we have lived peacefully together for 20 years,

Zhongquan waved his hand and said in denial, "Although it is said that, things can't be handled like this. We have conflicts with the Su family. To put it bluntly, it is the contradiction of money, the contradiction of interests, and the contradiction of status, but it is not a life-and-death contradiction. We should fight against the Su family, not by force! And we don't have any advantage in the military fight. The family members acted on us if they were in a hurry. The trouble would be great."

He took out his cell phone and said, "I'll call Charlie first and ask what's going on."

---

At this time, he took out his cell phone and said. Charlie is meditating and resting in Shangri-La.

Previously, he had consumed too much aura in Syria, which made him feel more or less mentally regressed, and he felt that he was not awake.

He also wanted to follow the method mentioned in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" and try to absorb the so-called heaven and earth aura from around him, but where are the heaven and earth aura in this modern metropolis with iron walls and brick rooms?

Moreover, more than ten meters below the ground are underground garages and foundations, with very little soil, and even the green trees are transplanted from the back.

Such trees, even if they have a century-old age, are meaningless, because when these ancient trees are artificially transplanted, their aura has suffered a huge loss. When they are transplanted into cities, the soil is shallow and the pollution is heavy. It is good to be able to live. What kind of aura is there to help him?

This feeling is like being thrown into the center of the Sahara Desert, with unobstructed bursting sunlight above his head, and endless dry desert under his feet. Even the moisture in the air has long been evaporated to the extreme. Isn't that a foolish dream to find water here?

The phone rang, and he opened his eyes from disappointment. When he looked at the screen of the phone, his brows wrinkled.

"Zhongquan Wade?"

"It seems that the old man is here to ask him questions."

Charlie snorted and pressed the answer button.

"Charlie!"

Zhongquan's voice came.

Charlie asked, "Is there something?"

Zhongquan blurted out: "Charlie, tell the truth to your grandfather, Zynn disappeared in Aurous Hill. Did you do the thing?!"

Charlie said indifferently: "Well, I did it, what's the matter?"

## **Chapter 2760**

Zhongquan really didn't expect Charlie to admit it so simply.

This sudden magnanimity caught him by surprise.

After a while, he subconsciously sighed: "Charlie, you are crazy!"

Charlie frowned: "Where am I crazy?"

Zhongquan sighed: "You are crazy because you attacked Zynn when you shouldn't! Think about it! He is the eldest son of the Su family. He disappeared in Shangri-La. Can we leave the Wade family aside?"

Charlie asked, "What? Chengfeng asked you?"

"Yeah!" Zhongquan said with a sad face, "Chengfeng" called and yelled at me and told me to fight the Wade family! You know, our two families have always spoken but didn't do anything. If we break the rules this time, the Su family would definitely retaliate wildly. We are also the party who is in the wrong, and it will be difficult to stand up at that time!"

Charlie smiled: "You called for this only?"

Zhongquan heard the disdain in Charlie's tone, and spoke very politely.

Said: "Charlie, I know that you have a bad temper, and you are unwilling to bear it in many cases, but you still have to look at the overall situation! Now that you start with Zynn, you can't cause any substantial damage to the Su family. This guy is completely affected by his Dad. What's the point of tying him up? Instead, you gave the Su Family a reason to target us!"

Charlie said indifferently, "I didn't do it for the Wade Family. It is to let him pay the price for the Anti-Wade Alliance back then. When he targeted my father, I would target him now. Not only did I tie him up, but I would also take him to Waderest Mountain to the ancestor worship ceremony. Kowtowing at the parents' graves to admit their mistakes!"

Zhongquan was taken aback by Charlie's remarks, and blurted out: "You...you are trying to force the Su family to fight us to the teeth! If that's the case, I would rather not hold an ancestor worship ceremony this year. And we must not start a war with the Su family now! We have already made the Su family very dissatisfied. As long as we wait patiently, the upper side will surely gradually put pressure on our family. , It is equivalent to helping the Su family to divert the attention from above. When the time comes, the trouble will fall on us..."

Charlie sneered and said: "Master, don't be so scared, this matter is not what you thought. It's so complicated, and you can rest assured that I have sent Zynn to Syria, no

one can find him, and I won't let the outside world know his whereabouts, so it won't hurt you."

Zhongquan said helplessly: "Charlie, why do you think the question is so simple? The person disappeared in Shangri-La. Even if you deal with it without showing any traces, we are still in a hundred words guilty and responsible!"

Charlie smiled: "Master, the first question you asked me was What?"

Zhongquan asked in astonishment: "What?"

Charlie said, "It's the first question you asked me when the phone was just connected."

Zhongquan blurted out: "I asked you about Zynn's disappearance. Er, did you do it?"

Charlie snorted, and said casually: "Oh, it wasn't me."

"Uh..." Zhongquan was speechless at once, and then said helplessly: "Charlie, you are boring... Chengfeng is not a kid either. If I tell him this, will he believe it?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Is there any way he doesn't believe it? Tell him, Mr. Zynn Su has never been to Shangri-La."

## Chapter 2761

Zhongquan was helpless: "What is the meaning of this kind of kid-like sophistry?

Charlie said sternly, "I'm not sophistry, it's the actual situation. Zynn never stayed at Shangri-La. The check-in information does not have his name, and the monitor there has no record of his entering the hotel, do you understand?"

Zhongquan hurriedly asked him: "You erased all the surveillance video when he checked in." "No." Charlie said lightly, "When he came in, it was for quietness." Close to Takehiko Ito, but afraid of being discovered by Shangri-La's true identity, so he asked the people

under his hands to open the room, and then he disguised himself and moved in quietly, bypassing the surveillance, naturally he didn't leave any check-in Information.

So if Chengfeng finds you again, you just tell him directly, saying that you have checked the check-in information for the entire Shangri-La, and there is no such person as Zynn. If he is not convinced, you can ask him to take out Zynn and move into Shangri-La. Come up with evidence, or let him go to the police directly."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Then you can bite him again and ask him what he meant, whether he deliberately wanted to trap the Wade Family and find a reason to start a war with the Wade Family.

Zhongquan all listen to the staggering. At first, glance, feel Charlie said that this idea is not very reliable.

but try to figure out a closer look, and feel seems to have worked.

Think again, people can not help but be overwhelmed with admiration and even his mind Unable to hide his excitement, he murmured: "D@mn, if Zynn swaggered into Shangri-La, then he must have a unshirkable responsibility for losing Shangri-La, as the Shangri-La belongs to the Wade family. It is definitely impossible for the Wade family to give an explanation.

"But the door of Shangri-La is open 24 hours a day. This son Zynn obviously can walk in, but you have to sneak in like a mouse, and you don't leave any traces on your own initiative, then you can be fcuking d@mn if you lose it on my head, this is really a joke.

Thinking of this, he suddenly became excited and blurted out: "Charlie, it turns out that you had thought about this a long time ago. This thing is really awesome.

Charlie said indifferently, "I can't talk about awesomeness, but it won't bring you the trouble, but even if you say that, you can only make the Su Family suffer a dumb loss. The Su Family will definitely record the disappearance of Zynn on your head, but I am still under-fed, so You will have to help with this.

Zhongquan smiled and said, "It doesn't matter. As long as Chengfeng has no direct evidence to prove that the disappearance has something to do with the Wade family, he has no reason to start a war against us. If there is no reason to start a war and then force

a war, the people above have their opinions. It will only be bigger, so in this way, Chengfeng would definitely not dare to make a mistake.

He could only be dumb and finished. He hurriedly asked again: "By the way, Charlie, why did you send Zynn to Syria? That too under a warlord named Hamid's hands."

Charlie was not surprised when he heard him mention Hamid. After all, the whole journey to Syria was arranged by his subordinate Chester, and Hamid sent him away. At that time, Chester also saw him. Chester will inevitably report these situations to Zhongquan.

Therefore, Charlie also admitted very generously, saying: "I asked Zynn to sponsor Hamid with 100 million US dollars, and then I sent him there to experience life. The place is isolated from the world. As long as I don't let him go, the Su family may not be able to find him for fifty years.

Zhongquan couldn't help but said excitedly: "Awesome and beautifully done."

## Chapter 2762

Seeing that Zhongquan has no longer had his previous worries, Charlie said: "If there is nothing else, I'll hang up first, and I'm tired of the troubles along the way, so I have to take a good rest."

Zhongquan said in a hurry, "OK, well, well. Take a good rest first, grandpa won't bother you!"

Charlie was about to hang up, and suddenly remembered something, he said, "Oh, yes, I plan to do ocean transportation. In the future, the Wade family will not talk to me or try to snatch it?"

"What?" Zhongquan exclaimed: "You are going to do ocean transportation?"

"Yes." Charlie said lightly: "It's already in preparation. I will tell you after the project starts. When the time comes, then I will take over the dividends released from the Su

family. In addition, in the market south of the Yangtze River, I hope that the Wade family will not come to intervene."

Zhongquan hesitated for a while, bit the bullet, and agreed, "Okay! In this case, then I will fully support you in starting a business in that part."

"OK," Charlie sidewalk: "If so, then hang up,"

Zhongquan hung up the phone with mixed feelings.

Leon on the side listened silently, and when he saw him hung up the phone, he asked, "Master, what did he say?"

Zhongquan probably repeated what he had said with Charlie on the phone just now.

Afterwards, he sighed: "Master Charlie is really amazing. He went to Syria alone, and even called the commander of the opposition forces a brother, and also asked Zynn to spit 100 million US dollars to the other party. This is tantamount to cultivating overseas contacts. This time, Zynn disappeared, and the Su family's dumb loss is settled."

After speaking, he said with some annoyance: "It's just that Charlie suddenly said that he would engage in ocean transportation and hope that I would not interfere in Jthe business in his area. I originally wanted to take the opportunity to grab this piece of Su's business market, but he wants it, and I have to give it to him. In this way, we will suffer a lot of losses.... .."

Leon asked him: "Then what are you going to do?"

Zhongquan said helplessly: "I won't move the Su family for the time being. Let's see if he can do it. It would be a good thing if he can take advantage of the trend to make it bigger. Then I can give him the transportation market in the south, but At that time, there must be conditions. I will use this market space for him to return to the Wade family in a fair manner."

...

At this moment, Chengfeng is waiting for Zhongquan's message while urging his subordinates to collect clues.

However, just like when Shoude disappeared, the entire Aurous Hill is a black hole, devouring his two sons and all information related to them.

At this moment, Anson reported a piece of news: "Master, the eldest master arranged the financial affairs of an overseas company this morning and transferred 100 million US dollars to a Swiss bank account!"

"What?!" Chengfeng blurted out: "Hurry up. Check it out for me! See who the receiving account belongs to !"

Anson said helplessly: "Master, this is not available. The main reason why UBS has been popular all over the world and survived to this day is to protect customer privacy. It's impossible to find out whoever checks it."

After that, Anson added: "However, UBS was forced to sign agreements with some countries. Under certain special circumstances, it can provide services to certain countries. Customer information, but this is also limited to the national level. If you can find the relationship above, it may be possible..."

"It doesn't exist..." Chengfeng smacked his lips: "The people all over the country are there. Scolding me, I have a lot of opinions from above. They didn't directly ask me to explain in the past. I am already burning the incense. If I go to them for help at this time, wouldn't I hit the gun?"

Anson said helplessly: "Then there may be no other way..."

Chengfeng frowned, and muttered: "I don't quite understand, since 80% chance is there that Zynn fell into the hands of the Wade family, then what's the point of making this 100 million dollars from the Su family? They can't care about such a little money..."

## Chapter 2763

Anson opened the mouth and said: "Maybe it was the smoke bomb they deliberately released?"

"Smoke bomb?" Chengfeng was even more surprised, and said: "It's not interesting to have this kind of smoke bomb? ..."

Just when Chengfeng was puzzled, Zhongquan called.

Chengfeng hurriedly connected, and blurted out: "Zhongquan, where is my son!"

Zhongquan said coldly: "Chengfeng, how do I know where your son is?"

Chengfeng cursed: "You fcuking fcuk, fcuking with me is a rogue Huh?! My son disappeared from your Shangri-La Hotel! You fcuking tell me that you don't know?"

Zhongquan immediately warned, "Chengfeng, it's not so fcuking bloody! You said your son disappeared at the Shangri-La Hotel, I let the People check all the check-in information of Shangri-La, and there is no such name as Zynn Su! And I also asked people to check the surveillance video, there is no footage of Zynn staying in Shangri-La at all. I fcuking suspect now seriously. Did you deliberately find fault with me? Did you make Zynn hide, then write and direct such a story , and then ran over to question me and start a war with me?"

Chengfeng heard this. Suddenly he exploded, and he blurted out: "Stop fcuking f@rt! Am I so bored?!"

Zhongquan sneered: "Who the hell knows you? Didn't the Japanese use the same reason in 1937?! I didn't expect it. After so many years, let your old stuff learn it!"

"Fcuk!" Chengfeng gritted his teeth angrily: "Zhongquan, you f@rt your mother!"

"I f@rt?" Zhongquan said coldly: "Your son is just the root. never been to Shangri-La, you come to question me now, this is not finding fault that? whenever your son really moved into Shangri-La, you come back to me, I have nothing to say, your son may come before?

Your son, if he hasn't been here before, you dare to frame me, believe it or not, I will call the police directly, or simply let us go to the people above, and have a good explanation in front of them to see who is doing the trick!"

Chengfeng was speechless immediately.

Only then did he remember that his son had gone to Aurous Hill quietly, and he had not said anything about it.

Moreover, when he checked in, he specially asked irrelevant people to open the room, and then he sneaked into Shangri-La quietly under the cover of his confidant.

More importantly, he hasn't been out or showed up since he checked into the hotel. It stands to reason that Shangri-La could not have known his existence.

"So, how did Zynn disappear?!"

"Could it be...Is it really not the Wade Family's work behind this incident?"

"If it isn't the Wade Family, who would it be... ..." At this time, Chengfeng suddenly thought of his second son, Shoude.

The second son, Shoude, had disappeared at the Aurous Hill International Hotel, and the hotel had nothing to do with the Wade family.

Moreover, the way he went missing was also very strange, and he disappeared suddenly without leaving any clues.

In this way, the disappearance of Zynn really has the same effect...

## Chapter 2764

At this time, Anson, the butler of the Su family, spoke to the side: "Master, I always feel that this matter is very strange, and the Wade Family still can't get rid of the relationship."

Chengfeng sighed, "Yes. Even if it was the Wade Family's actions. We have no good way this time. After all, from the beginning, Zynn deliberately avoided the sight of outsiders. Now there is no evidence to prove that he has been to Shangri-La. How can we say that he was there? Even if this matter is brought to the top, we are still making trouble."

Anson said depressoedly: "Then we can't just eat this and be the dumb losers, the second young master is missing, and the eldest young master is also missing. When did our Su family suffer from this kind of loss...If this spreads out, in the future, in front of outsiders, the Su family will lose face..."

Chengfeng clenched his fists and felt a wave of nasty anger in his heart. There is nowhere to vent.

How could he not be annoyed when the two sons disappeared one after another.

However, the two sons are like sinking into the sea, making people unable to find any information or clues, which is full of weirdness.

Moreover, even though Chengfeng knew that the Wade Family must have inseparable ties to the incident, he still didn't want to believe that all of this was the Wade Family's work.

Because in his knowledge of the Wade Family, it absolutely does not possess such abilities.

Take the situation when the second son Shoude disappeared, at that time the top master of He family stayed at the Aurous Hill International Hotel together with Shoude to ensure safety.

But even so, Shoude still disappeared under his nose.

Afterward, in addition to pleading guilty to matter, Old He also concluded in one word that the strength of the person who kidnapped the second young master must be above him.

Just this sentence left Chengfeng's heart lingering.

At first, he couldn't figure out how could anyone in Aurous Hill have the strength above Elder He, and secondly, he didn't believe that Wade Family could have such a top expert.

So, he said to Anson with a cold face: "Aurous Hill is an extraordinary place, maybe there are really some amazing masters living there. I don't know if the old guy Dan can find relevant clues this time. I have invited a top metaphysical master from the UK and asked

him to go to Aurous Hill quietly. If he can find a clue, this person will be able to kill him and eliminate my troubles!"

Anson couldn't help asking, "Master, then What do we still want Dan and his great-grandson to do? The two of them took so much money from us and were unwilling to help us kill people. The price/performance ratio is too low!"

Chengfeng inevitably said a little annoyedly: The old thing! It was due to my father's respect for him, so I invited him over. I didn't expect this old thing to be so ignorant. This time, if he can help me find the man behind the scenes, everything will be paid back. Well, if he can't find, I don't think he needs to return to the United States!"

...

After several hours of flying, Roma finally arrived in Aurous Hill before dark.

As soon as the plane landed, Issac's men directly used a helicopter to take her from the airport to Shangri-La.

Hearing that she has arrived at Shangri-La, Issac immediately came to Charlie's room and knocked on the door.

When Charlie opened the door, he respectfully said: "Master, Roma is here, when will you see her?"

Charlie said, "Just now, where is she now?"

Issac replied respectfully: "I." I asked my subordinates to take her to my office."

Charlie nodded: "Come, let's go to your office and meet her."

Issac asked hurriedly, "Master, do you want to invite Miss Ruoli over?"

"Don't worry. "Charlie said: "I want to talk to her first."

"Okay," replied Issac.

## Chapter 2765

Charlie and Issac came to the office together. Issac opened the door first. At this moment, a middle-aged woman in her late 40s or early 50s with only one arm was sitting on the sofa in the office.

This woman is Ruoli's biological mother, Roma.

Roma was also a standard lady back then. Her appearance was originally a first-class beauty. Coupled with years of martial arts practice, she was tall and well-proportioned, but she lacked an arm that seemed a bit off.

Seeing Charlie and Issac walking in, Roma hurriedly stood up, her expression and demeanor were somewhat cautious.

In her opinion, after all, the other party is the Wade Family Young Master, with noble status, and she is just a member of a martial arts family and a disabled person, so she feels a little inferior.

As soon as Charlie entered the room, he walked towards her with a smile, and said, "Hello, you should be Ms. Roma, right?"

Seeing Charlie, Roma also guessed from the details of Issac opening the door for him. It's Wade Family Master.

So she said very humbly: "Master Wade, I'm just an inconspicuous female in the He family. I can't afford to meet the Young Master Wade, you are so polite..."

Charlie smiled slightly: "Ms. He doesn't have to be this way. Say, in terms of age, you are my elder, and I naturally have to respect it."

Roma did not expect that Charlie would not have the slightest pretension of a young master, and the first impression of him deep in her heart was very good.

Moreover, she vaguely felt that the young master in front of her, although she could not see any martial arts cultivation skills, always gave people an unfathomable feeling, and should not be an ordinary person.

So she asked respectfully: "Master Wade, I don't know why you are looking for me?"

Charlie smiled and said: "Ms. He, please sit down first, don't stand up and talk."

"Okay. ..." Roma nodded and sat back on the sofa.

Charlie also sat down opposite her, and said, "I heard that Ms. He's family is a well-known martial arts family in China?"

Roma hurriedly said, "Master Wade, our He family has indeed practiced martial arts for many years, but we can't talk about it. It's very famous. After all, there are many families in China, Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon, and there should be many who are stronger than the He family."

Charlie smiled: "Ms. He doesn't have to be so humble. As far as I know, the He family is one of the four major martial arts families in China. Being able to rank in the top four proves that it is definitely not a vain name."

Roma smiled faintly and said: "The martial arts family itself is nothing special. After all, it is necessary to live by the real top family, otherwise, like ours. The family, once the financial support of the top family is gone, I'm afraid the descendants of the family will not even have the conditions to practice martial arts."

After that, she looked at Charlie and asked curiously: "Master Wade, you want to see me by name, I don't know what it is. What's the matter? Is the Wade family interested in cooperating with our He family?"

Charlie smiled: "Of course I want to cooperate deeply with Ms. He and the He family, but I do not represent the Wade family, but myself."

Roma was a little puzzled. The young master of the Wade Family in front of her said that he does not represent the Wade Family. Could it be that he has established himself?

At this time, Charlie said again: "By the way, Ms. He, I invite you over this time, mainly because I want you to come over to meet an old friend. As for cooperation, we can take a long time to discuss."

"Old friend?!" Roma was surprised. "Master Wade, I don't know who is that you are talking about?"

Charlie smiled and said, "Ms. He, don't worry, you will know who it is when she comes."

After speaking, He winked at Issac, and said, "Mr. Issac, go get her over!"

## Chapter 2766

Issac naturally knew that Charlie asked him to invite Ruoli, who had been in Shangri-La for a long time.

So he immediately reverently said: "Master, wait a minute, I'll be back!" Seeing Issac leave, Roma was astonished in her heart.

She really couldn't figure out what kind of relationship she would have in common with the Wade Family Young Master in front of her.

After all, she saw him for the first time today, and she doesn't even know what his name is, let alone what kind of young master he is from the Wade family.

However, she did not ask more, after all, she knew very well, as long as she waited patiently for a few minutes, the answer would naturally be revealed.

At this moment, Ruoli was waiting anxiously in the room.

Since Charlie decided to let her meet her mother, she has been waiting for her mother's arrival.

However, he did not communicate with her the progress of the matter in real-time, so she also didn't know when her mother could arrive in Aurous Hill either.

Just when she was thinking about it, Issac rang the doorbell outside the door.

Ruoli hurried to the door and opened it. As soon as she saw Issac, she couldn't help but blurt out and asked: "Mr. Issac, is my mother here?"

Issac nodded slightly and said: "Ms. He has arrived. Chatting with Young Master, he asked me to invite you over."

Ruoli became excited and blurted out: "Then take me there!" Issac said in a casual way: "Miss Su, please come with me." They moved to Issac's office.

Along the way, Ruoli's heart, because of excitement is beating faster and faster than normal.

When she came to the door, the whole person was already a little uncontrollable.

Before Issac opened the door for her, Ruoli couldn't wait to push the door in.

As soon as she entered the door, she saw Roma sitting on the sofa, tears rolled down, and she choked up in her mouth: "Mom..."

Roma stood still as though she was struck by lightning. on the spot.

She subconsciously followed the prestige, and she realized that her daughter Ruoli, who was unsure of her life and death, and who had been thinking about her for a long time, was standing at the door!

At this moment, she was so excited that she blurted out and exclaimed: "Ruoli?! It's really you?!"

After speaking, she hurried to Ruoli's side, raised her remaining left arm, and stretched out her hand. Touched her face, choked up, and said: "It's you Ruoli, my dear daughter...Mom, this is not a dream right... I..."

Ruoli grabbed her mother's hand and cried. Said: "Mom, you are not dreaming... It's really me... I'm not dead..."

At this moment, Roma's emotions were completely out of control, and she patted Ruoli's back. Leaving into her arms, she cried and said, "Ruoli, it was so hard for mom to find you... I thought I would never see you again in this life..."

Ruoli Hugging her mother tightly with her hands, she cried sadly and said: "Mom, I also thought that I would never have a chance to see you in my life, and I would never have a chance to be filial..."

After speaking, she looked not far away. She choked up and continued: "Thanks to master Wade's rescue in Tokyo, otherwise, I'm afraid I would have been executed long ago..."

## Chapter 2767

Roma hurriedly turned around, looked at Charlie shocked and moved, and asked, "Master Wade, you saved Ruoli?!"

Charlie smiled slightly and said calmly: "When the accident happened, I happened to be there. I took her back to China by boat, so I rescued her and brought her back."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "By the way, Ms. He, I kept Ruoli at Shangri-La during this period of time, and did not allow her to contact the outside world. I'm sorry to worry you for such a long time. Please don't think negative."

Roma hurriedly said, "Where are you saying, Master? You saved my only daughter. I'm grateful that you haven't had time. Why? It's a strange meeting..."

Roma suddenly realized that her daughter Ruoli seemed a little different from before.

After practicing martial arts for many years, she noticed that Ruoli's aura is much more stable than before, and also faintly stronger, so she asked in surprise: "Ruoli, your martial arts training has broken through?!"

Ruoli nodded and said, "Thanks to Master Wade's initiation, he helped me to completely open up the Ren Vessel and let me succeed in it. In addition, I have been staying in the hotel room during this period of time, practicing hard and consolidating. Because, so there has been considerable improvement in strength!"

Roma said dumbfounded: "What? Your Ren Vessel has been successfully established?!"

Roma, who has practiced martial arts for half a lifetime, understands what it means to completely open Ren Vessel.

People have eight channels of strange meridians, and those who can get through the two channels are already top-notch masters to ordinary people.

If you can get through more meridians, that would definitely be a master of martial arts.

But even a martial arts master who can get through half of the odd meridian and eight channels, on average, can only get through 50 or 60% of each meridian.

Moreover, for so many years, hardly anyone has ever heard of anyone who can completely open to the realm of Dacheng.

In the past, the top masters of the He family did not have the opportunity to completely open up the Ren Vessel, and at most, they were able to get through 80%. He was at the top of the pyramid of the entire He family for so many years.

According to what he himself said, the reason why he was able to achieve such an achievement mainly relied on the 80% of the line of Ren.

The Ren and Du two meridians are the most basic of the eight meridian channels. For martial arts masters who practice internal martial arts, these two meridians are equivalent to the two most important arteries in the human body.

Their importance to the human body is equivalent to the two most important strategic transportation railways in a country. The greater the volume of these two railways, the stronger the country's combat readiness.

In the event of war, such a large artery can transport 10,000 people a day, or 100,000 or 200,000 people a day, which will play a decisive role in the victory or defeat of the war!

Therefore, there is a meridian that can reach an unobstructed degree of more than 80%. For martial arts masters, it is equivalent to having a very powerful strategic artery. Based on it, the strength of the whole person will be greatly improved.

If this meridian can be completely successful, then the martial arts behind it can be said to be twice the result with half the effort!

For so many years in the entire He family, there has never been a person with a great reputation, so Roma can't believe that such a huge breakthrough will happen to her daughter.

So, she asked Ruoli with a look of shock: "Ruoli, are you kidding with your mother?! A person of Renmai Dacheng, I have never heard of it in my life..."

Ruoli unswervingly said: "Mom! I didn't make a joke with you! Master Wade is a top master with great supernatural powers. After he helped me completely open up the Ren Vessel, my strength has improved by leaps and bounds, and now my main Vessel has continuously broken through thirty percent, now I am faintly breaking through the 40 percent. In the beginning, my Ren channel was only 40 percent, and the main channel was less than 20 percent!"

Roma subconsciously pinched Ruoli's vein with her hand, and then used internal force to explore it. After a while, Her whole person's expression immediately became extremely shocked!

Immediately afterward, she came back to her senses, released Ruoli, turned around to look at Charlie, and suddenly knelt on the ground with a thud, choked up, and said: "The great kindness of Master Wade is unforgettable!"

## Chapter 2768

Roma has been looking for Ruoli for so long. Although she has been reluctant to give up, she also vaguely felt that the chance of getting her daughter back was very slim.

Even, she had accepted the fact in her heart that her daughter was killed, but the core driving force generated by maternal love deep down in her heart urged her to continue to look for her, because this is her only sustenance.

During this period of time, Roma felt that as long as her daughter is alive, no matter what price she pays, she can accept it. Even if her daughter is injured and paralyzed, she will be satisfied as long as the daughter is still alive.

However, she didn't dare to dream about it. Not only did her daughter stand in front of her intact, she even made a huge breakthrough in her cultivation.

This is simply a blessing in disguise, and it is a blessing in the sky because of that killing affair!

The fact that Ren Mai is a great success is a height that countless martial arts masters dare not reach for a lifetime!

Apart from anything else, Ren's pulse is great, at least Ruoli's cultivation base, at the original speed of cultivation, has stepped forward for fifty to sixty years.

Even if she allowed her to practice for another fifty or sixty years, she might not be able to cultivate Ren Channel to the fullest.

Therefore, the daughter is so lucky, how can she, a mother, not be excited.

It was the Wade Family's Young Master who saved her daughter's life and allowed her to improve her cultivation by leaps and bounds. Therefore, deep in Roma's heart, she was even willing to use her life to repay Charlie's great kindness.

Seeing Roma kneeling in front of him, Charlie was about to step forward to help, Ruoli also hurriedly followed her mother and knelt down.

Mom knelt to Grace for her, how could she stand.

She knelt next to her mother and choked up and said: "Master Wade, if I can see my mother again, it is all due to your kindness. From now on, Ruoli is willing to follow you by your side and serve you with heart and soul!"

Ruoli said. When speaking, her heart is actually a bit selfish.

She knew that Charlie was not the kind of person who bound her with kindness, so she was very worried that after Charlie let her meet her mother, he would directly ask her mother to take her away.

Although Ruoli missed her mother, wanted to see her, and let her know that she was still alive, she did not want to go back to live with her mother.

This is because she wants to be able to stay with Charlie in the future.

On the one hand, it is indeed for repaying the gratitude, and on the other hand, it is only because she has already fallen in love with him.

Moreover, she also knows very well that her status as an illegitimate daughter is not worthy of Charlie's status. Just like her mother Roma and father Zynn back then, although they had feelings, they were ultimately divided into masters and servants. So she hoped that she could stay by Charlie like her mother was by her father's side.

That's why she told Charlie that she was willing to stay by his side and follow him.

When Roma heard this, she understood her daughter's choice in her heart.

## Chapter 2769

At this moment, she was struggling deep in her heart.

She didn't know what her daughter was thinking.

It's just that she recalled the ill feelings between herself and Zynn, and then thought of the hardship of raising Ruoli alone. She was afraid that Ruoli would follow in her own footsteps in the future.

If possible, she would never want her daughter to end up like herself.

When there was a tingling deep in her heart, Charlie suddenly said: "Ruoli, I saved you at the beginning, and I didn't want you to reward me with your own life, so you don't have to follow me all the time in the future. You can completely change your head and start your own new life with a clean identity."

Ruoli hurriedly shook her head and said, "Master, if I leave the current situation, if they know what I am, if I don't have you as my asylum, I am afraid that sooner or later, I will fall into the hands of the Japanese. I am afraid that no one in the world can protect me..."

Speaking of this, Ruoli whispered sadly: " So... if I hope to stay with Master, on the one hand, I can do something for you, and on the other hand, I also hope to continue to be protected by you master..."

Roma At that time, suddenly realized that her daughter and herself are actually quite different.

Back then, as Zynn's bodyguard, she had been serving Zynn wholeheartedly. It can even be ignored that she dedicated her entire youth to him, and one arm was also dedicated to him.

Then she gave birth to Ruoli for him, which is equivalent to devoting to him in disguised form in the second half of her life.

But the daughter's difference is that this Young Master is her lifesaver. If her daughter stays with him in the future, it will not be her daughter's blind dedication.

In this way, her life will naturally not be as sad as her own.

So she hurriedly said, "Master Wade, if Ruoli has made a catastrophe in Japan, they will never let her go easily. You were able to rescue her from them, and you must be able to protect her well. She has been practicing hard since she was a child, and dare not say that she has the outstanding aptitude, she can be regarded as the upper-middle grade among her peers. After you help her get through the line of Ren, her strength can definitely be regarded as the best among her peers in the country. With her by your side, she will definitely be able to help you solve many problems, so please keep her by your side!"

Charlie is also very clear in his heart, as long as the body of Ruoli is not found for a day, the Japanese Will never give up.

Once Ruoli's identity is exposed, she will definitely face the scourge of death.

Therefore, staying by his side should be the best option for her.

Moreover, Charlie also felt that he did lack some truly capable assistants.

Whether Orvel, Issac, or other representatives of the Aurous Hill family, including Warnia, are ordinary people with little cultivation skills. Although Aoxue's current strength is good, she is still a little girl in school after all. He is sure, he can't let her do some fighting and killing things for himself.

Therefore, keeping Ruoli and cultivating her into a confidant is also a matter of very practical significance to him. Ruoli not only has the strength but also could command dozens of masters when she was in the Su family. The ups and downs in Japan prove that she still has strong leadership ability. If she is asked to come forward and cultivate a strong force for him in the future, it will be of great benefit.

Thinking of this, Charlie said, "Ruoli, since you are willing to stay by my side, you will be my person from today. From now on, you will follow my orders, and you will do your best to protect me and keep me safe, if you decide to leave one day, you can tell me honestly and bluntly that you don't want to stay here at that time, but you must keep in mind that before you leave formally, you can't do anything about it, don't eat anything, understand?"

Ruoli blurted out without hesitation: "Please don't worry, Master, as long as you don't dislike me, even if I leave this life, I will follow you after my death and never give up!"

## Chapter 2770

Charlie assisted the mother and daughter to their feet, then turned to Roma and said, "This time, Ms. He, you came to Aurous Hill to check on Ruoli's affairs. Please make every effort to keep it fully confidential.

Keep it a secret from everyone, including the He family!"

Roma knows that the safest way to keep a secret is to not tell anyone; otherwise, if an opening is made, it can become known to outsiders in the future, no matter how small the opening is.

Roma knows that if Ruoli is her own daughter, she will never show it to the outside world. The rest of the He family, on the other hand, is difficult to categorize. Her father, too, may not be absolutely trustworthy.

As a result, she is naturally tight-lipped about her daughter's safety.

As a consequence, she claimed emphatically: "You may rest assured, Master, I will keep my mouth shut on this. I'm not going to tell anyone after I leave this place!"

"Mom, when are you going to leave?" Ruoli inquired as soon as she heard this.

"I told your grandfather that I will go to Jiaodong Peninsula tomorrow to find your whereabouts, so I will go there tomorrow," Roma said after a moment's thought.

Ruoli was distraught, holding Roma's one-armed body coquettishly in her arms like a little girl: "Mom... Can't you stay with me for another day because you haven't seen me in a long time?"

"Ruoli, of course, mom wants to stay with you, don't say stay with you for one more day, even if I am here with you in the future, mom is able to..." Roma sighed and said seriously.

Roma, speaking of this, said helplessly: "But... everybody in the He family knows I've been searching for you for a long time.

This time, I also told your grandfather that no matter what Maste Wade says to me or what So says to me, I have to go to the Jiaodong Peninsula tomorrow to look for you.

I'm afraid your grandfather would become suspicious if I unexpectedly stay in Aurous Hill and do not leave..."

"While I have no doubt that your grandfather would not harm you, the He family has a tangled web of relationships and too many uncontrollable variables.

And, despite the fact that we have broken with the Su family, I have always believed that they are secretly watching us.

If they inform the Su family that you are still alive, it is possible that they will continue to pursue you."

Ruoli's expression became resentful when she heard Roma mention the Su family, and she said coldly: "Mom! Our He family has devoted many years to the Su family's

business, but in the end, the Su family is not only uninterested in our old relationship, but also uninterested in my family, and even sold me to the Japanese Self-Defense Force. I'll pay back this anger in the future!"

Roma "In the eyes of the Su family, we are the bodyguards they paid for. They were the servants of the nursing home in ancient times. They believed that as long as they provided us with money, we should be happy. We're desperate, and we're not deserving of their feelings, in their opinion."

She spoke with a sigh and said: "In terms of retribution, Mom recommends that you put it off for the time being. In any case, the Su family's power is unrivaled by the He family.

In the future, you will obey Master. Just sit by Master Wade's side in the saddle, and don't think about getting vengeance on the Su family."

Ruoli, red-eyed and choked, said: "I'm not going to give up on vengeance. Three and five years will not suffice; three and five years will not suffice; ten and eight years will suffice.

With just twenty participants, it's practically impossible. Years, even decades, will pass before I make the Su family pay for all of this!"

Roma: "It doesn't make sense for Mom to persuade you based on what's in your heart, but you must control your emotions.

Your cultivation standard has reached a critical point. Don't let hate take over your life. What a demon can't achieve a thinking human can achieve!"

Ruoli gave a soft nod.

At the time, Charlie said: "You and Ruoli haven't seen each other in a long time, Ms. He, so you should go back to your room and relax. I'm sure you've got a lot to say to each other.

I'm going to let you go. Have dinner, and if you need any additional assistance, please contact the service staff."

"Thank you, Master!" Roma said with a small bow.

## Chapter 2771

Charlie said, with a small smile: "By the way, Ms. He, if you're interested in the He family, we should talk about a potential collaboration.

I'll recruit you to work with me at that time, removing the need for you and Ruoli to split."

Ruoli on the side said excitedly: Roma did not talk "That's fantastic! Then you'll switch to Aurous Hill, Mom!"

Roma "If you just told me not to tell anyone about Ruoli, then I can't bring anyone from the He family over, and let her work together..."

However, if I am unable to carry any family members, I am a disabled person with restricted ability, and I am uncertain what I can do for you at that time..."

"Ms. He, I understand what you mean," Charlie said with a small smile. "However, in my view, this issue is not contradictory."

After a brief pause, Charlie spoke up and explained: "First and foremost, I am very interested in working closely with the He family.

This cooperation is focused on me, you, and the rest of the He family, so you don't have to worry about Ruoli whether you support her or not.

Even if the He family sends thousands of people to Aurous Hill with you in the future, they will have no idea who Ruoli is."

Roma said with a slight nod: "Even though the entire He family has developed deep cooperation with you, Master, it is still impossible to inform the other family members of Ruoli's situation except for me. Is it okay if I view this way?"

"No problem," says the speaker. With a smile, Charlie said: "The He family has now broken away from the Su family and needs a steady source of income, so I'm considering broadening my sphere of influence.

It's when people need to be hired, so I'm hoping He's be willing to work with me. Furthermore, the compensation I can offer to He is unquestionably something He will not be able to refuse."

Roma politely bowed slightly and said: "My father decides whether or not the He family can comply with you, so I'll take the liberty of asking you what kind of conditions you should give the He family.

If it is more convenient for you, you will inform me directly, and I will forward your message to my father, who will make the final decision."

"What conditions did the Su family give you before?" Charlie asked, laughing.

Roma "Every year, the Su family will pay the He family a fixed contract payment. The total sum is 600 million yuan, which is split into 50 million yuan monthly payments.

In addition, there will be an event at the end of the year. There is an estimate to be made. If the He family performs the necessary number of tasks during the year. We will earn an additional one to two billion in bonuses."

"This is essentially the same as the basic salary plus success bonus model for jobs," Charlie said lightly.

"Yes," says the speaker.

Roma: "The He family could only do their best to support the Su family in the past in order to make more money.

This is mostly due to the fact that there are immediate descendants of the He family who practice martial arts. More than fifty people live in the He household, and the different medicinal materials needed by so many people to practice martial arts account for more than half of their income.

If we break up with the Su family after the accident, they will instantly stop paying us in cash, including the last payment. The monthly payment of \$50 million was not repaid.

During this time, the He family's financial condition worsened, and everyone's cultivation development was seriously hampered."

When Charlie heard this, he raised his brows and inquired, "Ms. He, may I inquire, what kind of medicinal materials do you need for cultivation?"

## Chapter 2772

"Master, our He family's internal boxing system has a relatively large demand for temperature and medicinal materials,"

Roma said in response to Charlie's query. It is primarily composed of qi-invigorating drugs, as well as medicinal materials for body strengthening, such as ginseng, Ganoderma lucidum, velvet antler, and cordyceps sinensis.

Some Chinese herbal medicines used for bathing medicinal baths are primarily responsible for body strengthening."

"Our family has two prescriptions, one is called Bukisan, and the other is called Xentel, Bukisan is made of precious medicinal materials such as ginseng and Ganoderma in a unique way, and the traditional Chinese medicine made by boiling will replenish qi, blood, and internal force after oral administration, so as to enhance the internal force and enhance meridia," Roma said.

"As for the Xentel, it's a decoction made from a variety of Chinese herbal medicines that people soak in to strengthen their bones and muscles and improve their overall strength."

"Then how much does your entire family spend on medicinal materials each month?" Charlie inquired.

"In the past, our investment was at its peak, at least 20 to 30 million yuan every month," Roma hurriedly explained, "basically, we can guarantee that every member of the martial arts family will receive a pair of Buqisan powder and a pair of Xantel powder every month, or even two to three pairs if the Body Decoction is a key training object."

"However, since the family's financial condition is a little stretched," Roma sighed and said, "my father temporarily cut off much of the investment in medicinal materials because the family's financial situation is a little stretched."

"At the moment, the family's approximate monthly cost of medicinal materials is about three to five million yuan; most family members with ordinary qualifications can no longer receive medicinal materials; there are only a few main training items, which they can scarcely use, but the medicinal materials are also greatly discounted, and the medicine's effectiveness is naturally weakened."

"How is the effect of your two medicinal materials?" Charlie inquired once more.

"In fact, even if the medicinal materials are not discounted, the effect is not very strong," Roma said helplessly,

"mainly because the effects of the prescriptions we use are relatively average, and the loss of medicinal materials is great. People may see immediate results, but for those who already have a certain training base, the effect can only be said to be average."

"When it comes to prescriptions, I happen to have a pill that can improve the body's internal and external power. I personally think it's very healthy, but I'm not sure if it's appropriate. The inner heart of your family, Madam He, you can try this medication with Ruoli," Charlie said peacefully.

Charlie drew two blood-saving, heart-saving pills from his pocket as he spoke.

This type of pill isn't particularly important to him. He can refine it in vast amounts if he needs to.

This type of pill has little effect on someone like Charlie, but it has a great effect on ordinary citizens.

If someone suffers from hemiplegia and high paraplegia, both of which can be treated with this medication.

Ordinary people can significantly enhance their physical health by taking it, which has the benefit of extending lifespan to some degree.

This drug possesses remarkable medicinal properties. Internal strength is certainly a panacea that you can't even think of for martial arts practitioners like Roma and Ruoli.

It can not only strengthen the body and strengthen the meridians, but it can also significantly enhance Internal strength.

Like Aoxue initially relied on a blood-saving, heart-saving pill, and her strength quickly improved in a short period of time.

She went from being well behind Ito Nanako to overtaking her with just one pill. This demonstrates how effective this type of effect can be on ordinary martial artists.

The power of Ruoli and Roma can be seen by Charlie. Even though they are at the top of the martial arts family, they are still poor, and they can't even make it to the table.

As a result, the effect of the He family's medication tonic method must be small, and it may not even exceed one-thousandth of that of the blood-saving heart-saving pill.

As a result, he had a strategy in his head.

"Didn't the Su family previously use the money to purchase the He family?"

"Then I'm going to change my course today!"

"To profoundly bind He family, I will use money as a complement and medicine as the mainstay!"

"Doesn't the family want to cultivate more masters?" "How can it give you 10 billion a year with your current system alone?"

"Even if I let the people eat ginseng every day, how about it?"

"Using that method of stacking medicinal materials, in any case, the effect is certainly not as good as my blood-saving heart-saving pill!"

"After personally witnessing the effects of the blood-saving heart-saving tablets, I believe the He family will certainly regard it as a normal!"

"At that time, all I have to do is give the He family a few pills every year, and the entire He family will be desperate to follow me!"

Roma is also unaware of Charlie's feelings.

## Chapter 2773

When she saw Charlie take out two tablets and hand them to her and her daughter, she couldn't help but ask, "Master, can we just take this medication now?"

"Yes," Charlie said solemnly, "this drug is made with a special formula, it melts in the mouth and the result is released very easily, there are no toxic side effects, and you can try it right now."

Despite the fact that Roma has no idea how powerful this pill is, she is certain that Charlie will not hurt her or Ruoli, so she said without hesitation,

"Thank you, Master, then I will give it a try!"

She put the medicine in her mouth without hesitation after speaking.

Ruoli didn't give it much thought until swallowing the drug.

Both of them were shocked to find that after taking the pill, it melted like ice cubes in hot water and then turned into a liquid current into the body.

This is both the mother's and daughter's first encounter with this sensation, so it's understandably thrilling.

The Pill is refined using the process described in the "Nine Profound Heaven Classics," though it is not as successful as the Rejuvenating Pill. It differs from all other Chinese medicine pills in terms of nature at this point.

Other pills are boiled in ordinary ways, and then the boiled concoction and mud are turned into wax pills, making them relatively difficult to swallow. Once swallowed into the belly, the pills would slowly digest and release the drug for a long time.

Charlie's tablets, on the other hand, were different.

The pill's entry transforms into a warm current that flows into body, and then one can sense an incredibly pure internal force rapidly radiating through the body's meridians!

Mother and daughter have never experienced an internal force so strong and pure. They'd all been caught off balance.

Roma was the first to regain consciousness. "Ruoli, this internal power found in the pill is incredibly awesome, quickly direct it to run in the pubic region, and don't waste this great opportunity!" she exclaimed, unable to control her inner ecstasy.

Internal force can be run in the body by all martial arts practitioners who practice the inner family heart system, and they know how to move it through the body meridians and into the dantian.

It's just that most martial artists' internal strength is pitiful, like gathering dew on grass leaves every morning because the amount is so minimal that every drop appears to them to be extremely important.

Ruoli and Roma have always been the same, working hard every day to run a small internal force, nourishing and developing their own power a little at a time, and change has been slow.

Charlie's blood-saving, heart-saving pill, on the other hand, was like a downpour in their bodies, and the surge of internal energy totally outstripped their understanding!

Roma even believes that in front of Charlie's pill, His most precious form is completely different from the mud, and it isn't worth mentioning!

If Charlie's pill contains a powerful heavy bomb, the qi scattered in front of it, at best, it's just a rub that even children would dare to hold in their hands and set off the weapon

Even if a million or ten thousand pairs of Buqisan Powder were combined, they couldn't compare to Charlie's pill!

## Chapter 2774

The most important difference between the He family's Bukisan and Charlie's Pill is the medicinal properties, the medicinal effect.

The essential properties of a drug are referred to as medicinal properties.

Right now, I'm only using the analogy.

Blood Rescue Pill is a military-grade heavy bomb.

The Buqisan is just a regular firework.

The difference is not only in the amount of energy released, but also in the fundamental nature of the explosion.

Combat explosives, for example, can pierce a one-meter-thick steel plate and a ten-meter-thick concrete fortification. Ordinary firecracker gunpowder, on the other hand, will not pierce a one-meter-thick steel plate. It's a fundamental flaw in the natural world.

He's Buqisan is an example of this.

One pair per month is equivalent to a monthly extra meal of large fish and meat. It can increase nutrient intake and boost physical health to some degree, but I want to eat a masterpiece just by consuming this kind of food. It's all a bunch of nonsense visions.

Charlie's blood-saving Heart-saving pill, on the other hand, is a one-of-a-kind panacea!

Ruoli, who was standing to the side, felt the same way.

She has always been regarded as one of the Su family's most eligible offspring, so she used to get at least Sanfu Bukisan and Xentel Decoction every month, but these two medicines just gave her the feeling of "It's better than nothing," and she was still far from making rapid progress.

The pill provided by Charlie, on the other hand, contained a surge of internal power that not only improved the meridians immediately but also strengthened the entire body from the inside out.

Furthermore, this internal force is not a scourge of wild beasts tearing through the body, but rather a meticulously nourishing force that feeds the whole body from the inside out. The pill's effectiveness has increased. It seems like every cell in the body is following this.

What shocked her the most was that the third meridian she had been unable to break through, the Chong meridian in the odd meridian's eight channels, also broke through silently at this time!

This kind of breakthrough isn't quite as spectacular as thunder on the horizon, but it's just as smooth and normal as piercing a sheet of window paper!

Furthermore, the main Vessel, which had been opened, was on the verge of breaking through 40% to 50%!

You should know that in the He family for many years, only one male, Ruoli's grandfather, has opened up the three levels of meridians.

Despite the fact that Luther has opened up the three meridians, they are not as smooth as Ruoli's.

Ruoli's power unexpectedly became the top one of the He family, at least doubled on the previous basis, with only Charlie's pill!

How could she not be ecstatic about such a fantastic opportunity?

Her mother, Roma, benefited greatly as well!

Her eight odd meridian channels are similar to Ruoli's. They only open up Ren and Du's second channel. The Ren channel is 50 percent complete, while the Du channel is 20 percent complete.

However, the strong medicinal effect of this pill caused her Ren Vessel to succeed immediately, and the main Vessel also broke through to 40%.

Her present strength is comparable to Ruoli's before she began taking the drug.

Be mindful that Ruoli's meridians have been sparsely passed through by Charlie with aura prior to taking the drug. Renmai Dacheng not only raised her cultivation level significantly, but she also laid a stronger foundation for future cultivation. A sturdier base.

Roma now has the same solid base.

"Thank you. Master bestowed such a precious pill to me and my daughter. Your great kindness is unforgettable for me!" Roma knelt on her knees again, reverently and with great gratitude, and said, "Thank you. Master bestowed such a precious pill to me and my daughter. Your great kindness is unforgettable for me!"

"Master, thank you for your pill... This pill must be very expensive, right?" Ruoli said excitedly as she knelt on the ground subconsciously.

"Of course it's expensive," Charlie said flatly. "This kind of medication has a price but no market; no one has it except me."

"If Ruoli, I believe you used the medication to get through the pulse just now, and your power has almost doubled; it's gratifying!" Charlie said.

When Roma heard this, she was taken aback and exclaimed, "Ruoli, you...you have broken through the pulse!"

"Yeah..." said Ruoli, her eyes red, "Mom, my pulse has been opened up..."

"Since your grandfather opened Chongmai 40 years ago, there has been no second person who can open Chongmai for 40 years... Today you finally did Get through..." said Roma, who was in tears and in awe.

## Chapter 275

Ruoli couldn't take her gaze away from Charlie. No one could compare to the picture of Charlie in her mind at the time.

She couldn't understand why Charlie possessed such incredible strength and abilities.

He only gave her a pulse for the first time, but she didn't expect to be able to support her get through the whole pulse.

He gave her a pill this time, but she didn't expect it to help her get through the third meridian.

For average citizens, these two historic breakthroughs are once-in-a-lifetime occurrences.

Many people have spent their entire lives cultivating and learning, but they have yet to fully open the Ren Vessel.

More people tried their hardest to learn martial arts, but they were unable to complete the three meridians.

However, in a very short period of time, she was presented with two excellent opportunities, one after the other.

Furthermore, Charlie's assistance was instrumental in achieving the two major breakthroughs in a flash.

It also means that Charlie will achieve a significant breakthrough for a martial artist of his caliber while conversing and laughing.

From this perspective, Charlie's power maybe a hundred or thousand times greater than his!

Roma was ecstatic. She was inundated with surprises today. Her daughter is still alive, and she has made significant progress in her cultivation.

Is it not possible to get any more thrilling than this?

In addition, she was struck by her daughter's light, and in one leap, she fully opened up the Ren Vessel, doubling her power. It was clearly a divinely appointed opportunity.

This young man in his twenties was the one who provided her with this series of surprises and opportunities.

"Master, the whole He family, would like to see you as the head of our horse! All will follow your dispatch!" she said earnestly to Charlie.

"I am even now when I am hiring people," Charlie said indifferently, "and if the He family is able to cooperate with me in all ways, then I will provide the He family with five medicinal pills per year for an additional 100 million yuan!"

When Roma heard the words "Five Pills," she was overjoyed.

She thinks about her family, so she instantly thought, "If one pill can double a person's ability, why can't the family develop at least five first-line masters, or train two? A Super League top-ranking expert!"

"If these remarkable talents continue to receive the pill in the second year, their power will undoubtedly grow rapidly!"

"If Ruoli can get an elixir from it every year in the future, she may be able to get through the fourth meridian after four or five years, and her power will grow again!"

"You must understand that the entire He family has hundreds of years of martial arts history, and there is only one master who can get through the four meridians! If Ruoli takes Master Wade's pill, she is very likely to become the He family's hundreds of years of martial arts history Second person!"

"Give the He family ten years, Ruoli will be able to open up five meridians, and there may be some more masters in the He family who can open three or even four meridians!"

"In that case, the He family's power will be greatly enhanced, and it may even become the country's number one martial arts family!"

"Ten years may seem like a long time, but it is a blink of an eye in the He family's long history of hundreds of years!"

## **Chapter 2776**

In reality, Charlie doesn't think this type of blood-saving, the heart-saving pill is worth mentioning.

It's just a matter of hooking your thumbs, whether you owe the He family fifty or one hundred dollars a year.

However, he wants to restrict the number to five per year in order to impress upon the He family the importance of this item.

Charlie also understands that, in terms of the Blood-saving Pill's usefulness for martial arts practitioners, giving two pills a year is enough to make the whole He family work for him.

The He family deserves five stars because it will enable them to concentrate on training three or five talented warriors in a systematic manner each year.

Roma was well aware of the importance of this pill and recognised that it represented a significant growth opportunity for the He family; she didn't have time to ask her father for instructions, so she decided on behalf of the entire He family.

She was certain that her father would not say no! He and his family could not refuse!

"From now on, at the end of the twelfth lunar month of the lunar calendar, I will make a year-end evaluation based on the performance of the He family in one year,"

I would naturally offer He's a few extra pills at the end of the year if the family is really committed to Do its best and work hard for me."

Roma's heart swelled with joy as she learned of this. "Then I'd like to thank Master for the more than a hundred people from the He family!" she said without hesitation.

"Master, in your view, is it appropriate for the He family to move from Mocheng to Aurous Hill?" Roma asked again.

"The movement of the family is too much, it is needless," Charlie said after a moment's thinking. You should talk to the Patriarch of the He family first after your return. Tell him first if he has no objections.

Ten generations of the He family's strongest descendants will travel to Aurous Hill. Ms. He will be in charge of these ten. I'll find you a suitable house to settle down in Aurous Hill ahead of time."

"As for Ruoli, she will stay with me for the time being," Charlie said, looking at Ruoli.

"No problem," Roma hurriedly replied. "I'll return to Mocheng the next day and tell my father about the situation."

I am certain that my father will not object, and I will obey Master's instructions for the rest!"

"If you do anything, obey Master's orders!" said Ruoli, bowing after her mother.

"Ms. He, these two tablets, please take them back and give them a tasting, lest you have nothing to say,"

Charlie said as he nodded and pulled out two more blood-dissipating heart-saving pills. He isn't a fair judge."

"Master, one should be enough..." Roma said, a little pleased but also a little nervous.

"One of the two pills can be tried by your father, and the other can be divided into several parts, placed in water, and tried by the younger generation of the He family," Charlie said with a smile.

It is, in reality, beneficial to the younger generation. People do not take more than one at a time because at least 30-40% of the medicinal power is not absorbed by the body at once, resulting in waste.

All of the therapeutic effects can be best used with this step-by-step approach."

"Oh, I knew I wouldn't take the whole pill..." Roma said abruptly, regretfully.

"It won't matter," Charlie said with a smile, "there will be opportunities in the future."

"You take these two pills first, then the remaining three pills," Charlie said again. When you confirm and the individual arrives in Aurous Hill, I will give you all at once."

"Master, you have just sent us four in a row," Roma exclaimed, surprised. There should be one left based on five in a year!"

"The two previously given to you and Ruoli are not counted,"

Charlie said calmly. That's a little gesture of concern for you mother and daughter. In the future, I will give you two extras per year. These two are unrelated to the He family."

## Chapter 277

Roma became anxious and unsure of what to say, so she shouted, shocked and delighted, "This...this is too costly, how can we..."

"I and Ruoli are both destined, not to mention the long-term cooperation in the future," Charlie said with a wave of his hand. Ms. He doesn't have to think about it anymore because a small pill isn't important."

"Your mother and daughter have finally met again," Charlie continued, "There must be a lot to say, I won't bother you too much."

Roma saw that Charlie had already agreed to end the discussion and realized she didn't have to worry any longer, so she said politely, "Please follow Master's arrangements!"

"Young Master, then I will take my mother back to my home," Ruoli said from the side, taking a step forward and bowing. Please let us know if you have anything to do with us."

"Go ahead, contact the staff directly if you have any needs," Charlie said with a nod.

Thanking Charlie the mother and daughter, Roma and Ruoli were able to return to their hotel room.

Roma couldn't stop crying as soon as she walked into the room.

"Mom, why are you crying again?" Ruoli rushed forward and questioned.

"I am so relieved..." Roma sighed as she brushed away her tears. Mom has uncontrollably considered countless possibilities since your crash, both good and bad,

But still, it's the best possible I've ever considered, and it's less than one-tenth of what it is now... Mom had not expected your life to take such a dramatic turn..."

"Mom, I'm sorry, this time has made you worry..." Ruoli said, her eyes red.

"With today's situation, Mom's previous worries are all worth it..." Roma grinned, relieved.

"By the way, Ruoli, what is the origin of that Master?" she inquired, curiously. She can't believe she has ever heard of such a strong Wade family junior! "Can you tell me his name?"

"Master's name is Charlie Wade," Ruoli hurriedly said.

"I have an impression of this generation of men from the Wade family, there appears to be no one called Charlie..." said Roma, frowning.

"Mom, do you know Changying Wade?" Ruoli inquired.

"Changying Wade?" exclaims the narrator. "Of course I know," Roma exclaimed, "that was the Wade family back then, one of the most illustrious in the world, your father..."

Roma inadvertently mentioned Zynn, but she was afraid that her daughter would be upset if she talked about what the Su family had done, so she quickly said, "I don't want to talk about your father." Why, did you suddenly bring up Wade Changying? Many years ago, he died suddenly."

"Mom, Master Wade is Changying's son," Ruoli said quickly. He moved to Aurous Hill with his parents when he was eight years old. His parents died suddenly not long after.

Master Wade hasn't stopped since then. He's been in the orphanage since he was a child. He has not, in truth, returned to the Wade family. Despite the fact that his surname is Wade, he now runs his own business."

"I didn't expect him to turn out to be Wade Changying's son..." muttered Roma, all surprised.

## Chapter 2778

Roma can't help but think of Zynn when she thinks of Changying.

She has known Zynn since she was a child, so she is very familiar with his youth.

She is aware of how good Changying was at the time, as well as the fact that Zynn has always existed in the shadow of him.

She was struck by a sense of irony.

Zynn was crushed by Changying in every way at the time, but he was not convinced in his heart.

He didn't finally breathe a sigh of relief until Changying's death.

Who would have guessed that Changying's son has progressed to such a high level?

Despite the fact that Roma saw Charlie for the first time today, he was able to quietly rescue her daughter from the Japanese Self-Defense Forces, and he continued to hide her from the sky so that no one would notice.

Charlie's strength was far from ordinary, if not frightening, as revealed by her daughter's knowledge.

Ruoli's life may have been saved, but he also caused the Japanese Self-Defense Force to lose face in front of him!

The leopard can be seen in the tube.

This incident alone demonstrates Charlie's extraordinary abilities.

What surprised her, even more, was Charlie's ability to easily transport her daughter's Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng!

In the eyes of martial artists, this is nothing short of a miracle.

It is an understatement to conclude that it is a miracle.

After all, martial arts training is frequently the best effort for the majority of your life.

Even a great master has no exception when it comes to martial arts instruction.

Every martial artist aspires to be the ultimate Dacheng, but no one knows what that entails.

In their lifespan, they can only do their best. If they try their hardest but still don't achieve great success, they should allow their children and grandchildren to pursue great success on their own terms.

He is gone, and he has descendants, and there are countless descendants, much like her forefather who made considerable strides.

What exactly did Charlie's conduct imply?

## Chapter 2779

To use an apt example, Charlie removed all the massive earth boulders that grandfather should have dug at least 20 years before his fingers!

This type of skill is referred to as supernatural strength.

There's also Charlie's pill, which is so magical it's impossible to put into sentences.

Even if the world's martial arts family is bankrupt, Roma believes that if this kind of magical medicine is sold, they will compete desperately.

How about a billion dollars? How about two billion dollars?

Even if one billion is used, relying solely on cultivation and the help of certain medicinal materials may not be enough to achieve the effect of this pill.

Nothing is more important than enhancing one's cultivation level for those who practice martial arts.

As a result of these factors, Roma assumes that Charlie will most likely make moves on the Su and Wade families and even the country's top families on his own in the future.

She remembered that her daughter seemed to have a clear sense of allegiance to Charlie, and that behind that allegiance was an obvious girl's mind, so she asked Ruoli,

"Ruoli, tell your mother the truth, do you feel that way towards Master Wade?"

"Mom, what are you talking about?" Ruoli asked, a little embarrassed.

"Master is not only my lifesaver, but also my mentor; my cultivation level is all thanks to successive breakthroughs, so I love and appreciate him in my heart..."

"You are born from me, can Mom still not understand you?" Roma asked, smiling slightly.

"You look at his eyes in a way, I have never seen it in your eyes, and I feel your true love for him."

"I don't..." Ruoli retorted flusteredly, then paused for a moment before sighing slightly:

"Hey... Really, I have to say something to my core. A man like Master really understands him. After that, how many women can be indifferent to him?

Not only me, but even sister Zhiyu has been enamored of him for a long time..."

"What?! Zhiyu?! She likes Master Wade too?" exclaimed Roma.

"I think Sister Zhiyu likes Master, she almost likes the devil," Ruoli said with a wry smile.

"Didn't Zhiyu disappear with Liona? Have you seen her?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

"Sister Zhiyu and Aunt Liona also live in this hotel," Ruoli said solemnly.

"What did you say?!?"

Roma became agitated and exclaimed, "The mother and daughter live here too?! Then they know I'm here?"

Liona has always had a special place in Roma's heart.

After all, she had that kind of relationship with her husband when she was pregnant, and then she gave birth to Ruoli.

She was interested in other people's relationships no matter what, including when she was pregnant. The third partner in the other party's marriage.

As a result, she was terrified of seeing Liona again.

"It's unlikely for the two of them to discover you're here," Ruoli said at the time. Master kept them here, after he rescued them.

He didn't let them leave the room because he didn't want the news to get out. I was also here.

After spending so many days in this hotel, it wasn't until this morning that master's men summoned them, and I noticed that the mother and daughter were also here."

## Chapter 2780

Roma was even more surprised, her mouth gaping open from ear to ear: "You said Master even rescued the mother and daughter?!"

"Of course!" says the voice. "They would have both been killed by Chengfeng if it hadn't been for Master's intervention!" Ruoli nodded.

"Why is Master Wade taking you to see them?" Roma asked, thoughtfully nodding.

"This..." Ruoli paused for a moment.

She was unsure about telling her mother about her father, Zynn.

She is also concerned that her mother will be upset;

Don't say it, but she is worried about her mum.

"Ruoli, is there anything you want to say to mother?"

Roma asked hurriedly when she noticed Ruoli was reluctant to answer."

"Mom, I'm telling you something, don't be anxious to get upset," Ruoli said after a brief pause.

"Let's talk about it," Roma hurriedly said.

"Mom is not in a rush or getting mad, so you can stand in front of me without getting angry, even if the sky falls!"

"Dad was also caught by Master," Ruoli said.

"What are you talking about?"

Roma was speechless in shock, opened her mouth and eyes wide, and stared at Ruoli for a long time before summoning the courage to ask, "Could it be that Master Wade...?" Is your father dead?"

"That's not the case," Ruoli said, shaking her head. "Dad is still alive..."

When she heard this, Roma exhaled a sigh of relief.

Zynn holds a special place in her heart.

After all, the best years of her life had been almost entirely dedicated to Zynn, and she had even dedicated her body to him.

Despite the fact that they haven't seen each other in years, the feeling in her heart remains constant.

What she feared the most when she learned that Zynn had fallen into Charlie's hands was that Charlie would kill Zynn on the spot.

After all, Zynn was easy to kill with Charlie's strength.

She let go of her dangling heart when she learned that Zynn was still alive.

"Hey... Anyway, it's fine to be alive," she sighed softly afterward.

"Is your father also arranged to live here?" She inquired while speaking.

"No," Ruoli admitted, blushing, "Master sent him away..."

"Where did he go?" Roma inquired hurriedly.

Ruoli's mouth was pursed and she said one word: "Syria..."

## Chapter 2781

Roma was taken aback as soon as Ruoli finished speaking.

She considered Charlie's ten thousand choices for dealing with Zynn, but she never imagined him sending Zynn to Syria.

"Mom, you must not have any idea of saving father... Master Wade has a feud with the Su family, we have the favor of Master at this time, and we can't say something... Grace will revenge..." Su Ruoli hurriedly reminded.

"No, I won't be in the murky waters of the Su family again," Roma said, shaking her head. "Moreover, the Wade family not only has a feud with the Su family, but your father had also come forward to mobilize an alliance against Master's father. Master Wade left your father with a way to live, which is already a preferential treatment."

"If you quit, you must draw a straight line with the Su family in the future, and you must not make the same mistakes," Roma said again.

"Mom, don't worry, I've already broken up with the Su family; not only that, the Su family's hate for me will never be forgotten for the rest of my life; in the future, if Master requires it, I'll certainly stand alongside him and be the Su family's enemy!"

"Since the accident happened to you, the He family has drawn a clear line from the Su family, and from now on, the He family will serve Young Master wholeheartedly. The enemy of Young Master will naturally be the enemy of the He family, so if Master Wade

and the Su family have torn their faces apart, the entire He family will stand firmly beside Master Wade," Roma said with emotion.

"Mom, grandpa would surely agree to cooperate with Master Wade, right?" Su Ruoli asked hurriedly.

"Of course," Roma said confidently. "Working with Master Wade is without a doubt the most exciting opportunity for our He family, so your grandfather is impossible to decline."

"I'll go straight to Mocheng tomorrow and report the situation to your grandpa," Roma said again. "Based on what I know about him, he won't hesitate."

"That's fine," Su Ruoli said coquettishly after calming down: "Mom, after you've spoken to Grandpa and Grandpa agrees, you can easily pick ten family members and bring them over, and you'll be able to accompany me more. Stay with me..."

"Don't worry," Roma said with a caring smile, "Mom will be back as soon as possible."

## Chapter 2782

When Charlie realized it was getting close to evening, he summoned Issac and told him, "Mr. Issac, arrange for someone to prepare a car, prepare a cell phone that can't find any clues, and go to Zhiyu's room and invite her and Aunt Liona over."

"Master, are you going to let them go?" Issac inquired hurriedly.

"I told them, I'll give them freedom later today and let them go," Charlie said, nodding. "And you'll let them drive to the suburbs and give them the phone, and you don't have to think about it."

"Master, I'm not sure if I should say anything inappropriate," Issac said after a brief pause.

"You say it," he replied.

"Master, Zynn just vanished today, and the Su family is now searching for him everywhere; if Zhiyu and his wife are released now, the Su family will immediately

connect them with Zynn's disappearance, and they will do all they can to get Zynn's message from the daughter and mothers' mouths, so I think, it'd best not let them go, at least stagger for a few days..."

"Even if I let them go a few days later, the outcome would be the same," Charlie said, waving his hand.

"The news of their incidents was raging, and people all over the world were paying attention, and the car crash was so massive that average people could not survive the way these two did, so once they returned to the public's view alive, everybody would immediately assume that the person who saved them was really special," Charlie explained.

"As for the Su Family, they have now realized that there is an enemy with exceptional strength in this city, and they have begun to send people to try to find my clues, even if it is too late," Charlie continued after a brief pause. The Su family will still equate the people who rescued them with the people who bound Shoude and Zynn if time is given for their women to leave."

"Master, what if Miss Su and Ms. Liona reveal your identity?" Issac hesitated for a moment before asking.

"I believe they will not," Charlie said with a chuckle, "but nothing is completely certain."

"I'd like to spend more time with the Su family, but it doesn't matter if they really do leak me out. What possessions does the Su family possess? Whatever you do, the dog farm is on the verge of expanding. All we have is a place."

"Furthermore, the Syrian side's mountainous zone is sparsely inhabited. It is the same when Chengfeng old dog, he will be sent to assist Hamid in herding sheep. "It's not terrible."

Issac was pleased to see that Charlie was unconcerned about the Su family following his life.

He also claims that the Su Family is not Charlie's enemy, and that as long as Charlie is not concerned about being revealed, he would not be concerned about being a subordinate.

Zhiyu and Liona, mother and daughter, were invited over shortly after.

"Auntie and Miss Su, it's almost evening," Charlie said when he saw them. I've already requested that the car be prepared. You should get ready to leave if you don't have any other issues."

"Grace, can I have a chance to speak with you in the future?" Zhiyu questioned, her face sad.

"Of course, don't forget the agreement between the two of us," Charlie said with a smile. I will personally come to the Su Family to wish you when you become the Patriarch."

"Grace, what if the Su family is going to be your enemy?" Zhiyu couldn't help but wonder. Can you still regard me as a foe?"

"As long as you don't do anything against me, I won't regard you as my enemy,"

Charlie said seriously, shaking his head. "I don't have a grudge against anyone with the surname Su. It's just those who were at odds with my father at the time."

Zhiyu exhaled a sigh of relief and said, "I am relieved by my benefactor's terms."

"Auntie, you are my father's friend," Charlie said seriously as he grinned softly and looked at Liona again. You can come to me at any time if someone in the Su family isn't getting along with you."

"Charlie, if there is any support from Auntie or Du's family in the future, you must tell auntie," Liona said gratefully.

"Okay Auntie, we have the contact details for each other, please feel free to contact me if you have any questions," Charlie said with a nod.

"By the way, Charlie, after Auntie and Zhiyu return, how should we react if anyone asks about our experience during this period?" Liona hummed.

"If anyone asks about your experience during this period, you'll say you were seriously injured in a car accident and have been admitted to the ward to recover," Charlie said.

"You have no idea where the ward is or which hospital it belongs to, or even the world outside the ward."

"You say that doctors and nurses wear masks and you are unable to disclose their identities if anyone asks who the doctor is, who the nurse is, and what they look like."

"If anyone asks why the doctor was treating you, you say it's because they all were entrusted by a mysterious person."

"Then you might tell that this mysterious person isn't as bad as Chengfeng beasts if anyone asks why this mysterious person does this."

## Chapter 2783

The atmosphere darkens as the evening progresses.

On the Aurous Hill Ring Expressway, a Rolls-Royce Cullinan is speeding.

One of Issac's men was behind the wheel.

Issac took a seat in the co-seat of the driver.

Liona and Zhiyu, mother and daughter, are in the back row.

The co-pilot, Issac, looked at the navigation chart and said to the two of them, "Please wait for a moment. We're just a few minutes away from our final destination. You can call your family when you arrive at the place."

Liona and Zhiyu were giddy and uncontrollable. They are most concerned that their family members are unnecessarily concerned because it has been too long since the crash, and they can't wait to let them know that they are still alive.

The two did not say anything because Issac had said something and they had to wait for 10 minutes.

They've been waiting for days, and the last 10 minutes have been pretty sweet.

Liona's father, Elijah, was holding a family meeting with his sons and daughters in the old house of Du's in Aurous Hill at the time.

They've been looking for Liona and Zhiyu's whereabouts since they rushed over from Eastcliff in recent days.

They used all of the tools available to them, much like the Su family, but they were unable to discover any details about the mother and daughter.

Elijah was at a loss for words at the time. He frowned as he looked at his sons and daughters and asked:

"So, how about Zhifei? Why hasn't he turned up for the meeting he said he was going to come tonight?"

Renel, the eldest son, said: "Dad, Zhifei just sent me a WeChat message saying he's deciding what concert-related matters with this year's performance venues are, and that he won't be back for a while. Let's get started."

"Mischief!" exclaims the speaker. Elijah expressed his frustration by saying: "I know this kid is normally sensible, so why isn't he being straightforward now? What could be more serious than his mother and sister's lives? What's more important?!"

Renel, powerless, said: "I know this child hasn't been spending much time dealing with the matter of Liona and Zhiyu these days, but he must still be occupied with other things. His family is nowhere to be found and he is putting everything out of your mind."

"Yes, Dad, I know this child must know it in his heart," said the second son, Simon, "but he has not found any clues for so long, and he must be a little discouraged in his heart, so don't worry about it."

"I still feel like this kid is a little absent-minded lately," Elijah said, a little glumly. "I'm afraid that he, like the rest of the Su family, is oblivious to family affection!"

"Dad, let's talk about business first," Haya, Elijah's eldest daughter, said at the time.

I'll go have a nice chat with him if I have time. This is the kid we've been watching grow up. Yeah, despite the fact that his surname is Su, he is not the same as his father's or grandfather's."

With a sigh and a wave of his hand, Elijah said: "Let's not talk about him, please. Write down a summary of your current situation. If you have any suggestions?"

All shook their heads helplessly as they heard this.

## Chapter 2784

Elijah had a gloomy feeling: "What are you talking about? There aren't any signs at all?"

"No," says the speakers.

Renel said solemnly: "I've started all of the possible relationships, and I've found a lot of private investigators and security department informants, but I haven't found anything about them. Clues that are related, all broken and missing."

"Are the investigators and informants not being patient enough to look for clues?" Elijah hurriedly inquired.

Renel, powerless, grinned and said, "By the way, when looking for clues, they've discovered seven or eight foreign spies. This search has reached unparalleled levels of strength, but no findings have yet been uncovered. There are a lot of valuable hints here."

Elijah sighed and said, "Hello there! This is really the pits! The two of them were able to vanish from the scene of such a large car crash in the tunnel without leaving any useful clues. This is fantastic. Thank you so much for that."

Haya rushed to say: "It's incredible, Dad. The further it shows that there is room for reversal in this case, the better.

Otherwise, to say nothing else, the impact of the car crash at the time would have been unbelievable if it hadn't been for the fact that Liona and Zhiyu, as well as the others, were already dead."

Elijah said with a nod: "This is also plausible, but we haven't been able to uncover any relevant evidence. I'm really worried."

According to Renel, "I've already resolved the situation with your father. At noon tomorrow, I'll be able to temporarily access the Academy of Sciences' supercomputer and use the face recognition technology to search all surveillance videos within a 300-kilometer radius of Aurous Hill. Compare Liona's and Zhiyu's facial features to see whether we can spot any similarities."

When Elijah learned of this, he became enraged and exclaimed: "Why didn't you use it earlier, you man, there's such a good way? I'll be able to figure it out now that face recognition is so advanced. As long as Liona and Zhiyu have left photos before being monitored, we'll be able to figure it out."

"Dad, the Academy of Sciences' supercomputers typically have a lot of jobs, ranging from cloud image analysis for weather forecasts to orbit calculations for Mars exploration," Renel said helplessly.

Almost all uses involve utilizing these supercomputers. In the last few months, one of their supercomputers has been running at maximum capacity. Despite the fact that I have certain rights, I am unable to postpone big national events!"

Elijah couldn't help but agree when he heard this: "National affairs are important; let us not use power for personal gain."

Renel rushed to say: "Don't worry, Dad; their supercomputer will be able to move one of them out at noon tomorrow. There would be a six-hour window, so I arranged with them and spend those six hours.

During the empty window time, all of Aurous Hill's surveillance videos will be calculated; however, the amount of data is enormous, and the supercomputer's computing power is equally impressive.

I asked the experts there, and they estimated that it would take about 4 hours to run all of the results. Their follow-up work will not be hampered."

"This is good...this is good..." Elijah exhaled a sigh of relief.

"Son, after this incident, you must donate a sum of money to the Academy of Sciences, which is regarded as a payment to the institute," he said after finishing his speech to his second son, Simon, who had been doing business.

Simon said unequivocally: "Don't worry, Dad; if they can locate Liona and Zhiyu using supercomputer calculations, I'll donate a million dollars. If they can't find it, I'll donate \$5 million as well!"

Just as the Du family was pinning their hopes on the supercomputer, tragedy struck.

The car was speeding through Aurous Hill's outskirts when it came to a halt at a sparsely populated intersection in the suburbs.

"Ms. Du, you should call your relatives," Issac said afterward, handing Liona a cellphone.

She counted and nodded before picking up the phone and dialing a number.

This is the mobile phone of Elijah, the Du family's patriarch.

Elijah had gathered his children for a meeting. He wasn't expecting the phone to unexpectedly ring.

He was irritated even more when he realized it was an unknown number, so he pressed for a response and asked in a threatening tone: "Who is it, exactly? What exactly is the problem?"

"Dad...me...I'm It's Liona..." said Liona on the other end of the line, and suddenly choked up.

## **Chapter 2785**

"What?! Liona?!"

The elderly Elijah heard Liona's voice, and the whole person was almost as if struck by lightning!

He heard his daughter's voice, but he couldn't believe it was really her.

So at this moment, he felt that his heart suddenly doubled, and the violent beating made the entire chest aching.

While clutching his chest, he subconsciously confirmed: "You...are you really Liona?!"

When these words came out, the surrounding Du children were also shocked!

Renel blurted out and asked, "Dad, is it really Liona?!"

Simon hurriedly said, "Dad, turn on the speaker!"

Elijah hurriedly turned on the speaker of the phone and heard the phone on the other end. Liona choked and said: "Dad, it's really me, I'm still alive, and Zhiyu is still alive, right by my side."

Zhiyu also said cryingly: "Grandpa...It's me...I'm Zhiyu..."

The entire Du family suddenly boiled!

Elijah stood up suddenly and blurted out and asked, "Where are your now my girls?!"

Liona said hurriedly: "We are on the outskirts of Aurous Hill. Dad, there are no people here. I will have to trouble you to arrange someone to pick us up."

Elijah said excitedly: "Hurry up and tell me your specific location, and I will come there with your brother!"

Liona said: "I will use this phone to add your WeChat and send you the address."

Elijah blurted out: "Give me an approximate direction first. Which direction are you in Aurous Hill? I'll move there first!"

Liona hurriedly looked at Issac. Issac spoke about the north side silently, so Liona hurriedly said, "Dad, I'm in the north of Aurous Hill."

"Okay!" Elijah was excited and hurriedly said: "You can send me the address on WeChat now, and I will go out right now!"

After hanging up the phone, Elijah excitedly said to Renel and Simon: "Renel, Simon, get ready with the car, and you two will pick them up with me."

Haya hurriedly said: "Dad, I will go too!"

Elijah waved his hand: "Haya, don't come with us. Arrange the chef, doctor, and aunt at home. Keep them ready. Let the chef prepare meals, ask the doctor to get ready for physical examination, and tell the aunt to clean up the bedroom."

As he said, he sighed distressedly: "I don't know in what condition my girls are currently, and whether they have suffered."

Haya nodded repeatedly and said, "Okay Dad, then I will make arrangements."

Elijah gave a hum, took the two sons, and hurried out.

On the other side, Liona also sent the specific location to her father.

Renel drove a seven-seater commercial vehicle from home and drove his father and younger brother hurriedly towards the northern suburbs.

On the way, Simon, who was sitting in the co-pilot, couldn't help but look back at Elijah who was sitting in the back row, and said, "Dad, where did Liona and Zhiyu go during this time? I think this positioning is not too far from us. It's about 20 or 30 kilometers, but during this period of time, I searched the Aurous Hill upside down, and didn't find any relevant clues at all."

Elijah hurriedly asked: "Have you looked for the location near Liona?"

"I've found it!" Simon blurted out: "We basically searched the entire administrative area of Aurous Hill."

Elijah said: "From my point of view, the car accident was so dynamic at the time. Liona and Zhiyu's disappearance shows that they must have been rescued by others. It is likely that they have been hidden by the other party during this period, and they have just recovered. Maybe given freedom."

Renel, who was driving, sighed: "To be honest, I really want to know the person who rescued them. This person's strength and background are absolutely extraordinary. I don't know which family he belongs to."

Elijah nodded and said: "The specific situation will be known only after meeting them."

Half an hour later, Renel drove to the location sent by Liona. At this time, on this country road, no one was seen at all, and there was no car.

In fact, just 10 minutes ago, Issac asked his men to drive the car to the next village, while he stayed in the dark to ensure the safety of Liona and Zhiyu. After they were gone he waited for the Du family to come up and take the ladies away.

## Chapter 2786

At this time, Liona and Zhiyu cautiously hid in the dry ditch by the roadside, waiting for the arrival of their families.

Soon, two white lights appeared at the end of the road, and the commercial vehicle driven by Renel had already moved toward the location.

Elijah hurriedly called Liona and said to her: "Liona, have seen our car?"

Liona said: "Dad, I can see a car, about five or six hundred meters away, but I'm not sure if it is yours."

Elijah said in a convenient way: "I let your big brother flash the high beam twice."

When Renel heard this, he quickly flashed two high beams.

Liona walked out of the ditch at this time and waved her hand at the vehicle on the small road.

Renel in the co-pilot saw her at a glance, and said excitedly: "It's Liona, go there!"

Renel kicked the accelerator and the commercial vehicle drove over quickly.

Immediately afterward, the car stopped beside Liona, and as soon as it stopped, the three doors of the main driver, co-pilot, and the rear seat opened at the same time.

Elijah, Renel, and Simon quickly got out of the car.

When Elijah saw Liona, he couldn't control his emotions and choked up: "Liona, you and Zhiyu have been missing during this period of time, and your dad is almost worried to death..."

Liona also burst into tears, stepped forward, and hugged her father, crying and said, "Dad, I'm sorry, I worried you..."

At this time, Zhiyu also came to Liona, gently grasped Elijah's arm, and sobbed: "Grandpa..."

Elijah hurriedly hugged Zhiyu lightly, and said excitedly: "Good girl, it's okay if you're fine, it's fine..."

Zhiyu looked at Renel and Simon again, choked with sobs: "Uncle, Uncle, we made you worry..."

Renel hurriedly said: "Silly girl, what are you talking about? You and your mother are fine, even if your uncle threw it in for half my life..."

Elijah couldn't help but ask the question he most wanted to ask at this time: "Liona, where were you and Zhiyu during this time? Who saved you?"

Liona sighed and said sincerely: "Dad, this matter... is really a long story. I won't know where to start for a while..."

Simon said at this time: "Dad, I think we should get in the car and go home first. If we have anything to say on the road, we will go home and continue talking if we don't finish talking on the road, it is going to take a long while."

"Yes, yes, yes!" Elijah said hurriedly: "Let's talk in the car."

With that said, he took the initiative to open the rear door of the commercial vehicle and said to the mother and daughter: "Get in the car, let's go home first!"

Liona nodded and hurriedly said, "Dad, you go first."

Elijah pushed her gently and said, "You go with Zhiyu first."

Seeing this, Liona didn't insist anymore, pulling Zhiyu into the car first.

Immediately after Elijah got in the car, and Renel drove away.

Seeing the commercial car go further and further away, Issac in the dark breathed a sigh of relief, took out his mobile phone to call Charlie, and said, "Master, the ladies have already met their family."

Charlie breathed a sigh of relief on the other end of the phone, and said, "In this case, you should also go home."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Mr. Issac, you have worked hard from yesterday to now. Take a good rest these two days!"

Issac smiled slightly and said: "I just followed you for a lap in Syria, and I am not tired at all. It's you, master, don't mind that I bothered you for these two days."

Charlie smiled and said, "So I also plan to take a two-day rest."

Issac hurriedly said, "Master, it seems that your birthday is also approaching. Do you have any plans?"

Charlie hummed, and said, "Don't have anything about special about the birthday. Just that day, Sara will over to have a concert. I will accompany my wife to the concert, as it is a birthday celebration."

## Chapter 2787

Throughout Aurous Hill, there are many people who are thinking about Sara's concert.

Among them, the eldest master of the Su family, Zhifei is the most eager.

At this time, Zhifei did not know the news that his mother and sister are safe.

He was still at the Aurous Hill Olympic Center and was constantly communicating with the venue members about the small details of the concert.

In fact, his company is just the sponsor of Sara's concert. Generally speaking, this kind of sponsor only needs to pay for it.

The real performance scheduling, stage construction, and promotional materials are all matters of Sara's own management company.

He has no relationship with half a dime.

However, he quietly reached a cooperation with the venue staff. They clearly leased the venue to Sara's agency for the concert.

However, Zhifei had already bought it back by spending his own money. Prepare it is all surprises for Sara everywhere in the venue.

Zhifei tried his best to pursue her.

Originally, he wanted to directly buy all the advertising spaces in Shangri-La, but Issac refused.

So he reached a cooperation with the venue and directly rented all the billboards here, including several large LED advertising screens outside the venue, which he quietly rented.

On the day of Sara's concert, these advertising screens will display courtship posters carefully prepared by Zhifei.

In addition, he also specially customized tens of thousands of lucky bags, which contained glow sticks, light signs, and T-shirts, especially for Sara's support.

These are all made by Zhifei from the best manufacturer.

In addition to these items to be used in the lucky bag, there is also a color poster.

The content printed on the poster is consistent with the courtship poster that he wants to put on the big screen.

However, he did not reveal his name in the courtship poster. He signed himself in the poster as Mr. S, who loved Sara.

The letter S is naturally the first letter of Zhifei's surname.

He believed that when Sara sees the content of the courtship poster, she would be able to guess that he did it, but other people would definitely not think of him.

In this way, he would be able to confess to her under the witness of thousands of people, but at the same time he would not reveal his identity, so he could kill two birds with one stone.

## Chapter 2788

Moreover, he felt that he took such pains to express his love to Sara in such a grand manner, Sara would definitely be moved by then.

What's more interesting is that in order to cause a sensation,

Zhifei specially prepared millions of cash, according to the ticket price of each seat of the concert, put the corresponding cash into this seat. In a lucky bag.

This is a way for him to please Sara's fans.

In his opinion, he passed, and tens of thousands of spectators showed their love to Sara.

Naturally, it would not arouse the disgust of these spectators.

So in his opinion, spending money is the best solution.

Anyway, he will reimburse them for the money they spend to watch the concert. He will woo the goddess through the concert. What can they say?

This kind of behavior, in the eyes of others, may not be any different from being taken advantage of, but to Zhifei, this amount of money is not even a f@rt.

After so much preparation, Zhifei still felt that it was not enough.

He instructed his assistant:

"By the way, I must find the marketing team when the time comes. When the concert audience starts to enter the venue, I will make this a hot topic."

It must be published on Weibo and short video platforms. It must take the top spot on the platform!"

The assistant said without hesitation: "Master, don't worry, buying hot searches and hot topics are familiar to our team. It's nothing more than spending a little money."

I will help you realize it when the time comes."

Zhifei nodded in satisfaction and smiled longingly: "At that time, this mysterious Mr. S will definitely become a hot spot for discussion on the whole network!"

Speaking of this, he suddenly had an idea and blurted out:

"By the way, you have to call a prize-winning event at that time. Under this hot topic, users who support and encourage Mr. S will have the chance to participate in the lucky draw!"

The assistant hurriedly asked: "Master, how do you set the prizes for the lottery?"

Zhifei smiled and said: "Since I want to have fun with the people, I have to be more generous, so let me draw a first prize, two-second prizes, three third prizes, and the first prize.

It is a Rolls Royce. A Phantom; the second prize is a Bentley Mulsanne; the third prize is a Mercedes-Benz big G!"

The assistant exclaimed: "Master, your drawing is too big...As far as I know, the biggest prize in the online lottery has not exceeded one million..."

Zhifei laughed and said triumphantly:

"It's just to be big! What a person is 10,000 in cash and tens of hundreds of money, this is too boring, small, not enough to force the topic to the hottest,

so we directly draw tens of millions of luxury cars, and there are six in one draw! At that time, the draw time will be extended a bit, one month!

This month is enough to stir up the heat!"

The assistant quickly agreed and said, "Ok, master, I will let the notary department come out for notarization at that time to ensure that the activity is true and effective, so that netizens can participate boldly and confidently!"

"Okay!" Zhifei nodded in satisfaction, and said: "This matter is left to you. We must fire up the heat to the extreme.

In addition, I will recruit a large number of PR people and push hands to let them. Send me a soft article on the Internet!"

The assistant hurriedly asked: "Master, do you have a designated category and direction for the advertisement?"

"Of course!" Zhifei smiled: "Be sure to find me those famous influencers, internet celebrities, and opinion leaders who are very famous in marriage and love, and it is best to choose more women. Tell them that when writing soft articles,

The tone must be crazy envious of Sara's care and love for a man with such a heart.

At the same time, she must express his envy for Sara and his love for Mr. S, and create Mr. S's personality of a peerless good man!"

## Chapter 2789

The assistant was also a little excited said:

"When the time comes, I will strengthen a few people to label the mysterious Mr. S, who is infatuated, affectionate, hard-working, and rich! You will definitely become the national hero who is putting the girls crazy and obsessed all over the country!"

Zhifei said with a smile: "The gold content of the two words "National hero is really too low.

These days, all kinds of cats and dogs dare to claim to be national heroes. I still don't want to grab this title."

The assistant thought that he had hit the horse's leg with a flattery, and hurriedly changed his words: "Yes, yes, you, as the young master, can you be compared to those so-called national heroes!"

"By the way, Master, Ms. Sara's fans give her a nickname "Little girl", so Miss Gu is a national girl, then you will naturally be a National boy!"

"Hahaha!" Zhifei nodded repeatedly and said happily: "National boy, not bad, not bad, I like this title!"

As he was talking, his cell phone rang suddenly.

It was his grandfather Elijah who called.

Zhifei felt a little big head.

He knew that his grandfather had been desperately looking for the whereabouts of his mother and sister during this period. Delay him.

In fact, Zhifei has been completely enlightened since talking with his father Zynn.

He is not very interested in finding his mother and sister, because he knows that the best situation right now is that his grandfather's reputation is completely ruined and he has to push his father Zynn to the stage.

Moreover, because of the mother and younger sister's affairs, grandpa feels more or less guilty for him and his father, so it is very likely that he will inherit the Su family in the future.

In this case, he really has no motivation to find his mother and sister.

However, he didn't dare answer his grandpa's call, so he had no choice but to answer it.

When he was about to ask Grandpa what was going on, Elijah on the other side of the phone asked, "Zhifei, where are you now?"

Zhifei hurriedly said, "Grandpa, I'm talking about business, what's the matter? Do you need me for anything?"

Elijah blurted out: "Come home, your mother and your sister are back!"

## **Chapter 2790**

Zhifei's entire body became dull as soon as he heard these words.

For more than ten seconds, he was unconscious.

"Zhifei, are you listening to me?" Elijah, on the other end of the line, couldn't help but ask when he didn't respond.

"I'm listening, grandpa, you said mother and Zhiyu are back?!?" Zhifei exclaimed.  
"Really?" he hardly ask.

"Of course!" exclaims the speaker. "Can I still make a joke with this kind of thing?" Elijah asked solemnly. "Please return soon!"

"OK, grandpa, I'll come back now!" Zhifei hurriedly said.

"You stay and continue to connect with the people on the PR side," he told the assistant as he hung up the phone after speaking.

"First and foremost, I must leave now."

He dashed out as soon as the voice faded. Zhifei hurriedly wanted to start the car while sitting in it, but he suddenly hesitated.

For dozens of seconds, his entire body was still, and he felt extremely perplexed and contradictory in his mind.

He had no idea whether his mother and sister had returned safely at this point, or whether this was a good or bad thing.

To be honest, he has always had a wonderful relationship with his mother and sister, and he was sometimes overjoyed.

But there was another uncontrollable thought in his mind.

"Zhifei!" the thought was telling him. Returning with your mother and sister is certainly not a good idea! Remember your grandfather, the old man who is addicted to money and influence, and the explanation for the gifts he now offers you and your father.

In the end, he is doing well and showing vulnerability to you because he is now notorious and feels guilty."

"If your mother and sister return safely and seem to be in good health, the world's scorn for your grandfather will be relieved!"

After all, there's a big difference between someone who is dead and someone who isn't!"

"Once the two of them return safely, the spit and rage directed at your grandfather will inevitably dissipate, and they will even be forgotten over time!"

"In that case, your grandfather will be able to regain the public's interest and reasonably recover the Su Family Patriarch's identity."

At that point, you and your father will once again be his two orphaned sons!"

"Moreover, at that point, he will no longer feel responsible for you and your father!"

You and your father will lose all of your advantages as well!

## Chapter 2791

"More importantly, because they fled at your grandfather's hands, your mother and sister will never forgive your grandfather in this life, and they will even freely turn their faces with your grandfather, or even turn their faces toward you."

"What will you do at that point?"

Your grandfather no longer feels responsible for you, and your mother and sister view him as an adversary, engaging in various confrontations with him or openly attacking him. You will undoubtedly be implicated at that moment!"

"No one will give the Patriarchship to the enemy's son, the enemy's brother..."

Zhifei got irritated just thinking about it!

It was also at this point that his heart's balance moved slightly.

As a result, he unconsciously took out his phone and dialed Chengfeng's number, who was worried about Zynn's whereabouts.

At the time, Chengfeng was gloomy.

Zynn, his eldest son, has been missing for more than 12 hours after he went missing in the morning.

He didn't find any useful hints in those 12 hours.

Zynn, like his younger brother Shoude, seemed to vanish from the face of the earth.

Although the Wade Family was suspicious, Zynn was self-defeating in that he gave the Wade Family a good excuse to throw the pot, so he did not dare to push the Wade Family any further.

Zhifei called at this precise moment.

"Zhifei, have you found a hint to your father?" he asked, a little irritably on the phone.

Zhifei was taken aback and asked, "Grandpa, what are you talking about? Are you looking for details about your father? What's the matter with father?"

Chengfeng only realized this after Zynn's crash, when he realized he hadn't been aware of Zhifei for the whole day.

As a result, even though Zhifei was in Aurous Hill, he was unaware that his father had vanished.

"Zhifei, there is bad news, your father is missing..." he sighed.

## **Chapter 2792**

"What are you talking about?"

Zhifei was taken aback and exclaimed,

"Grandpa, you...what do you mean?"

"My father is fine; why would he suddenly vanish?"

"I'm not sure."

"Your father concealed his identity and lived peacefully in Shangri-La in Aurous Hill,"

Chengfeng said frankly. He planned to find an opportunity to meet Ito Yuhiko of the Ito family, but there is no news since this morning.

"All of his men have disappeared."

"Ah?" says the voice.

Zhifei had black spots in front of his eyes, dizziness in his head, and was on the verge of collapsing.

"How could this be..." Zhifei muttered incoherently to himself.

"The whole thing is really weird," Chengfeng said helplessly.

"I haven't yet discovered any useful information. However, I believe it has a lot to do with the disappearance of your second uncle.

It's possible that it was done by the same guy. There should be some kind of connection with the Wade family as well.

After all, your father was injured in the Wade family's hotel, and Aurous Hill is the Wade family's domain."

"Grandpa, could it be the Wade family?" Zhifei hurriedly inquired.

He was still with him when the second uncle had an accident, and the other party might get the second uncle away under Master Luther's nose.

"Wade's family shouldn't have such a master, right?" I remember thinking.

"Hey...this is something I haven't worked out yet," Chengfeng sighed.

It appears to be inextricably linked to the Wade Family, but when you think about it, the Wade Family doesn't seem to merit such strength..."

"However, I have sent someone to look for it," he said again after speaking.

I'll go to any extent to find clues. In Aurous Hill, you will eagerly await my news.

You can also inquire there if you have any sources. Look for any noteworthy hints."

"All right..." Zhifei was annoyed and grudgingly agreed.

"I have a headache, so I won't talk to you anymore," Chengfeng said again at this point. I'll keep you informed of any developments."

"Okay grandpa, then you first have a nice rest and take care of your body..." Zhifei murmured absently.

He quickly recalled what Grandpa had said and hurriedly said, "Grandpa, don't hang up the phone!" as he spoke.

"What's the matter?" Chengfeng inquired. "Are you all right?"

"My grandfather just called me, and he said that mother and sister have returned!" Zhifei hurriedly said.

"What are you talking about?" Chengfeng burst with joy and shouted,

"Your mother and sister are back?"

What exactly do you mean when you say they are returning?

"How did they get back?" "Where were they?"

"Grandfather didn't say anything specific, but they were in Aurous Hill," Zhifei hurriedly explained.

They just called and asked him to pick them up right away.

Mother and Zhiyu should probably have gone back to Du's old house in Aurous Hill."

"How is this possible?"

Chengfeng screamed, turning up the stormy sea in his heart.

"How in the world is this even possible?"

"Zhifei, where are you now?!" he hurriedly inquired.

"I am at the Aurous Hill Olympic Center, and I am going back to the old house to take a look!" Zhifei hurriedly said.

"Go!" exclaimed Chengfeng. Check out what's going on!"

## Chapter 2793

After hanging up the phone, Chengfeng felt black for a while.

Anson on the side hurried forward and asked cautiously:

"Master... Liona and Missy, have they really returned to Du's house?!"

Chengfeng rubbed his temples, nodded weakly, and sighed, "Anson, things seem to have gone to the worst..."

Anson asked quickly: "Master, why are you saying this?"

Chengfeng sighed: "Hey...All of this is extremely consistent with my worst assumptions before.

Things have started to develop in the direction I least want to see.

The Su family is really going to be in big trouble this time!"

Anson asked in surprise: "Master... Have you previously guessed that their wives will be safe?"

"Yes..." Chengfeng rubbed his temples and said weakly:

"I thought that even if they were rescued, it would be difficult for them to survive such a serious car accident.

Maybe when the other party took them away, There were already two corpses, but I did not expect that they would actually survive, and the other party put will them back, which proves that the mysterious person behind not only has hands and eyes open to the sky but also stood by them...."

Anson asked again:

"Then... Is this mysterious person related to the disappearance of the young master and the second young master?!"

Chengfeng nodded: "There must be a relationship!"

Anson looked shocked, and said, "Master, we have investigated Aurous Hill before. The city has nothing to do with Crouching Tiger, or a Hidden Dragon.

It is nothing more than a few local companies and families, and Issac from the Wade family seems to be the most powerful. In terms of size, how could it be possible to cultivate such a powerful person? Even the Wade Family does not have this ability.

If the Wade Family really has this ability, after Changying's death, they would not be able to crush and beat the Su family for so many years!"

Chengfeng's expression was dignified, and he said coldly: "I now suspect that this mysterious person is not from Aurous Hill at all, and may not even be from China!"

## Chapter 2794

"What?!" Anson was even more horrified:

"It's not from China? Where would it be? Is it from abroad?!"

It can't be the Rothschild family, right?

The Rothschild family hates the Wade family. Yes, in this case, they will never be able to deal with us, because once our strength is weakened, the Wade family will definitely be strengthened...

How could the Rothschild family sit back and watch the Wade family fishermen profit?"

As he said, Anson continued to analyze:

"Changying's wife's family is indeed very powerful, but in my impression, An family has always looked down upon the Wade Family. Back then, An's pearl of the hand married into the Wade Family. An's were said to be very furious."

Chengfeng waved his hand and sighed: "It's not the Rothschild family or An's, but the Japanese Chinese!"

"Japanese Chinese?!" Anson was even more surprised:

"Master, the largest family in Japan is the Ito family. Among the top four families, there is no Chinese family, and even the first Ito family in Japan does not have power comparable to us. Its comprehensive strength is not that strong."

"You don't understand." Chengfeng said: "This strength does not necessarily refer to economic strength, but strength in force!"

After talking, Chengfeng said again: "At the beginning, Zhifei and Zhiyu were kidnapped by the Matsumoto family in Japan.

Several top ninjas guarded them. After killing them, they would throw their bodies to Ito's residence in Kyoto.

The whole plan was designed.

The clothes were perfect, but in the end, these top ninjas were killed by a Chinese youth who we don't know where he came from..."

Anson exclaimed: "Master, you suspect that it was the mysterious Chinese youth who saved Liona and Missy this time?!"

Chengfeng said annoyedly: "I don't want him to be the same 10,000 in my mind, but now it seems that he can basically nail it..."

Besides this person, who else has such a strong ability to be able to deal with that car accident and rescue Liona and Zhiyu?

Except for this person, who can abduct Shoude without showing off under our guard's nose?

Except for this person, who can make Zynn disappear?!"

Anson blurted out:

"Master, if this is the case, then your personal safety must be strengthened!

Otherwise, if this person wants to act on you and our defensive power is not strong enough, we are not going to be opponents at all... ..."

## **Chapter 2795**

Chengfeng nodded repeatedly, and said in agreement:

"Yes! The biggest problem now is that our military strength is severely insufficient. The He family has withdrawn.

Only some other bodyguards are in the hospital.

I am afraid that it will be unbearable in front of the mysterious man. If he hits suddenly....."

With that said, he immediately told Anson: "Anson! You will fly to Northeast Desert City right now!"

Anson exclaimed: "Go to Mocheng? Master, you let me see Luther He?!"

"Yes!" Chengfeng said:

"Go to see Luther, and apologize to him about Ruoli's affairs on my behalf, and tell him that if the He family is willing to continue to serve the Su family regardless of the past, I can give them for a year two billion yuan!"

"Two billion a year?!" Anson said dumbfounded: "Master, the remuneration we gave them before has increased from 200 million a year to 600 million.

To be honest, this amount is already very high. If it rises to two billion all at once, this is more than a three-fold increase!"

Chengfeng waved his hand: "What does it count even if it goes to triple?

The key is that the most important thing is to solve the urgent needs! Now there is a powerful enemy after the Su family, who is invisible and intangible.

If I don't defend myself, someday, I will also be arrested by the other party. Isn't the Su family finished?"

Anson hurriedly bowed and said, "Master, I understand! I will set off now and go to Mocheng to see Luther, the head of the He family!"

Chengfeng nodded, directly wrote a one-billion-dollar cash check, handed it to Anson, and said: "Take this check with you, hand it to Luther, and tell him whether he accepts my invitation or not, he can keep the cheque."

After a pause, Chengfeng said again: "If he accepts the invitation, it is considered that I prepaid 50% of his salary; if he does not accept it, then the money is considered to be my compensation to the He family, in Ruoli's matter. After all, I am sorry for them."

Anson couldn't help but said, "Master, if Luther really chooses the latter, wouldn't these billions of dollars be meat buns for the dogs?"

Chengfeng shook his head and said: "You don't understand, most people who learn martial arts have a sense of arrogance, especially those who have made great achievements in martial arts like Luther, even more so! I understand Luther's character.

He is destined to choose to reject my invitation completely, or accept it directly, it is impossible to choose to take the money and not do anything, so this is just polite and win him more favors."

Anson hurriedly said: "Okay master, I understand, then I will start!"

Chengfeng nodded slightly and said,

"Go, there is no airport in Mocheng. You have to arrange the helicopters at nearby airports in advance, so as to save time as much as possible."

"OK, lord!"

## Chapter 2796

Just when Zhifei drove back to the Du's old house, and Anson set off for the airport overnight, the Du's old house at this time had become a sea of joy.

The brothers and sisters of the Du family have been cultivated to be exceptionally united under the guidance of their father since they were young.

In fact, regardless of whether brothers and sisters are close relatives, in the final analysis, in most families with children, it is difficult for the relationship between children to be absolutely intimate.

Especially when the children are all grown-ups, and after their respective families start their own businesses, the big family with brothers and sisters is naturally less important than the small family with wives and children.

Therefore, in real life and on the TV, we can often see that brothers and sisters turn their faces because of the fight for family property, or quarrel and even fight because of parental issues.

Moreover, this is not only true of the poor but even more so for the rich.

However, the brothers and sisters of the Du family are really twisted into a rope.

Liona had an accident, and her brothers and sisters put aside everything in their hands, regardless of all costs, just to find her and her daughter.

Now that she has finally returned safely, these brothers and sisters are naturally extremely happy!

The eldest sister Haya had asked the chef to cook a new table, and she was waiting for her sister and niece to come, and the family to have a good celebration.

But when they came back, Haya couldn't even care about her sister's dinner.

She hugged the sister, and suddenly cried into tears.

The family surrounded the mother and the daughter and asked them endlessly. The questions were also very concentrated.

They just wanted to know who took them away after they had a car accident in the tunnel. Where did they go after they were taken away?

And they must have been severely injured in the car accident, so who on earth was healing this injury?

## Chapter 2797

Liona faced the problems of her family and lied against her will: "Actually, Zhiyu and I still don't know who saved us. After the car accident, we were almost unconscious when we woke up. We were already lying in a ward, and we can't see anything related to the name of the hospital in the ward."

The doctors who came to treat us also wore masks and could not recognize who they were."

Renel hurriedly asked her: "Then have you remembered the surrounding environment, for example, what are the distinctive buildings outside the window?"

"No." Liona shook her head and said: "In our ward, the windows were covered with opaque black glass film.

Nothing could be seen, Zhiyu and I have been in the room during this period. We eat and drink, and provide all the daily necessities we need, but they just don't let us leave."

Elijah asked in surprise: "Then how did they let you leave now?"

"I don't know." Liona lied: "They suddenly brought me and Zhiyu out, and then gave me a mobile phone to let me contact the family, and then I called you."

Elijah frowned and pondered: "This thing sounds strange. The person who saved you should be very powerful.

He rescued you. He gave you treatment. In the end, even the identity not revealed.

He didn't want to disclose, and he released you back without any conditions. I can't figure out why he is busy with this big circle..."

Simon said, "Dad, maybe the other party is the opponent of the Su family. They couldn't understand what the Su family did, so they rescued Liona and Zhiyu."

Elijah asked:

"The opponent of the Su family? Who?

The Wade family? Although the Wade family is ranked second, how can they have this kind of ability?"

Simon nodded slightly: "Dad's words are reasonable... Wade family should not be able to bear this..."

After speaking, he hurriedly asked Liona again: "Liona, you and Zhiyu have been rescued for so long, haven't you found any clues?"

Liona quickly said: "I haven't left the ward these days. I only saw doctors and nurses, but the doctors and nurses didn't tell us anything."

Simon asked again: "The person who saved you never showed up?"

Liona said, "No, he didn't want to expose his identity."

Elijah didn't have much doubt, and sighed: "It seems that the knights are not only in the novels of Old legends but also in real life."

As he said, he suddenly thought of something and asked Zhiyu: "By the way, Zhiyu, when you and Zhifei were in Japan, you were also saved by a mysterious man?"

"Yes..." Zhiyu said hurriedly: "Thanks to my benefactor that time, otherwise, my brother and I would be dead in the hands of Japanese ninjas."

## Chapter 2798

Elijah sighed sincerely: "One person can easily kill multiple ninjas. This is really amazing. It is not an exaggeration to say that he is a hero!"

After speaking, he hurriedly asked again with a flash of inspiration: "By the way, could he be the one who saved you this time?"

Zhiyu vaguely said: "This...I can't say this. After all, I haven't seen the true content, but it's possible..."

Elijah nodded and said: "This man has his own motives to help you, anyway, it's okay!"

After that, he poured himself a glass of wine and said loudly: "Come! Let's have a drink together to celebrate the safe return of Liona and Zhiyu!"

The whole family was also excited, and one after another they picked up their wine glasses.

At this moment, Zhifei ran in quickly.

"Mom! Zhiyu!"

Seeing his mother and sister sitting at the dining table intact, Zhifei yelled subconsciously.

However, he was not so excited in his heart.

Even, a little lost.

Seeing his mother and sister in peace, he knew in his heart that he would lose a huge advantage in front of his grandfather Chengfeng.

He has feelings for his mother and sister in his heart.

However, in the face of the Su family's trillions of wealth, feelings did seem a little pale.

The greater the immediate benefits, the weaker the family relationship.

This is the characteristic of mankind since ancient times.

In ancient times, countless royal family fratricides occurred across the world.

It is not uncommon among the royal family that fathers kill sons, sons kill fathers, and even brothers kill each other.

It's not that they really have no affection.

On the contrary, family affection is really not worth mentioning in the face of huge benefits.

If it is placed in a poor house, the two brothers' three-square-acre land for their parents may turn their faces, and they may stay out of each other for a lifetime, but it is difficult to kill the brother because of one-square-acre land.

However, when this three-acre land became the power and wealth of the entire kingdom, the brotherhood and family affection became less important.

Zhifei's heart at this time, the loss and disappointment are far greater than that point of comfort.

However, he was hiding it pretty well, and no one was able to see anything unusual.

When Zhiyu saw him, her eyes reddened immediately.

Almost without thinking, she stood up, ran in front of Zhifei, and plunged into his arms, crying and said, "Brother... I thought I would never see you in this life..."

## Chapter 2799

After Zhiyu's accident, what she misses most and worry about most is her brother Zhifei.

After all, their small family consists of four people in total. Mother has always been with her, and father has some stains, and these stains make him a little unacceptable, so she naturally misses her brother the most.

Moreover, when she was in Japan, she experienced life and death with her brother, so the relationship between brother and sister was deeper.

Although Zhifei was disappointed in his heart, he still pretended to be distressed and patted her back gently, and said with emotion:

"Zhiyu, it's best if you and mom are fine. During this time, I was so much worried..."

When grandfather Elijah heard this, he looked at him coldly, somewhat dissatisfied in his heart.

He feels that his grandson has become a little hypocritical recently.

Zhifei was really anxious at first because of an accident with his mother and sister.

He even quarreled with his grandfather and drove to Aurous Hill by himself overnight.

However, these days, Elijah felt that Zhifei seemed to pay less attention to the affairs of his mother and sister.

Although he has been in Aurous Hill, he has rarely directly participated in the search for the whereabouts of the two.

He is busy doing concert arrangements every day. It feels as if the importance of concerts is a bit more than his mother and sister.

However, Elijah naturally didn't say anything at this time, and the dissatisfaction in his heart was crushed by him deep inside.

At this time, Renel said:

"Zhifei and Zhiyu sit down quickly. It just happens that we are just starting to eat.

You also have two drinks together to celebrate the safe return of your mother and sister!"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "OK, uncle!"

After sitting down, Zhifei and other family members toasted again to celebrate, but he always had a doubt in his heart: who saved his mother and sister.

However, with so many people on the table right now, it is difficult for him to question Zhiyu in detail, so he can only temporarily suppress this question to the bottom of his heart.

Just when he and his family were pushing cups and changing cups, the phone suddenly received a WeChat message.

He looked down and saw that it was his grandfather Chengfeng who sent him this message.

He hurriedly clicked and viewed the message sent by Chengfeng, which read: "Zhifei, I want to know if the person who saved your mother and your sister this time is the Chinese who saved you in Japan?

You have always had a relationship with Zhiyu. Get close, you must find a way to get the truth out of her mouth!"

## Chapter 2800

Zhifei twitched in his heart, and said to himself, "Why did Grandpa ask?! Is it really the benefactor who saved Mom and Zhiyu?

But...it's a bit unlikely. The benefactor is in Japan, and Zhiyu was looking for him. She hasn't got any results for so long. How could he suddenly appear in Aurous Hill and save Zhiyu again?

Is he a stalker who has been following Zhiyu in secret? Then Zhiyu has been looking for him for so long, why didn't he show up? ...It always feels weird and unbelievable..."

Reminiscent of the second uncle and father disappearing in Aurous Hill one after another, Zhifei felt even bigger.

"I always feel that it is unlikely that the benefactor is behind this. Otherwise, even if he secretly protects Zhiyu, he doesn't need to attack my second uncle and my father one after another, right?

The Su family has never offended him from beginning to end, and even suffered a lot from him. Why should he act on the Su family?"

After thinking about it for a long time, Zhifei couldn't understand the cause and effect. He could only temporarily put these thoughts behind him, and quietly replied to Chengfeng: "OK, grandpa, I must find a way to ask Zhiyu."

...

While Liona and Zhiyu reunited with their family and gathered together, Charlie also returned to his home.

This trip to Syria did not take too long. Although Charlie flew back and forth tens of thousands of kilometers, and many things happened, it was actually just one night.

Therefore, when he returned home, his wife Claire, his father-in-law Jacob, and his mother-in-law Elaine were very surprised.

Claire had just had dinner with her parents. Seeing Charlie came back, she hurriedly stepped forward to help him take off his coat, and said in surprise: "Husband, why did you come back in such a short time when you went out this time?"

Charlie smiled and said, "This time the matter was relatively simple, I came back directly after handling the things."

Claire hurriedly asked: "Then have you eaten dinner? I made the noodles at night, which was quite delicious, so I will order you some noodles?"

Charlie asked curiously: "Claire, aren't you busy during this time? Why do you have so much time today, and you still have to cook by yourself."

Claire smiled and said: "I went to the Emgrand Group for a meeting this afternoon. The first phase of the plan has completely passed the review of the Group, so I can relax a little bit. It just so happens that I came home early today, and spent some time in our vegetable garden.

The garlic moss grows quite well, so I picked a little bit and cooked the garlic sprouts fried pork, and marinated noodles."

As she said, she hurriedly took Charlie's hand to the restaurant, and spoke as she walked:

"It's such a short time for you to go back and forth. It must be very hard to travel too much in a short time. I will cook the noodles for you!"

Seeing Claire caring about him so much, Charlie was also moved in his heart, nodded lightly, and smiled: "Then it will be hard work for your wife."

Claire smiled sweetly: "There is no hardship, no hardship at all."

Entering the restaurant, father-in-law Jacob and his mother-in-law Elaine had just finished their meal. Seeing Charlie come in, Jacob said with joy:

"Oh! Good son-in-law is back, where did you go this time? You came back so soon."





## Chapter 2801

Charlie smiled slightly and said in his heart: "Although the time I went out this time is not long, the distance I went is really far."

A trip to Syria is 6000 kilometers, which is worth one and a half round trips from Aurous Hill to Japan."

But naturally, he couldn't tell them that he had gone to Syria, so he smiled and said: "This time I went to Haicheng, not far away, and it took only three hours to drive."

"Haicheng..." Jacob asked curiously: "According to that, your client this time is Tailai, the richest man in Haicheng?"

Charlie borrowed the donkey from Po and said with a smile: "Dad's guess is really accurate!"

Jacob chuckled, "Old man's brain is not covered!"

Elaine curled her lips on the side: "Just your mind, what can't you do, what's not enough to eat, and you still have a face?"

Jacob was impatient, and blurted out: "I said, Elaine! I didn't ask you right now? What are you doing with this?"

Elaine said disdainfully: "Why? I'm still committing a crime, to tell the truth? This family doesn't have my voice yet?"

Charlie said hurriedly: "Mom, Dad, you two shouldn't just seize the opportunity and quarrel, it hurts your feelings."

Elaine hurriedly said, "Hey, good son-in-law, let me interrupt, I don't have any feelings with Jacob anymore. After all, we are separated."

Jacob hummed: "Hey, you can be regarded as saying something, and I have no relationship with you. We are now neighbors at best."

Elaine immediately slapped the table and shouted angrily: "Jacob, did I give you a face? Let me say, you have three sentences waiting here. Have you become more skilled?"

Charlie hurriedly finished the game: "Oh mom, don't be angry, isn't Dad just joking?"

After finishing speaking, he quickly looked at Jacob, winking his eyes, and said: "Dad, you just finished eating, and you are idle.

Or you can go for a run. Now the weather is getting warmer. It's helpful to go for a run by the river. It's so fun to digest and keep fit."

The meaning of Charlie's words was to let Jacob go to Meiqing.

Doesn't Meiqing like to go for a run by the river? It happened that Jacob used his words to find Meiqing.

But as soon as Jacob heard that he should go for a run by the river, he waved his hand and said,

"I'm not going... my calf is still pumping and painful. It's definitely not going to be better after ten and a half months!"

## Chapter 2802

Elaine heard Jacob say that his calf was still pumping pain, and immediately frowned and asked: "Jacob, did you go for a run behind me?"

Jacob retorted, "What does it mean to carry you on my back? If I take a walk, I have to report to you?"

Elaine snorted coldly: "Half of your body is buried in the loess. What are you still running for?

What do you do for running?

Do you want to rejuvenate your second spring?"

Jacob said impatiently: "Does it have anything to do with you? What are you asking so much for?"

After that, he glanced at the crutches placed on the dining table next to Elaine, and sarcastically said,

"Why, your legs are not working well, so I am not allowed to go out for a walk?"

Charlie heard it loudly and said: "Dad and Mom, you two should not argue with each other much. The more you talk like this the more frustrated you two will end up."

Claire said without looking back while cooking the noodles: "Husband, you don't know how I got through this meal.

They have been pinching here for more than an hour, but I can't persuade them. It's..."

Elaine said angrily at this time: "I didn't mean to find his fault. The key point is that this guy speaks too annoyingly.

My worst thing is this leg. I broke it twice. He doesn't care about me at all. Forget it, who is still being ridiculed here, who are you bullying?"

Jacob said coldly: "What does your broken leg have to do with me?

I didn't break it for you. Besides, you have been talking with me for a long time, and you didn't mention your leg at that time.

Son, don't engage in moral kidnapping here."

Elaine said desperately, "I am morally kidnapped? Jacob, you are really discouraged!

You forgot that you were paralyzed when you were driven by Junwei's arrangement. How did I wait for you in the hospital?

I was busy doing it for you. If you're busy, will you leave me alone?"

Jacob said disdainfully:

"I don't know? When I was injured, who was busy looking for a genius doctor?"

With that, Jacob pointed to Charlie next to him, and said loudly:

"My good son-in-law Charlie found it for me! If it weren't for him, I would still be lying on the bed now."

Immediately afterward, Jacob looked at Elaine and asked,

"You said you were busy, what were you busy with? Were you busy with cheating girls? You think I don't know?"

## Chapter 2803

"Don't f@rt!" Elaine was uncovered, and suddenly shouted: "Which eye did you see me cheating my girl?"

Jacob curled his lips and said, "Pretend, right? In the beginning, I was cured by the genius doctor.

The doctor said that I would be hospitalized for another two days of observation and pay fewer hospitalization fees.

What happened? You just took away the girl's cheque. Yes, if I remember correctly, the amount on the cheque was at least 170,000, right?"

Elaine suddenly didn't know how to refute, her expression was green and white.

Jacob sneered at this moment: "If I learn from you, after your broken leg, the first thing I do is to ask a girl to cheat some money, but I am not that kind of person.

I am a qualified person. , Understand?"

Elaine was anxious. She picked up the crutches and smashed Jacob with them. She still cursed and said: "Quality? I will let you talk about the quality and see if I don't interrupt your leg!"

Charlie hurriedly stopped her, and said with a bit of anger, "Oh, it's all fine! You can't say anything, right?

Just when I got home, you two performed the martial arts at home, don't forget that Claire and I are still there. ."

When Elaine saw that Charlie was a little angry, she hurriedly laughed and said, "Good son-in-law, don't be angry, it's not against you, it's all against Jacob this dog.

Jacob originally wanted to fight her a few more words, but Charlie seemed unhappy when he thought about it, so he just sat a little farther, and muttered: "I don't know what you do."

Elaine stared angrily, and Charlie said directly at this moment: "It's OK, mom, don't stay here and don't let it go.

Let it go, you must be annoying to recuperate at home these days, or I will let my friend prepares a VIP card for you at Shangri-La tomorrow.

From now on, you can go to the SPA there every day, and you can just relax and enjoy a bit."

As soon as Elaine heard this, her brows were instantly delighted, and she cheered and said, "My God! Son-in-law, are you for real?

I heard that the spa at Shangri-La is the most expensive and high-end SPA in Aurous Hill, just do whatever you want.

It costs thousands or tens of thousands of dollars to order any item!"

Charlie smiled and said: "Shangri-La is the best hotel in Aurous Hill after all. Spas are all integrated with the hotel. Naturally, the grades cannot be low, but the money is not a problem.

Their President happens to be my client. I can ask for an internal price even if I go to him, maybe I can get a free one."

## Chapter 2804

"Oh, that's great!" Elaine was very excited, and said excitedly: "Good son-in-law, then you will help mom to contact him tomorrow morning?

Mom is really tired of staying at home these days, if I can go to a SPA sooner. Relaxation is not only good for physical and mental health, it might also be helpful for the recovery of my legs!"

Charlie nodded and said,

"I'll help you ask, but the premise is that you don't quarrel with Dad anymore."

Elaine said without hesitation:

"Good son-in-law, don't worry, I don't even bother to be familiar with him. From now on, I will count myself as losing if I look at him right away!"

Charlie did not delay, immediately took out his mobile phone, sent a WeChat voice to Issac, and said:

"Mr. Issac, please do one thing, my mother-in-law wants a SPA VIP card for Shangri-La. Can you arrange it?

Now, it's best if all options are free."

Issac responded to the message almost in seconds: "Master Wade, VIP cards are all trivial matters.

Wait a moment, I will personally send you home."

Charlie said: "Mr. Issac, you don't need to take a trip in person, just arrange for a subordinate to send it over."

Issac hurriedly said:

"Master Wade, you are welcome, I just want to go out to do something, pass by Tomson, and deliver it right away."

Charlie knew that he definitely couldn't be on the way, but when he saw that he insisted on bringing it in person, he didn't insist, and said to him:

"Then you will be very hard to come by, Mr. Issac."

"Master, you are polite."

When Elaine heard this, the whole person flushed with excitement, and said excitedly:

"Mom, my son-in-law just has faced, dear, Mr. Issac from Shangri-La will personally give the VIP card to this call. It's incredible!"

After speaking, she hurriedly asked Charlie: "Good son-in-law, can this card be used casually without spending money?"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It should be, the details will not be known until President arrives."

Elaine was already so happy to fly, stretched both hands to the left for a while, and then to the right, still not forgetting to throw a wave-like curve, and said with joy:

"The SPA at Shangri-La can't be visited once a year by most people. If I can have a free VIP card, I will go every day from now on.

I will simply go after breakfast every morning and come back at night!"

Jacob curled his lips and said, "You can just move over and live there."

Elaine stopped quarreling with him, and said with a smile:

"Do you think I don't want to? If you are the only old b@stard at home, I will definitely move in there and not come back."

After she finished speaking, she changed the conversation and said with a flattering smile:

"But there are still my good son-in-law and my good daughter at home, don't say anything else, I have to make breakfast for my good son-in-law every day, so I like being here. You just know to reach out and open your mouth to eat, I have never seen you moving a leg to do anything for my good son-in-law."

## Chapter 2805

As Jacob heard this, he was a little agitated and wanted to say something, but he thought he couldn't find a good reason to refute with his voice.

"I haven't made any contributions to this family, despite the fact that I haven't been a demon all the time like you..."

"Through Teng Teng Antique, I had previously made a fortune from Ervin.

I figured it would be a decent way to make a fortune, but who would have known there would be none after that..."

"Even the scumbag Ervin was enthralled. He used to be there every time I went to Antique Street, but I haven't seen him in a long time!

"Do not say that I am unable to locate Ervin's number. Later, with the mindset of picking things up, I began collecting antiques, but I ended up losing a lot of money.

I paid thousands of dollars to buy it, but I didn't gain a lot of money. People opened their mouths and gave me a dollar or two as soon as I went to a professional organization to ask for a price, so it was basically a complete loss."

"I later formed the Calligraphy and Painting Society, and I was involved in the organization's affairs every day."

Despite the fact that I am doing well in the association, it is mostly based on prestige and qualifications.

It's completely pointless when it comes to making money..."

As a result, Jacob thought about it and realized, with emotion in his heart, that "Wow, so I seem to be very lackluster."

Charlie, my good son-in-law, bought me a car, assisted me in pretending, assisted me in slapping my forehead, and followed me around every day.

But, but I haven't helped him in any way..."

Jacob felt more guilty in his heart for a while.

"Charlie, what do you think is appropriate for Dad in this situation?" he said awkwardly to Charlie.

"Dad, don't you mix well in the Calligraphy and Painting Association?" Charlie asked, laughing.

"It's a good mix," Jacob sighed, "but I still can't mix capital."

"You and mom don't have to worry about making money,"

Charlie said, waving his hand. You two will retire with peace of mind or do anything you enjoy for this family I and Claire are enough.

IF you insist, Painting and calligraphy are two things that come to mind.

The connection is very powerful.

It corresponds to your interests. It can also help you develop your feelings and make new friends. "Why don't you try it?"

"This is always free food at home, and Dad's heart is still disturbed," Jacob confessed, a little ashamed.

## **Chapter 2806**

"Oh, Jacob, do you realize that you are eating for free?" Elaine sarcastically asked. I believe you have no self-awareness!"

"Mom, it's all a family," Charlie hurriedly said. There is no such thing as a free lunch. Will you have to go out with father in the future to be self-reliant and self-sufficient?"

"Oh, my son-in-law, that's not what mom intended," Elaine waved her hand when she realized this.

Mom simply believes that Jacob does not work every day and does not do housework. It reminds me of a slap master. "Adequate....."

Despite her desire to mock Jacob, Elaine did not want to put herself in danger.

If Charlie honestly asked her to go out and find something to do, she will no longer have such a fun leisure time.

"In this way, she will be responsible for mopping the kitchen, sweeping the floor, and cleaning the table to carry out the garbage in the future,"

Jacob added hastily. All will be mine!"

Charlie helplessly shook his head, but it was rude to Jacob. It just so happened that the villa was very big, making cleaning a big task.

After all, Charlie had been living in the orphanage since he was eight years old, so he wasn't used to asking the aunt.

The young master's problem is that he isn't used to seeing anyone waiting for him.

Elaine's heart became a little more balanced after seeing Jacob taking the initiative to contract housework, so she didn't bother to argue with him any longer.

She is now awaiting Issac's arrival because Issac has promised to give Charlie a SPA VIP card from Shangri-La, which is what she is most worried about right now.

After a few minutes, Claire cooked the noodles, removed them from the pot, and quickly dipped them in cold water before placing them in a bowl with his garlic moss fried pork gravy and chopsticks.

"Husband, how about my craft?" Claire said with a smile as he approached him.

"It smells really sweet, it must be delicious!" Charlie exclaimed after giving it a good sniff.

He took a sip of this soup as soon as he finished speaking.

He was pleasantly surprised by this flavor.

The taste of fried pork with garlic moss is excellent, the garlic moss is very fresh, and the heat is well balanced, so the taste is excellent, and Claire cuts the pork belly into diced meat and stirs the rich meat aroma in the pot. The initial garlic moss scent is mixed in, which is very appealing.

## Chapter 2807

Furthermore, the noodles are perfectly cooked, and the hardness is just right. At first glance, it appears to be cooked with a pinch of salt and then precisely passed through cold water, resulting in fragrant and solid noodles.

"Mom, what you do here is very wonderful!" Charlie couldn't help but exclaim as he ate. Why didn't I realize you had such a valuable skill?"

"In the past, you used to cook," Claire admitted, "and I rarely get started in the kitchen." Since you like it, I'll try to cook for you more often in the future!"

"That's awesome!" Charlie said with a light nod and a smile. But, my wife, don't get too busy cooking. Isn't the Emgrand Group's schedule jam-packed? It's preferable to focus on your job."

"I'll take care of the change," Claire said quickly.

"You eat quickly," she said after speaking, "and if there isn't enough, there will be noodles in the cup."

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

"The noodles made by my wife are really the best I have ever eaten!" Charlie exclaimed after finishing two large bowls of noodles and wiping his lips.

"Next time," Claire said, smiling sweetly and comfortingly, "I'll make you some other braised meat to try!"

"It's nice to dare to love," Charlie said with a smile.

The doorbell rang unexpectedly while he was speaking.

Elaine was the first to respond, exclaiming, "Oh! I'll open the door for President Issac, who must have come to deliver the VIP card!"

After speaking, she bolted.

"I, too, will come out and take a look," Charlie said as he stood up.

"Dad, there are visitors at home," Claire said to Jacob. "Let's go to the living room and say hello together."

"All right." Jacob was also eager to meet Issac, so he followed Charlie out the door.

Elaine had already opened the door over there as soon as the three of them entered the living room, and Issac was the one who came in.

"Hello, Madam, I am Issac from Shangri-La," Issac said politely at the time.

"Oh, Mr. Issac, please come in, please come in!" Elaine hurriedly gave up the room, made an inviting gesture, and said with a smile.

"Then I will trouble you, Madam," Issac said quickly.

With that said, he saw Charlie walking over as soon as he walked in, so he hurriedly said politely, "Master Wade!"

"It's very embarrassing to make you have a hard time running," Charlie said with a small nod.

"Not a big deal, don't be so polite with me master," Issac said, flattered.

"Master Wade, these are two Shangri-La unlimited SPA VIP cards, which are for Ms. Elaine," he said politely as he quickly took two Shangri-La personalized premium envelopes from his pocket and handed the cards to Charlie.

## Chapter 2808

Elaine's face was fixed when she saw these two envelopes.

The most important thing for a woman of her age is to keep her body in good shape.

It is nothing more than body skincare and body control, to put it simply.

For many middle-aged women, body management is a daunting job.

After all, if you want to shape your body, you must engage in physical activity. Many individuals are unable to keep up due to laziness or a lack of motivation.

The skin care, on the other hand, is much simpler.

You go down to the salon and sit down on the bunk. You don't need to be concerned about anything.

Many light-skinned, delicate little girls welcomed them with a selection of high-end skin care items.

It's the equivalent of having a massage because you have taken care of the whole body's skin.

As a result, affluent and wealthy wives, in general, enjoy visiting beauty and health salons.

The price and cost of this high-end beauty SPA, on the other hand, are extremely high.

In general, a full-body treatment would set you back at least 5,000 yuan.

Furthermore, 5,000 yuan is just the basic equipment; first, the time will be short, and second, the skin care product brands used for care will be fairly common.

In general, a full-body SPA with a top-tier skin care brand will set you back tens of thousands of dollars.

The price will be approaching if you use a super first-line brand, such as the caviar skin care product that Charlie originally gave to Elaine.

A hundred thousand dollars.

Elaine didn't have the confidence or courage to go to Shangri-La for SPA when she was the best in the past.

Nowadays, Issac's unlimited number and unlimited amount of VIP cards brought directly to top locations such as Shangri-La is simply one move that fully meets all of Elaine's skin care needs. She couldn't help but be ecstatic.

Claire, on the other hand, was extremely embarrassed and said, "Mr. Issac, I am extremely embarrassed to accept such a costly gift..."

"Mrs. Wade, you are welcome. Two VIP cards are nothing for Shangri-La, but Master Wade has supported us in Shangri-La all the time.

If it weren't for Master adjusting the Feng Shui for us, I'm sure Shangri-La would have long been in negative business.

Bankruptcy was imminent," Issac said with a smile.

While Issac's words were merely propaganda, Claire, Jacob, and Elaine were persuaded.

## Chapter 2809

After all, they assume that Charlie's promotion to Master status in Aurous Hill was due to his knowledge of Feng Shui, as many wealthy families sought his assistance. The words of Issac were not a concern.

However, Claire continued to believe there was no validity, so he said euphemistically, "Really, I am very busy every day and don't have much time to go to SPA or return my card. As for the other, I will first Thank you for my mother!"

"Wife, don't be shy about this little thing. Don't tell me if you have time. You and mom can hold the card first.

If you have time later, you can directly visit them," Charlie said with a smile.

"Mr. Issac, the next time I come to Shangri-La to see Feng Shui, you don't need to pay me anymore," he said to Issac after speaking to his wife.

"Then how embarrassed Master!" Issac exclaimed, hurriedly and courteously.

"Well, I should consider it.

I will accept it," Charlie said, waving his hand. "President Issac should not shirk this matter any longer."

"If this is the case, then I'm better off respecting my life!" Issac said after borrowing the donkey.

"By the way, President, I have something to ask you for help with, I don't know if it's okay?"

Jacob, who had been silent for a while, said, a little embarrassedly.

"Mr. Willson, please say!" Issac hurriedly said.

"That's it..." Jacob coughed and said, "Our Aurous Hill Painting and Calligraphy Association recently wanted to hold a painting exhibition, but the venue has yet to be determined.

Originally, I wanted to go to Treasures Pavilion, but there was a kidnapping and bombing case some time ago, and the citizens were a little panicked there after the incident. If we still want to go there.

"No problem," Issac said with a smile, "we have several banquet halls in Shangri-La, as well as a sky garden, which you can simply take out for your use if you don't have time."

"Hey, didn't Sky Garden say it's wrong to outsource the field?" Jacob exclaimed, excitedly.

"Will it create trouble for President Issac if I choose that?"

"There is nothing to worry about," Issac said quickly.

"The sky garden is big and tastefully decorated, and it will undoubtedly contribute to the exhibition's efficiency. Mr. Willson doesn't need to be so polite!"

"Wow! Thank you very much, Mr. Issac!" exclaimed Jacob, his face beaming.

"By the way, President, do you know if there is an estimated sum for the cost of this sky garden?" he inquired after he had finished speaking.

"Mr. Willson, I heard you are now the executive vice president of the Painting and Calligraphy Association?" Issac asked, smiling.

"It's just a falsework, not worth mentioning, not worth mentioning..." said Jacob, ashamed.

"It's already nice to be able to sit in this role," Issac said solemnly. "Mr. Willson doesn't have to be so modest."

"Since Mr. Willson is the executive vice president of the Calligraphy and Painting Association, this is my own business," he said again.

"Of course, I can't raise money for my own business, so I have people arrange the place for free use by the Calligraphy and Painting Association."

## Chapter 2810

Mr. Issac, you have really helped us... To be frank, our Painting and Calligraphy Association has been relatively tight lately, and this expense has been compressing..." Jacob was pleasantly surprised.

"In the future, if the Calligraphy and Painting Association wants venues or even funding for any events, you can contact me directly,"

Issac said with a smile, handing Jacob a business card.

Jacob was flattered and repeatedly thanked him, "Wow, thank you very much!"

"Ah, by the way, Master, I still have something to do, so I won't bother too much," Issac said, looking at the time.

"So I'll give it to you," Charlie grinned as he nodded.

"Oh, Mr. Issac, you can be considered to know the door this time," Elaine said, smiling. "You must come often in the future!"

"Okay, okay, Master Wade and Madam Elaine, please stay, I can go by myself," Issac said quickly and respectfully.

"Then I won't send you off," Charlie smiled, not being polite.

Elaine couldn't wait to tell Charlie, "Good son-in-law, show me the VIP card quickly?" as soon as Issac had left she uttered.

Charlie handed her an envelope.

Elaine was ecstatic when she opened it. She danced with delight as soon as she opened it. When Charlie saw her smile, she shook her head helplessly.

late in the evening

Zhiyu stayed up late chatting with the excited family before retiring to her specially prepared bed.

She couldn't stop thinking about Charlie's presence as soon as she laid down.

Her girlish heart easily overflowed with girlish shyness, fantasy, and hope for the future when she thought of Charlie.

Given the fact that Charlie had many ties with her family and that Charlie's own situation was also peculiar,

Zhiyu was not discouraged because she was halfway to finding him.

In any case, this is a positive development.

However, if you really want to be good, you will have a long way to go.

The duration, on the other hand, is irrelevant.

Zhiyu had the impression that she should either wait or try slowly.

A knock on the door rang just as she was about to leave.

"Who?" she unintentionally inquired.

"Zhiyu, it's me," Zhifei declared.

"You wait a moment, brother," Zhiyu said hurriedly.

She quickly got up and put on her dressing gown after speaking, then opened the room door.

"Brother, is there something going on at this late hour?"

She inquired as she approached Zhifei outside the house.

"Zhiyu, is it convenient for you to talk?" Zhifei asked, looking around and purposely lowering his voice.

"Convenient," Zhiyu said, thinking that her brother was concerned about her and wanted to speak to her, so she easily gave up time and invited Zhifei in.

She had no idea that her elder brother had experienced earth-shattering changes during the time she was rescued by Charlie...

## Chapter 2811

Zhifei came to Zhiyu in the middle of the night with one goal in mind: to find out what Zhiyu and mother had been through and who had saved them.

He also overheard his mother explaining the particular process of her encounter, which is the so-called version of the tale in which a mysterious individual was there who saved them but never turned up, at the dinner table.

Zhifei still has the feeling that something is wrong, even though there are no apparent flaws in reasoning.

Furthermore, his grandfather Chengfeng suspected that this incident was linked to his Grace, who had saved him and his sister in Japan, and he wanted to speak with Zhiyu privately to see if she could make sense of her.

"Zhiyu, you haven't suffered much these days, right?" Zhifei inquired as soon as he entered Zhiyu's bed.

"No..." says the speaker. "Father, didn't you mention that you didn't have any resentment at the dinner table?" Zhiyu asked, moved. "Instead, I ate and slept every day and developed a lot of meat."

"There's none..."

Zhifei sighed and exhaled a breath of relief: "Brother is worried that I will be affected.

After all, it would be difficult to sustain minor injuries in such a large car accident."

Zhiyu agreed and listened to what he said: "It's only a minor issue. After all, they'd assembled a highly qualified medical staff."

Zhifei inquired, intrigued:

"What did you think about the mysterious person who rescued you and mother, Zhiyu?

Why did they come to your aid quietly? And they continued to handle you quietly, without warning the outside world."

"I'm not sure." Zhiyu shared her thoughts as follows:

"I'm not sure how to say this... After all, I haven't seen anybody and they haven't explained why they have come to save us..."

"Zhiyu, sharing the truth with your brother, is there any secret that you didn't say in front of grandpa and others at the dinner table?"

Zhifei asked seriously.

"No, I'm talking about the actual case," Zhiyu said quickly.

"Zhiyu, the one who rescued you and mother, isn't he the Grace, right?!" asked Zhifei, frowning.

Zhifei's abrupt sentence caught Zhiyu off guard. She came to her senses after a while and immediately denied:

"Why would this happen... I had previously exhausted all avenues for locating my Grace. Furthermore, the Grace should be in Japan, and he will not visit Aurous Hill."

## Chapter 2812

Zhifei has been watching Zhiyu's expression for a while now.

Zhiyu's face was clearly uncomfortable and anxious when he spoke about Grace, and her denial was also a little bit of a cover-up, he noticed.

He was almost positive that his sister was lying based on his interpretation of her.

The Grace who saved him and his sister in Kyoto, Japan, should be the one who really saved her and mother this time!

Zhifei got jittery just thinking about it!

"Grace is a top-tier specialist with outstanding strength.

He stays unharmed and can easily destroy many top ninjas on his own.

The Su family would almost certainly be unable to withstand such strength..."

"It would prove that he was in Aurous Hill if he really rescued Mom and Zhiyu!

This will include an explanation for the second uncle's and father's disappearances. There isn't a second choice besides him..."

"Even though he rescued Mom and Zhiyu, if this is done, he will most likely be on the opposing side of the Su family..."

As a result, Zhifei decided to get more details.

At this point, he sighed lightly, looked at Zhiyu, and said, somewhat disappointed:

"Zhiyu, we grew up together and have always had a great friendship, as well as having shared life and death in Japan.

There are 11 million reasons in my heart for your good, what can you hide from me as an older brother?"

When Zhiyu heard this, she couldn't help but feel bad, and her tone of voice became even more bottomless, and she said, "Brother...I don't have..."

Zhifei enquired: "Are you a total moron? I haven't seen you in a long time? You're in this state, so you're obviously lying."

Zhifei, as he put it, said helplessly: "Hey, what are you trying to hide from me by saying this?"

The Grace is not just your Grace, but also mine. He saved our lives, and I know you and I both want to repay him! If he really saved you and mother this time, then he owes our Su family four lives.

If I have the opportunity, I would kneel to thank him in person, but you keep covering up here; won't I ever have the chance to thank my Grace in person?"

Zhiyu's psychological defense was shattered all of a sudden.

She was unaware that her brother Zhifei had already started moral kidnapping.

She found herself in a predicament all of a sudden.

On the one hand, she promised Charlie that she would not reveal his true identity

Her brother, on the other hand, seemed to have figured out the gist of the situation and stated that. Now she didn't know how to deny it.

## **Chapter 2813**

Zhiyu felt like this after thinking about it: "Because my brother guessed correctly, I'll confirm his guess so he doesn't get upset.

I will not reveal any additional detail about Grace."

"Brother, you guessed it right, Grace saved me and mom..." she had no choice but to say.

Zhifei felt a groan in his chest.

"Of course..."

"It is indeed very fiery..."

Grandpa has never seen Grace, so he can assume he is the one.

I'm afraid I won't be able to recall this degree unless he reminds me..."

So he pretended to be ecstatic and exclaimed enthusiastically:

"Oh, no! It is, without a doubt, my Grace! That's awesome!"

When would you take me to meet my Grace, Zhiyu? I need to thank him personally!"

"Brother, I don't know where the Grace is..." Zhiyu hurriedly said.

Zhifei inquired, surprised: "What exactly do you mean? Didn't you happen to note Grace's details?"

Zhiyu expressed her thoughts as follows:

"I saw him, but Grace remained silent and advised me to keep my mother's identity a secret.

His last name is unknown to me, and mother and I were previously limited by him. We don't have any more details about him."

She expressed her fear that Zhifei would not believe her and then added: "Grace is a mysterious man who refuses to reveal anything about himself. You are also aware of this.

Don't mention him the first time he saved us. He didn't want to say anything to the two of you.

Perhaps this top player has a bad temper..."

When Zhifei learned this, he couldn't help but be saddened.

He didn't have any doubts about Zhiyu's argument.

Since that Grace is extremely low-key and cold, unable to leave any traces for anyone.

He hurriedly said, "Thinking about this," "Grace, in my opinion, must be in Aurous Hill.

Then we'll be free to continue searching for him.

The variety is much narrower this time than it was previously. I assume we will be able to follow some leads!"

Zhiyu feared her brother would notice the hints, so she pretended to agree with him and nodded repeatedly:

"You are right, brother! This is something I was just curious about.

It should be much easier to find Grace now that we can narrow the distance to a city in Aurous Hill!"

She hurriedly said again after she finished speaking:

"However, we must maintain a low profile and avoid making a big deal out of it.

After all, he's concealed his identity, and he doesn't want us to find him. If he sees us, he will become enraged, even aggressive. Perhaps he'll leave Aurous Hill!"

## Chapter 2814

When he had the information he needed, Zhifei told Zhiyu,

"Zhiyu, you must be tired as well, so take a break early and we'll talk about it tomorrow!"

"All right, brother," Zhiyu said with a nod.

"All right, I'll go back to my room and relax," Zhifei said as he stood up.

Zhiyu returned to the bed after sending him to the door.

In her mind, she was still thinking about Charlie's appearance, and the entire person was completely absorbed.

Zhifei entered the room with trepidation at this point. "Grandpa, I asked Zhiyu, this time who rescued her and mother.

It is indeed the Chinese who saved us both in Japan..." he said in a voice message to his grandfather Chengfeng.

Chengfeng sat alone in the study, not sleepy, and drank tea. He suddenly slumped in a chair after hearing this, unable to move for a long time.

"How can such a powerful person be an enemy of the Su Family?" he wondered aloud.

"Could it be...Is it because I enraged him over Liona's actions?" he wondered.

"But what does this have to do with defensiveness and offensiveness? Why are they kidnapped?"

"That guy saved Zhiyu twice; he must have a close relationship with her; if Zhiyu enrages me because of her mother, this mysterious master will undoubtedly be used by her in the future, and it will undoubtedly be to my detriment."

"Furthermore, even if the He family agrees to work with me again, I'm afraid it will be a drop in the bucket; this person is too powerful to imagine, how can this family match him?"

Chengfeng was even more terrified at this point.

"I just take the initiative to plead guilty to Zhiyu and her mother," he reasoned, "and if Zhiyu can alleviate the hatred toward me, it might be changed..."

But then he thought to himself, "No...this appears to be incorrect!"

"Even if Zhiyu despises me, she has no reason to despise her biological father! Her father was sent to Australia by me and was not involved in the car accident that killed her mother, so she has no reason to let the master attack her father.

Furthermore, her second uncle has nothing to do with this matter, but both of them have vanished one after the other.

"In this way, the whole thing seems to be different from what I thought before; this enigmatic master shouldn't act solely on Zhiyu's preferences; he should act on his own preferences..."

"Because his criteria is based on his own likes and dislikes, he must target the Su Family and my children for his own reasons..."

"When did my Su family offend him?" asks the narrator.

Chengfeng was on the verge of going mad, and he couldn't find out why.

He now just has the impression that the individual as a whole is extremely insecure.

## Chapter 2815

After all, the adversary was capable of killing many top ninjas with his own hands.

If he really comes to the gates, I'm afraid the Su Family's current defensive ability won't be able to handle it!

He immediately dialed Anson after thinking about it. He blurted out, "Anson, where are you?!?" as soon as the call was connected.

Anson's surroundings were a little claustrophobic, and the helicopter engine roared loudly.

"Boss!" yelled Anson, "I'm going to Mocheng; it's just around 100 kilometers away, and I'll be there in half an hour!"

"Anson, please remember it for me; in any case, you must invite the He family to me; even if it doubles on the basis of 2 billion, I will not hesitate to let them go as quickly as possible; let the family move to this Suzhou within a short period of time!" Chengfeng hurriedly said.

"Master, is there anything wrong?" Anson inquired.

"Don't ask too many questions," Chengfeng exclaimed.

"Remember what I said: it's best to let them leave early tomorrow morning, and then I'll send a big plane to pick them up!"

"All right!" Anson said quickly, sensing the urgency of the situation. "Then I'll try to persuade Luther tonight!"

After a half-hour.

A low-altitude, fast-flying helicopter interrupted the calm of Mocheng in the middle of the night.

The helicopter flew by, heading straight for He's compound.

Luther was waiting in the courtyard at the time, wearing a thin coat.

Before getting off the plane and switching to the helicopter, Anson called him.

Luther didn't want to see the Su family at all, even if it was just the Su family's housekeeper.

Anson, on the other hand, said that he was sent by the old man Su and that he didn't look at the monk's face in order to see the Buddha's face. Luther was a little perplexed.

He knew in his heart that, despite the fact that the He family was a martial arts family with a natural aptitude for fighting and killing, they were nothing compared to the Su family.

Martial arts masters have only represented the wealthy since ancient times.

Who would dare to provoke the wealthy, aside from the fledgling stunners?

Even a martial arts family with hundreds of years of history, such as the He family, should not offend the powerful;

otherwise, if you really annoy the other party, the hook might ruin the He family's hundreds of years of history.

As a result, Luther thought that if Anson came on Mr. Su's behalf, he couldn't explicitly contradict his face, but he had to do a good job on the surface.

## Chapter 2816

Tom, the He family's eldest son, is also present with Luther.

Roma's eldest brother and the foundation of the He family's next generation.

Luther's face was more or less grave as he watched the helicopter land slowly, thinking that he must be respectful and polite to the Su family who murdered his granddaughter.

He felt more or less receptive at times.

"Dad, once you meet Anson, you must contain your emotions and don't get angry with him!"

Tom reminded him before the plane landed.

After hearing this, Luther felt uneasy.

In reality, he was well aware that he would never be able to anger Anson.

However, what the eldest son said made him annoyed.

But he also knew that even though he held back the flames, he wouldn't be able to turn his face away from Anson, which made him even more uneasy.

Anson's trip's intent had already been deduced by Tom.

Su's family is on the lookout for He's family, and they're just looking for one thing: The Su patriarch wants his family for something.

In reality, the He family is devoid of any other abilities.

If Su's is a supermarket, then there is only one thing in this store.

It reminds him a lot of the street vendor selling candied haws. Who has driven a long way to see him.

Other than buying candied haws, what else would he do?

As a result, he was confident that Anson would come over this time, and he was determined to get the He family back to the Su family.

This is just what he had wished for.

Since his eldest son's life has been extremely tight after the He family separated from the Su family and absolutely ended their cooperation.

On weekdays, the He family used to provide cultivation for younger generations, which would have cost a lot of money, particularly since they have now lost their source of income.

It's nothing more than a way of securing a source of revenue. What's more insane is that he spent hundreds of millions to track down Ruoli.

Even though a few hundred million is a large amount of money, he really wanted to use it to find someone in the sea, and the money is insufficient to feed the sea.

What about the sea? It occupies 70% of the planet's surface area! A US aircraft carrier formation was thrown in, and 99 percent of the world's countries couldn't figure out what it was, let alone a Ruoli?

## Chapter 2817

In reality, Tom was opposed to the search for Ruoli from the start.

He believed that at the time, the whole world understood that Elder Su had betrayed Ruoli, and that the He family had no choice but to look for Ruoli, not the right one. Didn't it just mean that Elder Su was opposed to him?

The best option is for the He family to say or do nothing, allowing the old man Su to see that the He family is still on the Su family's side and is able to accept Ruoli's fate for the Su family.

In that scenario, Elder Su would certainly provide more benefits to the He family, and Ruoli would be considered a successful death because she used her life to provide more benefits to the He family.

Unfortunately, sister Roma was enraged by Ruoli's murder, and the old man had to draw a straight line between the He family.

This is awesome.

Ruoli's death may have been traded for certain benefits, but the benefits were not exchanged, and the He family's own income was fully taken into account. It was too irrational in his mind.

As a result, he is now very willing for the He family and the Su family to re-establish a cooperative relationship.

Tom's hopes were shattered when the helicopter landed safely in the courtyard.

Anson jumped out of the helicopter and stuck out his hand from a long distance, trotting all the way to Luther until the blades completely stopped.

Anson took the initiative as soon as he entered, taking Luther's hand and politely saying, "Mr. He, I haven't seen you in a long time!"

"Anson, it's been a long time since I saw you, how have you been?" Luther could only sneer.

Anson sighed and said, "No, it's not at all pleasant. Is it possible for me to be happier without you?"

He hurriedly said after he finished speaking: "The master demanded that I greet you alongside him, and he also listed the previous events. He has always been deeply remorseful and apologetic.

The master had intended to visit in person, but it was a long journey and the master's health doesn't make this possible. His body can't bear tossing because it's too heavy, so I can't help but come for him..."

"Oh, how can he, how worthy to make Master Su miss so much..."

Luther can only tell with a flattering expression.

He quickly made a motion and said, "Anson, it's too cold outside; come inside and chat!"

"Mocheng is so cold, I think it will be minus 20 degrees, right?" Anson nodded repeatedly and sighed.

"The minimum temperature tonight is minus 35 degrees," Luther said lightly.

"Hey..." says the voice. Anson said with a smile, "This is much too frightening. Let's go inside and chat because otherwise my body would be totally frozen in no time..."

Luther guided him to the main hall, a step ahead of him.

## Chapter 2818

Anson couldn't help but inquire as soon as he stepped into the main hall: "Why is this room so frigid, Mr. He?

Despite the fact that Eastcliff is very cold in the winter, the room is heated and the temperature is above 20 degrees Celsius.

I'm afraid it's not even ten degrees in your bed..."

Luther said with a smile: "The He family's exercises are particularly special. It's preferable if the temperature is as low as possible. We came to Mocheng for that purpose.

The main hall has some heating, so the temperature remains above freezing and the water does not freeze.

If you go into the room where the children live, you will note that there is no heating and that the temperature is usually about minus ten degrees."

"My mother..." says the speaker. "Fortunately, I am not a part of your family, otherwise I would have frozen to death..." said Anson, shrugging his neck.

"Tom, go get Anson a basin of charcoal fire, and let people turn on the heating," Luther said to Tom, who was following.

"Great father," Tom hurriedly said.

"Tom, thank you for your hard work!" Anson said with a smile.

Tom isn't as qualified as his father, so he treats Anson with respect. He politely bowed slightly and said:

"Su steward doesn't have to be so polite. Only a second, and I'll be right here."

Anson was asked to sit in a cold wooden chair by Luther. He had just sat down and couldn't help but get up.

He remarked, "Hey, old man, I'll sit and wait for the charcoal fire to return. I can't bear it because it's too cold..."

"It's because we didn't entertain you well," Luther said, nodding.

"Where is it, I came to disturb you at night, it was too presumptuous," Anson hurriedly waved his hand.

Luther didn't continue to be friendly with him, instead of asking, "Anson, I wonder if Master Su asked you to come this time, what's the matter?"

Anson quickly replied: "This is the case, Mr. He, because of Ruoli he feels he is genuinely guilty and ashamed of the past.

He knows you're upset with him, so he sent me over to see you and tell you about his care and his apologies. I'm also hoping to turn fighting with you into jade silk."

## Chapter 2819

Luther said, with a dry chuckle, "Please tell Master Su that if Ruoli's surname was Su after all, even though it was my He family who raised her to adulthood, it's the same as sending her back to Su's time.

The Su family received her back. Master Su made the decision to kill her in order to save the Su family. He does not have to apologize to me because I am Ruoli's grandfather and also an outsider."

Luther didn't say it out of the goodness of his heart.

He had a deep affection for Ruoli.

Chengfeng had betrayed Ruoli and was bitter about it.

He was aware, however, that his power was too far away from that of the Su Family.

He would certainly turn the Su Family into an enemy if he said he despised the He Family in front of Anson today.

As a result, he purposely used rhetoric to indicate that Ruoli was a member of the Su family and that he is an outsider.

On the one hand, he couldn't offend the Su family directly on this topic. He may, on the other hand, indirectly express his disappointment with the family.

After all, a person who can even sacrifice his own granddaughter is unworthy of Luther's continued friendship, so the best thing to do in the future is to go their separate ways, and no one can bother each other.

Anson is a human, so how can he not understand what Luther is saying?

Despite this, he proceeded to speak in a witty manner: "You are right. Ruoli must be of the Su family's bloodline since she is the illegitimate daughter of the eldest young master.

However, if this is the case, the master always has feelings for you and your kin. For Ruoli, he is extremely guilty, as half of the blood in her body comes from the He family..."

Luther was irritable, to say the least. Anson, he learned, was still afraid to move the conversation away from Ruoli.

Why did he hold on to this topic when he didn't want to talk about it?

Anson, just as he was becoming perplexed, said: "In fact, what the master meant was that the He and Su families do not have a typical master-servant relationship. After all, the He's have built a bloodline for the Su's.

The master is extremely aware of this and is hopeful that he will be able to make amends."

Luther's eldest son, Tom, came in with an iron charcoal-burner while they were conversing.

He was overjoyed as soon as he heard this. He couldn't help but wait in anticipation for Anson's surprise as he put the burner in front of him.

He was curious as to what the Su Family Master was able to do in return for the He Family.

Anson reached into his inner pocket and pulled out a check, which he handed to Luther and said, "This is a one billion yuan cash check, Mr. He. I was ordered by the master to deliver it to you."

## Chapter 2820

"One Billion?" you might wonder.

Tom on the side was startled as soon as the paper was taken out.

This amount is very frightening.

May equal the entire He family's previous two-year income.

Furthermore, the He family is currently facing a financial crisis. Tom is both excited and overwhelmed by the one billion cheque.

This number alarmed Luther as well.

Father Su shocked him by offering one billion in cash with a wave of his hand.

However, he realized deep down in his heart that the Su family's money could not be taken so easily.

It's something you can think about with your toes, and the money isn't exactly secure.

Rather than taking the check, he asked, "Anson, I'm curious why Master Su asked you to take this check with you?"

Anson said solemnly:

"As I clarified that Master feels bad for the He family and hopes to make amends.

He also hopes to be able to preserve the previous cooperative partnership with the He family.

As a result, he confessed to me and asked me to inform you that if the He family agrees to restore cooperation with the Su family, the annual salary will be raised to 2 billion.

It makes no difference if the He family is reluctant. This one billion should suffice as the remuneration to the He's!"

Luther was taken aback at first.

He expected the Su family to want to continue cooperating with the He family, but he didn't expect Su's father's price to nearly quadruple from the previous basis.

What is this definition of two billion a year?

A listed firm with a market capitalization of 40 billion has a profit of 2 billion year-round, based on a price-earnings ratio of 20 times.

Most companies in the domestic stock market have a P/E ratio of more than 50 times.

In other words, tens of thousands of people are busy with their lives in several group businesses with a market value of 100 billion dollars, and their annual earnings are just 2 billion.

And as long as the He family returns to the Su family's arms, they will earn a yearly income of 2 billion, which is equivalent to a golden brick from the sky!

Luther was stunned for a moment, and Tom, on the other hand, was already ecstatic and uncontrollable!

He thought this was a great opportunity that the He family had never considered. The He family would be able to ascend into the sky if he took advantage of this chance.

With this large sum of money, in the future, He family might be able to become the country's top martial arts family!

And he's on his way to becoming the patriarch of the country's most powerful martial arts family!

After this, he and his family would be able to fly!

Luther was also a little giddy.

While he was aware that his daughter Roma has traveled to Aurous Hill to meet the Wade Family's Young Master, he assumed that the Wade Family wanted to work with

the He Family as well, but he believed that the Wade Family would not be able to give the He Family such a high price.

## Chapter 2821

This amounts of two billion a year!

It is only then that he understood that a person's bottom line could shift at any moment.

At times, he believed his bottom line is crystal clear and his attitude is unwavering. That's because he has never been faced with a strong enough temptation.

There would be no bottom line at this stage if the temptation had exceeded one's psychological standards and even explicitly provided him with a super deterrent.

True, Luther was angered by the Su Family's abandonment of Ruoli, and also their actions of betraying her.

That kind of rage is like a never-ending forest fire that is difficult to put out with ordinary force.

The anger in his heart seemed to be greatly calmed in an instant when he heard the price of 2 billion.

It was as if a sudden wave had rushed through the burning forest with unprecedented speed and intensity.

What if the forest fire is especially ferocious?

Isn't it enough for a tsunami to submerge the whole forest, never mind a forest fire?

The bottom line has been defeated.

For a long time, Anson stayed quiet.

His eyes, like eagles', have been eagle-like in their observation of the father and son in front of him, noting all of their facial expressions, eye, and even movement shifts.

Anson's greatest skill is his ability to observe words and colors.

Mr. Su's eyes are just as accurate as a polygraph after so many years with him.

He can simply and unequivocally determine that the father and son in front of him have been enticed.

He was finally relieved as a result of this.

Surprisingly: "The master remains concerned that two billion would fall short of impressing the He family.

The psychological cost of this family does not appear to be as high as the master predicted. Two billion appears to be a little excessive.

Let's say he started with a billion. Let's talk, there have been several tugs-of-war, and He's family will undoubtedly be settled within 1.5 billion! What a shame, at least 500 million was wasted, and if the price remains the same, 2 billion will be invested every year for the next ten years. It's \$20 billion... which means at least \$5 billion has been invested over the next ten years excessively..."

But then he had a change of heart and thought: "However, the Su family is currently in a state of emergency, and the father's own safety has become a concern. It isn't the best time to haggle.

The top priority is to quickly get the He family over and ensure the Su father's safety. The elderly gentleman must have his own strategy.

For the He family, this price will be retained for a period of one or two years. When the crisis is over, the old man will no longer be able to support the He family at such a high rate."

Anson felt a bit more at ease after thinking about it.

## Chapter 2822

"Mr. He, what do you think of it?" he immediately asked Luther.

"I just didn't expect Master Su to respect the He family so much..." Luther felt a dry pain in his throat, swallowed, and then said,

"Of course, our master doesn't respect the He family for one or two days," Anson said with a smile.

Anson smiled as he said, waving his hand and saying:

"Let's not talk about these ridiculous things because I am old. I've only recently relayed the master's words to you. You are the He family's leader, and do you think the He family would recognize the master? You must provide me with a firm answer."

Luther nodded and calmly weighed the advantages and disadvantages of the He family's approval or rejection of this matter.

Guaranteed, the advantages would be multiple.

Returning to the Su family's authority, with enough funds, the younger generations of the family will be able to provide all of the resources required to practice martial arts at any expense.

Perhaps within a few years, the He family would be able to produce a group of exceptional geniuses similar to Ruoli.

This is extremely important to the He family.

Since, once the younger generation's overall strength has improved significantly, the entire He family will easily begin attacking their foes.

The He family has been around for hundreds of years, and every Patriarch's greatest wish is for the He family to rise to the top of the domestic martial arts family.

Climbing to the top allows you to see all of the mountains, both large and small.

One of the eight large families, one of the four large families, or one of the three large families is no more.

Rather, the biggest and most strong!

There's no one left!

This is one of the advantages of working with the Su family.

What, on the other hand, are the drawbacks of agreeing with the Su family?

Luther pondered it as if he had nothing else to think about except his aching heart and pity for his daughter Roma and granddaughter Ruoli.

It's a complete waste of time...

On the one side, his daughter and granddaughter were betrayed by the He family's centuries-old scheme.

Great variations have emerged from the beginning of this balance.

Luther immediately felt like he didn't need to worry about this issue at all.

Why wait any longer?

It is time to begin a new journey.



## Chapter 2823

Tom on the side, sweating profusely as he watched his father not respond to Anson's question.

What concerns him the most now is that if his father's brain is short-circuited and he rejects Anson, it would be disastrous.

As a result, he hurriedly stated: "Dad, it's you! Master Su sincerely welcomed us back, and he sent Steward Su directly to invite us. Why should we take our time?"

"I am not hesitant, I am not hesitant, I had already thought about it, but I didn't think about how to say it," Luther said.

However, after considering whether or not his son had responded, he added a step between himself and Anson.

He didn't know what to say at first, but he felt like his son just decided too quickly, and it seemed a little too open for money.

No one wanted to wear such a hat, even though he had truly opened his eyes after seeing the money.

Since the son had spoken first, it was akin to putting on the hat before the money was opened.

You can borrow the donkey from the hill, which is convenient for you.

So he solemnly nodded and said, "Tom is right, Steward Su. This time, Master Su is completely sincere. It's not safe for us to deny..."

"Then Mr. He have you agreed?" Anson, overjoyed, asked hurriedly.

"Yes, I promised!" Luther said softly.

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker. "Master, if he knows this news, he must be very pleased!" Anson slapped his thigh and exclaimed cheerfully.

Tom was also delighted, and he exclaimed,

"Can we set up the follow-up procedure with the steward Su now that we decided to return to the Su family?

When will it pass, for example, and how will the subsequent payments be made?"

Anson quickly replied: "Tom, because Elder He has agreed, I believe it is best for us to report to the master right away and let him arrange the plane and bus, after which Elder He will quickly notify the entire He family.

Overnight, pack the things. When the bus arrives next morning, we'll all travel together to the airport, where we'll board a special plane to Suzhou."

"Do you want to go to Suzhou?" "Don't you go to Eastcliff?" Luther inquired, shocked.

## Chapter 2824

Anson immediately replied: "Isn't it just the first month of the year? The weather in the south is warming up, and spring is in full bloom.

The master has relocated to Suzhou for a period of time, so let us fly to Suzhou to meet with him."

Luther!

However, he had not anticipated the Su family's request being so urgent that he would have to pack overnight and leave early the next morning.

"Steward Su, the remaining one billion, I don't know what Master Su planned for that?" Tom hurriedly chuckled.

Anson said with a smile: "If the He family wishes to continue cooperating with the Su family, Master said that he would arrange for someone to sign the contract as soon as the He family arrives in Suzhou, and the remaining time will be the first time after the contract is signed.

The billions we've spent have been paid in full. We used to pay monthly remuneration, but in the future, we won't be as bothersome and will pay them all annually!"

"Wow, that's fantastic!"

Tom was giddy with anticipation.

Two billion a year is also a significant amount.

It's even more remarkable if it's a one-time bill.

You will save a lot of money if you pay monthly.

Put two billion in the bank and leave it to the bank's fund manager to handle, and the one-year yield will be more than 10% or even more!

Luther was able to quantify the account, and he was naturally happier in his heart, so he said without hesitation:

"In this situation, Anson, let's make our arrangements separately. I'll tell the rest of the family to pack their belongings, and you and Master Su will return here. Then arrange buses and planes based on the circumstances."

"All right!" "In this situation, please ask Mr. He to arrange a room for me, and I will return to the room to organize these items," Anson said excitedly.

"Tom, you've come to make plans for Steward Su!" Luther said, nodding.

Tom laughed hurriedly and said, "It's not a problem, it's not a problem! Su, the housekeeper, please accompany me!"

Anson quickly replied: "You must find a warm room for me, Tom. I can't bear it because it's so cold..."

Tom said with a smile:

"Don't worry, the He family only hires people who sleep in a house without fire, with the rest of the house heated by the floor.

It's nearly 30 degrees Celsius in here, so short sleeves are fine!"

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

"Take me over, my scorching face is about to break..." Anson yelled as he wrapped a thick down jacket around his shoulders.

Tom quickly made an inviting motion and said, "Steward Su, please!"

## Chapter 2825

Anson rose to his feet and addressed Luther, saying, "If that's the case, Old He, I'll go with Tom.

Furthermore, Mocheng is too far away, and getting here is inconvenient.

Planes and buses must, I think, be organized. It's been late. It's almost twelve o'clock. Tomorrow morning, we are tentatively expected to depart at ten a.m. What are your thoughts?"

"No problem," Luther said flatly, "we'll leave on time tomorrow at ten o'clock!"

"Then I will retire first!" Anson said, smiling and clasping his fists.

After that, he went to the guest room with Tom.

Luther was shocked when he was left alone.

He felt more or less unbearable and guilty when he thought of his daughter Roma.

He realized he couldn't pass up the chance to collaborate with Su family because of his daughter's feelings.

As a result, he readily agreed to the family's offer for assistance.

His only concern now is not understanding how to communicate with Roma. Can Roma blame him if she finds out?

When he thought this, he couldn't help but feel: "Ruoli is more important to Roma than herself. If I go back to work with the Su family, she will not forgive me for wanting to do this..."

"With the Su family's two billion in hand, I'll be able to give Roma more money by then so she can keep searching for her daughter. This, too, is a viable option."

"Roma would not have to go to Su's house at that time. Simply take the money from Su's house and go outside to look for Ruoli. Even if she never finds her, if I let her search like this, she will be fine....."

He felt a bit more at ease at this stage.

While the time was a little late, to a practicing family member like Roma, it was nothing.

So he took out his phone and dialed her number.

Some terms, he thought, needed to be explained ahead of time.

If you wait until tomorrow, after the entire family has gone to Suzhou, to tell Roma, she will undoubtedly be upset.

Perhaps if your first step with love, then understand with reason, and then pair with the promise of money, she'll understand and embrace her his arrangements!

## Chapter 2826

Roma did not rest at this time.

She and her daughter were talking nonstop on the bed in the Aurous Hill Shangri-La Hotel.

At the time, Roma was in a really good mood.

This is something she hasn't seen in a long time.

It was more surprising than God's favor and the Bodhisattva's blessing to her today.

The daughter is still alive, and her cultivation has advanced to the point that she has become the first He family member in a century.

And the handicapped, such as herself, were given a wonderful opportunity.

Charlie also promised the He family five pills and a yearly payment of 100 million.

For the He family, this is unquestionably the most rare and valuable opportunity in hundreds of years.

Initially, she was eager to return home and notify her father.

But, after all, she hasn't seen her daughter in such a long time that it feels like a farewell.

As a result, she plans to spend tonight in Aurous Hill with Ruoli before returning to Mocheng the next morning.

After all, there are far too many thoughtful things to say between the mother and daughter.

Ruoli was vividly explaining the situation with her mother when Charlie saved her at sea at the time.

"This man will transform her unsmiling and extremely cold daughter into the appearance of the cheerful and shy girl today,"

Roma thought as she looked at her daughter's excited expression like a girl. The allure is incredible. "It's impossible to fathom..."

"However, this is helpful to Ruoli."

She had been too cold previously. In Su's home, she was taught how to be a cold-blooded murderer.

She had been reduced to nothing more than a killing machine.

She can see her regaining the qualities that a normal girl should have.

As a mother, it appears that she is much more relieved..."

Roma's phone rang at this precise moment.

"Ruoli, switch the phone to mom," she said with a smile to Ruoli.

Ruoli hurriedly stretched out her hand, snatched the charging telephone from the bedside table, looked down, and saw that the caller was her dad, and exclaimed, "Mom, grandpa is calling!"

## **Chapter 2827**

"Are you serious?" "Your grandpa must have something important to call so late," Roma said hurriedly. "Hand it over to me."

"Mom, don't forget that we told the Master not to expose my condition to the outside world," Ruoli said, nodding. Don't forget about it!"

"Don't worry, mom knows it, don't speak," Roma said solemnly.

"Dad, what's the matter for calling so late?" she asked after she finished speaking to Ruoli and connecting the call.

"Roma... there is something, dad has to tell you, don't be angry after you hear it," Luther said embarrassingly.

"Father, please tell me," Roma hurriedly said.

"Ahem...it," That's Luther said after coughing twice.

Anson unexpectedly arrived in Mocheng tonight..."

"Anson?" says the narrator. "What is he going to do in Mocheng?" enquired Roma, frowning.

"That's right, Mr. Su sent him over in the hopes of letting go of his grudges and cooperating with the He family once more," Luther explained.

"Will you cooperate once more?" Roma erupted in anger and screamed, "Dad!" Ruoli was killed by Chengfeng. She is not only his granddaughter, but He's granddaughter as well!

The He family will no longer have anything to do with this kind of guy because he has no love or affection in his eyes!"

"Roma, these things you are talking about dad understands," Luther sighed helplessly.

To be honest, your father despises Chengfeng just as much as you do, and I even wish to kill him, but what's the point? We can't help ourselves.

You've been fighting with the Su family for a long time. We decided to leave the Su family after Ruoli's accident because of this, but we did not want to keep the Su family liable. In the end, there is still a large strength difference..."

"I confess that the strength gap is too great, and I never considered allowing the He family to go against the Su family and take revenge for Ruoli, so the matter of leaving the Su family and Ruoli at the start,"

Roma raged. Take it in stride; I, for one, will embrace it..."

"What I can't understand is that you now wish to cooperate with the Su family again," Roma exclaimed again. Isn't this implying you're looking for tiger skin?!"

## Chapter 2828

"Roma!" said to her father, sighing. This time, the Su family's price is so tempting that he can't say no. "I have to think about you and Ruoli, as well as the rest of the He family."

The He family is now in a tough situation. Our family consists of over a hundred members, half of whom are elderly and frail, women and children, and half of whom practice martial arts.

There isn't a single person in this group of a hundred who can make money. Everyone is a hungry mouth that needs to be fed!"

"Recently, the whole He family has been struggling to save money.

The elderly and children's living costs have been significantly reduced.

Cultivator rations have also limited the supply of certain medicinal materials.

If this trend persists, the He family's relative power will be isolated from that of other families within five years. There is a significant disparity.

We'll never be able to hold one of the four major families' seats by then. I'm afraid we won't even be able to stay in the top ten.

In my our, the ancestors' base will be broken!"

"But now, the Su family is able to continue cooperating with the He family at a price of two billion a year," Luther said, a little excitedly.

With these two billion, the He family's current condition can be rectified in a single phase.

When the time comes, complete change, or even to an unimaginable new stage, the elderly in our family will have sufficient living security, children will have sufficient growth security, education security,

and, most importantly, the younger generation who is working hard to nurture will be greatly aided. Our He family may be able to become the country's top martial arts family in five years.

The revival of the He family is just a matter of time!"

When she heard this, Roma couldn't help but sigh and say:

"Dad... the so-called eight martial arts families, four martial arts families, and even the country's largest martial arts family." These are all made-up names with no practical sense..."

"What are you talking about? Roma!" said Luther, a little glumly.

How much work did our forefathers in the He family put to elevate the He family to one of the country's four big martial arts families?

You said that such a thing does not exist. Is this true in some way? Is this deserving of the forefathers?"

"Dad, before today, just like you, I believe the He family can become one of the four big martial arts families in the world," Roma said solemnly.

The meaning is far-reaching and invaluable among them, but I now completely understand that we are nothing more than frogs at the bottom of the well."

"Dad, can you believe that someone in this world can directly link a person's Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng by himself?" Roma paused before saying,

"Can you believe that someone in this world can directly connect a person's Ren Vessel to the realm of Dacheng by himself?"

"Isn't this a fantasy?" Luther exclaimed. There are many masters among the He family's ancestors, but who can truly enter the domain of Renmai Dacheng?

Meridians Dacheng is an ideal state, as if people will live indefinitely, but consider it!"

"So that's why I said, why we're the frogs at the bottom of the well," Roma sighed. The martial arts path has always felt very powerful to us.

Counting on it, it's possible that we won't be able to defeat the opponent on our own, and that we won't be able to avoid the opponent with a pass..."

## Chapter 2829

Luther was perplexed as to why Roma said that.

"Roma, what's wrong with you?" he exclaimed, shocked. Why do you suddenly start talking gibberish?

You claimed that the He family as a whole might not be better than one person. I'd like to know who is so strong.

Is that what there is to it? "Does that happen to be Master Wade?"

"Dad, I'm not talking nonsense," Roma said solemnly. We used to have a limited perspective and believed that martial arts are the pinnacle of power.

This is a huge blunder. In reality, in the eyes of people of higher realms, even ants aren't as good as the martial arts we consider normal..."

"As for Master Wade, I can't give you many details over the phone, but I can assure you that he is not in the pool."

Cooperation with him on time is the only way out for our family in the future!"

"What kind of cooperation requirements did the Wade Family Master offer us?" He asked, his face beaming.

"Can he give like the Su family up to 2 billion per year?"

"Master Wade will give 100 million yuan a year for the He family, as well as some training tools that can't be bought for 2 billion yuan," Roma said.

"A hundred million?" you might ask. "This little money is to give beggars?" snorted Luther.

What, after all, do you mean about cultivation tools that aren't worth two billion? What exactly is it? "Is it a two-billion-dollar medical substance?"

"Yes!" Roma said enthusiastically. These drugs, in my opinion, are worth at least several billion yuan, if not several billion dollars, and they may not be affordable!"

"What kind of medicinal materials are they?" Luther inquired quickly. "Tell me everything!"

"They are five medicinal pills with excellent effects," Roma said.

"Wait, what?" Luther was taken aback: "He will give only five pills?" "Are you sure it's not five trains, but five pills?"

"It is only five pills," Roma said solemnly. The results of these five pills are amazing, beyond belief!"

"I just can't think of any pill that can be magical to the tune of \$400 million!" Luther smirked as he listened.

Do you know how many rare medicinal materials two billion can buy? While five trains could be an exaggeration, there is always a complete train carrying thousands of tonnes of valuable medicinal materials!

It can make a lot of Qi San and wake-up syrup, plenty for our family's younger generation to use whenever they want! It makes no difference if you eat it!"

## Chapter 2830

"What about Buqisan and Xentel Decoction, even though they are really eaten?" said Roma, shaking her head. It may not be worth a pill after ten years."

"Roma, I understand that you are reluctant to believe that the He family will cooperate with the Su family again,"

Luther said angrily, "but you should not doubt the He family's decisions because of your personal emotions."

What a great achievement! Buqisan and Body Rejuvenation Decoction are two of the He Family's most significant core strengths to date.

How will I get through the three meridians without these two things? "Why do I find out about the He Family's status?"

"Dad, I'm still not talking about it," Roma hurriedly said. You will automatically understand when you see this pill..."

Luther, who had no faith in Roma's words, sighed and said, "Roma, I have already considered it."

I'll send you another 200 million to locate Ruoli's once the Su family's 2 billion payment is made.

So, do you think you have a better chance of finding Ruoli?"

"Father, have you agreed to Anson?" Roma asked helplessly.

"Yes," says the speaker. "I promised Anson," Luther said. "Later, I'll inform the He family of my decision.

I'll be leaving for Suzhou at 10 a.m. tomorrow."

Roma knew that there were several things she couldn't tell her father over the phone, and that even if she did, he wouldn't believe her.

If she tells him, for example, that her new Ren Vessel has become a big deal, he would most likely dismiss it as an illusion.

He would not believe her if she told him that someone had given her medicine and that all he needed to do was take one medicine to make his cultivation advance by leaps and bounds and even achieve a qualitative breakthrough.

It is difficult to believe in things outside the scope of one's cognition if one's cognition is limited by inherent cognition.

If you let him see it for himself.

It's pointless to say anything if that's the case.

"Dad, don't rush to agree," Roma hurriedly said. Even if you agree, don't take the whole family.

And wait a while for me. I need to speak with you face to face about some important matters.

I'll return early tomorrow morning, and I'll be there as soon as possible in the afternoon!"

"Roma, I promised Anson," Luther said. "Maybe he has already told Mr. Su about the situation."

"It's fine if he agrees," Roma hurriedly said. Su family members have the desire to sell their own flesh and blood.

What if anything goes wrong? The most important thing I want to tell you about is the He family's future.

Regardless, you must pay attention to me. Only after you receive the information you can make a decision!"

## **Chapter 2831**

"Roma, now is not the time to be inspired,"

Luther said solemnly. It is important to consider the overall situation.

We must push the He family to new heights, and we must not be blinded by a little hate!"

Roma became irritated and shouted, "Dad!" Ruoli has nothing to do with what I'm about to say.

It's entirely because Mr. Wade's circumstances are much superior to those of the Su family! If you can believe it, it's true.

I'll just have to wait before you return to make my final decision!"

"However, I have promised Anson that the bus will stop at He's door at ten o'clock tomorrow morning,"

Luther said, embarrassed. Wouldn't it be because I've hit Old Man Su's face, and if he gets upset, the whole He family is affected if I hesitate for no reason at that time?"

Roma hadn't expected her father to turn around so quickly, and he was angry and nervous for fear of offending Chengfeng, so she blurted out, "Okay!" Then I'll leave and come home.

I should be able to make it home before the sun rises. By then, I'll have told you.

"Explain everything!"

"If Roma can return before dawn, in any case, it won't affect the original plan, it doesn't hurt," Luther reasoned when he learned this.

"If this is the case, then you can return as soon as possible," he said, opening his mouth. Let's talk about it in person if you have anything to say."

"All right!" Roma clenched her teeth and said, "Then I'll start!"

"Ruoli, mom has to go," she said to Ruoli next to her after hanging up the phone.

"Mom, Grandpa insists on cooperating with the Su family?" she asked hurriedly.

"Yes," says the speaker. "Anson went to Mocheng and gave your grandpa a price of 2 billion yuan,"

Roma said helplessly. Your grandfather has already given his consent. Tomorrow morning at 10 a.m., he'll carry the family over.

I must return to see him before he departs and remind him of Master Wade's fate.

The most important thing is to give him Master Wade's pill and let him decide for himself."

"Your grandfather... is far too sure of what he thinks," Roma sighed as he said.

The internal boxing system of the He family, as well as the He family's Qi San and Awakening syrup, are both the best martial arts medicines in his eyes.

He doesn't even realize that the high quality on the way, the pride of the He family, and the basis for survival aren't worth mentioning in front of Young Master Wade's pill!"

For him to recognize it, he must taste it.

## Chapter 2832

Ruoli also knew very well grandpa's temperament.

He was too convinced of his own set of perceptions, as her mother put it.

They believed that the earth is the center of the universe and that the sun and all the stars revolve around it, just as those who believed in geocentric theory did in ancient times.

This seemingly absurd theory persisted in the world's major civilizations for thousands of years.

The heliocentric theory proposed by Copernicus was gradually disproved until the 16th century.

It demonstrates that these words are deeply embedded and influence a person's vision and pattern.

Therefore, even if Roma described the medicinal pill given by Charlie on the phone, Luther would never believe it.

Allowing Roma to return to Mocheng and personally hand over the pill to him is the best and only option.

Only then will she be able to alter his cognitive concepts.

So, Ruoli hurriedly asked: "Mom, it's so late, how are you leaving?"

"There is no way," Roma said helplessly. "Now there are no flights from civil aviation." I have to wait until tomorrow morning at the earliest.

It'll be too late, so I'll have to bother Young Master about getting the plane ready..."

"All right!" Ruoli quickly picked up the phone and said, "I'll call him."

"For such things, don't annoy the Master," Roma said, stopping her. Master does, after all, have a family.

It would be difficult for him to justify himself to his wife if you call him too late, so don't bother him."

"I believe Master has a lot of faith in Issac,"

Roma said after speaking. He organizes a lot of stuff for Master. Let's find him, who I believe has sufficient authority to arrange the plane."

"Mom, wait a minute, I'll tell the staff!" Ruoli said with a nod.

"Please inform Mr. Issac, I have an urgent matter to find him," Ruoli said as she hurriedly got up, hurried to the door, and said to the staff outside the door.

Issac arrived a few minutes later, running all the way over.

"What's the matter with Miss Su?" he asked hurriedly when he saw Ruoli.

Ruoli most likely informed him of the situation.

"No problem," Issac said without hesitation when he learned that Roma needed to return to Mocheng as soon as possible.

In ten minutes, the helicopter on top of the building can take off.

Arrive at the airport and board a private plane to the Northeast. I'll also book a helicopter in advance in the Northeast so Ms. He can get to Mocheng as soon as possible!"

## Chapter 2833

Ruoli exhaled a sigh of relief and thanked Mr. Issac, saying, "Thank you very much!"

"Not a big deal!" says the voice.

Roma also changed her clothes at this time, and sadly said to Ruoli, "Ruoli, I'm so sorry, your mom said to be with you tonight, but I have to go again..."

"Mom, it doesn't matter,"

Ruoli said with a smile. It gives me great pleasure to see you. Furthermore, I assume that grandpa would want to work with Master after seeing the pill that he has given to you.

You can return to Aurous Hill. We can meet every day if that's the case!"

"Yes!" exclaims the speaker.

"You are here waiting for mom, and mom will come back as soon as possible!" Roma said lovingly, touching Ruoli's cheek.

"Wow!" exclaims the speaker.

Anson had already informed Chengfeng that the He family had agreed to re-cooperate when Roma was rushing back to Mocheng.

Chengfeng exhaled a sigh of relief when he learned that the He family would be able to join him and his family in Suhang the next morning.

While the He family's power might not be enough to equal the mysterious master's, it does put him in a better position.

He'll also have more energy to consider how to mediate with Zhiyu, his granddaughter.

After all, that individual had twice rescued Zhiyu.

Zhiyu's safety would be a bit more assured if he is able to defend himself.

So, after praising Anson, he went straight to work putting together a special aircraft.

The He family numbers more than a hundred people and only a medium-to-large passenger plane can transport them all at once.

In terms of the bus, he's afraid that at least four buses will be required, as well as one or two additional trucks to transport luggage and materials.

Chengfeng arranged for his subordinates to pack passenger flights, buses, trucks, and other equipment, on the one hand, and to leave Mocheng with his family at ten o'clock tomorrow, on the other hand.

In this situation, you'll be able to get to Suzhou before it gets dark.

## Chapter 2834

Luther didn't dare to postpone the plan for tomorrow at this stage. He had already begun informing the rest of the He family and packing his own luggage.

Late at night, the whole He family became extremely busy.

Anson stayed in the guest room, satisfied, listening to the sounds of people walking around and the movement of things moving next door.

He knew Master Su was a little puzzled this time, but he managed to keep the He family inside the 2 billion quotations.

This is something that should be credited. The master will, of course, have it when he returns. It has been expressed.

Anson fell asleep to the sound of ding and cling.

All night, Luther and his son Tom, as well as several other key members of the He family, were almost awake.

Everybody had their own ideas. Except for Luther, everybody else had already figured out how to get a piece of the 2 billion dollar annual profits.

What they'll get and how they'll use it once they have it.

The sky in the east had started to steadily light up at six o'clock in the morning.

Last night, there was a snowstorm, and Mocheng was almost completely covered in snow.

Because of the cold, most residents of this small city spend more than half of the year at home for the holidays.

This is also a very quiet time, with very few people on the street.

A helicopter appeared in the southern sky at this precise moment.

Roma sat in this aircraft, anxiously searching the horizon for Mocheng, which was just a few hundred kilometers away.

Charlie had given her two blood-saving, heart-saving tablets, which she kept in her arms.

She assumes that if her father and the Su family are reunited, no matter how intense the conviction, if the father takes one of them, he will change his mind immediately.

"Brother, please find a suitable place to land one or two kilometers away from the compound, so as not to be discovered by someone who is interested," she said to the pilot when they were more than ten kilometers away from He's mansion.

Since helicopters are unusual in small towns, they are sure to draw attention.

It makes no difference if others are paying attention. Anson, who lives in Roma's house, is Roma's main concern.

If he discovers that she returned to a helicopter, he will most likely become suspicious and investigate the helicopter's sources.

If he discovers some information about the Wade family, it will undoubtedly become an issue in the future.

He wouldn't be suspicious if he doesn't find the helicopter, even if he sees her in He's villa.

"Ms. He, on the map, I can't find a suitable landing place in the area, but the distance outside the city is a bit far away," the pilot hurriedly said. "Do you have any recommendations?"

"There is a river about 1.5 kilometers southeast of He's family," Roma said. In the winter, the river is totally frozen.

Tanks ran on the ice and helicopters flew over the ice when I saw the troops practicing a few years ago. It's perfectly fine."

"On such a cold day, the river must be able to carry it," the pilot said. Then I'll simply land on the river, as you mentioned!"

## Chapter 2835

The helicopter touched down on a sheet of ice as hard as a rock.

Roma didn't wait for the plane to come to a complete stop; instead, she pushed open the door and jumped out.

She rushed to her 1.5-kilometer-away home after saying her goodbyes to the pilot.

Many members of the He family had already risen early at this stage.

The He family's lifestyle has always been a little different from that of mainstream society.

They, on the other hand, have a lot in common with the ancients.

The He family, for example, seldom uses new technology in their daily lives. Except for necessities such as telephones, the He family rarely uses mobile phones, computers, or the Internet.

He family is made up of generations ranging from eighteen to fifty years old men and women alike. All are busy studying martial arts as long as they are with their families.

Everyone will do it whether it's spring, summer, fall, or winter. As long as the rooster crows, in a quarter of an hour, get up and begin training.

They normally sleep for around six hours if there are no special conditions, and the rest of the time is spent doing exercises.

Other elderly people who have finished practicing medicine, as well as married women, get up early every day to do some housework in order to keep the whole family in order.

Despite the fact that the He family was up early today as well, there was no scene of young and middle-aged people practicing.

All were preoccupied with packing their belongings and finishing household chores. After all, the family had to relocate this time, and even the elderly members of the family have to accompany them.

As a result, this huge house would be in a semi-desolate state for a long time with no one to manage it, so it must be resolved before leaving.

Luther, the He family's elderly member, dressed neatly in the morning. Even though he was over a year old, he put on his most upright collection of Tang suits, combed his silver hair back into his back, and carefully groomed his grey beard.

Even though he was eighty years old at the time, he was still wearing the same style.

Luther wandered alone through the He family compound's forecourt and backyard, his gaze drawn to this century-old mansion.

He is not a materialistic person. The only way to spend the two billion yuan pledged by the Su family is to improve the He family.

He was also very clear in his heart that he was already an old man, and that even though he had a strong base of martial arts practice throughout his life, he still needed God's blessing if he wanted to live to be a hundred years old.

As a result, the entire play will be completed in no more than 20 years.

Money has always been something outside of his body for him, and he has no desire to live a lavish lifestyle.

He hopes to be able to live in peace in Mocheng before he reaches the earth if he puts aside the He family's future plans.

It is not easy for him to take his family to fight in the south while he is in his eighties.

It's just that he's involuntary in a lot of things, but this time it's only because his family has burnt out the last of his life before he died, and he's made up his mind in his heart that he'll never return before death.

## Chapter 2836

Luther is not being hypocritical or pessimistic; rather, he has already considered it in his core.

Why did the Su family father suddenly allow Anson to visit him at this time, as well as give such favorable cooperation terms?

The only explanation is that the Su family is now facing a formidable foe, and the He family is desperately needed to boost the Su family's military ability.

As a result, even though the impact of these two billion is immense, making this money would be difficult.

Perhaps He family will face innumerable difficulties in the future.

Luther didn't know if he was doing the right thing by leading the He family to the south at the time.

A familiar footstep echoed from far to close, just as he was feeling down.

He had already guessed that his daughter Roma was the one, before he turned around to confirm it.

He couldn't help but frown again before turning around.

He pondered the following: "Roma's power is impressive, but she lacks control over her body and breath!

This person's power, in my opinion, should be at least one level higher than Roma's!"

"Who would this person... be?" says the narrator.

Luther's heart couldn't help but become tense at this point.

His internal strength had been lifted from his dantian to his hands when he unexpectedly turned around, in case he needed an emergency shot.

However, when he turned around, he saw that the person approaching him was indeed Roma, his daughter.

She seems to be the same as she was when she left yesterday.

Luther, on the other hand, noticed that Roma today appears to be very different from yesterday!

This conflicting sensation is akin to returning to the same pool of water after a day, and it always appears to be the same size and age.

But today she gives the impression that the same pool of water is much deeper than it was yesterday!

"Roma, you...how are you doing?" he inadvertently inquired.

"Father, can I speak to you in private?" Roma hurriedly interrupted him.

Luther instantly sensed that this daughter's breath regulation is indeed much more subtle after she spoke.

Look not at just saying a word, but at Roma's involuntary control of her breath while speaking. She's not the same person she used to be.

So he stifled his surprise for the time being and hurriedly said, "Come, go to my study!"

## Chapter 2837

Roma chased after her father, and the two dashed to the backyard study.

They just met Tom, Roma's eldest brother, on the way. Tom was about to greet the elderly gentleman.

He was startled to see Roma standing by his side. Tom was taken aback and inquired: "Dad didn't say you went to the Jiaodong Peninsula yesterday, Roma. What time did you return?"

"Brother, I just returned, and I have something to communicate with Dad," she quickly responded.

Tom's cultivation is similar to Roma's, if not slightly lower because he is oblivious to the changes in Roma's body.

He assumed her sudden reappearance was due to father's pledge of cooperation with the Su family.

He guessed that Roma, as Ruoli's mother, would certainly not want the He family to continue cooperating with the Su family, so she returned in a rush, presumably to prevent this.

As a result, he hurriedly stated: "There are just a few hours before departure, Dad. Let's get to work and get ready.

Have you packed all of your belongings? If they aren't packed, I'll have someone come over to handle it for you!"

"I'm almost done packing," Luther said. "You should go to work first; I have something to discuss with Roma."

Tom hurriedly said: "Please don't take too long, Dad. We can't afford to wait to hear from the Su's.

We have mentioned that we would begin at ten o'clock. At about 7:00 or 8:00 p.m., I expect the car to begin loading."

Luther understood what Tom was saying. He was afraid that after speaking with his daughter Roma, he might change his mind.

Luther is certainly responsible for his daughter Roma, but he is also adamant that he will not change his mind because this is such a significant matter for the He family. He is not permitted to be arrogant as the head of the He family.

"You should prepare, or start loading your luggage at eight o'clock as scheduled," he told Tom, "and the whole family will leave on time at ten o'clock."

When Tom learned of this, he smiled and said, "That's OK, Dad, I'll make arrangements now."

Roma did not talk on the side, but she did pick up on some subtleties in her father's and elder brother's conversation.

She couldn't help but smile and think to herself: "Dad now seems to be unwavering in his willingness to work with the Su family."

My father has always done what he said, but I'm afraid that after ten minutes, he'll break his own pledge to those who insisted on it..."

## **Chapter 2838**

The father and daughter walked through the front and back courtyard halls, one after the other, to Luther's study.

Luther entered the house first, followed by Roma.

He turned around and closed the door, then said to Roma, powerless and guilty, "Roma, you must forgive your father in this matter.

Dad is still unwittingly..."

"Dad, I know you're worried about the He family..." Roma nodded.

"Yes!" exclaims the speaker. He sighed and said, "Why would I be able to make such a decision if it weren't for the He family?

It appears to be a casual sentence, but it smacked in the face."

He explained "Don't blame Dad, Roma. Dad, likes you, wants to recover Ruoli so you don't have to deal with Su's family again. Only go all out in your hunt for Ruoli!"

Roma gave a bitter smile and muttered to herself: "What else can I do if it's too good to be better than it is now, but you are a bit one-sided about the issue.

The He family now has a once-in-a-lifetime chance, but it is not related to the Su family, but rather to Charlie, the great Master Wade."

Yet, since she couldn't say it outright, she formulated a tactic to make small steps forward.

Luther took a serious look at her at this point and asked: "By the way, Roma, I notice your power, breath, and overall feelings have improved significantly since yesterday? What really is going on?"

"Dad, how much progress do you think I have made now?" Roma asked her father, who she didn't expect to see it.

Luther smacks his lips together and says, "Actually, I didn't see much of a difference. You can always only go through two meridians in my opinion, but I have a peculiar feeling..."

"Dad, what kind of feeling are you talking about?" Roma asked as she smiled slightly and looked at her father.

Luther pondered for a moment before saying, "What's the best way to put it? For instance, you resemble a pool of water.

Your surface area hasn't changed much since yesterday, so when I look at it, it doesn't seem to have changed, but I still get the impression that the water in this pool has gotten much deeper overnight, and it's bottomless. This makes me a bit perplexed."

In reality, Luther's metaphor simply depicts Roma's true transformations.

## Chapter 2839

Roma's power has increased significantly, but this can be split into two categories.

The first aspect of her development is that her physical strengths are rapidly improving, and her stamina, speed, vision, and endurance have all greatly improved; however, this kind of strength is literally invisible to outsiders, regardless of how good their eyesight is.

It's difficult to tell how many pounds of muscle a guy has, how fast he can run a 100-meter sprint, or how fast and how much stamina he has in long-distance running just by looking at him.

As a result, Luther is oblivious to Roma's changes in these regions.

The degree of smoothness of Roma's second line of appointment, which has significantly improved from before, is the second feature of her development.

Originally, her Ren Vessel had a 50% pass rate and her Du Vessel had a 20% pass rate.

However, her Ren Vessel is now a huge success, and her Du Vessel has hit 40%.

However, this is also very fascinating. Luther would be able to see the difference at a glance if Roma opened up the third meridian or if Ruoli, who had opened up the three meridians, returned to Luther.

After all, the two were brought together. Between the opening of one meridian and the opening of three meridians, there is a world of difference. It's as if they're in the same body of water.

It was just about the size of a basketball court yesterday. It has suddenly grown to be twice the size of a football field.

With such a large distance, Luther himself only opened three meridians, allowing him to see it at a glance.

What's odd is that, unlike Ruoli, Roma was unable to open up the third meridian, but she did greatly boost the first two.

The pool of water, in Luther's view, has always been the size of a basketball court and has not changed.

He couldn't see the smoothness of Roma's second line of the main one with his naked eyes, but he had the impression that Roma's overall level had risen significantly, so she gave him the impression that the same pool of water had suddenly become much deeper.

## Chapter 2840

Roma looked at her perplexed father and proactively stretched out her remaining left arm in front of Luther, the palm of her hand raised, and said, "I know you have a lot of reservations, Dad.

You should give it to me because I said nothing. Number one will be aware of the situation."

Luther knew what he had to do, so he quickly put his finger on Roma's veins and measured her internal strength.

He was taken aback by this look.

As if hit by lightning, he trembled: "Your Ren Vessel, Roma...has been a huge success?! I'm not sure how this is possible... I've been studying martial arts for a long time and have never met someone who has mastered it. Pulse of Dacheng..."

With so many ancestors, no one has been able to split the Ren pulse to more than 90% in the past few hundred years of the He family. Only 80% of the strongest evidence has been reported...

You, on the other hand, How is this accomplished?!"

Roma "This is what I said to you over the phone, Dad. This time, I realized that we're all just frogs at the bottom of the well. A master of turning his hands into clouds and rain is well beyond our grasp!"

Luther was eager to ask: "Tell your dad, Roma, what adventure did you have this time in Aurous Hill?! What is the name of that Young Master Wade?! Is it true that he supported you in the success of Ren Mai?!"

Roma said with a nod, "Father, Master Wade's power is unfathomable! And the best part is that a man like Master, who possesses magical abilities, would take the initiative to work with our He kin! This is a once-in-a-lifetime chance for our He family!"

"You haven't said how Master Wade made you improve so quickly!" exclaimed Luther, impatient.

Roma "Your daughter was lucky enough to receive a god pill from Master Wade. My second meridian has significantly improved since taking it.

Not only that, but I believe my body is much more capable. It had previously risen by more than one step!"

"Is that a God pill?" Luther was a fool, and he blurted out with a look of surprise on his face: "For hundreds of years, our He ancestors have exhausted all methods of looking for the best medicinal materials in the world, and some will even spend their entire lives doing so.

I'm soaking in the medicine jar, but no one seems to be having much luck with the veins. What kind of magical pill could generate this effect?"

Roma reached into her pocket and pulled out two mediocre pills, handing them to Luther and saying, "These two, Dad, are the god pills, as I previously said. Master Wade

is the one who sent these back to you. H said, if the He family continues to work with him, he will give five divine pills as well as a yearly salary of 100 million yuan."

Luther took the pill in both hands, terrified in his heart, and exclaimed, "Is this god pill really that god?"

Roma "Isn't it real, Dad, that I've mastered the pulse? You can take one to test the effect if you don't believe it."

"If this god pill really has such a strong impact," Luther exclaimed, "then the He family will surely look forward to this young master in the future!"

## Chapter 2841

Luther's lifelong ambition is to see the He family prosper under his control.

He is willing to give everything, including his life, for this.

That is why he was able to stand in front of two billion people and endure the blood and guts of his granddaughter Ruoli, because, in his opinion, the granddaughter is important, but not as important as the future of the entire He family.

When he saw Roma's progress, however, he realized that this kind of opportunity is far more valuable and rare than money.

With 2 billion RMB in hand, he can only ensure that dozens of He family Children will receive some assistance in cultivation; however, the assistance that ordinary medicinal materials can provide is limited; even if two billion is spent on one person, it will be impossible for him to succeed.

As a result, he can determine which is lighter and which is heavier.

So he swallowed his disbelief and challenged Roma to prove it:

"Roma, the reason why your Ren Vessel is able to achieve great success and your main Vessel's rise from 20% to 40% is because you have taken this kind of pill?!"

"Yes," Roma said solemnly, "Dad, say nothing; you'll know if you take one!"

"I'm 80 out of three. If this god pill is so amazing, it would be a waste of my time to take it. I think it's better to call your eldest brother over and let him have a try!" sighed Luther as he placed one of the pills in his mouth, hesitated for a moment before putting it down again, and sighed with a smile.

"Dad, you are the head of the family; whether our He family will cooperate with Master in the future will also be up to you to decide; so you should take one first and see the effect, and you are our He family's strongest strength and highest cultivation base, after subscribing to this god pill, the cultivation base can definitely go further," Roma hurriedly said.

"Then I'll take one for now and try it!" Luther thought for a moment, nodded lightly, and sighed.

Put the pill in his hand into his mouth after that.

In the mouth, the elixir melted.

Through the three meridians opened up by Luther, the surging internal force spread from the abdomen to the entire body and gathered in the dantian.

Ren vessel, which had previously scored 70%, was immediately inspired to greatness by this powerful internal force!

The Du Channel was originally passed by 50%, but under the influence of the medication, it increased to 70%!

Chongmai, which had previously reached 20%, has now directly doubled to 40%!

And the vein on the fourth meridian, which he had been trying to crack through for decades, was loosening as well!

## Chapter 2842

Luther was overjoyed, believing he had a chance to bypass the pulse, so he sat down on the ground, fighting for his life and the surging internal force in his body that was attacking the pulse.

Ordinary people's eight meridians of the odd meridians are inherently closed, and martial arts practitioners must do everything possible to pulse open the eight meridians that are originally blocked if they want to outperform ordinary people in strength.

But, oh, what a challenge it is to break through the eight meridians!

You can become a master in the eyes of ordinary people and enter the gate of martial arts if you break one, but most martial arts practitioners will stop here, and most of them will not be able to get through Ren Du's two channels in a lifetime;

If you can crack two, you'll be one of the few martial arts practitioners in the world today, and you'll be considered a martial arts master.

If you can get past these three, you will undoubtedly be among the top ten martial artists in the world.

When it comes to breaking through the four points, none of the dozens of martial arts families, large and small, can compete.

Luther believes that if he can break through the fourth meridian, he will be the pinnacle of Chinese martial arts practitioners.

He was shocked to discover that a significant portion of his body's surging medicinal power was desperately flowing into his internal organs and body via various blood vessels and nerves, just as he desperately wanted to realize this ambition.

It felt as if his entire body had dried up at this point, and the medicinal effect of that god pill was beyond his understanding.

Originally, he intended for this state to use his entire pulse, but due to the body's dryness, a large portion of the blood was unable to flow to the pulse and was quickly absorbed by the body.

He felt his body functions had been greatly restored and strengthened almost immediately afterward. When his body felt a few years younger, but the medicine's impact was dragged down by the body, and he was almost drained, there was no extra energy to go. Start a collision with the belt pulse.

## Chapter 2843

Roma kept staring at her father and was surprised to notice that his expression had improved significantly and that his skin didn't appear to be as old and shriveled as before.

She wanted to know if her father's cultivation level had improved significantly, but she didn't dare to interfere, so she had to keep her surprise to herself and wait for him to wake up and speak.

Luther immediately opened his eyes after a moment, and tears rolled down his cheeks.

"Dad, why are you crying? How are you feeling?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

"This divine pill is really amazing, and the power of the medicine is so terrifying," Luther said quietly, a little annoyed.

"I originally wanted to take the opportunity to attack the veins and open the fourth meridian, but unexpectedly, my body is indeed too old, dragged a lot of hind legs, more than half of the medicine power was sucked by this body, too much of it is sucked by this body."

"Dad! How could this be a waste! After all, you are over eighty years old, and your body's internal and external functions are severely degraded. This magic pill distributes the efficacy of the medicine to your body, and it will definitely delay your aging..

It can even extend your lifespan. This is a good thing! In my opinion, you will be able to live over a hundred years!" said Roma hurriedly.

"If I can break through the four meridians, even if I only have three to five years left to live, I will be willing to live..." said Luther, regretfully.

"Dad! Or take this magic pill too! Maybe you'll be able to break through the fourth meridian in one fell swoop!" Roma exclaimed as she handed another pill to Luther.

"Don't, don't, don't! I am a bad old man, not really worth wasting another magic medicine!" Luther snatched her hand away and exclaimed guiltily.

"Dad! Now you are the only one in our entire He family who has broken through the three meridians. Our He family can be one of the four major martial arts families, and most of them rely on you alone.

Support, if you are a hundred years later, the He family will inevitably fall out of the four major families, so these medicines are the most appropriate for you!" Roma said unwaveringly.

"So, call your eldest brother over and give him a try on the remaining magical medicine," Luther said after a moment's thought.

Roma categorically stated, "Dad! Brother has always tended to reconcile with the Su family, and I can say to my heart, the eldest brother has not put his mind on cultivation at all in these years, but on money, To enjoy life too much.

The colder the way of martial arts in the He family, the better, but he bought a villa in Sanya as soon as possible. Every winter he always finds a girlfriend."

## **Chapter 2844**

Roma's words allude to Luther's suffering.

He was the only one who understood the virtue of the eldest son.

He learned his eldest son had lost his greatest martial arts pursuit as early as twenty years ago.

Not only that, but he developed an unhealthy obsession with material goods.

After 20 to 30 years of martial arts experience, he says it's time to relax and enjoy life. Those martial arts and action stars faced adversity when they were younger and started to hit the pinnacle of their careers in their middle years. He let it all go.

Many martial arts celebrities have become billionaires by the age of 30, and their personal status has deteriorated at a rate that can be seen with the naked eye. On the surface, they seem to be training less and less.

The training is becoming less and less, but the quality of life is improving.

Working hard to make a movie at the age of seventeen or eighteen may earn you a few hundred thousand dollars, but by the age of thirty, you can earn tens of millions of dollars or more by casually showing your face and embroidering your legs.

Tom was also greatly stimulated by this.

He reasoned that if martial arts stars who just practiced some foreign three-legged cat kung fu could become masters, why couldn't he? He had been studying martial arts for 20 or 30 years, so why couldn't he?

Tom's cultivation has almost reached a halt since then.

Martial arts, on the other hand, are incredibly difficult in the first place, and they are in no way equivalent to those fake guns.

Luther was well aware that his eldest son's cultivation degree gave him a significant advantage over average citizens, but he was desperate to make a living while studying martial arts, which was almost meaningless.

Not to mention allowing him to lead the entire He clan.

Luther, on the other hand, is disappointed with Tom's negativity, but he has no other options.

His other younger brothers are bad at best. Despite their efforts, they lack the overall power of Tom, who is passive and sabotaged.

Roma recently claimed that the He family is one of the four big martial arts families, and that Luther is the main reason for this. This is right. The He family would easily fall out of the four main families if he dies, based on the power of the He family's descendants. In one breath, the family series dropped out of the top ten.

Roma was excellent as a child, but she was unfortunately chosen by the Su family as an adult, and she went to the Su family to personally protect Zynn, which is why she went out early to make money.

Luther could only drive Roma out because the He family had to depend on the Su family for survival at the time.

Since then, she has spent the majority of her days ensuring Zynn's safety, leaving her with little time to devote to full-fledged martial arts training.

As a result, her cultivation base developed at a glacial rate.

Later, in order to defend Zynn, she sacrificed her right arm, and her power plummeted.

Despite having a higher cultivation base than Tom, after losing one arm, the real fighting strength is even worse than Tom's.

## Chapter 2845

Furthermore, Luther is very clear that even though he is not partial and does not have a patriarchal mindset, it is still difficult for the entire He family to accept a woman as the head of the house, and even more difficult to accept a disabled woman as the head of the house, so Luther believes that, in the future, the owner of the He family, apart from Tom, I am afraid that there will be a woman as the head of the house

But now, Roma's words have made him realize something important.

In recent years, the eldest son has shown little interest in martial arts. He may not have any good effects if he gives him the last god pill.

Furthermore, even though he is willing to entrust the He family to his elder son Tom in the future, he may not be able to fully grow the He family.

On the opposite, he is more likely to bundle and sell the entire He family to the Su family, then take the large amount of money offered by the Su family and flee to live his life to the fullest.

In that scenario, the whole He family would be used to make money for him.

Instead, finding a way to live a few more years and actively leading the He family forward would be preferable.

He will die without remorse if he expends all of his remaining resources to propel the He family to the rank of first martial arts family in the world!

He finally made up his mind at this point and told Roma: "Our most important task, Roma, is to allow the He family to fly higher and farther! Master Wade will be the only one to look forward to for the future of my He family, because he has bestowed upon us such a cherished good fortune!"

"Father, do you plan to cooperate with Master?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

Luther said categorically: "The god pill was given by Master Wade, and I had already taken one. Is there some way I can go back in time at this point?"

Roma "That's fantastic! It's incredible! What Master will get us is much more complicated than five divine pills and 100 million dollars per year if we fully cooperate with him. I believe, he will not only make the He family the country's number one martial arts family, but will also help the He family to overtake the martial arts families and become a stronger force in this field!"

Luther "Roma, you said that you have outgrown the martial arts family and have evolved into a more powerful being. What exactly is this more powerful existence?"

Roma calmly shook her head and said: "I'm not sure. I used to believe that martial arts masters should be the most effective in melee fighting. However, when I met Master Wade yesterday, I felt as if we were frogs at the bottom of the well, practicing martial arts. We simply have no idea what the wide world outside the well is like..."

## Chapter 2846

"Then what do you think of that Master's strength?" Luther couldn't help himself.

"I can't see Master's true power..." said Roma honestly.

"Do you think this Master is a few steps higher than us?" Luther inquired again.

"How many levels are there?" Roma paused, recalling something her daughter Ruoli had said to her.

Ruoli's great success in his Ren Vessel was not due to the god pill given to her by Charlie.

Charlie, according to her daughter, simply counted her meridians and seemed to use internal power to move around in them, specifically assisting her in achieving Renmai Dacheng.

This is the equivalent of a height that most people have been trying to achieve for a lifetime, and she will never be able to achieve it. Giving the opponent a pulse is all Charlie needs to do, and he can easily lift the opponent to that height.

For a lifetime, just moving your fingers is worth the effort of others. How many stages do you have in between?

Isn't it possible that it can't be clarified solely by the level?

As she pondered this, she turned to her father and said solemnly: "If you really want to hear it, Dad, it may be the same difference that exists between Monkey King and Buddha Tathagata... Even though Monkey King appears to have exceptional powers, Tathagata Buddha managed to escape. If we don't go back, it appears that the gap between us and Master Wade will widen..."

When Luther heard it, he was taken aback and asked, tremblingly, "When... is there really such a gap?"

"Dad, in my view, it is real!" Roma said without hesitation.

"Since this Young Master Wade has such a talent, where will we be seen in his eyes?" Luther couldn't help but wonder.

Roma: "I'll take responsibility for not clarifying what I said, Dad. This time, Master Wade did not come to me to win over the He family."

Luther yelled, "What are you talking about?! What is the point of not winning over the He family?!"

Roma smiled bitterly in her heart as she remembered her precious daughter Ruoli: "In truth, she thought her daughter died on the high sea. On the contrary, he rescued her and kept her safe. After he saw that she misses her mom, he found an opportunity to reunite the two. All of these nice things are just because the master wants to look after my family for the sake of Ruoli."

But, since she believed she had told Charlie that she would not tell her father anything, she had no choice but to say: "Father, there are some things I promised Master Wade that I can't say, so you don't have to ask; all you need to know is that the young master requested our cooperation not because he admired our abilities, but because he wished us luck..."

## Chapter 2847

Luther also realized that cooperating with the He family was a kind of help and gift because the other party possessed such power and possessed such a god pill.

It's just that he couldn't fathom how such a wonderful thing could happen to He's family.

As a result, he inadvertently asked: "Why does he want to work with us, Roma? Before you returned, I assumed Master Wade would want to fight with the Su family.

After you returned, I discovered that the Wade family's young master possesses a wide range of magical abilities, and the Su family is nothing in his eyes. He doesn't need to work with us at all if he really wants to fight with them..."

Roma nodded and said solemnly: "That is why I said that this is a blessing from Master for our He family. Regardless, we must seize this opportunity!"

Charlie's motivations had already been examined by Roma.

She had the following thoughts: "Master isn't sure how much stronger he is than the He Family in terms of size. The He Family can't get into his eyes because of his supernatural abilities."

"It's all because of Ruoli's face that he's still willing to take the initiative to give the money, give the pill, and cooperate with the He family."

"It occurs to me that Master must harbor some sort of feelings for Ruoli."

"This is not just Ruoli's good fortune, but the good fortune of the entire He family."

"Such a god-given opportunity is naturally to be grasped firmly!" said Luther, who nodded in agreement.

"I will go to Anson and tell him directly that the He family rejects the Su family's invitation to cooperate!" he said immediately.

Roma abruptly came to a halt and said, "You should start with the second divine pill, Dad! What if you could cross the fourth meridian in a single attempt?"

Luther paused for a moment before softly nodding and saying: "Okay, that's it! In that case, I'll take it lightly to see if I can get past the fourth meridian! If I succeed, my family will be able to reclaim their former glory!"

Roma was looking forward to it as well.

Luther is not only a king, but also a mainstay for the He family.

If his cultivation level can be raised, not only will the He family progress significantly, but it will also provide them with a significant opportunity.

Luther is looking forward to it as well.

He took the god pill, examined it for a few moments, and then swallowed it.

Since he has already had an experience, he focused on his luck and trained his internal energies so that when the medicinal force diverged, he could guide the medicinal power to rush to the fourth meridian and restore the pulse.

The effect of the drug was forcefully consumed by the dry body while taking a magic pill due to inexperience. While this will significantly boost physical health, it will also make the body appear younger and longer. He has a long life span, but he is also hesitant to use drugs to prolong it.

He decided to use the second god pill's therapeutic properties to influence the pulse.

## Chapter 2848

The surge of medicinal strength rushed outwards from his abdomen after a while. Luther had prepared himself by quickly exhausting his entire body's internal strength and tightly wrapping the medicinal force.

Luther's internal force is like a dam used to stop a flood, desperately guiding the course of the medicinal power and doing everything possible to guide the medicinal power to the fourth meridian.

It's just that this therapeutic influence is so powerful that even though he has complete control over it, nearly 30% of it is still consumed by the body.

While there are signs of loosening in his heartbeat, he has no faith in his heart to break through, so he can only focus all of his attention on making the final battle.

Roma noticed her father was flushed and sweaty, and her left hand couldn't help but grab the corner of her shirt. Despite her anxiety and nervousness, she realized she couldn't support her father with his affairs and could only wait patiently.

Luther is also apprehensive.

He could feel the medicine's strength draining the pulse, but there was still no indication that the pulse would be disrupted. Pessimism was inevitable in his heart, given that the medicine's strength was mostly broken and there was not much remaining.

When the therapeutic power was only around 20% remaining, he immediately felt that the metaphysical platform was transparent and that the whole individual had reached an unparalleled state of detachment, as if he had just awoken from the best night of his life. It is impossible to say that an individual is happy and secure as a whole.

For a brief moment, he was taken aback, but then he became ecstatic, exclaiming: "What a breakthrough! Roma, Roma, Roma, Dad made a huge breakthrough!"

"Dad, are you serious! This is fantastic! It's fantastic!"

Roma was ecstatic when she learned this. She felt deeply relieved in her heart when she saw her father's animated face, and tears welled up in her eyes for a brief moment.

Her father's lifelong ambition had been to break through the four meridians, she remembered.

Initially, everybody, including father, believed that this day will never arrive, but today it is here, arrived!

Luther's eyes welled up as Roma began to cry.

"I just didn't expect to one day smash through the four meridians, and eventually be worthy of our He family's ancestors..." he trembled and choked.

After all, the feelings are heightened, and the old tears have already begun to flow.

"Father, how much do you have through the fourth meridian now?" Roma hurriedly inquired.

Luther "Just 10% of the students graduate, but there must be space for improvement in the future!

## **Chapter 2849**

After all, the Ren Vessel has already proven to be a huge success, and the Du Vessel's power has risen from 50% to 70%. Cultivating the Ren Du Vessel is a top priority.

It's akin to solidifying the foundation for future cultivation, and future cultivation will be more effective as a result!"

Roma excitedly nodded several times and said: "I see that your physical condition and mental outlook have greatly improved since you took the second divine pill.

It is not a fantasy to wish you a long life, and you will undoubtedly continue to grow your cultivation in the future. It's possible that we'll be able to break through to the fifth meridian and set a new record in the He family history!"

"If I really have that day," Luther exclaimed, "I would die without regrets!"

After that, he hurriedly added: "Roma, your current cultivation level has also increased significantly, and your talents have always been sharp.

Despite the fact that you have lost an arm and your actual fighting potential has been severely harmed, there is still a lot of space for development. In my view, you should resume your cultivation, and you will undoubtedly achieve a new breakthrough!"

Roma fell silent all at once.

She has never fully abandoned her martial arts training.

It's just that she's no longer as committed to cultivation as she once was.

Martial arts practitioners follow a similar path to professional athletes.

If you really want to make a difference, you must first prioritize martial arts as the most important aspect of your life, dedicating at least half of your waking hours to structured and rigorous training.

People start training frantically before the table is high, much like a table tennis player, and they don't hit their peak condition until they are in their twenties. During this time, you must ensure that you are getting the most out of your preparation.

Roma has gone from becoming a professional athlete to becoming a retired athlete since her injury. Every day, she devotes the majority of her resources to caring for Ruoli, and she has insufficient time to practice.

While she can fit in two to three hours of preparation a day, it falls well short of the demands of professional athletes.

Her father asked her to pick it up again this time, with the intention of reintroducing her to the professional athlete-like training form.

She, too, wanted to train as hard as her father said, but when she realized she had promised Charlie to go to Aurous Hill and had to watch over her daughter, she told Luther:

"Master Wade said, "Dad." If you agree to comply, I must transport the He family's ten best masters to Aurous Hill at any time to obey his instructions. I imagine it would be difficult for me to train as hard as I did previously."

## Chapter 2850

Luther almost said without hesitation after hearing Roma's words, "In this situation, after I settle down at home, I will also go to Aurous Hill with you and wait for Master Wade's dispatch."

Despite his age, her father is the most powerful member of the He family. She didn't know what to say to Master Wade if he didn't go to Aurous Hill.

"Father, what should we do about the Su family?" she later asked her father.

Luther broke through the fourth meridian, becoming just the second master in the He family's hundreds of years of history to do so. At the moment, he was ecstatic.

Hearing Roma's predicament, he instantly started to formulate new ideas for the He family's future. Adjustment is needed.

"Since Wade Master has bestowed such good fortune upon us, I will naturally terminate our cooperation with the Su family, and fully draw a line with them, and then immediately set out to find the right guy, and return to Master Wade in Aurous Hill."

"Master Wade, including you, just need eleven people from the He family," she said, movingly. As a result, the elderly and infirm, as well as women and infants, are not required to leave the homes with us.

Those who haven't progressed far enough in their cultivation should remain in Mocheng and practice with great concentration..."

He couldn't help but sigh at this point: "Hey! In my heart, Mocheng is a legacy left by our forefathers, and I don't want to give up on it.

This old house must be abandoned before the Su family would let us go south, so it is generally nice that these hundred people will stay in Mocheng and work hard."

"Dad, let's discuss something," Roma said, nodding and thinking about something.

"Say!" hurriedly said, Luther.

"This time I went to Aurous Hill, I didn't consider my elder brother's thread," Roma said. His cultivation is fine, but he has been squandering so much in recent years, and his mind isn't on this. He is still not permitted to communicate with Master Wade.

Those two sons, on the other hand, are much worse; they aren't even in the top 20 in the family."

"Yes," says the speaker. "Your eldest brother is worried about making money," Luther nodded solemnly. Anson arrived with a one-billion-dollar check this time.

You have no idea how ecstatic he was. It was very discouraging..."

"I originally planned to hand the He family to him after a hundred years," he sighed again, "but after experiencing these years, your eldest brother is not a capable individual..."

"Father, you don't have to think about these matters," Roma hurriedly said. In the next 20 years, the He family will undoubtedly prosper under your leadership, in my view! You do not need to be concerned about potential master selections at this time.

With your presence in town and the sponsorship of Master Wade, the He family will undoubtedly have a better young generation in the next 20 years, and there will undoubtedly be a suitable host to choose from!"



## Chapter 2851

When Luther heard this, he felt relieved and nodded slightly, looking forward to the future of the He family.

But he couldn't help but sigh when he remembered Ruoli: "Hey! It would have been fine if Ruoli was still here. When you consider the entire He family, your elder brother is devoted to material gain, your second brother's talent is mediocre, and your case is unique. It's one-of-a-kind."

There is no young generation that is optimistic and decisive, and who truly possesses the demeanor of a general, but if there was only one person, the entire He family, I can't think of anyone else who would be more qualified to lead the He family....."

Roma couldn't help but say, "If Ruoli is a girl with a foreign surname, even if she is here, many people will be unconvinced if she leads the He family."

"Are you really not convinced?" "It appears that you are a mother, and you don't know anything about Ruoli," Luther sneered.

Ruoli's acting style makes it impossible for someone in this family to remain unconvinced. Those stings would undoubtedly be handled by her.

Even if it's your eldest brother, the thorns on his head are all clean, so it's not Ruoli's opponent."

"Ruoli this girl, she was too aggressive before," Roma sighed as she remembered Ruoli's destruction of the entire Matsumoto family in Japan.

The Su family, who has been using her like a knife, is also to blame. The murderous aura has built up much too far. "Weight....."

"Yes..." says the speaker. "Don't worry about it, Roma, I know you really don't want to give up on Ruoli, or I'll choose some people from the younger generation at home, when they're a party of three or five," Luther sighed.

What do you think about going out in pairs to continue looking for Ruoli's whereabouts?"

"Dad, let's forget it," Roma said after a brief pause. Let's go see Master in Aurous Hill. We should set Ruoli's affairs aside for now if we're searching for her it will be distracting."

Roma couldn't contain herself on a few occasions and wanted to tell her father about her daughter Ruoli's current condition.

This would reassure and console the father.

More importantly, if the father really wants her to succeed the Patriarch in the future, her mother will be 10,000 willing to help. If the father was aware of Ruoli's condition, he could make preparations ahead of time.

She swallowed the words every time they reached her mouth.

She believed that because she had agreed to Master's request for confidentiality, she would not make an exception, even though it was her own parent, because otherwise there would be no honesty.

She reasoned that once the old man had gone to Aurous Hill and Master Wade had gotten to know him better, he could allow Ruoli to meet him privately.

## Chapter 2852

Luther, on the other hand, was unconcerned. "Go, go to Anson, and explain stuff as soon as possible," he said after checking the time.

"Dad, if the Su family is to blame, what are you going to do?" Roma asked, nodding.

"If the Su family is a part of the family, it is naturally difficult to extract energy to deal with us," Luther said calmly. Furthermore, since we are aligned with Master Wade, we do not need to be concerned about the Su family pursuing us.

We could even tear up the face first if the Master family gives us an order to deal with the Su family. People are, after all, the masters. "This is the world's rule."

"I understand Dad," Roma said with a sigh of relief.

Someone knocked on the door outside the study while he was speaking.

"Come in," Luther said.

"Dad, you haven't finished talking here?" Tom said to Luther as he opened the door and looked at Roma suspiciously.

Steward Su has woken up and is eating breakfast, saying he wants to meet you to discuss the particular situation."

"It just so happens that I have something important to find him," Luther said, nodding.  
"Let's go together."

In the middle chuckles and murmurs, "Important thing?" What is the most important thing? Isn't that after a long conversation with Roma?! That's two billion dollars a year!"

"Dad...what do you want to find Steward Su for?" he hurriedly asked tentatively, thinking of this. "Hasn't there been any progress in the cooperation?"

Luther cast a look at him, seeing his eldest son's anxious expression, his appearance having lost two billion, and he couldn't help but feel disgusted.

The lion is said to be the progenitor of the dragon, and the phoenix is said to be the progenitor of the phoenix. I've always been obsessed with martial arts and have never yearned for so-called fame and fortune.

"What?" he said angrily, thinking about it. Are you concerned about shifts in collaboration?"

"Dad, the terms of cooperation offered by the Su family this time are uncommon in a lifetime," Tom hurriedly said. Don't get a case of the flu or make rash decisions!"

"Huh!" snorted Luther coldly. Is it prudent for you to pass judgment? To be honest, I have chosen not to work with the Su family any longer. Now I'm going to tell Anson in person about this decision!"

## Chapter 2853

When Tom heard this, his whole person was suddenly struck by lightning!

He hurriedly stopped in front of his father, with an anxious tone, and even said incoherently, "Dad, that...no dad! We can't refuse this cooperation from the Su family anyway, it's a matter of the life and death for our family, dad!"

Luther couldn't help frowning and asking: "Joke! I don't want to cooperate with Su family, so why does it matter for the life and death of my He family? Cooperation has been our wish for a long time. Since I don't want to cooperate with him, then he still pays. Can this force me to fail?!"

Tom almost collapsed and blurted out: "Oh, dad! Why are you so confused!? What is the size of the Su family? How can we afford to provoke them? If we toast and not eat, eat good and drink fine wine, then in the future, once the Su family sees us as the enemy, how can we gain a foothold in the arena?"

Luther immediately scolded: "Tom! In your eyes, if my He family leaves the Su family, isn't it possible to have a foothold in the rivers and lakes? Don't forget, my family is one of the four major martial arts families in the country! When this family is ranked among the top four martial arts families in the country, nothing can this Su family do to us!"

Tom didn't expect his father's attitude to be so determined. He turned his head and gritted his teeth and glared at Roma, and sternly said: "Roma! What kind of ecstasy did you give to father? Do you know what a good opportunity is before us! If we miss such a good opportunity, then you are the sinner of the He family!"

Luther couldn't bear it and shouted angrily: "Enough! Shut up now!"

Tom was shocked by his father's voice.

Luther looked at him coldly, and hated that iron cannot become steel, and said: "I didn't expect that I could raise a son with such a soft bone! Tom, it is my decision not to cooperate with the Su family, and I will never change it again. Say one more thing, I will punish you for a month of lockdown!"

## Chapter 2854

Tom suddenly felt five thunderstorms.

He knew that what he missed was a huge sum of 2 billion a year.

This money could allow him to live the most luxurious life in the world.

What luxury houses, yachts, airplanes...With this money, it is no longer a dream.

What is Sanya's villa? With 2 billion, he can buy a villa in Hong Kong, buy a villa in the United States, buy a villa in France and Switzerland!

With two billion, he can buy a luxury cruise ship with everything he needs to travel around the world.

With two billion, he can buy a private jet and go where he wants to go 24 hours a day!

At that time, he still needs to guard a small and cold place like Mocheng!

Until then, how could he still be holding back in this extremely cold place!

The pinnacle of life, but so!

However, all these beautiful dreams lasted only one night, and they were completely shattered before the sun had even come out this morning.

Seeing that he had lost his soul, Luther sighed with a sigh, then waved his hand and said to Roma: "Roma, let me see Anson!"

Roma nodded hurriedly: "Okay, dad!"

Seeing his father and sister walking away, Tom hurriedly followed. At this moment, he had already made a decision deep in his heart.

Since his father was stubborn, he would just separate from him! At that time, he will take away all the He family who are willing to cooperate with the Su family and who are willing to leave Mocheng to enjoy the glory and wealth!

...

At this time, Anson was eating breakfast leisurely in the dining hall of the He family.

The He family has a large population and a large dining area. Hundreds of people can eat in this dining hall at the same time.

Anson was holding a bowl of ballast porridge at this time while sucking into his mouth, while chewing on the slightly hard corn ballast with relish, he said something in his mouth: "I didn't expect the porridge made from this coarse grains to have a different flavor."

After speaking, he picked up a fist-sized meat bun and bit it down. While his mouth was full of oil, he also bit out the meat that was bigger than a ping-pong ball inside.

"It's delicious, delicious!" Anson looked relished, and he was very happy.

This time he came out, he quickly and smoothly completed the task that the master confided, and helped the master solve the urgent need, which can be regarded as a triumphant victory.

Therefore, it is natural to be in a good mood.

He is now only waiting for the convoy to arrive and take the He family to Suzhou. By then, the master will be able to breathe a sigh of relief.

Thinking positively, Luther and Roma walked over quickly.

## Chapter 2855

As soon as Anson looked up and saw the two of them, he was a little surprised and smiled with a somewhat flattering smile: "Oh, how old! Ouch! Roma is back too! It's

great! I can invite Roma again this time. Master, he will be very happy when Roma comes out of the mountain!"

Anson didn't look down on the He family too much. In his eyes, the He family were just the subordinates of the Su family, and they were only subordinates who could gain a foothold by fighting and killing.

As for himself, although he is also a subordinate, least he is also in the top spot among subordinates.

In other words, the Su family has so many dogs, and he is the noblest one.

However, he only took a look at Roma, because after all, Roma is the woman of Zynn, the eldest son of the Su family. Although she has no status, at least she has given birth to a daughter for Zynn, so he is naturally a little more polite to Roma.

More importantly, Zynn's wife, Liona, has made up her mind to divorce Zynn, and after the car accident planned by his father, she will definitely draw a clear line with the Su family. In this way, Roma can appear openly. Where is it the need to hide anymore!

In case Zynn returns someday, maybe there will be a follow-up with Roma.

It is precise because of this that Anson has a somewhat flattering attitude to Roma.

When Roma saw Anson, she greeted him coldly and warmly: "Hello, Steward Su."

Anson smiled and said hurriedly: "Roma, we have not seen each other for some years."

She nodded: "Yes, it's been some years."

Anson smiled and said, "I didn't expect even you to come out of the mountain again this time. What a surprise!"

Luther on the side said lightly: "Anson, please report to Master Su after you go back. The He family can't cooperate with the Su family this time. Please ask Master Su to forgive us."

Anson heard this and asked dumbfounded: "Old He, who are you singing for again?! The bus convoy is coming soon!"

Luther handed over the one-billion-yuan check to Anson, earnestly said: "I have already said very clearly. The He family cannot cooperate with the Su family this time. In other words, we will not go with you today. So, please take this money back to Master, please."

Anson suddenly became anxious, and blurted out: "Hey old man, you can't make a mistake! Let me ask you, how can you change your mind all of a sudden when the arrangements have been made?"

At this time, Luther's eldest son Tom also grumbled: "Dad! The housekeeper Su is right. Our He family has always kept our promises, and we never break our promise, let alone turn back this time!"

Luther said coldly: "Tom, you don't have to try to persuade me here, I have decided, and I will never change it!"

After that, he looked at Anson, clasped his fists, and said: "Mr. Anson, wait for the car to come in a while, please I will trouble you to go back with the car yourself, the old man is will stay here, I am extremely sorry!"

## Chapter 2856

Anson's heart raced when he saw Luther's resolute attitude. He had no idea why the old man Luther had suddenly changed his mind, and he had no idea how he could approach Old Su when he returned.

"Mr. He, you are still not satisfied with money, it does not matter; if you are not satisfied, you can simply ask it. Our master said that two billion is only an intention price; however, if Mr. He is not satisfied with the bid, he can still increase it by three billion in the future, what do you think?"

Tom on the side was almost insane when he heard, "Three billion?"

He doesn't have time to consider the concept of 3 billion, so he can only say to himself in his heart that he can directly multiply the original illusion of 2 billion by half. Luxury

homes all over the world can be upgraded to larger homes, and luxury yachts can be upgraded as well. Half the price of a private jet should be half the price!

Tom stared at his father with bloodshot eyes, blurting out, "Father! What are you still hesitating about? This is 3 billion!"

Luther screamed coldly, "Even if 30 billion, I refuse!"

Anson was taken aback.

Initially, it was assumed that if Luther was not happy with the 3 billion quotations, he would increase it slightly.

However, it appears that there is no longer any need to raise.

He nodded heavily and said, "Okay! Okay! What's your condition!" as his face darkened.

After all, he pointed to Luther, clenched his teeth, and said, "He, old man, toast not to eat or drink fine wine, I will write down this account for the master first; if the Su return to the original and profitable in the future, then they can get a thousand times better than this!"

"If you want to recall," Luther said sternly, "I, Luther, am never afraid of anything!"

He patted the table after speaking and said coldly, "Let's go! Let me see you off!"

"No need!" gritted Anson's teeth and exclaimed, "I'll go by myself!"

He gave Luther a sour look as he finished speaking and walked out of the dining room without looking back.

"Dad! Are you crazy?! We can't insult the Su family!" exclaimed Tom, stomping nervously.

"I am the head of the He family, and I will bear all the consequences," Luther said coldly.

Tom realized he couldn't convince his father, so he turned and ran after Anson.

Anson had come to the outside of the He family mansion in anger, and a convoy of several buses and trucks had just passed by.

## Chapter 2857

Anson stepped forward as soon as the car in front of him came to a stop and said to the driver, "Just me, go to the airport!"

Tom rushed all the way to the front of the car, leaning against the door frame, and said to Anson above, "Steward Su, you calm down!"

"Can you hold your breath?" Anson asked, glaring at Tom: "I'll be a little enraged! Your He family is now able to handle it! Let's see!"

"Steward Su, listen to me, my father is old and stubborn; give me some time, and I will convince him; I will certainly give you a satisfactory response!" Tom exclaimed hurriedly.

"Come on, Tom, what is the character of your old man? I know very well that if you can convince him, you will be the Patriarch of the He family instead of him! He is still in his eighties, and refusing to pass it to you means he doesn't trust your ability! If he doesn't trust you, how will he listen to your persuasion?" Anson said dismissively.

Anson's words made Tom blush.

Anson's words are not without any merit, despite the fact that he intentionally sows discord.

Luther has not passed on the role of Patriarch to Tom because he does not trust his strength, and even less so his determination.

For a long time, Tom has been critical of this.

He knew he would be the prince if he were transported to ancient times, but which emperor abdicated until he was in his eighties?

Isn't it obvious that the prince must be forced to rebel?

As a result, his heart exploded with rage when he heard Anson's words.

"Steward Su, you are correct, I just can't convince my father," he said coldly shortly after.

Tom turned around and exclaimed, "Still I can convince myself to move my own legs!"

Anson's eyes widened when he realized this, and he blurted out, "Tom, what do you mean by this?"

"It's very easy," Tom exclaimed, "my father is unwilling to cooperate with the Su family, but I am. My cultivation is second only to the old man in the He family, and I have two sons and a hoard of people willing to follow me. As long as Master Su can look down on us, I am willing to take them and return to Master Su!"

Anson was ecstatic.

"The old thing with the surname He is too stubborn; it's hard to convince him to change his mind," he secretly says, "but this Tom seems to be genuine. If he really has a following and can take them to Suzhou, serving the Lord, then my mission this time isn't a complete failure."

He instantly changed his mood, grinned, and said to Tom, "Haha, Tom, come, come in!"

He took the initiative after speaking to reach out his hand and pull Tom.

.....

## Chapter 2858

In the He family mansion at the time.

Luther has informed the entire family that the Su family's cooperation will be fully ended. The He family, who had decided to leave early in the morning for Suzhou, would no longer have to worry about it.

Luther took Roma to the ancestral hall, which was located at the tomb of the He family's ancestors, after announcing the news.

He decided to directly inform the He family's ancestors about the great news that he had broken through the four meridians.

The He family, on the other hand, was both pleased and sad when it was revealed that he had refused to work with the Su family.

In reality, no family can ever be fully united.

Every small family, if not anyone, owns a small abacus.

The fact that the desire to manage with the old man is relatively high and the majesty is relatively strong, and no one in the entire He family dares to disobey him, is the key reason why there have never been any disagreements over the years.

However, as the adage goes, stealing money is the same as murdering your parents.

Many people in this world place higher importance on money than on family love.

In other words, most people would betray their family love if the price is right and psychological needs are met.

It's just that everyone's internal price code is different.

Since certain economic conditions are difficult, parents may be able to spend one to two thousand yuan a month on pensions, allowing them to turn their backs on their brothers and sisters and remain disconnected.

Those whose economic circumstances are too good may seem pleasant on the surface, but once the fight for vast riches starts, everybody will do everything in their power to compete with their loved ones.

Now, Luther has turned down the Su family's offer of 2 billion or even 3 billion in cooperation, effectively separating the entire He family from this vast sum of money.

Some people are unconcerned with money, while others are obsessed with it.

And those who care can't wait to drink the old man's blood and eat his flesh.

Mr. He simply has the greatest majesty and cultivation foundation, and no one can provoke him, so they can only dare to be angry and not dare to talk.

However, in this situation, Tom met with a few brothers and a few uncles in the fastest time.

After some lobbying by him, almost half of the people were willing to go to Suzhou to serve the Su family with him.

Just as Luther personally lit three sandalwood incense in front of each ancestor's spiritual position, his youngest son Tim ran over and reported loudly outside the door: "Dad, it's not good! Big brother brought forty or fifty family members. They all are ready to go to Suzhou with Anson!"

## Chapter 2859

When the He family heard the news that Luther has announced that he had broken through the fourth meridian, everyone was astonished for a moment, and then, there was a burst of almost crazy cheers!

Breaking through the four meridians means becoming a four-star warrior!

Throughout China, the title of "Four-Star Warrior" has not appeared in nearly a hundred years!

To them, hearing this news is as exciting as the news of the success of the first atomic bomb that the Chinese people heard back then.

Back then, China successfully developed an atomic bomb, which meant that the country no longer had to face nuclear threats from nuclear countries, and at the same time, they had strong self-protection capabilities.

Now, Luther has successfully broken through the fourth meridian, which is almost equivalent to the He family possessing an atomic bomb!

Just a few minutes ago, everyone present was worried about the future fate of the He family because of Tom and the others.

But now, they have completely ignored Tom's problem.

Because from now on, the He family will take a big step forward and become the top martial arts family in the country!

Luther's youngest son, Tim, was extremely excited. He blurted out, "Dad! Did you go to the ancestral hall early in the morning to report your breakthrough to the ancestors?"

Luther nodded: "Yes, Just now, I have already reported to all the ancestors of the He family. I believe that the ancestors will be proud of my success."

Tim couldn't help but sigh: "Dad, why didn't you announce this news earlier? If the eldest brother knows that you have made such a major breakthrough, he might not be tempted by the conditions set by the Su family."

Luther said lightly: "Fortunately, I didn't announce it in advance, otherwise how could I know his wolf ambition!"

After speaking, Luther sighed and said, "Well, everyone has their own ambitions. As long as he doesn't threaten to harm our He family's interests in the future, I will stay with him in the future."

Tim also knew that what his father said was reasonable, so he stopped insisting too much.

Luther's eldest brother, Robert said: "Luther, when will you announce the news of your breakthrough in the fourth meridian?

## **Chapter 2860**

Luther thought for a while, and said: "Let's announce it now, and inform all martial artists of this matter publicly, and also declare that from now on, the He family will no longer accept solicitations from anyone, and He's house in Mocheng will be closed from now on to entertain any visitors again."

In the martial arts family, there is an unwritten rule that once someone in a family with a name and a surname breaks through three or more meridians, it must be advertised among the martial arts people.

Luther is no exception this time.

Moreover, he knew very well that once the outside world knew that he had broken through the 4th meridian, a large number of people would come to visit Mocheng after hearing the wind.

Among them, not only fellows come to congratulate, but also scattered martial arts people come to apprentice, and there are also many families like the Su family who came to solicit.

Therefore, he let people explain in advance that the He family no longer accepts solicitation and no longer treats foreign guests.

This is tantamount to shutting out all the above possible people.

The reason for this decision was that Luther had already thought clearly in his heart that the future of the He family was actually pinned on Master Wade.

Therefore, the most important thing for him is to serve him with all his strength. As for other people, there is no need to waste his energy and the energy of the He family.

Robert was very puzzled and couldn't help asking: "Luther, in the past, some people broke through the three meridians. Almost all martial arts families would send people with gifts. Among the martial arts people, the limelight is naturally the same. But when we close the door at this time, will it look too different?"

Luther said earnestly: "Brother, I was able to make such a major breakthrough. Thanks to the help of a noble person, all He family will look forward to this nobleman in the future, and this nobleman will give He family a lot of very scarce training resources in the future."

Believe me, this will definitely benefit the whole He family. Maybe in a few years, the next person who breaks through the three meridians will appear in the He family, or maybe in a few years, there will be the next breakthrough like me.

People of the four meridians, by then, the strength of our He family will be different!"

Robert immediately nodded when he heard this, and said excitedly: "In this case, I will wait for nature to listen to your instructions!"

The remaining people, regardless of age or sex, are very loyal to the He family and Luther, so at this time Luther makes any decision, they will support him.

Luther also realized that after the eldest son took the group of people away, when he made major decisions, he lost a lot of voices of opposition or doubts, which also made him realize the importance of the team's unity.

## Chapter 2861

The current He family will no longer face endless internal friction as before. On the contrary, the current family will twist into a rope and work together to achieve greater achievements!

Thinking of this, he couldn't help getting excited deep in his heart, and said, "That's right! There is one more thing to announce to the public. All those who leave the He family will not be allowed to come back. From now on, the door of the He family will not open to the people who left!"

...

Just as Tom took a large group of He family to the airport by bus, the martial arts field suddenly caused an uproar!

The He family announced that Luther, the head of the He family, successfully broke through the fourth meridian!

As soon as this news came out, it immediately detonated the entire domestic martial arts field!

At present, among the hundreds of thousands of martial arts practitioners in China, 90% have just opened up one meridian.

Those who can get through the two meridians account for 9.999% of the remaining 10%...

There are only five people known in the country who can get through the three meridians and become a three-star warrior!

Moreover, these five people are all in the sequence of the four major families.

Except for the Northwest Huo family who owns two three-star warriors, there is only one of the remaining three families, including the He family.

As for the four meridians, there was no one before Luther.

In other words, he is currently the only martial artist in China who has broken through the four meridians.

This also means that Luther became the first person in the martial arts field in the country.

Originally, everyone on the bus was still looking forward to a new life after arriving in Suzhou. At this moment, don't know who shouted: "Second Uncle, he has broken through the four meridians!"

"what?!"

Everyone knows that Luther is the second of his brothers, so the second uncle is naturally him!

In an instant, the He family in the bus suddenly exploded!

Before Tom recovered, the phone exploded!

A large number of colleagues sent news to him and his father. Tom saw the news and his whole body was struck by lightning!

He never dreamed that he had just broken with his father on the front foot, and his eighty-year-old father on the back foot made an achievement directly!

Being very sensitive to money, he almost immediately realized that the He family was bound to rise to power from then on!

Tom was very annoyed at the thought of his father's announcement when he had just left on his front foot, and he thought to himself: "No wonder the old guy repented temporarily! It turned out to be a breakthrough in martial arts! I am his eldest son. He broke through such an important thing, but he didn't tell me! This is outrageous!"

## Chapter 2862

Just when Tom was full of resentment, someone in the car shouted angrily: "The He family has announced to the public that anyone who leaves will not be allowed to go back!"

For a while, everyone was shocked.

They didn't expect that they would abandon the He family and raise another branch, but they did not expect that the He family gave them a trick to draw their salaries.

Now, they are abandoned sons of the He family.

Elder Su, who was far away in Suzhou, was also very depressed.

This morning, he heard almost all bad news one after another.

At first, Luther suddenly turned back.

Then, it was Luther who suddenly became the number one martial artist in China.

The most painful thing is that something that originally belongs to him became better after not belonging to him.

For example, a girl who once looked down on an ex-boyfriend suddenly became a master after a breakup, and then married the most beautiful girl, the girl might be depressed for a lifetime.

Although Chengfeng has no love for Luther. Luther was originally a subordinate of the Su family and served the family. To put it ugly, he was a dog of the Su family.

But now, he has turned against the family, and his strength has doubled after turning against the head. How can this not be depressing?

Chengfeng now feels that the world seems to be against him.

He wanted to betray Ruoli, but she just disappeared. The Japanese rummaged the coast of Japan, but she could not be found.

He wanted to kill Liona, but she was rescued by a powerful mysterious man. He wanted to kill her to protect the reputation of the family, but he didn't expect that the reputation of the family was not successfully maintained. On the contrary, he became infamous and embarrassed. Everyone yelled and beat the rat crossing the street.

Now the He family has made such a big move again, which makes his heart very uncomfortable.

In addition to these, his second son and eldest son have disappeared one after another, and the Chinese master who saved his grandchildren in Japan has also become a huge potential threat to him.

Thinking of this, Chengfeng muttered to himself with extreme depression: "I lifted a rock by myself, hit my own foot, a stone fell from the sky, and the damn hit my own foot. There is still a master in the dark, constantly moving. I picked up a stone and smashed it on my foot. I tossed and tossed, except for loss or pain. I didn't get any benefits. What the fcuk is that?

While being so depressed, his cell phone rang suddenly.

The call was an unfamiliar number from Aurous Hill.

## Chapter 2863

He hurriedly connected, only to hear a man on the other end say coldly: "I have arrived in Aurous Hill. This is my latest contact information. Within the next seven days, I will

stay here and try to find what you are looking for. If I can't find him within seven days, I will go back to the UK directly. The deposit you paid will not be refunded!"

When Chengfeng heard this voice, he blurted out with excitement: "Oh, Master Cary! You have finally arrived in Aurous Hill! You must be very tired after traveling all the way from the UK? Would you like to rest for a few days?"

The other party said coldly: "No, I will start to do things right away. If you have any valuable clues, you can tell me."

Chengfeng hurriedly said: "Master, things have made a little progress. I didn't have any clues about the mysterious person, but now I probably know that this person is of Japanese Chinese descent, and he is not very old, at most 27-28. He is about the age, but his strength is extraordinary.

It is said that even the Japanese ninja is not his opponent. He can deal with several by himself! Master, be careful!"

The other party said disdainfully: "What's so great about Japanese ninjas? It's like someone who has never killed a ninja. I think there was a Japanese ninja who had offended me back then. He was really strong. I would definitely not be his opponent when facing.

So what? He didn't know it, so he was poisoned by the poison I raised, and in his sleep, I personally cut his stomach with a ninja knife. When he died, his internal organs flowed out. It is said that his wife saw at the time, she was scared to death."

Chengfeng said in surprise: "I have long heard that Master Cary's methods are extraordinary. Since you have such skills, then I can be completely relieved. I am waiting for the good news of Master Cary's victory in Suzhou!"

The other party snorted and said: "I declare that someone likes killing people invisible, and likes to kill masters the most. I like to see those so-called masters who die unclearly in my hands, but they continue to die. They don't know why they died. This feeling, like a god, can control everything!"

Chengfeng was so excited that he blurted out and asked, "Master Cary, can you kill a four-star warrior?"

"Four-star warrior?" The other party asked in surprise: "Do you know a four-star warrior? As far as I know, there are no four-star warriors in the country for a long time, right?"

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "Yes, one just came out this morning!"

The other party smiled, and said: "Four-star warriors are not easy to kill. If you want me to try, you can double the money to me."

The extremely depressed and extremely angry Chengfeng's heart had already burned him uncomfortably. Hearing this, he said without hesitation: "Master, money is not a problem, but you have to kill the Aurous Hill master first."

The other party hummed and said: "Don't worry, I will kill him first, and then I will talk to you about the four-star warrior."

After that, he directly hung up the phone to Convenience.

The master Cary mentioned by Chengfeng is a metaphysical master who he commissioned from the UK.

China has had a line of metaphysics since ancient times. Fengshui mysteries, Qigong insects, and even the Book of Changes, Bagua, and Qimen Dunjia belong to the line of metaphysics.

However, due to the vast land and resources of China, the customs, habits, and preferences of different regions are different, so metaphysics is generally more prosperous in the south.

In particular, Hong Kong has been the bridgehead for the development of metaphysics in the past two hundred years.

In Hong Kong, feng shui masters and metaphysical masters are not feudal superstitions believed by the poor.

On the contrary, the richer the person, the more obsessed they are with Feng Shui metaphysics.

There are many top wealthy people in Hong Kong who are worth over hundreds of billions or even over 100 billion U.S. dollars. These people, without exception, believe in metaphysics very much.

Not only the top wealthy believe that, but even the stars in the entertainment circle are also extremely fond of Feng Shui metaphysics.

Cary started his career in Hong Kong and grew up to become the most famous master of metaphysics on Hong Kong Island, and even became the queen master of the Hong Kong Li family.

## Chapter 2864

More than ten years ago, the Li family wanted to transfer funds and business to the UK, so they invited him to go to the UK. Cary didn't want to stay trapped on a small Hong Kong island, so he went to the UK and established his own clan.

In the past ten years of Cary in the UK, relying on the resources of the Li family, he has indeed made considerable progress. Not only did he make a lot of money, but he also recruited many disciples.

However, he did not expect that the Li family made major mistakes in strategic direction in recent years, so that while the wealth continued to shrink, the reputation was getting worse and worse, and he was likely to become a mouse on the street.

This caused Cary to suffer as well.

He does not understand Feng Shui luck himself, and he is good at Miao Jiang Gu technique and some insidious things that harm others and self. After he started to behave like a man, the Li family immediately drew a line with him, so that Cary's income in recent years was straight Decline, now he is running out to make money by himself.

This time, Chengfeng asked someone to find him, offered him a price of 100 million pounds, and asked him to come to Aurous Hill to kill someone. Cary had never used the insidious methods he had learned to harm people in his entire life, so faced with such a

high reward, Naturally, without any hesitation, he just packed up and rushed over from England.

However, although this task is rewarded a lot, it is relatively tricky.

The most nonsense is that he still doesn't know who he is going to kill.

In the past, when he helped others to do things, they would directly tell him the information about the competitors he wanted to target.

For example, the other party's surname, birth date, ancestor, and even the ancestral tomb will be investigated first, and then he will start directly after he gets the information.

This time, Chengfeng didn't know the specific clues of the mysterious master, so he could only ask Cary to come over and let him use his metaphysical methods to find the person first, and then kill him!

## Chapter 2865

After a day and night of flying, Zynn finally arrived in Syria.

Unlike Charlie, he has the benefits of taking a Concorde airliner. He can only fly all the way to the Middle East. After landing in Turkey, he took the road to cross the border overnight and into northern Syria.

When Zynn set foot on Syrian soil, he even had the desire to die.

Because he entered the country illegally, the vehicle dragged him all the way to avoid the city, so that he was shocked by this desolate country.

This devastated country is full of deserts, hills, and ruined villages and towns.

The endless deserts and mountains immediately reminded him of an ancient poem, the desert is lonely and smoked.

After going deep into Syria for a hundred kilometers, he realized in his heart that if Charlie doesn't nod his head, then he would not be able to leave Syria in his life, not to mention that he didn't know anyone here. Just because of the face that is very different from the surroundings, it is destined to be difficult to get out of this country.

Thinking of this, he was desperate deep in his heart.

He thought that his despair had penetrated into the Mariana Trench, and when it was impossible to be more desperate, he finally reached the armed zone occupied by Commander Hamid.

When the car drove into the valley, the fortifications on the mountains on both sides were being built in full swing.

Hamid's friend who worked in a construction team in Iraq, for the sake of money, arrived in Syria in just over ten hours. He has now begun to command his workers and the engineering company that Hamid had just formed last night. Work together and hurry up to build fortifications.

Zynn looked at the desolate valley in front of him, the soldiers with live ammunition around him, and the permanent fortifications being actively built, and he was crying deep in his heart.

"What the hell is this place?!"

"Located in the middle of ten thousand mountains, traffic is extremely blocked, and the level of development is far below that of a small mountain village in China..."

"I don't know, I thought this was the base area behind enemy lines during the War of Resistance Against Japan..."

## Chapter 2866

Zynn wanted to cry without tears, if the TV series "Bright Sword" were filmed here, it would definitely be more real than the version that is currently broadcast on TV!

Just when he was crying without tears, the convoy, led by a military convertible jeep, stopped in front of Hamid's command.

As soon as the car stopped, Hamid, wearing a camouflage uniform, walked out excitedly.

The person who escorted Zynn was Issac's men, but Hamid didn't know Issac. He only knew that among these people, Charlie wanted to "foster" with him. The rest, It must be Charlie's men.

Charlie is not only his nobleman, but also his God of Wealth and his strategic commander. Therefore, he is also full of enthusiasm and respect for Charlie's men. Bring the passion and respect back to him.

Seeing Hamid stepping out like flying fast, Zynn felt a bit in his heart.

He thought: "This guy looks extraordinary, he should be the boss here."

When Hamid came out, Zynn was also dragged down by Issac's men.

Seeing a few yellow people with East Asian faces, Hamid immediately said with a smile: "You people should be Mr. Wade's men. It's really a welcome, a warm welcome!"

Several people looked at each other and couldn't help looking at each other.

In their impression, the slogans of welcome, warm welcome, are all slogans shouted by young pioneers with a blush on their cheeks, red scarves around their necks, and wreaths in their hands.

But they never expected that these words would be yelled from a Middle Eastern warlord who was big five and three thick and had a beard.

The headed person is Issac's confidant, and his name is Hale.

Seeing that Hamid was so polite and like a warlord, he smiled politely and asked, "You should be Commander Hamid!"

Hamid nodded and said with a smile: "It's all from the family, what is the name of the commander, just call me Hamid!"

After speaking, he said politely: "It must have been very hard for brothers to come from such a long way. Come, hurry up and have a cup of tea and take a break!"

Hale pointed to Zynn and said to Hamid, "Commander, this is Mr. Zynn Su who our young master asked us to bring over to experience life."

Having said that, he pulled a handful of Zynn's collar, pulled him in front of him, and said to Hamid: "Commander, our master has ordered, let me tell you, no matter what. This man will stay here well. Besides, you don't have to take him too much. Just watch him and don't let him run around. In addition, put him in the bunker fortifications during the war and don't let him get injured That's it."

## Chapter 2867

Zynn's tears almost came down when he heard this.

"Is this the damn talking human? I spent 100 million US dollars, but in exchange for a sentence, don't take too much care, b@stard, isn't it!"

But Zynn dared not to be angry but didn't dare to speak, and he didn't even dare to put his unhappy emotions on his face.

After all, this Hamid is Charlie's friend, and it sounds like he is quite loyal to Charlie. In case he is unhappy, he will deduct his treatment or even torture him, then it will not be worth the loss!

When he thought that he would be "taken care of" by Hamid for a long time in the future, or that he would be merciful from his men, Zynn had to bite the bullet and complimented him: "Hello, Commander, admiring your name for a long time. It's a great honor to see you today!"

After speaking, he quietly looked at Hamid.

Then thought to himself: "At a glance, although the hardware in Hamid is very old and backward, there are at least a thousand soldiers, and after entering, I have seen a lot of

relatively modern weapons and equipment. How can I say this? The guy is also a warlord on one side, and he definitely has a bit of hard power."

"However, logically speaking, this kind of person who puts his head on his waistband to beg for life should be very arrogant in nature. Even the president of the United States may not necessarily see it. How can he nod and bow to the young boy Charlie? Mom! doesn't make any sense..."

Hamid then glanced at Zynn, and said without a smile: "You don't have to slap my a\$\$, what kind of treatment you will have here in the future, what kind of life you will live here, it is not my decision. Brother Wade is in charge. He allows you to live in a small courtyard alone, and you can live in a small courtyard alone, but if he lets you sleep in the sheep pen, you can only go to the sheep pen!"

Zynn could only accompany the smiling face, nodded and bowed his waist, said: "That's that, everything is decided by Master Wade..."

Hamid was too lazy to pay attention to him, and smiled and said to Hale: "Please tell Brother Wade, after this guy is handed over to me, don't worry, as long as I am alive, I won't let him die. If this place is captured by the enemy, I will destroy him with a single shot before I die, and I will never let him fall into the enemy's hands!"

Zynn was about to scold his mother in his heart, and secretly scolded: "What the hell is your literacy level? Even speaking is self-contradictory! While saying that as long as you live, you won't let me die, and at the same time, say in case something goes wrong. You beat me to death first and then you die. Isn't this fucking nonsense?"

## Chapter 2868

Hamid didn't have the time to take care of Zynn.

He smiled and said to Hale: "You people, I have made good black tea, come in and have a few cups!"

People in the Middle East love to drink black tea. Generally, a very large amount of tea leaves are boiled into a very rich tea soup, which is then paired with a lot of sugar and refreshments with extremely high sugar content.

This point is quite different from the Chinese people.

Seeing that Hamid was so hospitable, several people couldn't refuse for a while.

So, Hale said: "Commander, please arrange your subordinates first and take this man to his place of residence."

"Okay, no problem!" Hamid patted his chest and said, "Since Brother Wade ordered, I have asked people to prepare the yard. The yard is next to my guard camp, except for my guards. All the rest are soldiers from the army. There are people on patrols and guards 24 hours a day, and they will never let him run away!"

After speaking, he smiled and said: "And I have had people clean up the small courtyard again, and the conditions are also good."

Zynn heard this all the time, only to breathe a sigh of relief.

Since he got on the plane, he never thought about running away.

Because it is impossible to escape.

This kind of place where birds don't sh!t, even if they are exhausted, they can't run out.

What's more, the surrounding area is full of soldiers with live ammunition. In case the other party finds that a few bullets come over, there is no chance that he can keep a whole body.

Therefore, he can only force himself to adapt.

## Chapter 2869

As for the future, he can only hope that his daughter, Zhiyu, can inherit the Su family as soon as possible.

But he changed his mind and thought again.

"Let Zhiyu inherit the Su family, and the possibility is almost zero... Let's not talk about the old man who will never delegate power until death, even if he is willing to delegate power, my brothers and sisters, can be willing to let Zhiyu A girl who inherits the Su family? I am afraid that it will start an unprecedented family battle..."

Thinking of this, he felt even more desperate.

I don't know how long and when my "Syria Journey" will end.

Soon, Zynn was taken by Hamid's personal guards to a small farmhouse a few hundred meters away from the headquarters.

From the outside, this small courtyard is almost entirely made of loess, with earthen walls and earthen houses. Except for the roof tiles, which appear to be fired, there are almost no traces of modern processing.

The small yard is not big. The yard after entering is just the size of a basketball court. There is a cowshed on the right hand side of the entrance, but there are no animals in it.

As for the middle of the yard, there is no root grass except the soil.

As for the supporting houses in this small courtyard, there are only three earthen houses facing the courtyard.

It's not like the rural areas of China, where there is something like a wing house or something. There are only three earthen houses side by side, and the total is estimated to be no more than 40 square meters.

What made him even more disintegrated was that in the very central room, there was nothing but a dilapidated wooden chair.

On the left hand side, is an extremely simple bedroom. If it weren't for a pile of straw-like things in the middle of the bedroom, he wouldn't even know that the room was used for sleeping.

As the room in the middle, in this so-called bedroom, there is only a pile of straw and a pile of rolled bedding.

Zynn stepped forward and spread out the quilt, which contained a quilt, a mattress, and a pillow.

As soon as he saw this simple three-piece suit, he couldn't help but stomped his mother: "Fcuk! I spent 100 million dollars, how come even the bedding is second-hand? Just this tattered thing, buy a new set. It's not more than two hundred yuan, right?!"

## Chapter 2870

Zynn was furious, kicked the pillow far away, turned his head, and rushed out to the room on the right.

As a result, as soon as he entered the door, he smelled a long-lasting stench.

Looking down, what the fcuk is this room, this is a built-up dry toilet!

There is nothing in the room, except that a deep hole is dug in the middle and two wooden boards are built. A hole was exposed in the middle. Inside is a cesspit. Besides, there is no sewage device. It is estimated that before it is full, it can only manually be removed...

He almost collapsed.

"From now on, if you have to shovel the pit every once in a while, who the hell can stand it?"

"The point is, this broken house has just a broken window, and the ventilation is not very good. In case of a large size here, how long will the smell be cleared?"

At this moment, Zynn felt that his future life was full of darkness.

Here, he has no personal belongings, no mobile phone, no computer, no internet, not even a cup to drink water. From now on, he can only sleep on the haystack every day, and he can only stay there when he wakes up. Sitting on a shabby wooden chair, or letting out the wind in this empty yard.

Come to think of it, this is even more tragic than going to jail.

After all, when in jail, at least you can still use the toilet, and you can chat and talk with inmates, occasionally watch TV in the cafeteria, and read newspapers when you go back to your cell.

But what can he do here? There is not even a person who can talk.

Thinking of this, Zynn, a fifty-year-old master, couldn't help but shed tears.

He is not like an average middle-aged person.

## **Chapter 2871**

The vast majority of middle-aged people have suffered a lot in their childhood.

But Zynn was born with a golden key more than 50 years ago.

He has never suffered or been tired in his entire life, and the worst was that he was sent to Australia.

However, even during the days when he was sent to Australia, he lived in a large villa by the sea every day.

Compared with this, it is simply heaven.

Just when he was extremely depressed, someone opened the courtyard door and entered the courtyard.

Zynn hurried out and saw Hale stepping in under the leadership of several soldiers.

When Hale saw Zynn, he said, "Mr. Su, we are ready to leave for our country immediately. Come and see you before we leave. The detached house our young master has won for you, don't know if you are still satisfied?"

Zynn said without tears, "Brother, the conditions in this place are really terrible..."

Hale said earnestly: "Mr. Su, you are also an old comrade. You can definitely overcome some difficulties by gritting your teeth. People can conquer the sky, right?"

Zynn hurriedly said, "No... my brother... This condition is really bad. Or you can go in and see, my brother, where is such a place where people live? It's the donkey of the production team a few years earlier, which is also better than mine. The conditions here are not good!"

Hale waved his hand and said apologetically: "I'm sorry, Mr. Su, I'm in a hurry. I have to leave soon, so I won't go in and watch."

After speaking, he smiled and asked, "I don't know if you have anything to explain?"

Zynn really wanted to say something, please go back and tell Charlie, just say that Zynn is repenting with his eight generations of ancestors!

But this kind of thing, he is determined not to say it.

He could only choke up and asked, "Brother Hale, can I trouble you to take a message to Master Wade?"

Hale nodded: "Just tell me, as long as it's not a personal attack, I will try my best to carry it."

Zynn said hurriedly: "Can you let him say hello to Commander Hamid, and somehow buy me some furniture, so you can't let me sleep on the haystack..."

After finishing speaking, he hurriedly said: "Also, I don't have any daily necessities, not even a teacup or toothbrush. Can you give me a chance to let my daughter buy me some daily necessities from China and mail it over?"

Hale chuckled: "Mr. Su, I am not attacking you. You are also well-informed. But which domestic courier company does dare to deliver in Syria?"

## Chapter 2872

Zynn was completely wilted.

Although he wanted to add another 100 million US dollars to Charlie to change at least a decent living condition for himself, he now has not so much money to spend.

Father Su has very close control over the financial power of the family. Although Zynn is the eldest son, he also has a lot of real estate and various assets, but he has not much money at his disposal.

The entire Su family's capital expenditure is basically through family credit, and money can be spent, but the money must be under the control of the family's financial system.

Chengfeng is not stingy, but has a strong desire for control. Even if he buys an airplane for hundreds of millions of dollars, he is not reluctant, but he must be informed and he must approve before one can spend the funds.

Once the Su family dares to be behind If he spends a lot of money, or transfers the money from the family credit to his own small vault, he will inevitably be severely punished by the family.

In order to consolidate financial power, the family's financial team is completely at the mercy of Chengfeng alone.

They will audit the capital expenditures of each Su family's heirs every once in a while. The severity of this audit is comparable to investigating financial crimes.

Therefore, none of the descendants of the Su family dared to spend money on the back of the old man.

Before Zynn bypassed the old man and paid Hamid US\$100 million, it was a cut beforehand.

If he did such an operation in peacetime, he would inevitably be severely punished by the old man.

So Zynn also knew very well that after the first time, he couldn't have the opportunity to repeat his tricks again.

Maybe the old man has stopped his family credit now, and besides he doesn't even have a phone call, it is impossible to get money to give to Charlie, so there is no other way but forbearance at the moment.

After greeting Zynn, Hale hurried away.

Leaving Zynn alone in this dilapidated courtyard.

## Chapter 2873

Syria is warm and rainy in winter, and when Zynn was at a loss, heavy rain poured on his head.

He hurriedly hid in the room, seeing the rain getting worse and worse, making the entire yard muddy and desperate.

Although Syria's winter is relatively warm, when it rains, the temperature drops directly to about 10 degrees.

Coupled with the dampness and coldness, Zynn soon became a little unable to carry it, so he could only quickly spread the bedding and wrapped himself in a blanket to listen to the sound of rain outside.

While feeling bored, he subconsciously looked up at the wall and found that where the top of the wall was connected to the roof, many watermarks had leaked out of nowhere.

Zynn hugged his legs and sighed and cursed inwardly: "It seems that this stupid house is not only dilapidated, but it is also damn water leaking. It's fine for water to seep. It's best not to fcuking rain..."

As soon as he finished speaking, his forehead suddenly felt cold.

It turned out that rainwater seeped from the roof, gathered into a drop of water, and dripped on his forehead.

He touched his forehead, wet, and couldn't help crying and cursing: "Fcuk! Really damn the water leaking?! God, you're still endless?! Don't keep playing with me! Who can stand it?!"

Unfortunately, no one can hear his questioning.

Even if the soldier standing guard next door could hear it, he couldn't understand it at all.

...

At the same time, Zhiyu, the eldest daughter of Zynn who was not hopeful, formulated a three-year plan for herself after a day and night of rest and thinking.

She has always remembered what Charlie said, letting herself become the Patriarch of the Su Family within three years.

Although it sounded like a fantasy, she didn't want Charlie to look down upon her.

Therefore, she decided to work hard for this goal starting from today.

And her first plan was to thoroughly announce to the public the news of her and her mother's safe return.

The reason for doing this is on the one hand to deter her grandfather Chengfeng, on the other hand, it is also for the safety of herself and her mother.

She was worried that Chengfeng would not let her mother go easy in the future, so she decided to make this matter a little bit more influential.

In this way, the attention of the people of the whole country will be attracted by this matter.

No one dares to risk the world's unrest under the attention of the people of the whole country.

Therefore, the bigger the trouble, the more passive grandpa will act in the future and the safer she and her mother will be.

So she found her grandfather and asked to help contact the media. She was going to hold a press conference this evening about what happened to her and her mother in the Aurous Hill Tunnel.

The media, the police, and the people of the whole country have been waiting for the whereabouts of Zhiyu and Liona. Zhiyu believes that as long as the news is released, this conference will surely garner great attention.

To this end, she also contacted several popular video live broadcast platforms in China through friends.

This time, she intends to broadcast live directly online.

## Chapter 2874

As a result, various media, websites, and news apps quickly received the news. The Du family announced that Liona and Zhiyu, who had been missing for many days, had returned to Aurous Hill safely. More details will be given in the press conference held tonight.

This news immediately swept the country!

Hundreds of millions of people have been following this case, and even many netizens have been discussing various possibilities about Zhiyu and Liona on the Internet.

Among them, most people think that the mother and daughter must have been killed.

But a small number of people still believe that miracles will happen, thinking that God will take care of the poor mother and daughter.

Now, the event that everyone has been following for a long time has finally settled!

It turns out that Liona and Zhiyu are really alive!

As a result, everyone began to look forward to the live broadcast of the evening conference.

Everyone wants to see with their own eyes, this mother and daughter are safe and sound!

The news that Zhiyu was about to hold a press conference reached Chengfeng's ears, and it frightened him all of a sudden.

He guessed that Zhiyu must hate him in her heart, so he could predict that he would definitely become a target at the press conference.

Although his reputation has been messed up, he really doesn't want to be lashed by the people all over the country...

No matter how strong a person's mental endurance is, it is also limited.

If only a few people scold occasionally, most people can resist.

But if dozens of people scold you all day long, quite a few people will feel a lot of pressure.

If tens of thousands, millions, or even tens of millions of people are overwhelmingly cursing, no matter how thick-skinned people are, they will not be able to withstand this pressure.

If resentment is also a kind of energy field, the resentment that Chengfeng carries is afraid that half of China can be enveloped in it.

Over time, this kind of torture has greatly consumed his fighting spirit and made him develop a kind of Go to your mother, I just go to the Maldives islands to take care of the old, no matter what his mother does kind of idea.

It's just that the desire for power in his heart is equally strong, so these two forces often compete at the bottom of his heart, which gives him quite a headache.

Today, Zhiyu suddenly wanted to hold a press conference, which immediately made him anxious.

So, he called Zhifei and asked, "Zhifei, I will ask you, do you know what your sister is going to say at the press conference tonight?!"

## Chapter 2875

Zhifei has been busy with concerts in the venue recently, and he ran out to supervise the work early in the morning, so although he saw the news that his sister was about to engage in a press conference, he never asked her what she planned.

Therefore, he said to Chengfeng: "Grandpa, I happened to be busy with something today, and I haven't had time to talk to her. Why don't you wait for me for a while, I'll call her and ask her."

Chengfeng blurted out: "Don't call, there are many details on the phone that are undetectable, so you should go back and talk to her in person. It is best to bypass your mother and your grandpa and ask her in private. Ask exactly what she intends to do, and I have to make preparations here too."

Chengfeng was really afraid that Zhiyu would directly target him at the press conference.

People outside scolded him, it was a group of dragons without a head, one person spitting.

But if Zhiyu takes the lead in scolding him, then the anger of hundreds of millions of people across the country will have a very clear way to vent. At that time, I am afraid that some people will march on the street with banners to scold him.

Zhifei sensed that his grandfather was very nervous about this, so he hurriedly said: "Okay grandpa, I'll be back now, I will report to you as soon as there is progress!"

Chengfeng exhorted: "I'm not just asking you to inquire about Zhiyu's thoughts. You have to find a way to persuade her to let go of her hatred.

You have to let her know that she is from the Su family, not from the Du family. She and Su The family is a whole, and everything is fine, and everything is damaged if it is conflict.

Now the Su family's internal and external difficulties can no longer be consumed by us!"

Zhifei hurriedly said: "I know Grandpa, don't worry, I will try my best to persuade her!"

"Okay..." Chengfeng said dejectedly: "You must do your best to persuade her to handle this matter gently! As long as you can persuade her, Grandpa will not treat you badly!"

Hearing this, Zhifei agreed with excitement, and drove home quickly.

In Du's old house, Zhiyu shut herself in her room and is preparing the manuscript for tonight's press conference.

Tonight's press conference is the beginning of her three-year plan. It is of great significance for her, so she can't make any mistakes.

Zhifei knocked at the door and asked, "Zhiyu, can I come in?"

She heard her brother's voice and her expression was a little cold.

She has been speculating for the past two days that the private relationship between her brother and grandfather Chengfeng may be very close, and even his heart may have completely fallen to his grandfather.

But she has no evidence to prove it.

## Chapter 2876

She knew that Zhifei went to the venue early in the morning to prepare for Sara's concert.

So she thinks that if Zhifei suddenly puts aside his own things and rushes back after he wants to develop the conference, then he has at least a 70% probability that he has fallen into his grandfather's trap.

Moreover, if Zhifei rushed back for this incident, and in front of her, said kind words to grandfather, and begged for forgiveness for his grandfather, then he would have completely rebelled 100%!

If Zhifei really turned against her, not only would Zhiyu's heart be guarded closely, but she would also be unable to forgive him.

Because she felt that what grandfather Chengfeng did this time was really inhumane, and almost killed her mother and herself!

In the face of this kind of big right and wrong, the brother said that everything should stand on the side of justice and family affection, and stand close on the same front with her and her mother.

If he stood beside his grandfather in the face of this kind of big right and wrong, it would prove that in his eyes, the importance of money and status has completely surpassed justice and family affection.

If that is the case, it also proves that her brother has lost the humanity that a normal person should possess.

At the very least, it is no longer in line with the basic requirements of her brother Zhiyu.

So, she put away her manuscript indifferently, and rubbed her cheeks with a cold and even stiff expression.

After trying to make herself look natural, she said, "Brother, come in, the door is unlocked."

Zhifei hurriedly pushed in.

As soon as he entered, he immediately locked the door and then looked at her.

herefore, today is actually her day to test Zhifei.

## Chapter 2877

Seeing that there was nothing unusual in her expression, he smiled and said, "Zhiyu, why do you suddenly want to arrange a conference?"

Zhiyu said earnestly: "The people all over the country were paying attention to the safety of my mother and me when such a major incident happened in the tunnel. I think it is necessary to explain it publicly so that those who care about us can rest assured."

"Oh..." Zhifei nodded lightly and smiled: "So that's the way it is! You are right. Since the accident happened to you and mother, the people of the whole country have been paying great attention to your condition!"

"Moreover, there are still many people who spontaneously go out looking for various valuable clues. There are even people who have set up many analysis groups on the Internet. We work together to analyze the relevant clues of the incident. They are really very enthusiastic!"

"We really need to let them know that you and mom have returned safely!"

"That's right." Zhiyu nodded, and asked pretendingly: "By the way, didn't you go to the stadium to work? It's just such a thing, it's worth a special trip to come back?"

Zhifei smiled and said, "Zhiyu! I'm also worried about you. I'm afraid that you are too excited to think of these things when you are preparing for the press conference, so I came back to see you."

Zhiyu whispered: "Brother, thank you!"

"Between brother and sister, what are you doing so politely."

Zhifei patted Zhiyu's head and said, "Oh, yes, what are you going to say at the conference?"

Zhiyu said casually: "In fact, there is not much to say, I have summarized it, basically three points."

"The first point is definitely to tell everyone that my mother and I have returned safely, so that everyone can rest assured."

"The second point is to tell everyone that we were saved by a mysterious benefactor and he also gave us high-level medical care. On the one hand, it is an opportunity to thank my benefactor, and on the other hand, it is to eliminate the curiosity of the majority of netizens. I guess Many people must want to know how we survived such a serious car accident."

"As for the third point, I want to explain my attitude towards this matter. After all, people all over the country know that this matter was done by the Su family and even controlled by Grandpa. I want to talk to him at the press conference. Ask him to apologize and voluntarily go to the police station to surrender. After all, he is suspected of intentional murder."

As soon as Zhifei heard this, he suddenly became nervous and blurted out: "Zhiyu, the first two points are nothing, but the third point, is it a bit more radical and aggressive?"

"Aggressive?" Zhiyu asked her elder brother back: "He attacked my mother and almost killed us two! I just ask him to apologize and accept legal sanctions.

This is considered aggressive? So what is his behavior? Ruthless, inferior to beasts?"

Zhifei was embarrassed and said: "Zhiyu, you have to know, he is your grandfather after all, and, among so many younger brothers and sisters, he loves you the most! Look at the name he gave us, which one is not I have placed a lot of his requirements? Only you, he hopes you can be happy, nothing else matters..."

Zhiyu looked at Zhifei, deeply disappointed.

At this moment, she could already confirm that her brother was actually standing with the murderer, grandpa.

However, instead of expressing her disappointment, she nodded slightly and said indifferently: "Brother, I admit what you said, but you must be fair and objective when you behave and do things!"

"So, many things must be like sorting things, one is one, one yard is one yard!"

"It's not because he was nice to me before, I cannot forgive the fact that he wanted to kill my mother!"

## Chapter 2878

Zhiyu's rebuke caused Zhifei a headache.

He couldn't help questioning her in his heart: "Grandpa really wanted to kill mother, yes, but is she not responsible for mother too?"

"As the daughter-in-law of the Su family, she kept thinking about the dead man named Wade, and she also went public to bid for the house that the family named Wade lived in. Isn't this like slapping on the face of the Su family?"

"Furthermore, everyone is an adult. Does hatred matter? The Su family has trillions of fortunes. Is it because the grandfather has brutally attacked mother that we have to draw a clear line with him?"

"Drawing a line with him is equivalent to drawing a line with the Su family's trillion-dollar property. In the end, aren't we left with ourselves nothing else?"

"If you lose the right to inherit the Su family's property, what will you and I do in the future?"

"Don't forget, our surname is Su, not Du. Do you still expect grandpa and grandma to give us a share of the inheritance?"

However, Zhifei could only complain about these words in his heart, and couldn't say it in front of his sister.

Because he knew very well in his heart that his sister was too strong in the concept of right and wrong, so terribly strong, there was almost no room for mediation. If he said this directly, she would not listen, but would turn her face against him.

Thinking of this, Zhifei was very depressed, and thought: "Hey, you are better suited to the name than I am."

She thought to herself, Zhifei agreed with Zhiyu's point of view, and nodded again and again: "Zhiyu, you are right, this kind of thing is really unforgivable, let alone you, I can't forgive it either."

Zhiyu didn't speak, she knew that if her brother said so, there must be something else.

As predicted.

Zhifei turned around and sighed: "But, let me tell you the truth, if we turn our faces with Grandpa, we won't get any benefit, and we can't give him any substantive punishment."

## Chapter 2879

After a pause, Zhifei spread his hands: "Just let him accept legal sanctions as you just said. It's impossible. The old man is always cautious. There is never more than one firewall. You said he intentionally killed people. There is direct evidence?"

"As long as we don't have direct evidence, we can be said to be deliberately slandering. If it is really impossible, he can just push someone out to top the bag!"

"He can find too many people who carry the bag. As long as he has a word, I don't know how many people are rushing to carry this blame for him. Do you know how many scapegoats Anson helped Grandpa raise? Come any trouble! These are the firewalls of the old man!"

"If we don't have the resources and connections of the Su family, let alone bring down Grandpa, even Anson, we won't be able to bring him down!"

Zhiyu kept listening silently, and after Zhifei finished speaking, she asked him back:  
"When did you say that you are going to bring him down?"

Zhifei also asked: "Then what is your picture?"

Zhiyu said seriously: "I accuse him, maybe he has many ways to evade sanctions, but you have to know, if I don't accuse, he doesn't even need to evade! What I want is justice! It is justice in many ways! Not only result of justice, but also process justice and procedural justice! I know that result justice is very difficult, but procedural justice is within my power, so I must start a complaint against him today!"

Zhifei was big for a while.

He knew that, in fact, Zhiyu had no influence.

Because the Su family has always kept the personal information of the offspring very good.

The outside world doesn't know the names of the descendants of the Su Family, and naturally, they don't know who Zhifei or Zhiyu are.

But Zhifei is indeed different now.

The car accident in the Forbidden Mountain Tunnel in Aurous Hill is known as the "China Princess Diana Incident", and it has been made public through a video of the mastermind's confession.

You know, the population of Europe is only about half of China's, but Princess Diana's influence is very far-reaching, while China has almost twice the population of Europe, and the influence of Liona and Zhiyu's affairs is of course very far-reaching.

## Chapter 2880

In recent years, the Internet has become more and more developed, and people have become more and more eager for all kinds of fairness and justice. Once some cases occur that can arouse the indignation of ordinary people, even if the parties are just ordinary people, it will cause an uproar on the Internet.

Both the unscrupulous and vicious nanny, or the murderer's beauty accomplice, have received condemnation from the people.

What happened to Liona and Zhiyu was not only bad in nature, vain family affection, and annihilated humanity, but also involved the grievances between the top giants, and the attention was naturally beyond ordinary.

Therefore, Zhifei can almost conclude that once Zhiyu condemns the old man and asks him to surrender at the press conference, there will be countless people's support and even petitions.

At that time, even if the old man has layers of firewalls, he can escape by chance. But such a massive condemnation will definitely make him peel off.

Thinking of this, Zhifei hesitated and said: "Zhiyu, would you like to talk to grandpa?"

Zhiyu frowned: "What shall I talk to him?"

Zhifei said very solemnly: "Of course it is about compensation! You are going to turn your face with him now, but the elder brother also has to remind you that if the trouble is really unacceptable, even if you get the old man into prison, you have to. Does not have any substantial benefits."

"Besides, the old man will definitely make arrangements for the Su family before going to jail, but the arrangement will definitely exclude all of our family. By then, he will be in jail, what shall we do?"

"You are the eldest granddaughter of the Su family. If you don't break your face with the Su family, then you are still the top rich second generation in the country.

As long as you have the aura of the Su family, you can marry the descendants of the top family in the future, even the European royal family, it is impossible for them to find any sense of superiority in front of you."

"However, once you draw a clear line with the Su family, the halo on you will completely disappear. What will happen to your life, your marriage, and your happiness in the future?"

"And you have to think about it, but it's okay to say that you don't have the Su Family's aura, but if you turn against the Su Family, it will be really troublesome. Who dares to marry you in the future? If they marry you, they will be the enemy of the Su Family!"

Zhiyu suddenly smiled when she heard this, and said: "Brother, in this world, except for my benefactor, I don't look at any man, whether he is a descendant of a top family or whether he is a grandson. Even if it is the royal family of Europe, it is worthless in my eyes!"

What Zhiyu said was from her heart.

But it was also what she deliberately wanted to say to her brother.

Since she confirmed that Zhifei has completely turned to the side, she has already started her own plan, which has only four words: the plan is to count.

She knew that Zhifei would definitely pass on these words to Chengfeng once and for all.

That is her real purpose!

## Chapter 2881

As soon as Zhifei heard this, his whole person suddenly became nervous.

He knew that Zhiyu and his mother were rescued by the Grace this time.

He also knew that this benefactor had a mysterious identity and superior strength.

In the past, the two top masters of the Su family were Mr. Helo and Luther.

Mr. Helo is infinitely close to breaking through the third meridian.

And Luther is even more powerful, he was almost able to break through the third meridian.

But even Luther's strength will not be equal to a Shang among Japanese ninjas.

But at the beginning, in Japan, Grace easily killed several ninjas, and one of them was Shang Ninja!

Calculated in this way, the strength of Grace can beat Luther at least two to three.

Moreover, it is under the condition that he is not wounded at all.

This kind of strength is simply unheard of in the domestic martial arts field.

Let alone a three-star warrior, even a four-star warrior might not be enough to watch.

What worries Zhifei, even more, is that he doesn't know what the relationship between Zhiyu and the benefactor is.

Or, is there any substantial progress?

He also realized that Zhiyu had a certain amount of concealment from him about the matter of Benevolence's saving her. If she and Benevolence really have a relationship, then it will be over. If Benevolence helps her, even if he can't manage it. Defeating Su's family can also kill the old man!

Moreover, Zhiyu herself said that in this life she will only marry her benefactor, and no other men will be looked at by her. Maybe they really have something!

"This is bad..." Zhifei was flustered.

He thought to himself: "I should have thought that the benefactor might have fallen in love with Zhiyu..."

"Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to save her once in Kyoto and then come to Aurous Hill to save her again!"

"This is really bad..."

## Chapter 2882

Thinking of this, Zhifei asked tentatively: "Zhiyu, do you know the specific identity of the benefactor? Wouldn't you two be together anymore?"

Zhiyu was silent for a moment, and said seriously: "Brother, I promised that there are some things about Benevolence that I can not say to the outside world, even to you, I can't, you have to understand."

There is no exaggeration in what Zhiyu said.

She did agree to this with Charlie, not revealing his identity and the specific details of saving her by him.

However, Zhiyu is smart because she knows, and she deliberately wants to be vague.

A statement of "something" immediately left the listener with a lot of room for reverie.

Zhifei really couldn't help thinking a lot.

"Zhiyu said something, what is it? Is she really with her grandson?!"

So, he hurriedly said: "Look at you, you still see me like this. If the two of you are really together, then he will be my brother-in-law in the future. Our dad's whereabouts are still unknown. In case you two get married, we will pay. If you can't find him, maybe I will have to hand you over to your benefactor at the wedding. What can't you tell me?"

Zhiyu said very seriously: "Brother, if I were fortunate enough to step into the marriage hall with the Grace as you said, I won't hide it from you, but it's not time yet after all."

Zhifei realized that it was impossible for his sister to tell the specific situation, so he cursed to save the country and sighed:

"In fact, in the literary themes since ancient times, heroes are indispensable for saving beauty. This is also very understandable. After all, which woman can withstand the shock of life-saving grace."

Zhiyu followed his words, nodded, and said with a smile: "Yes, you see, since I came back from Japan, I've been so desperate to find my benefactor all the time. I was almost blinded by the airport surveillance video... ...After all, life-saving grace is really too deep for a woman!"

After that, she couldn't help but sigh: "God is still good to me. I thought I would never meet my benefactor in my life. Unexpectedly, he would save me again in Aurous Hill..."

Zhifei heard this and couldn't help asking: "By the way, Zhiyu, I've always been curious, is he a Chinese or a Japanese Chinese? This time he saved you in Aurous Hill, but it's him. Has he been in Aurous Hill, or has he been watching you quietly?"

Zhifei asked this question because he wanted to get more information about the Grace. If the Grace was originally from Aurous Hill, he would be able to narrow the scope a lot.

How can Zhiyu couldn't hear the true motive in the words of her brother, but she pretended to be a little bit ashamed, and with a completely shy appearance of a girl, shyly said: "Oh, brother, I can't tell you about this, or you Guess for yourself?"

Zhifei thought: "You suddenly became so shy, you look like a girl in love, do I still have to guess?"

"No wonder... No wonder the benefactor appeared in Kyoto last time, this time in Aurous Hill. It turns out that this time he came to her... Isn't it possible that he has been obsessed with her since that time?"

"Yes! The time is right! Zhiyu came to Aurous Hill with mother first, and it happened after a few days in Aurous Hill. It is estimated that when she first came to Aurous Hill, the Grace had already heard the news.... ."

"Otherwise, it would be too late to save her in such a short time..."

Thinking of this, Zhifei panicked even more.

## Chapter 2883

Originally, both he and his grandfather were worried that this press conference would bring an even more fatal blow to the old man's personal reputation.

However, it now appears that the "benevolent man" who is hidden in the dark but with great power is the real danger that needs to be dealt with!

So, Zhifei sighed and said, "Hey, if you and your benefactor can be cultivated, I will be, your brother, 10,000 times happy for you. As for the grandfather's side, I can't do much better. Advise you, but I still suggest that you think twice. There is still some time before the press conference. Think about it again."

Zhiyu knows that her brother said so, this is to temporarily terminate the conversation.

It is very likely that he intends to report the situation to the old man as soon as possible.

After all, she just moved her benefactor out and put another smoke bomb. Now her brother must have been bluffed by her, and his cognition has also been driven away.

This is actually Zhiyu's purpose.

She knew that her abilities were limited, not to mention what she had, so she could only move out of the banner of her benefactor to fake her might.

Although she was a little bit ashamed, but fortunately, she was just a feint and didn't leak any information about Benevolence.

So she said to Zhifei: "Brother, don't mix up this matter, let me take care of it myself."

Seeing Zhiyu's attitude, Zhifei didn't try to persuade her anymore. He planned to report the important situation that he had just discovered to the old man to see what his attitude was.

Thinking of this, he didn't say anything but sighed: "Think about it for yourself first. If you have any ideas, you can also talk to me. I won't go to the venue today and go back to the room to lie down for a while."

"it is fine."

Zhiyu escorted Zhifei out of the room. As soon as the door closed, her expression instantly became very indifferent. She could no longer suppress her inner worries and hurried back to her room with a gloomy expression on her face...

## Chapter 284

Zhiyu's guess of Zhifei was indeed accurate.

The first thing Zhifei did after returning to the room was to immediately report to Chengfeng what he had just talked to her.

When Chengfeng heard what Zhifei said, Zhiyu decided to accept legal sanctions at the press conference tonight, and his whole person suddenly felt extremely anxious.

He naturally has a way to protect himself from legal punishment, and what he is really worried about is that if she does this, he will never come back.

This is because as long as they have broken the law, the people of the whole country will not easily forget this matter. In that way, as long as they are still in the public eye, the people will feel that they are a criminal who should go to jail.

In this way, no matter where he goes, he will be beaten like a rat in the street.

In terms of fame, he will never stand up.

Just when he didn't know how to stop Zhiyu from condemning him at the press conference, Zhifei gave another message that made his jaw dropped.

Zhifei said: "I've explored Zhiyu's tone. It seems that she might have an affair with that mysterious master. I think that mysterious master knew that Zhiyu came to Aurous Hill, so she came here. Yes, this also explains why he was able to rescue Zhiyu and mother as soon as the incident happened!"

After listening to this, Chengfeng's palms of his hands were full of sweat.

He found that things have indeed been developing in the worst direction.

He was afraid that Zhiyu and Liona would survive, but neither of them came back just like everyone else.

He was afraid that Zhiyu was saved by the Japanese master of Chinese descent, and he was indeed the result;

He was afraid that there was a person behind Zhiyu who had been supporting her. As a result, he did not expect that the two of them really seemed to have a love affair.

## Chapter 2885

In this situation, the best solution Chengfeng can think of is to quickly repair the relationship with Zhiyu.

Other than that, there seems to be no better choice.

If he can repair the relationship with Zhiyu as soon as possible, he can temporarily stabilize her emotions and behavior. Not only will the trouble of the press conference be saved, but the threat of the mysterious master will also be much reduced.

In that case, he can also win more initiative.

Maybe he can let her put down her guard completely, so as to find out the specific information of the master through her, and then find a way to solve the master completely, and then find a chance to send her abroad under house arrest, all crises can be lifted.

Thinking of this, Chengfeng made up his mind and said to Zhifei: "I will call Zhiyu immediately and see if I can persuade her."

Zhifei hurriedly said: "Grandpa, if you want to call her at this time, doesn't she know that I have withdrawn the money secretly with you?"

Chengfeng said indifferently: "With Zhiyu's cleverness, even if I don't call her, you suddenly go back and ask her about this, she should have already guessed it."

With that, Chengfeng sighed again and continued: "Maybe the reason why she told you this is to use your mouth to pass these words to me, and then come to negotiate terms with me."

Chengfeng still knows his granddaughter very well.

Zhiyu was so smart when she was a child, she was definitely not comparable to his other grandchildren, and she couldn't be led by Zhifei.

Zhifei felt his cheeks hot after hearing Grandpa say this.

He knew that his younger sister was indeed smarter than him, but the words of the old man did hurt his self-esteem somewhat.

At the same time, he couldn't help asking from the bottom of his heart: "Could it be that Zhiyu is really borrowing my mouth to send a message to the old man?!"

Chengfeng didn't have the time to care about Zhifei's mood at this time, and said: "If you do, let me call Zhiyu."

After that, he hung up the phone and called Zhiyu.

Zhiyu was sitting at the desk at this time, staring at the mobile phone placed on the desk.

Seeing the phone rang suddenly and it said "Grandpa" twice, she was relieved.

However, she did not pick up the phone immediately, but only pressed the answer button when the phone rang for the fourth time.

## Chapter 2886

As soon as the phone was connected, Zhiyu asked in a cold voice, "What are you calling me for?"

Chengfeng heard her question and hurriedly explained: "Zhiyu, grandpa called to apologize to you. Regarding the encounter with you and your mother, I do have to take full responsibility, but I want to tell you Clearly, I never thought of hurting you. What happened to you was just an accident."

Zhiyu gave a hum, and said silently: "I believe what you said, but the fact that you were going to kill my mother is not an accident, right?"

Chengfeng knew that there was no need to explain or cover-up at this time.

Everyone is a smart person, and this kind of well-knowing thing is naturally impossible to clean up.

So, he sighed and said ashamed: "Hey! I admit that I do have a big opinion of your mother, especially this time she went to Aurous Hill to publicly participate in the auction of Changying's old house, which made the whole Su family's face lost."

I was furious for a while before I made that irrational decision. I hope you can understand my difficulties to a certain extent..."

Zhiyu said neither humble nor overbearing: "Yes. Of course, there is something wrong with my mother in this matter, but I think she is not wrong. After all, it is my dad who betrayed the marriage first!"

"He had cheated before my mother was pregnant with me, and he had an illegitimate daughter. You also know this!"

"In contrast, my mother came to Aurous Hill after she clearly requested a divorce from my dad!"

"What's more, I don't think there is a principal problem with what she is doing. Because of such a little thing, you hurt my mother. It's a bit too much!"

"Yes, you are right!" Chengfeng said sincerely: "After this incident, I regretted and blamed myself, so I also hope that you two can give me a chance to make up for it."

Zhiyu said lightly: "I don't think there is anything to make up for this kind of thing. My mother will never want to see you in her life. I may not want to see you for a long time in the future."

After speaking, Zhiyu said again: "Although I am your granddaughter, deep down in my heart, I still hope that you can use it to assume responsibility and consequences and surrender to the police."

Chengfeng was extremely annoyed when he heard this.

However, he did not dare to express anything but said helplessly: "Zhiyu, after all, I am the head of the Su family. Not only should I lead the family forward, but also represent the image and status of the Su family. I really went to jail, not only was it not good for the Su family, it was not good for you either."

Zhiyu said: "I just want a just result."

"Justice?" Chengfeng sighed and said, "Zhiyu, let's do this, you are a smart girl, we don't have to talk around like that. You can tell me directly, what on earth do you want me to do so you can forget it?

Zhiyu said: "I just said, I hope you surrender yourself to the police!"

Chengfeng smiled and sighed: "Zhiyu, if I'm not wrong, you have said so much to Zhifei, you should be thinking about this matter, can you negotiate some conditions with me?

To be honest, I don't blame you for having such thoughts. After all, I will make compensation for your wife. So if you have any request, just say it, as long as I can accept it, I will agree to it!"

## Chapter 2887

Zhiyu heard Chengfeng straightforwardly say what he thought in his heart, and couldn't help but sigh in her heart: "Talking to smart people is peace of mind. Everyone is a master who can nod in a word, saving a lot of twists and turns."

As a result, she no longer concealed her true motives and said: "You are right. I really want to get some compensation for my mother and me. I think this is what we deserve."

As she said, she added: "By the way, this is not only for me and my mother, but also for my dad! I heard that he, like my second uncle, has disappeared. He is only working for the Su family. Those who are missing should receive a certain amount of compensation."

Chengfeng asked her: "Zhiyu, don't you know about your father's disappearance? He disappeared in Aurous Hill, and I think his disappearance has a very strong relationship with your benefactor."

Zhiyu denied: "I don't know exactly how my dad disappeared. I only know that he came to Aurous Hill to help Su family negotiate cooperation with the Japanese."

Chengfeng sighed and said, "Your dad did go to Aurous Hill to discuss cooperation. He was going to see Ito Takehiko from the Ito family, but he has disappeared before he even meets Ito Takehiko.

Closely, before he disappeared, he used his authority to transfer the family's 100 million U.S. dollars to an unknown overseas account. I suspect that he might have been kidnapped."

With that, Chengfeng asked again: "Do you really know this thing? Did you never ask the benefactor, or he didn't tell you at all?"

Zhiyu said indifferently: "He never told me, but I don't think he has any reason to target my dad. My dad has never offended him, and the danger that my mom and I encountered this time has nothing to do with him."

When Chengfeng heard this, his face suddenly became very ugly.

"Zhiyu said that Zynn didn't offend her benefactor because Zynn didn't participate in her and her mother's distress. Isn't that just to point fingers to me?"

"In other words, I offended her benefactor for planning the assassination of Liona? Then is he still prepared to deal with me?!"

Zhiyu's words contained a faint threat, which gave Chengfeng a headache.

However, he now dare not directly offend his granddaughter.

After all, he also plans to ease the relationship with her first, and then find a way to find out who the benefactor is.

If he could provide Master Cary with some clues and let Cary use metaphysical means to kill him, then he could solve this problem once and for all in the future.

So, his tone was immediately full of compromise, and he said with emotion: "Zhiyu, what you said is really correct. I'm sorry for you and your mother. And your dad suffered an accident because of the Su family. I really have to compensate you well..."

## Chapter 288

After speaking, Chengfeng said: "Zhiyu, what compensation do you want, just say it, as long as I can do it, I will promise you!"

Originally, Zhiyu did not want to make any transactions with him.

She didn't care about money, and it was not so easy to forgive him for what he did, and she could not forgive him for what he did all his life.

However, since Charlie let her become Su Family Patriarch within three years, she has changed her mindset.

She used to be in the family, not fighting, not robbing, and not getting ahead, but now, she wants to change her way.

So she asked Chengfeng: "The reason why my dad wants to meet Yuuhiko Ito must be for the ocean shipping business, right?"

"Yes." Chengfeng said frankly: "Our ocean shipping business has now been stopped, and there is dissatisfaction with Su empire from above, so I have not let go of it during this period.

Your father also wants to take our ships and the resources and transfer them to Japan, and the Japanese company's shipping permits, route resources, and terminal resources can be used to continue operating this business, but it's a pity..."

Zhiyu said at this time: "Well, I want the Su family to transfer this business to me. In the future, all the ocean transportation business of the Su family will be in my charge, and all related resources will be controlled by me."

"Furthermore, I also require that I am solely responsible for the operation and finances, and the equity belongs to me alone, and I must not have any affiliation with the Su family!"

Chengfeng did not expect Zhiyu's appetite to be so great.

He secretly thought in his heart:

"Zhiyu girl, want the entire ocean transportation business of the Su family?"

"Su empire's total assets in this business exceed 300 billion! At least 20% of Su empire's assets!"

"She wants to walk so much in one breath, this girl really has a lot of appetites!"

## Chapter 2889

Chengfeng is obsessed with power, and for him, he is 10,000 times unwilling to let others separate power from him.

Therefore, at such an age, he still has to firmly control the position of Su Family Patriarch, and control every sector of the Su Family's business, as well as the overall financial power.

His seven children hadn't mentioned the idea of separating the family before, but he was resolutely rejecting each time.

Later, the seven children changed their way of thinking, regardless of the family. At least the business should be divided up and given to different people to take full responsibility.

But he still disagreed.

He is like an ancient emperor, not only disagreeing to distribute the world to the princes, but also disagreeing to let his children become kings in charge of one party.

In short, the Su family belongs to him, so no part of it can be separated.

Because of this, when he heard Zhiyu's request, his first thought was to get very angry.

If it were in the past, let alone Zhiyu, even his own children, anyone who would dare to speak to him like this would definitely get a slap in the face, and then directly driven away to some overseas country.

But now, various crises forced him to carefully consider Zhiyu's request.

He thought to himself: "If I don't agree, if she holds a press conference tonight, my reputation will never stand up;"

"Moreover, what if her benefactor stood up for her and then attacked me?"

"Before Cary killed her benefactor, I could only promise her first."

"What's more, the Su's ocean shipping industry has basically been shut down, even if it is temporarily given to her, she will not be able to make any storms, nor will she get any benefits!"

"When I resolve the threats behind her, I can naturally get these businesses back easily."

Thinking of this, he gritted his teeth and said, "Okay! Grandpa promises you! Su's ocean transportation business will be yours in the future. If it is convenient, you come to

Suzhou to find me, and I will do all the relevant documents and contracts, and put it in your hands!"

Zhiyu said: "Grandpa, it's true that I am still complaining to you, so I may not be able to face you for the time being. As for the contract, I will ask a lawyer to help."

Chengfeng hesitated for only three seconds, and said straightforwardly: "No problem! In this case, I will let Anson come to Suzhou. You can find a lawyer to connect with him. After the connection is completed, the Su family ocean shipping group is yours!"

## Chapter 2890

The so-called press conference, the so-called result justice, and the procedural justice, for her formerly, absolutely did not allow any moisture to be mixed in it.

But for Zhiyu now, the main thing is that she can achieve the results she wants, and she can compromise.

And the result she really wanted was Su's ocean shipping business.

Although this business is now in trouble because of Chengfeng's actions, she is confident that this business will be restored to life.

The ocean shipping business has high profits and great potential, and it is definitely the most promising sunrise industry at the moment.

Moreover, the Su family's business has been hit hard and cannot be revitalized. Now that the old man is looking for this business, the old man can still accept it through gritted teeth.

But if she asks him for those industries that are currently operating smoothly and are highly profitable, he may not be able to agree.

So, she said to the old man: "Grandpa, since we have reached a consensus, please arrange for Anson to come over before dark, and try to sign the contract before the press conference."

Chengfeng had no other words, and immediately said: "I will let him come by helicopter now, and he will be over there in an hour!"

Zhiyu said: "Okay, then I'll wait for Steward Su."

Chengfeng hung up the phone, his face was already dark to the extreme.

He couldn't help muttering to himself: "Zhiyu, Zhiyu, I want you to know the joy of fish, but I didn't expect you to be the only one who is not satisfied! Grab a little bit and want to bite such a big piece of meat, you good granddaughter, you really make me admire!"

After that, he gritted his teeth hard, picked up the landline phone on the desk, pressed the quick dial, and said, "Anson, come to my study!"

Half a minute later, Anson knocked on the door of the room, by the way, pushed the door in, and asked respectfully: "Master, are you looking for me?"

Chengfeng said in a cold voice: "Bring the legal director, and then bring all the equity information of our shipping company, the company's articles of association and official seal, and go to Aurous Hill urgently."

Anson asked puzzledly: "Master, what do you want him and take these materials to Aurous Hill?"

## Chapter 2891

Chengfeng gritted his teeth and said: "I want you to go to Aurous Hill and change the shipping company's ownership to Zhiyu. From now on, the shipping company will be hers alone."

"Ah?!" Anson's chin was almost astonished, and he blurted out: "Master, you...are you...are you kidding me?! For such a big shipping company, just give it away like that?!"

Chengfeng asked in return: "Otherwise? Zhiyu is a good girl now! My reputation will be in her hands in the future, and if she really asks me to surrender in front of the people of the whole country, then how can I settle this matter? I don't want to think about turning over again in the future!"

"Moreover, there is a mysterious master behind this girl, and I am not sure now, whether I can kill him before he attacks me!"

Anson asked quickly: "Master, the British Cary has arrived in Aurous Hill, right? Is there any progress on his side?"

"Not yet." Chengfeng said: "Although Aurous Hill is a small city, it has a population of nearly 10 million. It is as difficult as climbing to the sky to find someone, so we still have to give him some time!"

Anson hurriedly said: "Master! In my opinion, you might as well call Luther yourself. This old thing is now a four-star warrior. If you can convince him and let him protect you personally, your safety will be guaranteed."

Greater the protection, and there is no need to worry that the expert will come to trouble you!"

Chengfeng sighed: "Luther didn't leave any leeway before. I think he is determined to draw a clear line with us. Asking him now will probably be useless."

After that, Chengfeng said again: "Even if Luther still has a chance, it will never be possible to find a breakthrough in a short while, so you should go to Aurous Hill first, first give the shipping company to Zhiyu and stabilize this matter. Go through today's hurdle safely."

Anson nodded and said respectfully: "OK master, I am ready to go!"

...

at the same time.

Charlie has received a call from Roma.

The He family has selected ten family members with the strongest strength, the highest talent, and the highest loyalty this time, and they are ready to set off to Aurous Hill to report to him immediately.

## Chapter 2892

According to Roma, Luther, who has just broken through the fourth meridian and became a four-star warrior, also became one of the ten people.

Charlie didn't feel much about who came from the He family, after all, he didn't really need the He family to work for him.

However, hearing that the old man of the He family personally put on the battlefield did make Charlie feel the sincerity of the He family.

Because the He family is here tonight, Charlie came to Shangri-La and told Ruoli the news.

Ruoli was naturally extremely excited when she heard that both her mother and grandpa would come.

After hearing that Grandpa had broken through the four meridians and became a four-star warrior, her eyes were wet with excitement.

She looked at Charlie, choked, and said, "To break through the four meridians and become a four-star warrior is the biggest and greatest wish of my grandfather in his life. After he was sixty years old, he knew that he would definitely have no hope of breaking through in his life, so he kept putting this incident and regarded it as the biggest regret of his life..."

Having said this, she said with a grateful expression: "Master, all thanks to the opportunity you gave, if it weren't for your pill, grandpa would definitely not have such an opportunity, thank you!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "You don't have to thank me for anything. The cooperation with your He family is indeed for your face, but this kind of cooperation is also equal, and it is not my unilateral charity."

"Furthermore, I may have many places where I need to use the He family in the future. As long as the He family can work with me wholeheartedly, I will definitely give them more opportunities to rise."

"This kind of opportunity is not only money and pill, it may even include a complete inner family boxing technique and other inner family techniques."

When Charlie said this, he paused and asked: "According to my observations, the inner boxing technique that your He family cultivates should be a broken scroll. I don't know if what I said is wrong?"

Ruoli said quickly: "Master really has a lot of magical powers, you can even see this..."

After that, she explained truthfully: "In fact, the inner boxing techniques that the He family has passed down for hundreds of years were not created by the family ancestors, but were obtained by chance by them."

"In fact, when it was first obtained, it was a fragmented volume, and most of the content was missing..."

## Chapter 2893

"Therefore, when the He family practices this inner family boxing method, there are many restrictions, and it is easy to cause internal force disorder and life-threatening injury"

"It is precisely because of this that the family settled in the coldest place in China, because the colder, the less the chance of internal forces being disordered..."

Charlie nodded.

In fact, the way of martial arts has been in decline a lot since its development in ancient times.

In fact, from the Song Dynasty to the late Ming and early Qing, the development of martial arts was relatively prosperous.

After all, in the era of cold weapons, kung fu was very useful, not only to protect the home and the country, but also to make a living, so in addition to scholars, the rest of the people wanted to become martial arts masters.

However, in the Qing Dynasty, foreign powers opened the country with guns and suddenly let countless martial artists discover that they could hardly practice their skills for a lifetime, and they were even no match for a bullet gun or a cannon in the hands of foreigners.

In the beginning, many patriotic martial artists also had the heart to serve the country loyally, but their strength was not worth mentioning in the face of hot weapons.

The most sighing thing was that thousands of names and regiments besieged hundreds of foreigners in Dongjiaomin Lane, but they stayed for 56 days, but they didn't attack.

Since then, a large number of martial arts practitioners have become the biggest opponents of martial arts from their original love of the field. The reason is that they have seen a huge gap and realized that they have lost a bullet in their lifetime efforts.

Since then, domestic wars have been perennial, domestic, and foreign troubles, and the speed of weapon development has been getting faster and faster, which has widened the gap between martial arts and weapons.

Therefore, since the Qing Dynasty, martial arts began to go downhill, and it has not really re-emerged until now.

Originally, there were millions or even tens of millions of people in China, out of the total population, who practiced martial arts, but now, there are no more than hundreds of thousands of martial artists in the country out of these billion people.

Many internal martial arts have been gradually lost in this period of time, so that many martial arts practitioners do not have complete internal martial arts to practice, which can be regarded as a great sorrow of the decline of this art.

## Chapter 2894

However, the enthusiasm of this art today is not at all inferior to those of their ancestors.

Take the He family as an example. In fact, the He family has always been eager to fill up their incomplete set of internal boxing, but unfortunately, they have not found any relevant clues.

For Charlie, the inner boxing method was nothing remarkable.

The "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures" recorded a lot of internal martial arts, and he didn't even bother to practice these, because he had already completely exceeded the level of martial arts practitioners. This internal martial arts was of no value to him.

However, if he casually took out one of the internal boxing techniques in the "Nine Profound Heavenly Scriptures", I am afraid that the martial arts families in the world would be able to trade their heads for this.

What's interesting is that nowadays, among the martial arts practitioners in the country, the only one who has mastered complete internal martial arts is the little pepper Aoxue who has just entered the industry and has no style.

The "Four Elephant Palms" she is now quietly practicing is a complete internal boxing technique that Charlie found out from the "Nine Profound Heaven Classics".

Therefore, he said to Ruoli: "If the time is right in the future, I can provide the He family with a complete internal boxing technique. By then, I may be able to help the family to a higher level!"

She was shocked when she heard this, and she was equally excited.

She didn't doubt that Charlie had a complete inner family boxing technique, but she did not expect that he would be willing to take it out and give it to the He family.

Although Charlie did not say to give it immediately or definitely, he also said that it would be given when the time is right, which means that he is willing to give it to the He family as long as the time is right.

Ruoli was very clear about the significance of complete internal martial art.

So when she heard this, she couldn't wait to hope that the He family could become Master Wade's confidant as soon as possible, and at the same time, she could receive the inner family boxing technique gifted by him as soon as possible!

While Charlie was chatting with Zhiyu, his mobile phone suddenly received a call from Leon.

This made Charlie a little curious.

## Chapter 2895

Generally speaking, Leon doesn't contact him very often, but whenever he contacted him, it was usually a very important matter.

So, he hurriedly connected the phone and asked, "Steward Leon, is it something important that you are looking for me?"

Leon smiled slightly and said, "Master, I have nothing to do with you, but there is something that may require you to come up with an idea."

Charlie asked, "What's the matter?"

Leon said, "That's right, Miss Zhiyu's conference will be broadcast live on the whole network tonight.

She also contacted the short video platform you asked Wade family to buy, and hope we can also participate in this conference. I hope we can provide some recommended resources, so I would like to ask you to come up with an idea and see if you agree to her."

Charlie didn't pay much attention to the news today, so he still doesn't know that Zhiyu will appear in a press conference.

Suddenly hearing Leon say this, he asked very curiously: "Why is she suddenly appearing in a conference? And also engaged in such a big battle... Has she disclosed in advance what the conference is about?"

Leon hurriedly explained:

"It is said that the content of this press conference is related to their experience during this period. After all, the people of the whole country have paid great attention to the fact that they were missing after a car accident. Now that they have returned to the public eye, she should give an explanation."

Speaking of this, Leon paused slightly and said:

"And I think she must have a big move for this press conference.

Maybe she wants to take advantage of this opportunity to tell her grandfather in front of the people of the whole country. Chengfeng was in trouble! That's why I called to ask you, should we get involved in this matter?"

Charlie hesitated for a moment, combined with Zhiyu's character in his mind, pondered the matter carefully, and said: "Steward Leon, you can let our short video platform broadcast it for her."

Leon said: "Master if she really attacks Chengfeng at the press conference, it will be more or less embarrassing for us. After all, Old man knows that the short video platform is in the hands of Wade family. If we come forward to help Zhiyu live, maybe it will be rejected by insiders."

The upper class has the rules of the upper class.

Generally speaking, the upper class doesn't like to engage in small actions behind the scenes.

In the past, many wealthy people manipulated social media by looking for people who had nothing to do with them. Even if the whole world felt that they did it by themselves, there was no direct evidence to prove it.

But the Wade family is different this time. People all over the country know that the short video platform belongs to the Wade family. If the Wade family deliberately disgusts the Su family on their platform, it will definitely be a little unglamorous in the eyes of outsiders.

Charlie smiled and said at this time: "From my point of view, Zhiyu shouldn't attack her grandfather at this press conference, so you can let the short video platform rest assured to broadcast it for her."

## Chapter 2896

Leon asked in surprise, "Master, why are you so sure?"

Charlie smiled and said: "If you have to explain the reason, it will be a long story, but you just believe me."

Leon hurriedly said, "Okay young master, then I will deal with it."

"Okay." Charlie asked with a smile: "Steward Leon, is there anything else?"

Leon said, "The rest is nothing."

Charlie said in a convenient way: "That's good, then do this first, and then contact me if you have anything."

After hanging up the phone, Ruoli who was next to Charlie hurriedly asked, "Master, Sister Zhiyu is going to hold a press conference?!"

"Yes." Charlie said with a smile: "Not only will a press conference be held, but also a live broadcast will be conducted on the entire network. By then, there will be at least tens of millions of people watching the live broadcast simultaneously on so many platforms."

Ruoli asked incomprehensibly: "Then why do you think she will not attack Chengfeng? This is a good opportunity to ruin him!"

Charlie smiled slightly: "It seems that your sister is a little smarter than you."

Ruoli put out her tongue in embarrassment, and said with a sigh:

"How can I be compared to Sister Zhiyu, who has received elite education since she was a child, and she is also a high-achieving student who graduated from a top university.

In contrast, accept After 9 years of compulsory education, I have never attended high school..."

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "This doesn't have much to do with how many studies she has attended, mainly because Zhiyu clearly knows what she wants."

Ruoli asked curiously, "Master, can you tell me more specifically?"

Charlie explained: "Everyone thinks that your sister's press conference is an excellent opportunity to challenge Chengfeng, and everyone thinks that as long as your sister seizes this opportunity, Chengfeng will be ruined and never turned back. , But if you think about it, what does this mean to her?"

Ruoli was even more puzzled, looking at Charlie blankly, and said seriously: "At least she can get revenge! Attacking the enemy is not just revenge for herself?"

## Chapter 2897

Charlie looked at her, shook his head, and said, "When Zhiyu does this, it is just a bit of hatred for Chengfeng. It won't have any other effects, and it doesn't even make him lose a dime. It's meaningless."

Charlie said again: "This is different from when I first exposed Chengfeng's conspiracy. Before I exposed him, Chengfeng's personality was very top-notch. It can be said that countless people worship and admired him. Made him fall to the altar, and also caused the Su Family to suffer a great blow."

"Including the suspension of ocean shipping business, it is also the punishment given to him by the above."

"However, Chengfeng has already been thrown this time. Even if Zhiyu stood up and scolded him today, she would just pour cold water on the fallen Chengfeng. It is impossible for him to fall again."

"Rather than pour a pot of dispensable cold water, it is better to take this opportunity to ask him for some benefits."

Ruoli exclaimed: "Young Master, you say that my sister wants to make peace with him?!"

Charlie waved his hand and said, "On the surface, it is a peace talk, but in reality, it is cutting Chengfeng's meat with a blunt knife."

After that, Charlie said again: "This time Chengfeng must be severely cut by Zhiyu. After this cut, the two of them seem to have reached some kind of reconciliation condition, but in fact, the relationship between them. The old man and grandchildren's love points are completely exhausted, and after the talks, they are the real enemies."

Ruoli couldn't help asking: "In this case, Sister Zhiyu will be in danger in the future, right?"

Charlie shook his head and smiled: "No, Chengfeng provokes no one, dare not provoke her. Don't forget, there is me behind Zhiyu. Chengfeng is absolutely absolute before he finds me out. He dare not start with Zhiyu."

After speaking, Charlie said again: "Your sister is really going to work hard for the position of Su Family Patriarch this time. This is a good thing. If she really becomes Su Family Patriarch in the future, Su Family and Wade Family have been in the past decades. We can draw a full stop for the kindness and grievances!"

"Moreover, your future, even your mother and the future of the whole He family, will have a better home!"

"At that time, you can change your identity and assist her as sister's side!"

"If she has the support of you and the He family, her future will be limitless!"

Charlie's hatred of the Su family was only on those people who were related to the Anti-Wade League back then.

## Chapter 2898

Now, Zynn, the apparent leader of the Anti-Wade Alliance, has been thrown into Syria by himself, and Shoude, the apparent number two figure, has also entered the Orvel's kennel.

So at the moment, Chengfeng is the only enemy from the Su family.

According to the agreement between Charlie and Zhiyu, she ascends to the top of the Su Family Patriarch and could take the initiative to surrender Chengfeng in exchange for her father to return to China.

If she can do this at that time, she will get Zynn back, but she still has to make sure that he stays away from all the real power of the Su family, forcing him to retire.

In that way, whether the Wade family or himself, they can let go of all their old hatreds with the Su family, and never offend the river.

Therefore, Charlie naturally hoped that Zhiyu would get better and better by then.

And Ruoli was also Zhiyu's half-sister. When the two sisters met last time, Charlie looked at her closely.

He can be sure that in Zhiyu's heart, there really is this sister Ruoli.

And Ruoli also has her sister.

More importantly, Ruoli now has no cruelty and hostility at the beginning. In the future, she will definitely be able to follow Zhiyu with all her heart and escort her.

He originally thought that his arrangement is very reasonable, and he also considered the two sisters very much.

But he never expected that Ruoli's eyes would suddenly turn red when she heard what he said.

She looked at him and choked: "Master... Ruoli's life was saved by you... My cultivation was also broken through with your help... You are Ruoli's greatest benefactor in this life. In the future, if I just want to stay with you before and after serving you with all my heart, and don't want to return to Su's house..."

Charlie explained: "I'm not asking you to go back to the Su family, but you will go back after your sister becomes the head of the Su family."

Ruoli choked up in anger and said, "Then I won't return! Although my sister and I have half the same blood relationship, in the final analysis, I don't owe her anything, and I don't want to stay with her in the future..."

## Chapter 2899

Having said this, she subconsciously grabbed Charlie's hand and cried and said, "Master, please don't rush away in the future, okay?"

Charlie said helplessly: "You are only more sensitive to your identity and cannot return to normal life immediately, so I will keep you by my side, but in the future, this matter will eventually pass, and the hatred of the Japanese will also recede by the time.

It gradually fades and is even forgotten. At that time, you can have your own life again. Why do you need to spend it by my side?"

Ruoli said firmly: "I don't want my own life...I just want to stay with you before and after the horse..."

As she said, she wiped away her tears, and said a little angrily:

"Master, if you don't want me to follow you someday, if you don't want to be stalked, I will find a nun's haircut when the time comes. For nuns, eat fast and recite Buddha for the rest of life! Don't think that me if it frightens you.

I can swear to the sky with my own life. If there is any violation, the sky will thunder and kill me!"

Charlie was completely speechless, and he asked after a long time:

"You...what are you doing? You are only in your early twenties this year, and you will have a lot of good times in the future!

And with your current cultivation base, even if you start from now on, there will be an improvement in your cultivation base, and you can easily live a hundred years old, which means that your life has only passed one-fifth, or even one-sixth!"

"I don't care." Ruoli said firmly: "If I hadn't met you, my life would have passed one hundred percent, and there would be no Ruoli sitting here safe and sound!"

So, No matter how long I have left, it will be given to me by Master, so I am willing to spend this time for you only!"

When Charlie heard Ruoli's words, deep in his heart, he was moved and helpless.

He originally wanted to continue to persuade this stubborn girl, but the look in this girl's eyes seemed to be something he could not persuade at all.

So he gave up this idea.

Just like what he said earlier, there is still a long, long time in the future, and there is absolutely no need to pursue Ruoli to be able to achieve it in one step now.

There will be a lot of time in the future, and the days to come will be long, and even if her mind is as solid as a rock, it will definitely change over time.

Thinking of this, he simply turned off the topic and said: "By the way, Ruoli, I have asked Mr. Issac to urgently buy a riverside villa. The villa is a second-hand detached house with eight rooms.

In the basement, when your grandpa and the others come, they will live there, and they can practice quietly without being affected by the outside world."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "Master, you don't have to spend so much money. The He family used to serve the Su family. They lived in the Su family. They were divided by gender and lived in the upper and lower bunks like the school dormitory. A villa is too expensive..."

Charlie smiled and said: "I bought the villa and loan it to your grandpa. You must not have any psychological pressure, and I bought the house as an investment, mainly for the appreciation of the value."

Ruoli said again: "However, after Grandpa and the others come, they must be waiting for you 24 hours a day, and they will even be around you on call 24 hours a day. You arrange for them to live in the villa. In case you have something to do, They must not be able to arrive in time."

## Chapter 2900

Charlie smiled slightly: "These are all trivial things. In fact, I am used to being alone. Generally, I don't keep people around. Even Orvel and Issac are not by my side 24 hours a day.

They usually do. They have their own affairs, they have their own lives, and they won't revolve around me 24 hours a day. The same goes for your grandpa and others with him."

Ruoli asked hurriedly: "Master, if you don't let Grandpa and the others follow you, what are their main tasks after they come?"

Charlie said: "I've already thought about this. When the time comes, these practitioners of your He family can be divided into several people to help Orvel and Issac."

"Even though there are many younger brothers with Orvel, they are all unfamiliar with the techniques. It's okay to fight hard with others on the street. If they really meet a master, all of them will be given for nothing."

"So at that time, your family, on the one hand, will help Orvel do some things beyond his ability, and on the other hand, will also help him train his little brothers a little."

"As for Issac, although all the people under his hand are well-trained, they are still a bit worse than you martial people, so you have to help them improve their overall strength."

Ruoli hurriedly said: "These must be fine! Grandpa and they must be able to do very well!"

With that said, she looked at Charlie a little embarrassedly, and asked faintly: "Master, I don't know... I don't know what your arrangement is for me..."

Charlie smiled and said, "You are now in a special situation, so just continue to stay in Shangri-La, and try not to have any contact with anyone except me and your mother."

Ruoli has no opinion on Charlie's arrangement.

She is most afraid that he would also send her to Issac, Orvel, or her sister.

Since he is willing to continue to keep her in Shangri-La, of course she is also willing to accept it.

Anyway, as long as she doesn't get driven by him to other places and sees him often, she will be satisfied.

Charlie said to her: "By the way, I have never allowed you to contact the outside world, or even let you have access to outside information."

On the one hand, I am still a little wary of you, on the other hand, It's really because your identity is too special. If the news is revealed, it is easy to cause trouble for you."

After speaking, Charlie paused, and then said: "But now it seems that you are no longer as irritable as when the accident happened, and you have also met your mother. I believe your current state of mind must be relatively stable. A lot."

